TE KORĀNA

He whakamāoritanga o tētahi whakapākehātanga huihui

Zia H. Shah, MD

Kupu Whakataki

Ko tēnei whakawhitinga reo te hua o te roanga o tōku ora i pau ki te pānui i te Korāna Whakahirahira, ā, nā taua noho tahitanga roa i puta ai te māia ki te whakamātau i tēnei mahi.

Pērā i a Isaac Newton, e kite ana ahau i ahau anō e tū ana i runga i ngā pakihiwi o ngā tāngata nunui. Kua tangohia e au ngā kaha o ngā whakapākehātanga neke atu i te waru tekau o te Korāna e mau tonu ana, e wātea ana ā-ipurangi, ā, ka taea e au te kī mā te hinengaro mā, kāore au i kaha ake te wewete i te tuhinga i ērā atu kaiwhakawhiti rongonui, e whānui ana te pānuitanga—arā, a M.A.S. Abdel Haleem, a Muhammad Asad, me Muhammad Marmaduke Pickthall, hei whakaingoa i te toru anake.

I whai au i a M.A.S. Abdel Haleem i te whakarōpūtanga o ngā whiti hei hanga kōwae, tata katoa nei, he iti rawa ngā rerekētanga.

Ko tētahi kaha o tēnei whakawhitinga reo, he mea tuhi ki te reo Pākehā o Amerika o nāianei. Ko ngā kupu “thee” me “thou” o ngā whakawhitinga tawhito, ahakoa tō rātou hōnore, kua tū nāianei hei ārai i waenga i te kaipānui me te tuhinga; nō reira kua whakamātau au kia kōrero te Korāna i te reo māmā, i te reo ora e whakamahia ana e ngā kaipānui—inarā e te hunga taitamariki. Kia tino mārama ai te katoa, me whāki hoki tētahi mea. Ko te reo Urdu taku reo whaea, ā, i te roanga o tōku ora kua whiwhi au i te kohinga nui o ngā kupu Ārapi; heoi anō, he iti noa tōku mōhio ki te wetereo Ārapi. E whakapono ana au, kua ea tika tēnei ngoikoretanga i taku tirotiro i ngā whakawhitinga reo Pākehā, reo Urdu hoki, e kore e taea te tatau.

Ko tētahi atu kaha, ko te roanga o tōku ora i te ako pūtaiao e kawea mai ana e au ki tōku māramatanga ki te Korāna. Kāore rawa he māramatanga pūtaiao pono, tūturu hoki i huna i te Atua, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, ā, e whakaata ana Āna kupu ake i taua pono i ngā āhua maha. Heoi anō, kāore au i whakamātau ki te akiaki i te pūtaiao ki roto i te whakawhitinga reo tonu. Engari, ka haere tonu taku tāpiri i ngā māramatanga poto hei kōrero āpiti i ngā tuhipoka.

Kua tāpirihia e au taku whakaahua kia kore ai ahau e noho ingoakore ki a koe, kia hiahia ai pea koe ki te pānui i tēnei i te taha o te tini o ērā atu whakawhitinga rongonui.

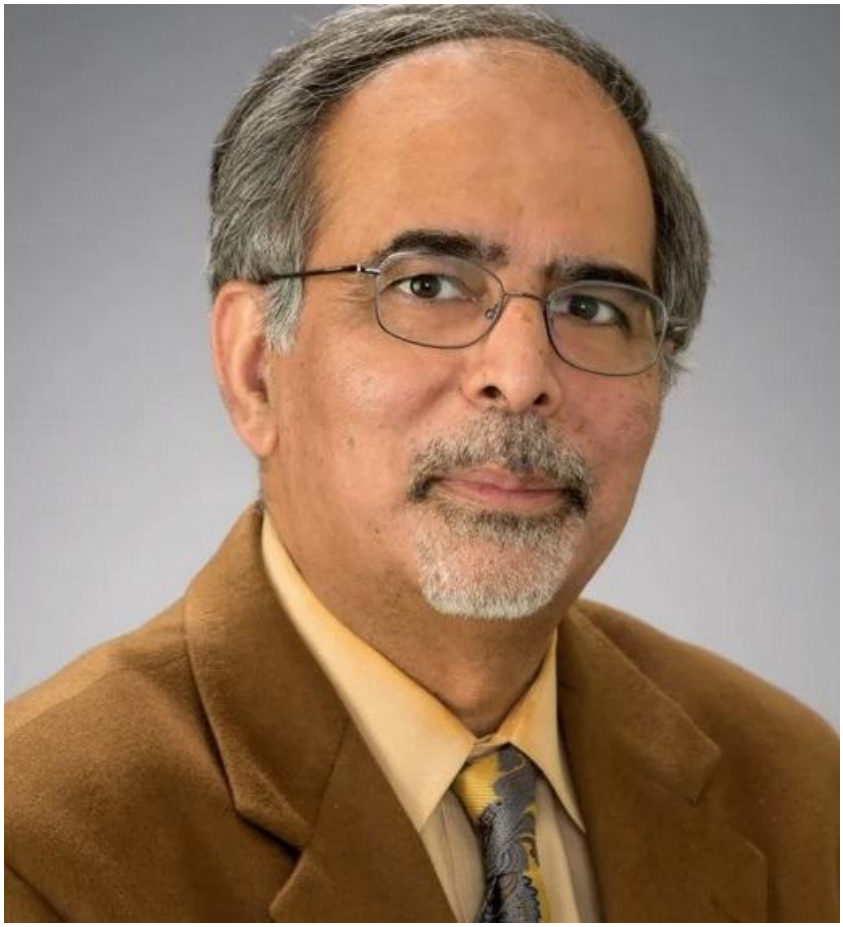
Ākuanei ka whakawhitia tēnei whakawhitinga ki ētahi atu reo noa 100, tae atu ki: te reo Pāniora, te reo Wīwī, te reo Tiamana, te reo Itāriana, te reo Pōtukīhi, te reo Tati, te reo Rūhia, te reo Pōrana, te reo Ūkareina, te reo Tieke, te reo Kariki, te reo Huitene, te reo Nōwei, te reo Tenemāka, te reo Whinirana, te reo Romeinia, te reo Hanekari, te reo Tākei, te reo Hīperu, te reo Pāhia (Fārehi), te reo Urdu, te reo Hindi, te reo Pengāri, te reo Panatapi, te reo Hainamana (Māmā), te reo Hapanihi, te reo Kōreana, te reo Initonīhia, te reo Marei, te reo Whitināmu, te reo Tai, te reo Wāhiri me te reo Piripīno/Tagalog.

Nōku te whakawhitinga reo Pākehā, ā, ko ērā atu whakawhitinga katoa he mea whakawhiti i taku whakawhitinga reo Pākehā mā te āwhina a te atamai hangahanga (AI).

Nō reira, ina rangirua koe, tēnā, haere ki te tuhinga Ārapi taketake, ki taku whakawhitinga reo Pākehā rānei.

Ka whakahōungia, ka whakapaitia te whakawhitinga reo Pākehā tata ia rā, ā, ko ērā atu whakawhitinga ia marama. Inshallah

Ā, ka taea e koe te whakamahi i ngā kōnae Word hei whakapai ake, hei tāpiri hoki i ōu ake kōrero āpiti mō tō ako haere tonu i te karere a te Atua.



Zia H Shah MD: He rata mate pūkahukahu, he rata mate moe hoki e mahi ana i Upstate, New York

Rārangi Upoko

Ihirangi

Kupu Whakataki 2
Rārangi Upoko 5
1. Te Whakatuwheratanga (Al-Fātiḥa) 9
2. Te Kau (Al-Baqara) 10
3. Te Whānau o ʻImrān (Āl ʻImrān) 37
4. Ngā Wāhine (Al-Nisāʾ) 53
5. Te Hākari (Al-Māʾida) 69
6. Ngā Kararehe (Al-Anʻām) 81
7. Ngā Taumata (Al-Aʻrāf) 94
8. Ngā Taonga o te Pakanga (Al-Anfāl) 108
9. Te Ripeneta (Al-Tawba) 114
10. Hona (Yūnus) 125
11. Hūd (Hūd) 133
12. Hōhepa (Yūsuf) 141
13. Te Whatitiri (Al-Raʻd) 149
14. Aperahama (Ibrāhīm) 153
15. Al-Ḥijr (Al-Ḥijr) 157
16. Te Pī (Al-Naḥl) 161
17. Te Haerenga i te Pō (Al-Isrāʾ) 169
18. Te Ana (Al-Kahf) 176
19. Meri (Maryam) 183
20. Ṭā Hā (Ṭā Hā) 187
21. Ngā Poropiti (Al-Anbiyāʾ) 193
22. Te Haerenga Tapu (Al-Ḥajj) 199
23. Te Hunga Whakapono (Al-Muʾminūn) 205
24. Te Māramatanga (Al-Nūr) 210
25. Te Paearu (Al-Furqān) 216
26. Ngā Kaitito Ruri (Al-Shuʻarāʾ) 221
27. Ngā Pōpokorua (Al-Naml) 227
28. Te Kōrero (Al-Qaṣaṣ) 232
29. Te Pūngāwerewere (Al-ʻAnkabūt) 238

30. Ngā Pīhāntiumi (Al-Rūm) 243
31. Luqmān (Luqmān) 247
32. Te Tūohu (Al-Sajda) 250
33. Ngā Ope Hono (Al-Aḥzāb) 252
34. Hēpa (Sabaʾ) 258
35. Te Kaihanga (Fāṭir) 262
36. Yā Sīn (Yā Sīn) 266
37. Te Hunga e Tū ana i ngā Rārangi (Al-Ṣāffāt) 270
38. Ṣād (Ṣād) 274
39. Ngā Mano (Al-Zumar) 278
40. Te Kaimuru Hara (Ghāfir) 284
41. I Whakamāramatia Mārama (Fuṣṣilat) 290
42. Te Whakawhitiwhiti Whakaaro (Al-Shūrā) 294
43. Ngā Whakapaipai Koura (Al-Zukhruf) 298
44. Te Auahi (Al-Dukhān) 302
45. Te Hunga Tūturi (Al-Jāthiya) 304
46. Ngā Tāhuahua Onepū (Al-Aḥqāf) 307
47. Muhammad (Muḥammad) 310
48. Te Wikitōria (Al-Fatḥ) 313
49. Ngā Rūma Matua (Al-Ḥujurāt) 316
50. Qāf (Qāf) 318
51. Ngā Hau Whakamarara (Al-Dhāriyāt) 320
52. Te Maunga (Al-Ṭūr) 322
53. Te Whetū (Al-Najm) 324
54. Te Marama (Al-Qamar) 326
55. Te Atawhai (Al-Raḥmān) 328
56. Te Mea ka Tae Mai (Al-Wāqiʿa) 331
57. Te Rino (Al-Ḥadīd) 334
58. Te Tautohe (Al-Mujādila) 337
59. Te Huihuinga o ngā Ope (Al-Ḥashr) 340
60. Te Wahine i Whakamātauria (Al-Mumtaḥana) 343
61. Ngā Rārangi Kotahi (Al-Ṣaff) 345
62. Te Rā Huihui (Al-Jumuʿa) 346
63. Te Hunga Tinihanga (Al-Munāfiqūn) 347

64. Te Whakahapa Tētahi ki Tētahi (Al-Taghābun) 348
65. Te Whakarere (Al-Ṭalāq) 350
66. Te Rāhui (Al-Taḥrīm) 352
67. Te Mana Arikitanga (Al-Mulk) 354
68. Te Pene (Al-Qalam) 356
69. Te Hāora Kāore e Karo (Al-Ḥāqqa) 358
70. Ngā Ara Piki (Al-Maʿārij) 360
71. Noa (Nūḥ) 361
72. Ngā Tīni (Al-Jinn) 363
73. Te Mea kua Takai (Al-Muzzammil) 365
74. Te Mea kua Kahu i Tōna Korowai (Al-Muddaththir) 366
75. Te Aranga (Al-Qiyāma) 368
76. Te Tangata (Al-Insān) 369
77. Ngā mea i Tonoa (Al-Mursalāt) 371
78. Te Pānui (Al-Nabaʾ) 373
79. Ngā mea e Kume Kaha ana (Al-Nāziʿāt) 374
80. I Whakapōuri Ia i Tōna Kanohi (ʿAbasa) 375
81. Kua Takaia ki te Pōuri (Al-Takwīr) 376
82. Kua Pakaru (Al-Infiṭār) 377
83. Te Hunga Tinihanga ki te Inenga (Al-Muṭaffifīn) 378
84. Kua Haea (Al-Inshiqāq) 379
85. Ngā Kāhui Whetū Teitei (Al-Burūj) 380
86. Te Manuhiri o te Pō (Al-Ṭāriq) 381
87. Te Mea Teitei Rawa (Al-Aʿlā) 382
88. Te Mea Hipoki Katoa (Al-Ghāshiya) 383
89. Te Ata Hāpara (Al-Fajr) 384
90. Te Pā (Al-Balad) 385
91. Te Rā (Al-Shams) 386
92. Te Pō (Al-Layl) 387
93. Te Kanapa o te Ata (Al-Ḍuḥā) 388
94. Te Whakamāmā (Al-Sharḥ) 389
95. Te Piki (Al-Tīn) 390
96. Te Mea e Piri ana (Al-ʿAlaq) 391
97. Te Pō o te Kororia (Al-Qadr) 392

98. Te Taunakitanga Mārama (Al-Bayyina) 393
99. Te Rū (Al-Zalzala) 394
100. Ngā Hōiho Oma (Al-ʿĀdiyāt) 395
101. Te Patu Kuru (Al-Qāriʿa) 396
102. Te Whai kia Nui Ake (Al-Takāthur) 397
103. Te Rā e Heke ana (Al-ʿAṣr) 398
104. Te Kaikōrero Kino (Al-Humaza) 399
105. Te Arewhana (Al-Fīl) 400
106. Quraysh (Quraysh) 401
107. Ngā Mahi Atawhai Iti (Al-Māʿūn) 402
108. Te Hua Nui (Al-Kawthar) 403
109. Te Hunga Whakaponokore (Al-Kāfirūn) 404
110. Te Āwhina (Al-Naṣr) 405
111. Te Muka Nīkau (Al-Masad) 406
112. Te Whakapono Mā (Al-Ikhlāṣ) 407
113. Te Puaotanga (Al-Falaq) 408
114. Te Tangata Katoa (Al-Nās) 409

1. Te Whakatuwheratanga (Al-Fātiḥa)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko ngā whakamoemiti katoa mā te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu, te Rangatira o te Rā Whakawā. Ko Koe anake tā mātou e koropiko ai, ā, ko Koe anake tā mātou e tono āwhina ai. Ārahina mātou i te huarahi tika, te huarahi o te hunga kua manaakitia e Koe—ehara i tō te hunga kua whiwhi i te riri, ehara hoki i tō te hunga kua ngaro i te huarahi. (1–7)

2. Te Kau (Al-Baqara)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Mīm. (1)

Ko tēnei te Pukapuka kāore nei he ruarua i roto, he ārahitanga mō te hunga wehi ki te Atua, e whakapono ana ki te mea huna, e pupuri ana i te karakia, e tuku ana i ētahi o ngā mea kua homai e Mātou ki a rātou; e whakapono ana ki te mea kua tukua iho ki a koe, e te Poropiti, ki te mea hoki i tukua iho i mua i a koe, ā, e tino mōhio ana ki te ao i muri. Ko rātou ēnei e tū ana i runga i te ārahitanga nō tō rātou Ariki, ā, ko rātou ēnei ka tupu ora. Tēnā ko te hunga e paopao ana i te whakapono, he ōrite tonu ki a rātou, ahakoa whakatūpato koe i a rātou, kāore rānei: e kore rātou e whakapono. Kua hiritia e te Atua ō rātou ngākau me tō rātou rongo, ā, kei runga i ō rātou kanohi he ārai. He whiu nui whakaharahara e tatari ana ki a rātou. (2–7)

I roto i te tangata tērā ētahi e kī ana, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga hoki,' heoi kāore rawa rātou i te hunga whakapono. E hiahia ana rātou ki te tinihanga i te Atua me te hunga e whakapono ana, engari kāore rātou e tinihanga ana i tētahi atu, ko rātou anō anake—ā, kāore rātou e mōhio ana. Kei roto i ō rātou ngākau he māuiui, ā, kua tukua e te Atua kia tupu te māuiui; he whiu mamae e tatari ana ki a rātou mō ngā teka i kōrerotia tonutia e rātou. Ka kīia ana ki a rātou, 'Kaua e hōrapa i te whakakino i runga i te whenua,' ka mea rātou, 'He whakatika noa iho tā mātou i ngā mea.' Ko te tino pono, ko rātou tonu te hunga whakakino, engari kāore rātou e mōhio ana. Ka kīia ana ki a rātou, 'Whakapono, pērā i te whakapono o ētahi atu tāngata,' ka mea rātou, 'Me whakapono rānei mātou pērā i te whakapono o te hunga kūare?' Ko te tino pono, ko rātou tonu te hunga kūare, engari kāore rātou e mōhio ana. Ka tūtaki ana rātou ki te hunga e whakapono ana, ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou'; engari ka noho mokemoke ana rātou me ō rātou hoa kino, ka mea rātou, 'Kei a koutou mātou; he tawai noa iho tā mātou.' Ka whakahokia e te Atua tā rātou tawai ki runga i a rātou anō, ā, ka waiho i a rātou kia kopikopiko matapō haere i roto i tā rātou tutu. Ko rātou ēnei kua hoko i te hē ki te utu o te ārahitanga: kāore he hua i puta i tā rātou hokohoko, ā, kāore hoki rātou i kite i te huarahi. Ko tō rātou ritenga, he rite ki tētahi tangata e tahu ana i te ahi: ka whiti ana te mārama ki ngā mea katoa e karapoti ana i a ia, ka tangohia e te Atua tō rātou mārama, ā, ka waiho i a rātou i roto i ngā paparanga o te pōuri, kāore e kite— turi, wahangū, matapō, ā, e kore rātou e hoki mai. Rite rānei ki tētahi kapua tūpuhi mai i te rangi, kī tonu i te pōuri, i te whatitiri, i te uira: ka ūhia e rātou ō rātou matimati ki roto i ō rātou taringa i te ngateri o te whatitiri, i te wehi o te mate—ā, e karapoti ana te Atua i te hunga whakakāhore i ngā

taha katoa. Tata ana te uira ki te kapo atu i tō rātou kite; ia wā ka uira mai ki a rātou, ka haere rātou i roto i taua mārama, ā, ka pōuri ana ki runga i a rātou, ka tū rātou. Me i pai te Atua, kua tangohia e Ia tō rātou rongo me tō rātou kite: he mana tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. (8–20)

E te tangata, koropiko ki tō koutou Ariki, nāna nei koutou i hanga, me te hunga i mua i a koutou, kia wehi ai koutou ki a Ia— Ko Ia nāna i mea te whenua hei wāhi okiokinga mō koutou, te rangi hei tāuru, ā, nāna i tuku iho te wai i te rangi, i whakaputa ai i ngā hua rākau hei oranga mō koutou. Nō reira kaua e whakatū i ētahi hei taupatupatu ki te Atua, i te mea e mōhio ana koutou. Ki te ruarua koutou ki te mea kua tukua iho e Mātou ki Tā Mātou pononga, kawea mai tētahi upoko kotahi e rite ana ki a ia, ā, karangatia ō koutou kaiwhakaatu i tua atu i te Atua, mēnā he pono tā koutou. Engari ki te kore koutou e pērā— ā, e kore rawa koutou e taea—kia tūpato koutou i te Ahi, ko te tāhunga o taua Ahi he tāngata, he kōhatu, kua whakaritea mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (21–24)

Kawea te rongo koa ki te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, mō rātou ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro. Ia wā ka hoatu ki a rātou he hua rākau i reira hei oranga, ka mea rātou, 'Koinei te mea i hoatu ki a mātou i mua,' nā te mea ka hoatu ki a rātou te mea e rite ana. Ā, i reira ka whai hoa rangatira rātou kua whakapuretia, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake ake.[1] (25)

Kāore te Atua e whakamā ki te whakarite kupu whakarite ki te waeroa, ki tētahi mea rānei i tua atu. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana e mōhio ana ko te pono tēnā nō tō rātou Ariki, engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana ka ui, 'He aha rā te tikanga a te Atua i taua kupu whakarite?' Mā reira ka tukua e Ia te tokomaha kia kotiti kē, ā, mā reira ka ārahina e Ia te tokomaha—ā, kāore Ia e tuku i tētahi kia kotiti kē i reira, ko te hunga whakatoi anake: ko te hunga e whati ana i te kawenata a te Atua i muri i tōna herenga ā-oati, e motuhi ana i te mea kua whakahaua e te Atua kia honoa, e hōrapa ana hoki i te whakakino i runga i te whenua. Ko rātou te hunga kua hinga. Me pēhea e taea ai e koutou te whakakāhore i te Atua, i te mea he kore ora koutou, ā, nāna koutou i whakaora? Ā muri ka meinga koutou e Ia kia mate, ā muri ka whakaorangia anōtia koutou e Ia, ā muri ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. Ko Ia nāna i hanga mō koutou ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua; kātahi Ia ka anga i Tōna whakaaro ki te rangi, ā, ka whakaritea hei rangi e whitu. He mōhio katoa Tōna ki ngā mea katoa. (26–29)

[1] E tohu kaha ana tēnei whiti ka āhua ā-kiko te Pararaiha, he rite ki tō tātou ao o nāianei, ā, ehara i te mea ā-wairua noa iho.

E te Poropiti, i te wā i mea ai tō Ariki ki ngā anahera, 'Ka whakanohoia e Ahau he kairiiwhi ki runga i te whenua,' ka mea rātou, 'Ka whakanohoia rānei e Koe ki reira tētahi ka hōrapa i te whakakino i reira, ka whakaheke toto, i te mea e whakanui ana mātou i Tōu korōria, e whakapuaki ana i Tōu tapu?' Ka mea Ia, 'E mōhio ana Ahau ki ngā mea kāore koutou e mōhio.' Ā, i whakaakona e Ia a Arama ki ngā ingoa—ki ngā ingoa katoa. Kātahi Ia ka whakatakoto i a rātou ki te aroaro o ngā anahera, ā, ka mea, 'Whakaaturia mai ki a Au ngā ingoa o ēnei, mēnā he pono tā koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kia whakakorōriatia Koe! Kāore he mōhio ki a mātou, ko ngā mea anake i whakaakona e Koe ki a mātou. Ko Koe anake te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau.' Ka mea Ia, 'E Arama, whakaaturia ki a rātou ō rātou ingoa.' Ā, nō te whakaaturanga e ia ki a rātou ō rātou ingoa, ka mea Ia, 'Kīhai rānei Ahau i mea ki a koutou e mōhio ana Ahau ki ngā mea huna o ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, e mōhio ana Ahau ki ngā mea e whakapuakina ana e koutou, me ngā mea e hunaia ana e koutou?' (30–33)

Ā, i te wā i mea ai Mātou ki ngā anahera, 'Piko iho ki te aroaro o Arama,' ka piko iho rātou—katoa, haunga a Iblīs. I whakakāhore ia, i whakahīhī, ā, ka noho ia hei tētahi o te hunga whakakāhore. Ka mea Mātou, 'E Arama, noho, ko koe me tō wahine, i roto i te Māra, ā, kainga ngā mea o reira i runga i te ngākau wātea ki ngā wāhi katoa e pai ai kōrua; engari kaua e whakatata ki tēnei rākau, kei noho kōrua i roto i te hunga mahi hē.' Kātahi a Hātana ka whakatahe i a rāua i reira, ā, ka whakaputa i a rāua i te āhua i noho ai rāua. Ka mea Mātou, 'Heke atu, ko tēnā, ko tēnā o koutou hei hoariri mō tētahi! Kei runga i te whenua he nohoanga mō koutou, he oranga hoki mō tētahi wā.' Kātahi ka whiwhi a Arama i ētahi kupu mai i tōna Ariki, ā, ka tahuri mai Ia ki a ia i runga i te aroha: Ko Ia te Whakaaro Hoki Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ka mea Mātou, 'Heke atu i konei, koutou katoa. Ā, ka tae mai te ārahitanga ki a koutou i a Au, ko te tangata e whai ana i Tāku ārahitanga, kāore he wehi mō rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri; engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana, e paopao ana i Ā Mātou tohu—ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira.' (34–39)

E ngā tama a Iharaira, maharatia te manaakitanga i tukua e Ahau ki runga i a koutou. Puritia tā koutou kawenata ki a Au, ā, ka puritia e Ahau Tāku kawenata ki a koutou; ā, ki a Au anake koutou wehi ai. Whakaponohia te mea kua tukua iho e Ahau, e whakaū ana i te mea kei a koutou kē, ā, kaua koutou e noho hei hunga tuatahi ki te whakakāhore. Kaua e hokona Āku tohu ki te utu iti, ā, ki a Au anake koutou wehi ai. Kaua e kākahuria te pono ki te teka, kaua hoki e hunaia te pono i te mea e mōhio ana koutou. Puritia te karakia, hoatu te koha whakapure (zakāt), ā, piko tahi me te hunga e piko ana. E whakahau ana rānei koutou i ētahi atu ki te tika, ā, ka wareware ki a koutou anō, i te mea e pānui ana koutou i te Pukapuka? E kore rānei koutou e whakamahi i tō koutou hinengaro? Rapua te āwhina

mā te manawanui me te karakia—ā, he mea taimaha rawa tēnā, engari mō te hunga ngākau māhaki, e mōhio ana ka tūtaki rātou ki tō rātou Ariki, ā, ki a Ia rātou hoki ai. (40–46)

E ngā tama a Iharaira, maharatia te manaakitanga i tukua e Ahau ki runga i a koutou, ā, i whakanuia koutou e Ahau i runga ake i ērā atu iwi katoa. Ā, kia tūpato koutou ki tētahi Rā e kore ai tētahi wairua e whai hua mō tētahi atu, ahakoa he aha, e kore ai e whakaaetia he inoi takawaenga mōna, e kore ai e tangohia he utu hoko mōna, ā, e kore ai tētahi e āwhinatia. Ā, maharatia i te wā i whakaorangia ai koutou e Mātou i te iwi o Parao, i whakamamae nei i a koutou ki te mamae whakamataku, i patu nei i ā koutou tama, i waiho ora nei i ā koutou wāhine—i roto i tēnā he whakamātautau nui nō tō koutou Ariki; ā, i te wā i wehea ai e Mātou te moana mō koutou, i whakaorangia ai koutou, ā, i whakatemoea ai te iwi o Parao i a koutou e mātakitaki ana; ā, i te wā i whakaritea ai e Mātou ngā pō e whā tekau mō Mohi, ā, i a ia e ngaro ana ka tangohia e koutou te kāwhe, ā, ka noho koutou hei hunga mahi hē. Heoi anō, i muri tonu i tēnā i murua e Mātou ō koutou hara, kia whakawhetai ai koutou. (47–52)

Ā, maharatia i te wā i hoatu ai e Mātou ki a Mohi te Pukapuka me te Paearu, kia ārahina ai koutou; ā, i te wā i mea ai a Mohi ki tōna iwi, 'E tōku iwi, kua mahi hē koutou ki a koutou anō i tā koutou tango i te kāwhe. Nō reira tahuri atu i runga i te ripeneta ki tō koutou Kaihanga, ā, patua ō koutou anō tinana: he pai ake tēnā mō koutou ki te titiro a tō koutou Kaihanga.' Kātahi Ia ka tahuri mai ki a koutou i runga i te aroha: Ko Ia te Whakaaro Hoki Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ā, i te wā i mea ai koutou, 'E Mohi, e kore mātou e whakapono ki a koe kia kite mātou i te Atua kanohi ki te kanohi,' ka mau koutou i te uira i a koutou e mātakitaki ana. Kātahi Mātou ka whakaara i a koutou i muri i tō koutou matenga, kia whakawhetai ai koutou. Ā, i whakamarumarutia koutou e Mātou ki ngā kapua, ā, i tukua iho ki a koutou te mana me ngā koitareke: 'Kainga ngā mea pai kua homai e Mātou ki a koutou.' Kīhai rātou i mahi hē ki a Mātou; ko rātou anō anake tā rātou i mahi hē ai. (53–57)

Ā, i te wā i mea ai Mātou, 'Tomo atu ki tēnei pā, ā, kainga ngā mea o reira i runga i te ngākau wātea ki ngā wāhi katoa e pai ai koutou; tomo atu i te kēti me te piko māhaki, ā, mea atu, “Whakamāmātia ō mātou pīkaunga,” ā, ka murua e Mātou ō koutou hara, ka hoatu hoki he mea nui atu ki te hunga e mahi pai ana.' Engari i whakakapia e te hunga mahi hē he kupu kē atu i te kupu i hoatu ki a rātou, nō reira i tukua iho e Mātou ki runga i te hunga mahi hē he matē urutā mai i te rangi mō tā rātou whakatoi tonu. (58–59)

Ā, i te wā i inoi ai a Mohi kia whai wai tōna iwi, ka mea Mātou, 'Patua te toka ki tō tokotoko.' Kātahi ka pupū ake i reira ngā puna kotahi tekau mā rua, ā, i mōhio ia iwi ki tōna wāhi inu. 'Kainga, inumia hoki te oranga a te Atua, ā, kaua e haereere i te whenua e hōrapa ana i te whakakino.' Ā, i te wā i mea ai koutou, 'E Mohi, e kore e taea e mātou te manawanui ki te kai kotahi anake. Nō reira inoi ki tō Ariki mō mātou kia whakaputaina mai mō mātou ngā mea e whakatupuria ana e te whenua—ōna otaota, ōna kūkama, ōna kāriki, ōna pī rēti, me ōna aniana.' Ka mea ia, 'Ka whakawhitia rānei e koutou te mea pai ake ki te mea kino ake? Heke atu ki tētahi pā, ā, i reira ka whiwhi koutou i te mea i tonoa e koutou.' I tāia ki runga i a rātou te whakaitinga me te pōhara, ā, i kumea mai e rātou ki runga i a rātou anō te riri o te Atua. Nā te mea i mau tonu tā rātou whakakāhore i ngā tohu a te Atua, me tā rātou patu i ngā poropiti kāore he tika; nā te mea i tutu rātou, ā, i haere tonu tā rātou takahi i ngā rohe. (60–61)

Ko te tino pono, ko te hunga e whakapono ana, me ngā Hūrai, me ngā Karaitiana, me ngā Hapiana—ko te tangata e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga, ā, e mahi ana i te pai—ka whiwhi rātou i tō rātou utu i tō rātou Ariki; kāore he wehi e pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri.[2] (62)

Ā, i te wā i tangohia ai e Mātou tā koutou kawenata, ā, i whakaarahia ai te Maunga ki runga ake i a koutou: 'Kia ū te pupuri i te mea kua hoatu e Mātou ki a koutou, ā, kia mau ki te hinengaro ngā mea kei roto, kia wehi ai koutou ki te Atua.' Heoi i muri i tēnā i tahuri kē koutou, ā, me i kore te atawhai me te aroha o te Atua ki runga i a koutou, kua noho koutou i roto i te hunga kua hinga. E tino mōhio ana koutou ki te hunga o koutou i takahi i te take o te Hāpati, me te āhua o tā Mātou kī ki a rātou, 'Hei makimaki koutou, e whakahāweatia ana!' Nō reira i meinga e Mātou hei whiu whakatauira mō tō rātou ake wā, mō te hunga hoki i muri mai, ā, hei kupu whakatūpato mō te hunga wehi ki te Atua. (63–66)

Ā, i te wā i mea ai a Mohi ki tōna iwi, 'E whakahau ana te Atua ki a koutou kia patua he kau hei whakahere,' ka mea rātou, 'E tawai ana koe ki a mātou?' Ka mea ia, 'E whakaruruhau ana ahau ki te Atua kei pēnā rawa tōku kūare.' Ka mea rātou, 'Inoi ki tō Ariki mō mātou kia whakamāramatia mai ki a mātou he aha ia.' Ka mea ia, 'E kī ana Ia, he kau ia ehara i te koroheke, ehara i te kuao, engari kei waenga i ngā mea e rua tōna pakeke. Nā, mahia tā koutou i whakahaua ai.' Ka mea rātou, 'Inoi ki tō Ariki mō mātou kia whakamāramatia mai ki a mātou he aha tōna tae.' Ka mea ia, 'E kī ana Ia, he kau kōwhai ia, he kanapa te tae, he mea whakahari ki te hunga e titiro ana ki a ia.' Ka mea rātou, 'Inoi ki tō Ariki mō mātou kia whakamāramatia mai ki a mātou he aha ia; ki a mātou he ōrite te āhua o ngā kau katoa. Ā,

[2] He nui te kōrero a tēnei whiti matua mō te noho tahi o ngā whakapono maha i roto i te Ihirama.

ki te pai te Atua, ka tino ārahina mātou.' Ka mea ia, 'E kī ana Ia, he kau ia kāore anō kia whakawaia ki te parau i te whenua, ki te whakamākū rānei i ngā mara, he ora, kāore he kōhakoha.' Ka mea rātou, 'Ināianei kua kawea mai e koe te pono.' Nā ka patua ia e rātou hei whakahere, ahakoa i tata rawa rātou kīhai i pērā. Ā, maharatia i te wā i patua ai e koutou tētahi tangata, ā, ka tautohetohe koutou ki a koutou anō mō taua mea—ā, ka whakaputaina e te Atua ki te mārama te mea e hunaia ana e koutou— Ka mea Mātou, 'Patua ia ki tētahi wāhi o tērā.' Pēnei te Atua e whakaora ai i te hunga mate, e whakaatu ai hoki i Ōna tohu ki a koutou, kia whakamahi ai koutou i tō koutou hinengaro. Heoi i muri i ēnei mea katoa ka mārō ō koutou ngākau, ā, ka rite ki ngā toka, ka mārō ake rānei—nā te mea tērā ētahi toka e pupū ake ai ngā awa i roto, ā, ētahi toka e pakaru ana, ā, ka puta mai te wai i roto, ā, ētahi toka e taka iho ana i te wehi ki te Atua. Ā, kāore te Atua i te kūare ki ā koutou mahi. (67–74)

E te hunga whakapono, e tūmanako ana rānei koutou ka whakapono rātou ki a koutou, i te mea i rongo tētahi rōpū o rātou i te kupu a te Atua, ā, i muri i tō rātou māramatanga, ka whakaparori i runga i te mōhio? Ka tūtaki ana rātou ki te hunga e whakapono ana, ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou,' engari ka noho mokemoke ana rātou ki a rātou anō, ka mea rātou, 'E kōrero ana rānei koutou ki a rātou i te mea kua whakaaturia e te Atua ki a koutou, kia taea ai e rātou te tautohe ki a koutou mō taua mea i te aroaro o tō koutou Ariki? Kāore rānei ō koutou whakaaro?' Kāore rānei rātou e mōhio e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea e hunaia ana e rātou, ki ngā mea hoki e whakapuakina ana e rātou? I roto i a rātou ko te hunga kāore i mōhio ki te pānui, kāore nei e mōhio ki tētahi mea o te Pukapuka, ko ngā wawata noa anake; kāore rātou e mahi i tētahi mea, ko te matapae noa iho. Nō reira aue te mate mō te hunga e tuhi ana i te Pukapuka ki ō rātou ake ringa, ā, ka mea, 'Nō te Atua tēnei,' kia hokona ai ki te utu iti. Aue te mate mō rātou mō te mea kua tuhia e ō rātou ringa, ā, aue te mate mō rātou mō te mea e whiwhi ana rātou! E mea ana rātou, 'E kore te Ahi e pā ki a mātou, ko ētahi rā tatau ruarua noa iho.' Mea atu, 'Kua tangohia rānei e koutou he kupu taurangi i te Atua—nā te mea e kore rawa te Atua e whati i Tāna kupu taurangi—e kōrero ana rānei koutou mō te Atua i te mea kāore koutou e mōhio?' Kāore: ko te tangata e whiwhi ana i te kino, ā, e karapotia ana e tōna hara—ko rātou ēnei ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira; ko te hunga ia e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai—ko rātou ēnei ngā hoa o te Māra, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. (75–82)

Ā, i te wā i tangohia ai e Mātou te kawenata a ngā tama a Iharaira: 'Kaua e koropiko ki tētahi atu, ko te Atua anake; kia pai ki ngā mātua, ki ngā whanaunga, ki ngā pani, ki te hunga rawakore; kia ngāwari tā koutou kōrero ki te tangata; puritia te karakia, ā, hoatu te koha whakapure (zakāt).' Kātahi koutou ka tahuri kē, haunga te tokoiti o koutou, ā, e

tahuri kē tonu ana koutou. Ā, i te wā i tangohia ai e Mātou tā koutou kawenata: 'Kaua e whakaheke i te toto o tētahi i a koutou, ā, kaua e pei i tētahi i a koutou i ō koutou kāinga.' I whakaūngia e koutou, ā, ko koutou anō e whakaatu ana. Heoi anō, nā koutou e patu ana i a koutou anō, e pei ana i tētahi rōpū o tō koutou ake iwi i ō rātou kāinga, e whakatakoto whakaaro tahi ana ki a rātou i roto i te hara me te mauāhara—ā, ki te tae mai rātou ki a koutou he herehere, ka utua e koutou hei whakaputa i a rātou, ahakoa i rāhuitia ki a koutou tā rātou peinga tonu. E whakapono ana rānei koutou ki tētahi wāhi o te Pukapuka, ā, e whakakāhore ana i te toenga? He aha te utu mō te hunga o koutou e mahi ana i tēnei, engari ko te whakamā i te ora o tēnei ao, ā, i te Rā Aranga ka tukua rātou ki te whiu tino taumaha? Kāore te Atua i te kūare ki ā koutou mahi. Ko rātou ēnei kua hoko i te ora o tēnei ao ki te utu o te ao i muri: e kore tō rātou whiu e whakamāmāngia, e kore hoki rātou e āwhinatia. (83–86)

I hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi te Pukapuka, ā, i tukua he karere i muri i a ia, he mea whai tētahi i tētahi; i hoatu e Mātou ki a Īhu, te tama a Meri, ngā tohu mārama, ā, i whakakahangia ia e Mātou ki te Wairua Tapu. Heoi, ehara rānei i te mea, i ngā wā katoa i tae mai ai tētahi karere ki a koutou me te mea kāore koutou i hiahia, ka whakahīhī koutou—ko ētahi i kīia e koutou he hunga teka, ko ētahi i patua e koutou? E mea ana rātou, 'Kua takaia ō mātou ngākau.' Kāore—kua kanga rātou e te Atua mō tā rātou whakakāhore, nō reira he iti rawa tā rātou whakapono. Ā, i te taenga mai ki a rātou o tētahi Pukapuka nō te Atua e whakaū ana i te mea kei a rātou—ahakoa i mua i tēnei e inoi ana rātou kia toa rātou i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono—i te taenga mai ki a rātou o te mea i mōhiotia e rātou, ka whakakāhoretia e rātou. Nō reira kei runga i te hunga whakakāhore te kanga a te Atua. He kino rawa te mea i hokona ai e rātou ō rātou wairua: ko tā rātou whakakāhore i te mea kua tukua iho e te Atua, i runga i te hae, nā te mea e tuku iho ana te Atua i Tōna atawhai ki runga i te tangata e pai ai Ia o Āna pononga. Nō reira kua kumea mai e rātou he riri i runga i te riri; ā, mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono he whiu whakaiti. Ka kīia ana ki a rātou, 'Whakaponohia te mea kua tukua iho e te Atua,' ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te mea i tukua iho ki a mātou,' ā, ka whakakāhore rātou i te mea i muri mai, ahakoa ko te pono tēnā e whakaū ana i te mea kei a rātou. Mea atu, 'Nā te aha i patua ai e koutou ngā poropiti a te Atua i mua, mēnā he hunga whakapono koutou?' I tae mai a Mohi ki a koutou me ngā tohu mārama, heoi i a ia e ngaro ana ka tangohia e koutou te kāwhe, ā, ka noho koutou hei hunga mahi hē. (87–92)

Ā, i te wā i tangohia ai e Mātou tā koutou kawenata, ā, i whakaarahia ai te Maunga ki runga ake i a koutou: 'Kia ū te pupuri i te mea kua hoatu e Mātou ki a koutou, ā, whakarongo.' Ka mea rātou, 'E rongo ana mātou, ā, e tutu ana mātou'—ā, nā tā rātou whakakāhore i

whakainumia ai te kāwhe ki roto i ō rātou ngākau. Mea atu, 'He kino rawa te mea e whakahaua ana e tō koutou whakapono ki a koutou, mēnā he hunga whakapono koutou.' Mea atu, 'Mēnā mō koutou anake te Kāinga Whakamutunga i te taha o te Atua, kāore mō ētahi atu tāngata, tēnā, hiahia nui atu ki te mate—mēnā he pono tā koutou.' Engari e kore rawa rātou e hiahia ki taua mea, nā ngā mea kua tukua atu i mua e ō rātou ringa. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki te hunga mahi hē. Ka tino kitea e koe ko rātou, i roto i te tangata katoa, te hunga tino apo ki te ora—nui atu i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua. E hiahia nui ana ia tangata o rātou kia hoatu ki a ia he ora mō te kotahi mano tau; heoi ko te whakawhiwhinga ki te ora roa e kore e neke i a ia i te whiu. E kite ana te Atua i ā rātou mahi katoa. (93–96)

Mea atu, 'Ko te tangata he hoariri ki a Kapariera—ko ia nāna i kawe iho ki runga i tō ngākau i runga i te whakaaetanga a te Atua, e whakaū ana i te mea i mua i a ia, hei ārahitanga, hei rongo koa mō te hunga whakapono— ko te tangata he hoariri ki te Atua, ki Ōna anahera, ki Ōna karere, ki a Kapariera, ki a Mikaera—nā, ko te tino pono he hoariri te Atua ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono.' Kua tukua iho e Mātou ki a koe ngā tohu mārama, ā, kāore he tangata e whakakāhore ana, ko te hunga whakatoi anake. Ehara rānei i te mea, i ngā wā katoa e whakarite kawenata ai rātou, ka maka kētia e tētahi rōpū o rātou? Ko te tino pono, ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e whakapono. (97–100)

Ā, i te taenga mai ki a rātou o tētahi karere nō te Atua e whakaū ana i te mea kei a rātou, ka maka e tētahi rōpū o te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka te Pukapuka a te Atua ki muri i ō rātou tuarā, me te mea nei kāore rātou e mōhio ki tētahi mea, ā, ka whai kē i ngā mea i whakahuatia e ngā rēwera i te wā o te kīngitanga o Horomona. Kīhai a Horomona i whakakāhore i te pono; ko ngā rēwera kē i whakakāhore, e whakaako ana i te tangata ki te mākutu, ki te mea hoki i tukua iho ki ngā anahera tokorua i Papurona, ki a Hārūt rāua ko Mārūt. Engari kīhai rawa ēnei tokorua i whakaako i tētahi, me i kore rāua i mea tuatahi, 'He whakamātautau noa iho māua, nō reira kaua e whakakāhore i te pono.' Nā rāua i ako ai te tangata ki te whakatupu wehewehenga i waenga i te tāne me tana wahine—ahakoa e kore e taea e rātou te tūkino i tētahi i taua mea, engari mā te whakaaetanga a te Atua—ā, i ako rātou i te mea i tūkino i a rātou, kāore hoki he painga i puta ki a rātou, i te mea e tino mōhio ana rātou, ko te tangata ka hoko i taua mea, kāore he wāhi mōna i te ao i muri. He kino rawa te mea i hokona ai e rātou ō rātou wairua, me i mōhio rātou. Me i whakapono rātou, ā, i wehi ki te Atua, he utu nō te Atua kua tino pai ake, me i mōhio rātou. (101–103)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e mea ki te Poropiti 'Whakarongo mai ki a mātou,' engari mea atu 'Titiro mai ki a mātou,' ā, kia āta whakarongo—nā te mea he whiu mamae e tatari ana ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Kāore te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono

i roto i te Iwi o te Pukapuka, kāore hoki te hunga karakia whakapakoko e hiahia kia tukua iho ki a koutou tētahi pai i tō koutou Ariki; engari ka whiriwhiria e te Atua mō Tōna aroha te tangata e pai ai Ia, ā, ko te Atua te kaipupuri o te atawhai mutunga kore. Ko ngā tohu katoa ka whakakorea e Mātou, ka meinga rānei kia warewaretia, ka kawea mai e Mātou he mea pai ake i a ia, he mea rite rānei ki a ia. Kāore rānei koe e mōhio he mana tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa? Kāore rānei koe e mōhio nō te Atua te kīngitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, i tua atu i te Atua kāore ō koutou kaitiaki, kaiāwhina rānei? E hiahia ana rānei koutou ki te uiui i tō koutou Karere pērā i te uiuinga o Mohi i mua? Ko te tangata e whakawhiti ana i te whakapono ki te whakakāhore, kua tino kotiti kē i te huarahi tōtika. He tokomaha o te Iwi o te Pukapuka e hiahia nui ana ki te whakahoki i a koutou hei hunga whakakāhore i muri i tō koutou whakapono, nā te hae i roto i ō rātou wairua, i muri i te mārama o te pono ki a rātou. Engari murua, ā, whakarērea, kia whakatutukihia rā anō e te Atua Tāna whakahau: he mana tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Puritia te karakia, ā, hoatu te koha whakapure (zakāt); ko ngā pai katoa ka tukua atu e koutou i mua mō ō koutou wairua, ka kitea e koutou i te Atua. E kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. (104–110)

E mea ana rātou, 'Kāore tētahi e tomo ki te Māra, engari mēnā he Hūrai ia, he Karaitiana rānei.' Ko ā rātou wawata noa iho ēnā. Mea atu, 'Whakaaturia mai tā koutou tohu, mēnā he pono tā koutou.' Kāore: ko te tangata e tuku ana i tōna katoa ki te Atua, ā, e mahi ana i te pai, ka whiwhi ia i tōna utu i tōna Ariki; kāore he wehi e pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri. E mea ana ngā Hūrai, 'Kāore ngā Karaitiana e tū ana i runga i tētahi mea,' ā, e mea ana ngā Karaitiana, 'Kāore ngā Hūrai e tū ana i runga i tētahi mea,' ahakoa e pānui ana rāua tahi i te Pukapuka. Ko te hunga kāore ō rātou mōhio e kōrero ana i taua kōrero anō. Ka whakawā te Atua i waenga i a rātou i te Rā Aranga mō ngā mea i tautohetia e rātou. (111–113)

Ko wai te mea hē rawa atu i te tangata e aukati ana kia kaua te ingoa o te Atua e whakahuatia i Ōna wāhi karakia, ā, e whakapau kaha ana ki te whakangaro i aua wāhi? Kāore e tika kia tomo taua hunga ki reira, engari i roto i te wehi. Mō rātou he whakamā i tēnei ao, ā, he whiu nui whakaharahara i te ao i muri. Nō te Atua te rāwhiti me te uru: ahakoa ki hea koutou tahuri ai, kei reira te Kanohi o te Atua. Ko te Atua te Awhi Whānui, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (114–115)

E mea ana rātou, 'Kua tango te Atua i tētahi tama.' Kia whakakorōriatia Ia! Kāore—nōna ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me te whenua; e ngohengohe ana te katoa ki a Ia, te Kaihanga Tuatahi o ngā rangi me te whenua. Ka whakatau ana Ia i tētahi mea, ko tāna anake he mea

ki taua mea, 'Hei,' ā, ka hei.[3] E mea ana te hunga kāore ō rātou mōhio, 'He aha te Atua e kore ai e kōrero ki a mātou, e kore ai rānei e tae mai he tohu ki a mātou?' I pērā anō te kōrero a te hunga i mua i a rātou, he kupu ōrite tonu ki ā rātou: he ōrite ō rātou ngākau. Kua whakamāramatia e Mātou ngā tohu mō te iwi e tino ū ana te whakapono. Kua tukua koe e Mātou, e te Poropiti, me te pono, hei kawe i te rongo koa, hei kaiwhakatūpato; e kore koe e uia mō ngā hoa o te Ahi Mura. E kore rawa ngā Hūrai e makona ki a koe, e kore hoki ngā Karaitiana, kia whai rā anō koe i tā rātou whakapono. Mea atu, 'Ko te ārahitanga a te Atua te ārahitanga pono.' Ki te whai koe i ō rātou hiahia i muri i te mōhiotanga kua tae mai ki a koe, kāore he kaitiaki mōu ki te ārai i a koe i te Atua, kāore hoki he kaiāwhina. Ko te hunga kua hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou te Pukapuka, ā, e pānui ana i a ia i runga i te pānuitanga e tika ana—e whakapono ana rātou ki a ia. Ā, ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i a ia—ko rātou te hunga kua hinga. (116–121)

E ngā tama a Iharaira, maharatia te manaakitanga i tukua e Ahau ki runga i a koutou, ā, i whakanuia koutou e Ahau i runga ake i ērā atu iwi katoa. Ā, kia tūpato koutou ki tētahi Rā e kore ai tētahi wairua e whai hua mō tētahi atu, ahakoa he aha, e kore ai e whakaaetia he utu hoko mōna, e kore ai he inoi takawaenga e whai hua mōna, ā, e kore ai tētahi e āwhinatia. Ā, i te wā i whakamātauria ai a Aperahama e tōna Ariki ki ētahi kupu, ā, i whakatutukihia e ia, ka mea Ia, 'Ka meinga koe e Ahau hei kaiārahi mō te tangata.' Ka ui a Aperahama, 'Ā, ō tōku uri?' Ka mea Ia, 'E kore Tāku kawenata e toro atu ki te hunga mahi hē.' (122–124)

Ā, i te wā i meinga ai e Mātou te Whare hei wāhi hokinga mō te tangata, hei wāhi whakaruruhau hoki: 'Tangohia te tūranga o Aperahama hei wāhi karakia.' Ā, i whakahau Mātou ki a Aperahama rāua ko Ihimaera: 'Whakapuretia Tōku Whare mō te hunga e taiāwhio ana i a ia, mō te hunga e noho mokemoke ana ki reira, mō te hunga hoki e piko ana, e tūohu ana.' Ā, i te wā i mea ai a Aperahama, 'E tōku Ariki, meinga tēnei hei pā haumaru, ā, whāngaia ōna tāngata ki ngā hua rākau—te hunga o rātou e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga hoki.' Ka mea Ia, 'Ā, ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ka tukua e Ahau kia koa mō te wā poto, kātahi Ahau ka ākina ia ki te whiu o te Ahi—he wāhi tauranga kino.' (125–126)

Ā, i te wā e whakaara ana a Aperahama rāua ko Ihimaera i ngā tūāpapa o te Whare: 'E tō mātou Ariki, whakaaetia tēnei i a mātou; ko Koe te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki

[3] Te Korāna Tapu: Ko Allah te Tuatahi me te Kaitīmata o ngā mea katoa! – The Glorious Quran and Science
Ataata: He aha te Atua, kaua ko te Kore?
Ataata: He aha ngā Taumata e Iwa o te Kore? | Robert Lawrence Kuhn – The Glorious Quran and Science
Mā te Ui Tika i ngā Pātai Matua e Whakahē te Whakaponokore ki te Atua
Ataata: Te Kitenga i te Atua mā te Pohewa i te Kore Tūturu

ngā mea katoa. E tō mātou Ariki, meinga māua kia tuku i a māua anō ki a Koe, ā, i roto i ō māua uri he iwi e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki a Koe; whakaaturia mai ki a mātou ō mātou tikanga karakia, ā, tahuri mai ki a mātou i runga i te aroha: Ko Koe te Whakaaro Hoki Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. E tō mātou Ariki, whakaarahia ake i roto i a rātou tētahi karere nō rātou anō, māna e pānui Āu tohu ki a rātou, e whakaako i a rātou ki te Pukapuka me te whakaaro nui, ā, e whakapure i a rātou: Ko Koe te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau.' (127–129)

Ko wai e tahuri kē i te whakapono o Aperahama, engari ko te tangata e whakaporewa ana i a ia anō? I whiriwhiria ia e Mātou i tēnei ao, ā, i te ao i muri ka tino noho ia i roto i te hunga tika. I te wā i mea ai tōna Ariki ki a ia, 'Tukua koe ki a Au,' ka mea ia, 'Kua tukua ahau ki te Ariki o ngā ao katoa.' Ā, i whakahau a Aperahama i taua mea anō ki āna tama, pērā anō hoki a Hākopa: 'E āku tama, kua whiriwhiria e te Atua te whakapono mō koutou; nō reira kaua koutou e mate, engari hei hunga kua tuku i a rātou anō ki a Ia.' (130–132)

He kaiwhakaatu rānei koutou i te taenga mai o te mate ki a Hākopa, i tōna kīanga ki āna tama, 'Ko wai tā koutou e koropiko ai i muri i a au?' Ka mea rātou, 'Ka koropiko mātou ki tō Atua, ki te Atua hoki o ō mātua, o Aperahama, o Ihimaera, o Ihaka—kotahi te Atua—ā, ki a Ia mātou tuku ai i a mātou anō.' He iwi tērā kua pahure atu: mō rātou te mea i whiwhi ai rātou, ā, mō koutou te mea kua whiwhi ai koutou; e kore koutou e uia mō ā rātou mahi. (133–134)

E mea ana rātou, 'Hei Hūrai koutou, hei Karaitiana rānei, ā, ka ārahina koutou.' Mea atu, 'Kāore—ko te whakapono o Aperahama, he pono nei tōna whakapono; ehara ia i te tangata o te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua.' Mea atu, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te Atua, ki te mea i tukua iho ki a mātou, ki te mea i tukua iho ki a Aperahama, ki a Ihimaera, ki a Ihaka, ki a Hākopa, ki ngā Iwi hoki, ki te mea i hoatu ki a Mohi rāua ko Īhu, ki te mea hoki i hoatu ki ngā poropiti i tō rātou Ariki. Kāore mātou e whakarerekē i tētahi o rātou, ā, ki a Ia mātou tuku ai i a mātou anō.' Nō reira ki te whakapono rātou pērā i tā koutou whakapono, kua tino ārahina rātou; engari ki te tahuri kē rātou, kei roto noa rātou i te wehewehenga. Mā te Atua koutou e tiaki i a rātou: Ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko tō mātou, ko te tae o te Atua—ā, ko wai e hoatu ana i te tae pai ake i tō te Atua? Ko Ia anake tā mātou e koropiko ai. (135–138)

Mea atu, 'Ka tautohe rānei koutou ki a mātou mō te Atua, i te mea ko Ia tō mātou Ariki, tō koutou Ariki hoki? Mō mātou ā mātou mahi, mō koutou ā koutou mahi; ā, ki a Ia mātou e ngākau pono ana. E mea ana rānei koutou he Hūrai, he Karaitiana rānei a Aperahama, a Ihimaera, a Ihaka, a Hākopa me ngā Iwi?' Mea atu, 'Ko koutou rānei te mōhio nui ake, ko te Atua rānei?' Ā, ko wai te mea hē rawa atu i te tangata e huna ana i tētahi whakaaturanga

kei a ia nō te Atua? Kāore te Atua i te kūare ki ā koutou mahi. He iwi tērā kua pahure atu: mō rātou te mea i whiwhi ai rātou, ā, mō koutou te mea kua whiwhi ai koutou; e kore koutou e uia mō ā rātou mahi. (139–141)

Ka mea te hunga pōauau i roto i te tangata, 'He aha i tahuri kē ai rātou i te ahunga karakia i anga ai rātou i mua?' Mea atu, 'Nō te Atua te rāwhiti me te uru; ka ārahina e Ia te tangata e pai ai Ia ki te huarahi tika.' Waihoki kua meinga koutou e Mātou hei iwi o te ara waenga, kia noho ai koutou hei kaiwhakaatu mō te tangata, ā, ko te Karere hei kaiwhakaatu mō koutou. I whakaritea e Mātou te ahunga i anga ai koe i mua, hei wehewehe anake i te hunga ka whai i te Karere i te hunga ka huri tuarā. He mea uaua rawa tēnā, engari mō te hunga i ārahina e te Atua; ā, e kore rawa te Atua e tuku kia moumou noa tō koutou whakapono. Ko te tino pono, kī tonu te Atua i te atawhai me te aroha ki te tangata. Kua kite Mātou i a koe, e te Poropiti, e huri ana tō kanohi ki te rangi; nō reira ka tino whakahuria koe e Mātou ki tētahi ahunga karakia e pai ai koe. Nō reira, whakahuria tō kanohi ki te Whare Karakia Tapu; ā, ahakoa kei hea koutou, e te hunga whakapono, whakahuria ō koutou kanohi ki reira. E tino mōhio ana te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka, ko te pono tēnei nō tō rātou Ariki; ā, kāore te Atua i te kūare ki ā rātou mahi. Ahakoa kawea e koe ngā tohu katoa ki te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka, e kore rātou e whai i tō ahunga karakia, e kore hoki koe e whai i tō rātou; e kore hoki rātou e whai i tō tētahi, i tō tētahi. Ki te whai koe i ō rātou hiahia i muri i te mōhiotanga kua tae mai ki a koe, ka tino noho koe hei tētahi o te hunga mahi hē. Ko te hunga kua hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou te Pukapuka, e mōhio ana ki a ia pērā i tō rātou mōhio ki ā rātou ake tama; heoi e huna ana tētahi rōpū o rātou i te pono i runga i te mōhio. Nō tō Ariki te pono, nō reira kaua rawa e noho i roto i te hunga ruarua. He ahunga tō ia tangata e anga ai ia; nō reira whakataetae tētahi ki tētahi i ngā mahi pai. Ahakoa kei hea koutou, mā te Atua koutou katoa e whakaemi mai: he mana tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. (142–148)

Ahakoa nō hea koe ka haere, whakahuria tō kanohi ki te Whare Karakia Tapu; ko te pono tonu tēnā nō tō Ariki. Kāore te Atua i te kūare ki ā koutou mahi. Ā, ahakoa nō hea koe ka haere, whakahuria tō kanohi ki te Whare Karakia Tapu; ā, ahakoa kei hea koutou, whakahuria ō koutou kanohi ki reira, kia kore ai he take tautohe a te tangata ki a koutou—haunga te hunga mahi hē i roto i a rātou; nō reira kaua e wehi ki a rātou, engari kia wehi ki a Au—ā, kia whakaotia ai e Ahau Tāku manaakitanga ki runga i a koutou, ā, kia ārahina ai koutou; pērā anō i tā Mātou tuku i waenga i a koutou i tētahi Karere nō koutou anō, e pānui ana i Ā Mātou tohu ki a koutou, e whakapure ana i a koutou, e whakaako ana i a koutou ki te Pukapuka me te whakaaro nui, e whakaako ana hoki i a koutou ki ngā mea

kāore koutou i mōhio. Nō reira maharatia Ahau, ā, ka maharatia koutou e Ahau; kia whakawhetai ki a Au, ā, kaua e noho hei hunga whakahāwea ki ngā painga. (149–152)

E te hunga whakapono, rapua te āwhina mā te manawanui me te karakia: kei te taha te Atua o te hunga manawanui. Kaua e kī mō te hunga kua patua i te ara o te Atua, 'Kua mate rātou.' Kāore—e ora ana rātou, ahakoa kāore koutou e mōhio. Ka tino whakamātauria koutou e Mātou ki tētahi wāhi o te wehi me te hiakai, ki te ngaromanga o te taonga, o ngā ora, o ngā hua o te mara. Engari kawea te rongo koa ki te hunga manawanui— ki te hunga e kī ana, ina pā mai he aitua ki a rātou, 'Ko te tino pono, nō te Atua mātou, ā, ki a Ia mātou hoki ai.' Kei runga i a rātou ngā manaakitanga nō tō rātou Ariki, me te aroha; ā, ko rātou te hunga kua ārahina. (153–157)

Ko Ṣafā rāua ko Marwa i roto i ngā tikanga karakia a te Atua. Nō reira ko te tangata e haere ana i te haerenga tapu (Hajj) ki te Whare, i te haerenga tapu iti rānei, kāore he hara i a ia ina haere taiāwhio ia i waenga i a rāua; ā, ko te tangata e mahi ana i te pai i runga i tōna ake hiahia—ko te Atua te Mōwai i ngā mahi pai, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko te hunga e huna ana i ngā tohu mārama me te ārahitanga kua tukua iho e Mātou, i muri i tā Mātou whakamārama i aua mea mō te tangata i roto i te Pukapuka—ka kanga rātou e te Atua, ā, ka kanga anō hoki e te hunga katoa e kanga ana, haunga te hunga e ripeneta ana, e whakatika ana i ā rātou hē, e whakamārama ana i te pono: ki a rātou Ahau ka tahuri i runga i te aroha, nā te mea ko Ahau te Whakaaro Hoki Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Tēnā ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, ka mate i a rātou e whakakāhore tonu ana—kei runga i a rātou te kanga a te Atua, a ngā anahera, a te tangata katoa. Ka noho tonu rātou i roto ake ake; e kore te whiu e whakamāmāngia mō rātou, e kore hoki rātou e hoatu he wā tatari. (158–162)

Ko tō koutou Atua he Atua kotahi: kāore he atua ko Ia anake, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko te tino pono, i roto i te hanganga o ngā rangi me te whenua; i te whakawhitiwhitinga o te pō me te ao; i ngā kaipuke e rere ana i te moana me ngā mea e whai hua ai te tangata; i te wai e tukua iho ana e te Atua i te rangi, e whakaora ana i te whenua i muri i tōna matenga, ā, e marara ana ki runga ngā momo kararehe katoa e neke ana; i te huringa o ngā hau, i ngā kapua hoki e mahi ana i waenga i te rangi me te whenua—he tohu kei reira mō te iwi e whakamahi ana i tō rātou hinengaro. Heoi tērā ētahi tāngata e tango ana i ētahi atu hei taurite ki te Atua, e aroha ana ki a rātou me te mea nei ko te aroha e tika ana mō te Atua; engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana e aroha nui ake ana ki te Atua i ngā mea katoa. Me i taea e te hunga mahi hē te kite—pērā i tā rātou kite ina kite rātou i te whiu—nō te Atua te mana katoa, ā, he taumaha te Atua i te whiu. Ina whakakāhoretia e te hunga i whāia te hunga i whai i a rātou, ā, ka kite rātou i te whiu, ā,

ka motu ō rātou herenga katoa, ka mea te hunga i whai, 'Me i whiwhi mātou i tētahi atu wā, kua whakakāhoretia rātou e mātou pērā i tā rātou whakakāhore i a mātou.' Pēnei te Atua e whakaatu ai ki a rātou i ā rātou mahi hei pōuri kawa; ā, e kore rawa rātou e puta mai i te Ahi. (163–167)

E te tangata, kainga ngā mea e tika ana, e pai ana i runga i te whenua, ā, kaua e whai i ngā tapuwae o Hātana: he hoariri pūmārama ia ki a koutou. Ko tāna whakahau anake ki a koutou ko te kino me te mahi weriweri, ko te kōrero hoki mō te Atua i te mea kāore koutou e mōhio. Ka kīia ana ki a rātou, 'Whaia te mea kua tukua iho e te Atua,' ka mea rātou, 'Kāore—ka whai mātou i te mea i kitea e mātou e mahia ana e ō mātou mātua.' Aue! Ahakoa kāore ō rātou mātua i mārama ki tētahi mea, ā, kīhai i ārahina? Ko te ritenga o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, he rite ki te tangata e hāmama ana ki te mea kāore e rongo i tētahi mea engari he karanga, he tangi noa iho: turi, wahangū, matapō, kāore rātou e mārama ki tētahi mea. E te hunga whakapono, kainga ngā mea pai kua homai e Mātou ki a koutou, ā, whakawhetai ki te Atua, mēnā ko Ia tā koutou e koropiko ai. Ko Tāna anake i rāhui ai ki a koutou ko te kararehe mate noa, ko te toto, ko te kiko poaka, me te mea i whakahuatia ai he ingoa kē atu i tō te Atua. Engari ki te akiakina tētahi e te matea nui, kāore e hiahia nui ana, kāore hoki e hipa i tōna hiahia, kāore he hara i runga i a ia: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (168–173)

Ko te hunga e huna ana i tā te Atua i tuku iho ai o te Pukapuka, ā, e hoko atu ana i taua mea mō te utu iti noa—ehara i te mea kē atu tā rātou e horomi ana ki roto i ō rātou kōpū, engari he ahi anake. E kore te Atua e kōrero ki a rātou i te Rā Aranga, e kore anō hoki Ia e whakatapu i a rātou; he whiu mamae e tatari ana ki a rātou. Ko rātou te hunga kua hoko i te hē hei utu mō te arahitanga, i te whiu hei utu mō te murunga hara. Ano te manawanui o rātou ki te Ahi! Nā te mea kua tukua iho e te Atua te Pukapuka i runga i te pono; ā, ko te hunga e tautohe ana mō te Pukapuka, he pono kei roto rātou i te wehenga hōhonu. (174–176)

Ehara te tika i te tahuri o ō koutou kanohi ki te rāwhiti, ki te uru rānei. Engari ko te tangata tika ko ia e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga, ki ngā anahera, ki te Pukapuka, ki ngā poropiti; e hoatu ana i ōna rawa, i runga i te aroha ki a Ia, ki ngā whanaunga, ki ngā pani, ki te hunga rawakore, ki te manene haere, ki te hunga e inoi ana, ā, hei wewete i ngā pononga; e pupuri ana i te karakia, e hoatu ana i te koha whakapure (zakāt); e whakamana ana i ngā kupu taurangi kua oti i a ia te kī; ā, e manawanui ana i

roto i te pōuri me te raru, i ngā wā hoki o te mōrearea. Ko rātou nei te hunga pono, ā, ko rātou nei te hunga wehi ki te Atua.[4] (177)

E te hunga whakapono, kua whakatakotoria mō koutou te utu tika i ngā take kōhuru: te tangata herekore mō te tangata herekore, te pononga mō te pononga, te wahine mō te wahine. Engari ki te murua te tangata hara e tōna tuakana, e tōna teina rānei, i tētahi āhua, me whai te kerēme i runga i te tōkeke, ā, me utu ki a ia i runga i te atawhai. He whakamāmā tēnei nā tō koutou Ariki, he aroha hoki; ko te tangata e takahi ana i muri i tēnei, ka whiwhi ia i te whiu mamae. Kei roto i te utu tika te ora mō koutou, e koutou kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga, kia wehi ai koutou ki te Atua.[5] Kua whakatakotoria mō koutou, ina tata mai te mate ki tētahi o koutou, ā, he rawa tāna ka waiho ki muri, kia waiho he kupu tuku iho mō ngā mātua me ngā whanaunga tata i runga i te āhua tōkeke: he herenga ki runga i te hunga wehi ki te Atua. Ki te whakarerekētia e tētahi i muri i tōna rongonga, kei runga te hara i te hunga e whakarerekē ana: ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Engari ki te wehi tētahi kua hē te kaituku, kua mahi hē rānei, ā, ka whakatika ia i ngā take i waenganui i ngā taha, kāore he hara ki runga i a ia: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (178–182)

E te hunga whakapono, kua whakaritea te nohopuku mō koutou, pērā i tōna whakaritenga mō ngā iwi i mua i a koutou, kia tupu ai koutou i roto i te wehi ki te Atua— mō ētahi rā kua oti te tatau. Engari ko te tangata o koutou e māuiui ana, e haere ana rānei i te haerenga, me nohopuku ia i taua tini anō o ētahi atu rā; ā, mō te hunga ka taea e rātou te nohopuku i runga anake i te uaua, he utu hoko: ko te whāngai i tētahi tangata rawakore. Ko te tangata e mahi ana i te pai nui atu i runga i tōna ake hiahia, he pai ake tērā mōna; engari ko te nohopuku he pai ake mō koutou, me i mōhio koutou. Ko te marama o Ramatana te marama i tukua iho ai te Korāna hei arahitanga mō te tangata, me ngā tohu mārama o te arahitanga me te Paearu. Nō reira ko te tangata o koutou e kite ana i te marama, me nohopuku ia puta noa i taua marama; ā, ko te tangata e māuiui ana, e haere ana rānei i te haerenga, me nohopuku ia i taua tini anō o ētahi atu rā. E hiahia ana te Atua ki te māmā mō koutou, kaua ki te uaua; e hiahia ana Ia kia tutuki i a koutou te tatau, kia whakakorōria koutou i te Atua mō Tōna arahi i a koutou, kia whakawhetai ai hoki koutou. Ā, ina pātai mai Aku pononga ki a koe mōku—he pono e tata ana Ahau. Ka whakautu Ahau i te karanga a te kaikaranga

[4] **Te Hanganga o te Tika: He Tātaritanga Whakamārama Tūturu o Ayat al-Birr (Quran 2:177) me ōna Hononga ā-Kaupapa ki ētahi atu Whiti**

[5] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

ina karanga ia ki Ahau. Nō reira kia whakautu rātou ki Ahau, kia whakapono hoki ki Ahau, kia arahina tikatia ai rātou. (183–186)

Kua whakaaetia mō koutou te haere atu ki ō koutou wāhine i te pō o te nohopuku: he kākahu rātou mō koutou, ā, he kākahu koutou mō rātou. I mōhio te Atua e tinihanga ana koutou ki a koutou anō, nā reira kua tahuri mai Ia ki a koutou i runga i te aroha, ā, kua murua koutou. Nō reira ināianei takoto tahi ki a rātou, ā, whāia tā te Atua i whakarite ai mō koutou. Kainga, inumia, kia mārama rā anō ki a koutou te miro mā o te ata i te miro pango; kātahi whakaotia te nohopuku tae noa ki te tōnga o te pō. Kaua e takoto tahi ki a rātou i a koutou e noho mokemoke ana i roto i ngā whare karakia. Ko ēnei ngā rohe kua whakaritea e te Atua, nō reira kaua e whakatata atu ki ērā. Pēnei ana te Atua e whakamārama ana i Ōna tohu ki te tangata, kia wehi ai rātou ki a Ia. Kaua e kai tētahi i ngā rawa o tētahi i runga i te hē, kaua hoki e whakamahia hei utu whakapati ki ngā kaiwhakawā, kia kainga ai e koutou i runga i te mōhio, i runga i te hara, tētahi wāhanga o ngā rawa o ētahi atu tāngata. (187–188)

E pātai ana rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, mō ngā marama hou. Mea atu, 'He huarahi ēnei mō te tangata hei tatau i te wā, mō te haerenga tapu (Hajj) hoki.' Ehara te tika i te tomo ki ngā whare mā muri; engari ko te tangata tika ko ia e wehi ana ki te Atua. Nō reira tomokia ngā whare mā ō rātou kūaha, ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, kia tōnui ai koutou. Whawhaitia i te ara o te Atua te hunga e whawhai ana ki a koutou, engari kaua e takahi i ngā rohe: kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga takahi. Patua rātou ki hea rānei tūtaki ai koutou ki a rātou, ā, peia atu rātou i te wāhi i peia ai koutou e rātou, nā te mea he kino kē atu te whakatoi i te kōhuru. Engari kaua e whawhai ki a rātou i te Whare Karakia Tapu, ki te kore rātou e whawhai ki a koutou i reira; ki te whawhai rātou ki a koutou, patua rātou—koia te utu mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Engari ki te mutu rātou, nā, ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Whawhaitia rātou kia kore rā anō he whakatoi, ā, kia waiho te karakia mā te Atua anake; engari ki te mutu rātou, kaua he riri, hāunga ki te hunga mahi hē. He marama tapu mō te marama tapu, ā, mō ngā mea tapu katoa he utu tika. Nō reira ki te whakaeke tētahi ki a koutou, whakaekea ia i te rite tonu o tāna i whakaeke ai ki a koutou; engari kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kia mōhio kei te taha o te Atua te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia. Whakapaua i te ara o te Atua, ā, kaua e maka i a koutou anō, mā ō koutou ake ringa, ki te whakangaromanga; ā, mahia te pai, nā te mea e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga mahi pai. (189–195)

Whakaotia te haerenga tapu (Hajj) me te haerenga tapu iti mō te Atua. Ki te ārai mai koutou, tukua atu he whakahere e taea ana e koutou, ā, kaua e heu i ō koutou māhunga kia tae rā anō te whakahere ki tōna wāhi. Ki te māuiui tētahi o koutou, he mate rānei tōna kei

te kiri o te māhunga, he utu hoko mā te nohopuku, mā te atawhai ki te rawakore, mā te patunga tapu rānei. Ina noho haumaru anō koutou, ko te tangata e whai hua ana i te haerenga tapu iti i mua i te haerenga tapu, me tuku whakahere ia e taea ana e ia; ā, ko te tangata kāore e kitea tētahi e ia, me nohopuku ia kia toru ngā rā i te wā o te haerenga tapu, kia whitu hoki ina hoki koutou—kotahi tekau katoa. Mō te hunga kāore tō rātou whare e noho tata ana ki te Whare Karakia Tapu tēnei. Kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kia mōhio he taikaha te Atua ki te whiu. (196)

Ko te haerenga tapu kei ngā marama e mōhiotia whānuitia ana. Ko te tangata e tīmata ana i te haerenga tapu i roto i ērā, me karo ia i te moenga tahi, i te mahi hē me te tautohetohe i te wā o te haerenga tapu. Ko ngā mea pai katoa e mahi ai koutou, e mōhio ana te Atua. Ā, kawea he ō mō koutou—heoi ko te ō pai rawa ko te wehi ki te Atua. Nō reira kia wehi ki Ahau, e koutou kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[6] Kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou ki te rapu koutou i te atawhai o tō koutou Ariki mā te hokohoko. Ina heke ā-ngaru mai koutou i ʻArafāt, maumaharatia te Atua i te Tohu Whakamaumahara Tapu; maumaharatia Ia i a Ia i arahi ai i a koutou, ahakoa i mua i tēnei i roto koutou i te hunga kua ngaro i te ara. Kātahi ka heke ā-ngaru mai i te wāhi e heke ā-ngaru mai ai te iwi, ā, inoia te murunga hara a te Atua: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ina oti i a koutou ō koutou ritenga, maumaharatia te Atua pērā i tā koutou maumahara ki ō koutou mātua, nui kē atu rānei te maumahara. I roto i te tangata tērā ētahi e mea ana, 'E tō mātou Ariki, homai ki a mātou Tōu atawhai i tēnei ao,' ā, kāore he wāhanga mō rātou i te ao i muri; ā, tērā anō ētahi e mea ana, 'E tō mātou Ariki, homai ki a mātou te pai i tēnei ao, me te pai i te ao i muri, ā, tiakina mātou i te whiu o te Ahi.' Ka whiwhi ēnei i tētahi wāhanga o tā rātou i whiwhi ai: he tere te Atua ki te whakatau kaute. (197–202)

Maumaharatia te Atua i ngā rā kua whakaritea. Ko te tangata e hohoro ana ki te wehe i roto i ngā rā e rua, kāore he hara ōna, ā, ko te tangata e whakaroa ana, kāore he hara ōna—mēnā e wehi ana ia ki te Atua. Nō reira kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kia mōhio ka whakaemihia koutou ki a Ia. I roto i te tangata tērā tētahi e pārekareka ana ki a koe ōna kōrero mō te oranga o tēnei ao, ā, e karanga ana ki te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu mō te mea kei tōna ngākau—heoi ko ia te tino tautohe rawa o ngā hoariri. Ina tahuri atu ia, ka whakapau kaha ia ki te hora i te kino i te whenua, e whakangaro ana i ngā maara kai me ngā kararehe; ā, kāore te Atua e aroha ki te kino. Ina kīia ki a ia, 'Kia wehi ki te Atua,' ka akiaki te whakahīhī i a ia ki te hara. Ka rawaka te Kēhena mōna—he wāhi okiokinga kino rawa! Ā, i roto i te tangata

[6] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te ʻUlū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

tērā tētahi e hoko ana i tōna ake tinana, e rapu ana i te koa pai o te Atua; ā, ki tonu te Atua i te atawhai ki Ōna pononga. E te hunga whakapono, tomo katoa atu ki roto i te tuku whakaiti ki te Atua, ā, kaua e whai i ngā tapuae o Hātana: he hoariri kitea ia ki a koutou. Engari ki te paheke koutou i muri i te taenga mai o ngā tohu mārama ki a koutou, kia mōhio ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. (203–209)

E tatari ana rānei rātou kia haere mai te Atua ki a rātou i roto i ngā ātārangi o ngā kapua, me ngā anahera—ā, kia oti te take te whakatau? Ki te Atua ka whakahokia ngā take katoa. Pātaia ngā tama a Iharaira, e hia rā ngā tohu mārama i hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou. Ko te tangata e whakarerekē ana i te atawhai o te Atua i muri i tōna taenga ki a ia—he taikaha te Atua ki te whiu. Kua whakarekaina te oranga o tēnei ao ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, e tawai ana rātou ki te hunga whakapono; engari ko te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua ka noho ki runga ake i a rātou i te Rā Aranga. E whakarato ana te Atua ki tāna e pai ai, kāore he mehua. He iwi kotahi te tangata i mua; kātahi ka tonoa e te Atua ngā poropiti hei kawe i te rongo koa, hei kaiwhakatūpato hoki, ā, i tukua iho e Ia i a rātou te Pukapuka i runga i te pono, hei whakawā i waenganui i te tangata i ngā mea i tautohe ai rātou. Heoi kāore tētahi i tautohe mō taua mea, engari ko te hunga anō i hoatu ai ki a rātou, i muri i te taenga mai o ngā tohu mārama ki a rātou, nā te whakataetae i waenganui i a rātou anō. Kātahi te Atua, i runga i Tōna whakaaetanga, ka arahi i te hunga whakapono ki te pono i tautohe ai rātou: e arahi ana te Atua i tāna e pai ai ki te ara tika. (210–213)

Ki ō koutou whakaaro rānei ka tomo koutou ki te Māra, kāore i pā mai ki a koutou te rite o te mea i pā ki te hunga kua mate atu i mua i a koutou? I pāngia rātou e te pōuri me te raru, ā, i whakangarungarutia rawatia, kia karanga rā anō te karere me te hunga i whakapono i tōna taha, 'Āhea te āwhina a te Atua tae mai ai?' He pono, e tata ana te āwhina a te Atua. E pātai ana rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, he aha tā rātou e whakapau ai. Mea atu, 'Ko ngā mea pai katoa e whakapaua ana e koutou, me waiho mā ngā mātua me ngā whanaunga, mā ngā pani, mā te hunga rawakore, mā te manene haere. Ko ngā mea pai katoa e mahi ai koutou, e tino mōhio ana te Atua.' (214–215)

Kua whakatakotoria te whawhai mō koutou, ahakoa he mea kino ki a koutou. Engari tērā pea e kino ana koutou ki tētahi mea he pai mō koutou, ā, tērā pea e aroha ana koutou ki tētahi mea he kino mō koutou: e mōhio ana te Atua, ā, kāore koutou e mōhio. E pātai ana rātou ki a koe mō te whawhai i te marama tapu. Mea atu, 'He take taimaha te whawhai i roto i taua marama; engari ko te ārai i te tangata i te ara o te Atua, ko te whakakāhore i a Ia, ko te ārai i a rātou i te Whare Karakia Tapu, ko te pei i tōna iwi i roto, he taimaha kē atu i te tirohanga a te Atua, ā, he taimaha kē atu te whakatoi i te kōhuru.' E kore rātou e mutu i te whawhai ki a koutou kia whakahokia rā anō koutou e rātou i tō koutou karakia, ki te

taea e rātou. Ā, ko te tangata o koutou e tahuri kē ana i tōna karakia, ā, ka mate i a ia e whakakāhore ana i te pono—ka memeha noa ā rātou mahi i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri anō hoki; ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. He pono ko te hunga whakapono, me te hunga kua heke whenua, kua whakapau kaha i te ara o te Atua—ka taea e rātou nei te tūmanako ki te aroha o te Atua; ā, ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (216–218)

E pātai ana rātou ki a koe mō te wāina me te petipeti. Mea atu, 'I roto i ēnei e rua he hara nui, he painga iti hoki mō te tangata; engari he nui kē atu tō rāua hara i tō rāua painga.' Ā, e pātai ana rātou ki a koe he aha tā rātou e whakapau ai. Mea atu, 'Ko te mea e toe ana ki a koutou.' Pēnei ana te Atua e whakamārama ana i Ōna tohu ki a koutou, kia whakaaro hōhonu ai koutou ki tēnei ao me te ao i muri. Ā, e pātai ana rātou ki a koe mō ngā pani. Mea atu, 'Ko te whakatika i ā rātou take te mea pai rawa; ā, ki te whakaranu koutou i ā koutou take ki ā rātou, ko rātou ō koutou tuākana, teina.' E mōhio ana te Atua ki te tangata e hora ana i te kino, ki te tangata hoki e whakatika ana; ā, me i pai te Atua, kua taea e Ia te whakataimaha i a koutou: ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. (219–220)

Kaua e mārena ki ngā wāhine e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua, kia whakapono rā anō rātou: he pai ake te pononga wahine whakapono i taua wahine, ahakoa te āhua pārekareka o tōna kitea e koe. Ā, kaua e hoatu ō koutou wāhine kia mārenatia ki ngā tāne e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua, kia whakapono rā anō rātou: he pai ake te pononga whakapono i taua tāne, ahakoa te āhua pārekareka o tōna kitea e koe. E karanga ana ērā ki te Ahi, ā, e karanga ana te Atua ki te Māra me te murunga hara i runga i Tōna whakaaetanga; ā, e whakamārama ana Ia i Ōna tohu ki te tangata, kia mahara ai rātou. (221)

E pātai ana rātou ki a koe mō te paheke o te wahine. Mea atu, 'He mamae tērā; nō reira me noho wehe i ngā wāhine i te wā o tō rātou paheke, ā, kaua e whakatata atu ki a rātou kia mā rā anō rātou. Ina oti rātou te horoi i a rātou anō, haere atu ki a rātou i tā te Atua i whakarite ai mō koutou.' He pono e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga e tahuri ana ki a Ia i runga i te ripeneta, ā, e aroha ana Ia ki te hunga e pupuri ana kia mā rātou. He māra ngaki ō koutou wāhine mō koutou; nō reira haere atu ki tō koutou māra ngaki i tā koutou e pai ai, ā, tukua atu he pai ki mua mō koutou anō. Kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kia mōhio ka tūtaki koutou ki a Ia; ā, kawea te rongo koa ki te hunga whakapono. (222–223)

Kaua e meinga te Atua, mā ō koutou oati, hei ārai i ā koutou mahi pai, i tō koutou wehi ki a Ia, i te hohou rongo i waenganui i te tangata: ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. E kore te Atua e whakawā i a koutou mō te mea kāore i whakaarohia i roto i ō koutou oati, engari ka whakawā Ia i a koutou mō tā ō koutou ngākau

i whiwhi ai: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Manawaroa. Mō te hunga e oati ana kia noho wehe i ā rātou wāhine, he wā tatari mō ngā marama e whā; ā, ki te hoki rātou, ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Engari ki te whakatau rātou ki te whakarere, ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko ngā wāhine kua whakarērea me tatari ko rātou anake mō ngā paheke ā-marama e toru; kāore e tika kia hunaia e rātou tā te Atua i hanga ai i roto i ō rātou kōpū, mēnā e whakapono ana rātou ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga. Ko ā rātou tāne te mana tika ake ki te tango anō i a rātou i roto i tēnei wā, mēnā e hiahia ana rātou ki te hohou rongo. He motika tō ngā wāhine e rite ana ki ngā herenga ki runga i a rātou, i runga i te tōkeke, ahakoa he taumata tō ngā tāne ki runga ake i a rātou. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. (224–228)

E rua ngā wā e taea ai te whakapuaki i te whakarere; kātahi me pupuri te wahine i runga i te hōnore, me tuku rānei ia i runga i te atawhai. Kāore e tika kia tangohia anōtia e koutou tētahi o ngā mea i hoatu e koutou ki a rātou, ki te kore e wehi rāua tahi kei kore e taea e rāua te noho i roto i ngā rohe kua whakaritea e te Atua. Ki te wehi koutou kei kore e taea e rāua te noho i roto i ngā rohe kua whakaritea e te Atua, kāore he hē ki runga i tētahi o rāua ki te hoatu e te wahine tētahi mea hei utu mō tōna herekoretanga. Ko ēnei ngā rohe kua whakaritea e te Atua, nō reira kaua e takahia; ko te hunga e takahi ana i ngā rohe kua whakaritea e te Atua—ko rātou te hunga mahi hē. Ki te whakarere te tāne i a ia mō te toru o ngā wā, kāore ia e tika mōna i muri iho kia mārena rā anō ia ki tētahi atu tāne. Kātahi, ki te whakarere tērā tāne i a ia, kāore he hē ki runga i a rāua tokorua ki te hoki tētahi ki tētahi, mēnā ki tō rāua whakaaro ka taea e rāua te noho i roto i ngā rohe kua whakaritea e te Atua. Ko ēnei ngā rohe kua whakaritea e te Atua, e whakamārama ana Ia ki te iwi e mōhio ana. (229–230)

Ina whakarere koutou i ngā wāhine, ā, kua tae rātou ki te mutunga o tō rātou wā tatari, pupuritia rātou i runga i te hōnore, tukua rānei rātou i runga i te hōnore. Kaua e pupuri i a rātou hei whakamamae i a rātou, kia takahi ai i a rātou; ko te tangata e mahi ana i tēnei kua mahi hē ki tōna ake wairua. Kaua e meinga ngā tohu a te Atua hei mea tawai. Maumaharatia te atawhai o te Atua ki runga i a koutou, me tāna i tuku iho ai ki a koutou o te Pukapuka me te mātauranga, e whakatūpato ai Ia i a koutou. Kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kia mōhio e mōhio katoa ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Ina whakarere koutou i ngā wāhine, ā, kua tae rātou ki te mutunga o tō rātou wā tatari, kaua e ārai i a rātou i te mārena ki ā rātou tāne o mua, mēnā ka whakaae rātou i waenganui i a rātou anō i runga i te āhua tōkeke. He kupu whakatūpato tēnei mō te hunga o koutou e whakapono ana ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga: he mā ake mō koutou, he parakore ake hoki. E mōhio ana te Atua, ā, kāore koutou e mōhio. (231–232)

Me whakangote ngā whaea i ā rātou tamariki mō ngā tau katoa e rua, mō te tangata e hiahia ana kia oti pai te whakangote. Mā te pāpā e amo te utu o tā rātou kai me ō rātou kākahu i runga i te āhua tōkeke. Kāore he wairua e whakataimahatia ki tua atu i tāna e taea ana te amo: kaua tētahi whaea e whakamamaetia i runga i te take o tāna tamaiti, kaua hoki tētahi pāpā i runga i te take o tāna tamaiti; ā, ka taka te herenga ōrite ki runga i te kaiwhiwhi tuku iho. Ki te whakatau rāua tokorua, i runga i te whakaae tahi me te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero, ki te whakamutu i te whakangote, kāore he hē ki runga i a rāua. Ā, ki te hiahia koutou kia whakangotea ā koutou tamariki e tētahi wahine whakangote, kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou, mēnā ka hoatu e koutou te mea i whakaae koutou ki te hoatu, i runga i te āhua tōkeke. Kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kia mōhio e kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. (233)

Ko te hunga o koutou ka mate, ā, ka waiho wāhine ki muri, me tatari ngā wāhine ko rātou anake mō ngā marama e whā me ngā rā kotahi tekau. Ina tae rātou ki te mutunga o tō rātou wā tatari, kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou mō tā rātou e mahi ai ki a rātou anō i runga i te āhua tōkeke. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. Kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou ki te whakaatu tīpoka koutou i te tono mārena ki aua wāhine, ki te huna rānei ki a koutou anō: e mōhio ana te Atua ka whakaaro koutou ki a rātou. Engari kaua e oati muna ki a rātou, ki te kore koutou e kōrero i runga i te āhua hōnore; ā, kaua e whakatau i te here mārena kia pau rā anō te wā kua whakaritea. Kia mōhio e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea kei ō koutou ngākau, nō reira kia tūpato ki a Ia; ā, kia mōhio ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Manawaroa. (234–235)

Kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou ki te whakarere koutou i ngā wāhine i mua i tō koutou pā ki a rātou, i te whakaritenga rānei o tētahi koha mārena mō rātou. Engari whakaratoa rātou—te tangata whai rawa i runga i tōna āhei, te rawakore i runga i tōna—he ō i runga i te āhua tōkeke: he herenga ki runga i te hunga mahi pai. Ā, ki te whakarere koutou i a rātou i mua i tō koutou pā ki a rātou, engari i muri i tō koutou whakarite i tētahi koha mārena mō rātou, hoatu ki a rātou te haurua o te mea i whakaritea e koutou, ki te kore rātou e whakarere i tērā, ki te kore rānei e whakarerea e te tangata kei tōna ringa te here mārena. Ko te whakarere i te motika he tata ake ki te wehi ki te Atua. Kaua e wareware ki te ohaoha tētahi ki tētahi: e kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. Puritia ngā karakia, otirā te karakia o waenganui; ā, tū ki mua i te Atua i runga i te ngohengohe karakia. Ki te wehi koutou, karakia i runga i ō koutou waewae, e eke ana rānei i te kararehe; ā, ina noho haumaru anō koutou, maumaharatia te Atua, i a Ia i whakaako ai i a koutou ki ngā mea kāore koutou i mōhio. (236–239)

Ko te hunga o koutou ka mate, ā, ka waiho wāhine ki muri, me waiho he kupu tuku iho mō ā rātou wāhine: he ō mō te tau kotahi, kāore e peia atu. Engari ki te wehe rātou i runga i tō rātou ake hiahia, kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou mō tā rātou e mahi ai ki a rātou anō i runga i te āhua tōkeke: ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Ko ngā wāhine kua whakarērea, me whiwhi anō rātou i tētahi ō i runga i te āhua tōkeke: he herenga ki runga i te hunga wehi ki te Atua. Pēnei ana te Atua e whakamārama ana i Ōna tohu ki a koutou, kia whakamahi ai koutou i tō koutou hinengaro. (240–242)

Kāore rānei koe i whakaaro ki te hunga i wehe atu i ō rātou kāinga, he mano tini rātou, i te wehi ki te mate? I mea te Atua ki a rātou, 'Mate,' kātahi ka whakaarahia anō rātou e Ia ki te ora. He pono ki tonu te Atua i te atawhai ki te tangata, engari ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e whakawhetai. Whawhai i te ara o te Atua, ā, kia mōhio ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko wai rā ka tuku taurewa pai ki te Atua, kia whakanuia ai e Ia mōna i ngā wā maha? Ko te Atua te mea e pupuri ana, e hoatu ana hoki i runga i te tini, ā, ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. (243–245)

Kāore rānei koe i whakaaro ki ngā rangatira o ngā tama a Iharaira i muri i a Mohi, i tā rātou kī ki tētahi poropiti o rātou, 'Whakaritea he kīngi mō mātou, ā, ka whawhai mātou i te ara o te Atua'? I mea ia, 'Tērā pea, ki te whakatakotoria te whawhai mō koutou, e kore koutou e whawhai?' I mea rātou, 'He aha mātou e kore ai e whawhai i te ara o te Atua, i te mea kua peia mātou i ō mātou kāinga, i ā mātou tamariki?' Heoi i te whakatakotoranga o te whawhai mō rātou, ka tahuri kē rātou, hāunga te tokoiti o rātou. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki te hunga mahi hē. I mea tō rātou poropiti ki a rātou, 'Kua whakaritea e te Atua a Haora hei kīngi mō koutou.' I mea rātou, 'Me pēhea e whiwhi ai ia i te kīngitanga ki runga i a mātou, i te mea he tika ake tō mātou mana ki taua mea i tōna, ā, kāore anō kia hoatu ki a ia he rawa nui?' I mea ia, 'Kua whiriwhiria ia e te Atua ki runga ake i a koutou, ā, kua whakanuia ia e Ia i te mātauranga me te tinana. E hoatu ana te Atua i Tōna kīngitanga ki tāna e pai ai: ko te Atua te Awhi Whānui ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa.' I mea tō rātou poropiti ki a rātou, 'Ko te tohu o tōna kīngitanga, ka tae mai te Aaka ki a koutou, kei roto nei te mārie nā tō koutou Ariki, me tētahi toenga o ngā mea i waiho e te whare o Mohi me te whare o Arona, e kawea ana e ngā anahera. He pono kei roto i tērā he tohu mō koutou, mēnā he hunga whakapono koutou.' (246–248)

I te haerenga atu o Haora me ngā hōia, ka mea ia, 'Ka whakamātautauria koutou e te Atua ki tētahi awa. Ko te tangata ka inu i taua awa ehara i ahau, ā, ko te tangata kāore e whakamātau i tōna reka nōku ia—hāunga te tangata ka kapu ake i te kapunga kotahi.' Engari i inu rātou i taua awa, hāunga te tokoiti o rātou. I te whitinga atu ōna me te hunga i whakapono i tōna taha, ka mea rātou, 'Kāore ō mātou kaha i tēnei rā ki a Koraiata me ōna

hōia.' Engari ko te hunga i mōhio pū ka tūtaki rātou ki te Atua, i mea, 'Ano te maha o ngā wā i hinga ai te ope iti i te ope nui i runga i te whakaaetanga a te Atua! Kei te taha o te Atua te hunga manawanui.' Ā, i tō rātou putanga atu ki a Koraiata me ōna hōia, ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, ringihia te manawanui ki runga i a mātou, whakapūmautia ō mātou waewae, ā, āwhinatia mātou ki te iwi e whakakāhore ana i te pono.' Nā, i runga i te whakaaetanga a te Atua ka whati rātou i a rātou, ā, nā Rāwiri a Koraiata i patu; ā, i hoatu e te Atua ki a ia te kīngitanga me te mātauranga, ā, i whakaako i a ia ki tāna i pai ai. Me i kore te Atua i pupuri i ētahi tāngata mā ētahi atu, kua tino whakakinotia te whenua; engari ki tonu te Atua i te atawhai ki ngā ao katoa. (249–251)

Ko ēnei ngā tohu a te Atua e whakahua ana Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, i runga i te pono; ā, he pono ko koe tētahi o ngā karere. O ēnei karere kua whakanuia e Mātou ētahi ki runga ake i ētahi atu: i roto i a rātou tērā tētahi i kōrero ai te Atua ki a ia, ā, ko ētahi i whakaarahia e Ia i te taumata; ā, ki a Īhu, tama a Meri, i hoatu e Mātou ngā tohu mārama, ā, i whakakahangia ia e Mātou ki te Wairua Tapu. Me i pai te Atua, kāore te hunga i muri mai i a rātou e whawhai tētahi ki tētahi i muri i te taenga mai o ngā tohu mārama ki a rātou; engari i tautohe rātou—i whakapono ētahi o rātou, ā, i whakakāhore ētahi. Me i pai te Atua, kāore rātou e whawhai tētahi ki tētahi; engari e mahi ana te Atua i tāna e pai ai. (252–253)

E te hunga whakapono, whakapaua i ngā mea kua whakaratoa e Mātou mō koutou, i mua i te taenga mai o tētahi Rā e kore ai he hokohoko, he whakahoahoa, he inoi takawaenga. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ko rātou te hunga mahi hē. (254)

Ko te Atua: kāore he atua i tua atu i a Ia, te Ora Tonu, te Kaiwhakaū o ngā mea katoa e tū ana i runga i a Ia anō. Kāore te moe hiamoe e pā ki a Ia, kāore hoki te moe. Nōna ngā mea katoa kei ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa kei te whenua. Ko wai rā e taea ana e ia te inoi takawaenga ki a Ia, ki te kore Ia e whakaae? E mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei mua i a rātou me ngā mea kei muri i a rātou, ā, kāore rātou e mau i tētahi o Tōna mātauranga, hāunga tāna e pai ai. E toro ana Tōna Torona ki runga i ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, kāore te tiaki i ēnei e whakahōhā i a Ia. Ko Ia te Runga Rawa, te Nui Whakaharahara.[7] (255)

---

[7] E kīia ana ko tēnei te whiti karauna o te Korāna tapu. **Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science**
Ayat al-Kursi me te Tūtohinga o te Mātauranga Tangata: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 2:255
Ayat al-Kursi: Te Whiti Karauna o te Korāna (2:255)
Te Whiti Karauna (Korāna 2:255) – He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono
Ayat al-Kursi me te Whānuitanga o te Mātauranga Tangata

Kāore he here whakahauhau i roto i te karakia: kua tino wehea mārama te arahitanga tika i te hē. Nō reira ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i ngā atua teka, ā, e whakapono ana ki te Atua, kua mau ia i te kakau pūmau rawa, e kore rawa e motu. Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko te Atua te Kaitiaki o te hunga whakapono: e whakaputa ana Ia i a rātou i ngā hōhonutanga o te pouri ki te māramatanga. Engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, he atua teka ō rātou kaitiaki, e whakaputa ana i a rātou i te māramatanga ki ngā hōhonutanga o te pouri. Ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. (256–257)

Kāore rānei koe i whakaaro ki te tangata i tautohe ki a Aperahama mō tōna Ariki, nā te mea kua hoatu e te Atua ki a ia te kīngitanga? I te kī a Aperahama, 'Ko tōku Ariki te Mea e hoatu ana i te ora, e whakamate ana hoki,' ka mea ia, 'Ko ahau anō hoki e hoatu ana i te ora, e whakamate ana hoki.' I mea a Aperahama, 'E whakaputa ake ana te Atua i te rā i te rāwhiti; nō reira whakaputaina ake e koe i te uru.' Kātahi ka pōauau te tangata i whakakāhore i te pono. Kāore te Atua e arahi i te hunga mahi hē. (258)

Ko te tangata rānei i haere i te taha o tētahi pā kua horo iho ki runga i ōna tuanui, ā, ka mea, 'Me pēhea e whakaora ai te Atua i tēnei i muri i tōna matenga?' Nā, ka whakamatea ia e te Atua mō ngā tau kotahi rau, kātahi ka whakaarahia ake. I mea Ia, 'E hia te roa o tō nohoanga?' I mea ia, 'Kotahi rā taku nohoanga, he wāhanga rānei o te rā.' I mea Ia, 'Kāo—kotahi rau ngā tau o tō nohoanga. Titiro ki tō kai me tō inu: kāore anō kia pirau. Ā, titiro ki tō kāihe. Kua mahia tēnei e Mātou kia meinga ai koe hei tohu mō te tangata. Ā, titiro ki ngā kōiwi, ki te āhua o tā Mātou whakaara ake i a rātou, kātahi ka whakakākahu ki te kiko.' I te māramatanga o tērā ki a ia, ka mea ia, 'E mōhio ana ahau he mana tō te Atua ki runga i ngā mea katoa.' (259)

Ā, i te kī a Aperahama, 'E tōku Ariki, whakakitea mai ki ahau te āhua o Tōu whakaora i te hunga mate.' I mea Ia, 'Kāore rānei koe e whakapono?' I mea ia, 'Āe, engari kia mārie ai tōku ngākau.' I mea Ia, 'Tangohia ētahi manu e whā, ā, whakawaiwaitia ki a koe; kātahi ka whakatakotoria tētahi wāhanga o rātou ki runga i ia puke, kātahi ka karanga ki a rātou: ka rere mai rātou ki a koe. Ā, kia mōhio ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau.' (260)

Ko te ritenga o te hunga e whakapau ana i ō rātou rawa i te ara o te Atua, he rite ki te kākano e tupu ana kia whitu ngā puku, kotahi rau ngā kākano i ia puku. E whakanui ana te Atua mō tāna e pai ai; ko te Atua te Awhi Whānui ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea

Te Mātai Tua-Kiko o te Oranga Tūturu me ngā Rohe o te Māramatanga Tangata: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Peka Maha mō te Whiti Karauna (Korāna 2:255)

katoa. Ko te hunga e whakapau ana i ō rātou rawa i te ara o te Atua, ā, kāore e whai atu i ā rātou i whakapau ai ki te whakamaumahara i tō rātou ohaoha, ki ngā kupu whakamamae rānei—ka whiwhi rātou i tō rātou utu kei te taha o tō rātou Ariki; e kore he wehi e pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri. He pai ake te kupu atawhai me te muru hara i te atawhai ki te rawakore e whaia ana e te whakamamae; ā, ko te Atua te Rawaka i a Ia anō, te Manawaroa. E te hunga whakapono, kaua e whakakore i ā koutou mahi atawhai ki te whakamaumahara i te ohaoha, ki ngā kupu whakamamae, pērā i te tangata e whakapau ana i ōna rawa kia kitea ai e te tangata, ā, kāore e whakapono ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga. Ko tōna ritenga he rite ki te toka maeneene he oneone kei runga: ka pā te ua nui ki reira, ka waiho kia kau. Kāore ō rātou mana ki runga i tētahi o ngā mea i whiwhi ai rātou; kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Ā, ko te ritenga o te hunga e whakapau ana i ō rātou rawa e rapu ana i te koa pai o te Atua, e whakakaha ana hoki i ō rātou ake wairua, he rite ki te māra i runga i te whenua teitei: ka pā te ua nui ki reira, ā, ka whakaputa i ōna hua kia rua whakaritenga; ā, ki te kore te ua nui e pā ki reira, ko te ua mārie. E kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. Ka hiahia rānei tētahi o koutou kia whiwhi ia i tētahi māra nīkau, waina hoki, e rere ana ngā awa i raro, kei reira ngā momo hua katoa mōna—ā, kātahi, ina mau te koroheketanga i a ia, ā, he uri ngoikore ōna, ka pā he āwhiowhio he ahi kei roto ki taua māra, ā, ka tahuna kia pau? Pēnei ana te Atua e whakamārama ana i Ōna tohu ki a koutou, kia whakaaro hōhonu ai koutou. (261–266)

E te hunga whakapono, whakapaua i ngā mea pai kua whiwhi i a koutou, me ngā mea kua whakaputaina ake e Mātou mō koutou i te whenua. Kaua e kōwhiri i te mea kino o reira hei hoatu, i te mea ko koutou anō e kore e tango i tērā, hāunga i runga i ngā kanohi kua kati. Ā, kia mōhio ko te Atua te Rawaka i a Ia anō, te Tika kia whakamoemititia i ngā whakamoemiti katoa. E whakawehi ana a Hātana i a koutou ki te rawakore, ā, e whakahau ana i a koutou ki te mahi weriweri, ā, e kī taurangi ana te Atua ki a koutou i te murunga hara nā Ia anō, i te atawhai hoki; ā, ko te Atua te Awhi Whānui ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. E hoatu ana Ia i te mātauranga ki tāna e pai ai, ā, ko te tangata kua hoatu ki a ia te mātauranga, kua hoatu ki a ia he pai nui; engari kāore tētahi e mahara, hāunga te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[8] Ko ngā mea katoa e whakapau ai koutou, ko ngā kupu taurangi katoa e oati ai koutou, e mōhio ana te Atua; ā, kāore he kaiāwhina mō te hunga mahi hē. Ki te hoatu koutou i te atawhai ki te rawakore i te aroaro o te tangata, he pai tērā; engari ki te huna koutou, ā, ka hoatu ki te hunga rawakore, he pai ake tērā mō koutou, ā, ka murua e tērā ētahi o ā koutou mahi kino. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou

[8] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

mahi. Ehara māu, e te Poropiti, te arahi i a rātou; ko te Atua te mea e arahi ana i tāna e pai ai. Ko ngā mea pai katoa e whakapau ai koutou, mō ō koutou ake wairua, i te mea e whakapau ana koutou e rapu ana anake i te Kanohi o te Atua; ā, ko ngā mea pai katoa e whakapau ai koutou, ka utua katoatia ki a koutou, ā, e kore koutou e tūkinotia. Hoatu ki te hunga rawakore kua herea i te ara o te Atua, kāore e taea e rātou te haereere i te whenua; ka whakaarohia rātou e te hunga kūare he hunga whai rawa, nā tō rātou whakaiti. Ka mōhio koe ki a rātou i tō rātou tohu: kāore rātou e tohe tonu ki te inoi i te tangata. Ko ngā mea pai katoa e whakapau ai koutou, e tino mōhio ana te Atua. (267–273)

Ko te hunga e whakapau ana i ō rātou rawa i te pō me te ao, i te muna me te aroaro o te tangata, ka whiwhi rātou i tō rātou utu kei te taha o tō rātou Ariki; e kore he wehi e pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri. Ko te hunga e kai ana i te moni huamoni kino (riba), e kore rātou e ara ake, engari pērā i te arahanga ake o te tangata kua pōrangitia e Hātana i tōna pānga. Nā te mea e kī ana rātou, 'He rite tonu te hokohoko ki te moni huamoni kino,' heoi kua whakaaetia e te Atua te hokohoko, ā, kua rāhuitia te moni huamoni kino. Ko te tangata, i tōna whiwhinga i tētahi kupu whakatūpato nā tōna Ariki, ka mutu, ka taea e ia te pupuri i te mea kua pahure kē, ā, kei te Atua tōna take; engari ko te tangata e hoki anō ana ki taua mea—ko rātou nei ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. E ūkui kore ana te Atua i te moni huamoni kino, ā, e whakatupu ana i te atawhai ki te rawakore; kāore te Atua e aroha ki tētahi tangata hara whakawhetaikore. He pono ko te hunga whakapono, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, e pupuri ana i te karakia, e hoatu ana i te koha whakapure (zakāt), ka whiwhi rātou i tō rātou utu kei te taha o tō rātou Ariki; e kore he wehi e pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri. E te hunga whakapono, kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, whakarērea te toenga o te moni huamoni kino, mēnā he hunga whakapono koutou. Ki te kore koutou e pērā, kia whakatūpatotia koutou mō te pakanga nā te Atua me Tōna Karere. Engari ki te ripeneta koutou, ka taea e koutou te pupuri i tō koutou moni tūāpapa: kāore koutou e tūkino, kāore hoki e tūkinotia. Ki te raru te tangata nama, me tuku he whakaroatanga kia tae rā anō ki te wā o te māmā; ā, ki te whakakorea e koutou te nama hei atawhai, he pai ake tērā mō koutou, me i mōhio koutou. Ā, tiakina koutou anō i tētahi Rā e whakahokia ai koutou ki te Atua; kātahi ka utua katoatia ia wairua i tāna i whiwhi ai, ā, kāore tētahi e tūkinotia. (274–281)

E te hunga whakapono, ina whakarite koutou i tētahi nama mō tētahi wā kua whakaritea, tuhia. Kia tuhia e tētahi kaituhi i waenganui i a koutou i runga i te tika; kaua tētahi kaituhi e whakakāhore ki te tuhi i tā te Atua i whakaako ai ki a ia. Nō reira kia tuhi ia, ā, mā te tangata e tango ana i te nama e whakahua ngā kupu; kia wehi ia ki te Atua, ki tōna Ariki, ā, kaua e whakaiti i tētahi mea i reira. Ki te mea he hinengaro ngoikore tō te tangata e tango

ana i te nama, he ngoikore rānei ia, kāore rānei e taea e ia anō te whakahua, mā tōna kaitiaki e whakahua i runga i te tika. Karangatia ngā kaiwhakaatu tokorua i roto i ā koutou tāne; ā, ki te kore e wātea ngā tāne tokorua, kotahi tāne me ngā wāhine tokorua i roto i te hunga e whakaaetia ana e koutou hei kaiwhakaatu, kia hē ai tētahi o ngā wāhine tokorua, mā tērā atu e whakamaumahara i a ia. Kaua ngā kaiwhakaatu e whakakāhore ina karangatia rātou. Kaua e ngākau kore ki te tuhi, he iti, he nui rānei, me tōna wā: he tōkeke ake tērā i te tirohanga a te Atua, he tika ake mō te whakaatu, ā, he kaha ake ki te ārai i ngā ruarua i waenganui i a koutou—hāunga mēnā he taonga hokohoko e rite ana e tukuna ana e koutou i waenganui i a koutou anō i taua wāhi tonu, nā, kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou ki te kore koutou e tuhi. Kia whai kaiwhakaatu ina hokohoko koutou tētahi ki tētahi, ā, kaua he kino e mahia ki te kaituhi, ki te kaiwhakaatu rānei; ki te pērā koutou, he mahi hara tērā nā koutou. Kia wehi ki te Atua: ko te Atua te mea e whakaako ana i a koutou, ā, e mōhio katoa ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Ki te mea kei te haerenga koutou, ā, kāore e kitea he kaituhi, ka taea te tango he taunaha ki te ringa. Ā, ki te whakawhirinaki tētahi o koutou i tētahi mea ki tētahi atu, me tuku e te tangata i whakawhirinakitia te mea i whakawhirinakitia ki a ia, ā, kia wehi ia ki te Atua, ki tōna Ariki. Kaua e huna i te whakaatu; ko te tangata e huna ana, he ngākau hara tōna. E mōhio katoa ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi katoa. Nō te Atua ngā mea katoa kei ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa kei te whenua. Ahakoa whakakitea e koutou ngā mea kei ō koutou wairua, ahakoa hunaia rānei, ka whakawā te Atua i a koutou mō taua mea; kātahi ka murua e Ia tāna e pai ai, ā, ka whiua tāna e pai ai. He mana tō te Atua ki runga i ngā mea katoa. (282–284)

E whakapono ana te Karere ki te mea kua tukua iho ki a ia nā tōna Ariki, pērā anō te hunga whakapono. E whakapono ana ia tangata ki te Atua, ki Ōna anahera, ki Ōna Pukapuka, ki Ōna karere: 'Kāore mātou e whakarerekē i tētahi o Ōna karere ki tētahi atu.' Ā, e mea ana rātou, 'E rongo ana mātou, ā, e whakarongo ana mātou. Homai Tōu murunga hara, e tō mātou Ariki; ki a Koe te mutunga o te haerenga.' Kāore te Atua e whakataimaha i tētahi wairua ki tua atu i tāna e taea ana te amo: mōna te mea i whiwhi ai ia, ā, ki runga i a ia te mea i kawea mai e ia ki runga i a ia anō. 'E tō mātou Ariki, kaua mātou e whakawāngia ki te wareware mātou, ki te hē rānei. E tō mātou Ariki, kaua e whakatakotoria ki runga i a mātou he pīkaunga pērā i tā Koe i whakatakoto ai ki runga i te hunga i mua i a mātou. E tō mātou Ariki, kaua mātou e whakataimahatia ki te mea kāore ō mātou kaha ki te amo. Murua ā mātou hē, murua ō mātou hara, ā, kia aroha mai ki a mātou. Ko Koe tō mātou Kaitiaki, nō reira āwhinatia mātou ki te iwi e whakakāhore ana i te pono.' (285–286)

3. Te Whānau o ʿImrān (Āl ʿImrān)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Mīm. Ko te Atua: kāore he atua i tua atu i a Ia, te Ora, te Kaiwhakaū o ngā mea katoa e tū ana i runga i a Ia anō. Kua tukua iho e Ia ki a koe, e te Poropiti, te Pukapuka i runga i te pono, hei whakaū i ngā mea i tae mai i mua i a ia; ā, i tukua iho e Ia te Ture (Torah) me te Rongopai i mua i tēnei, hei arahitanga mō te tangata, ā, i tukua iho e Ia te Paearu. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i ngā tohu a te Atua, ka whiwhi rātou i te whiu taikaha: ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Ariki o te utu. Kāore he mea i te whenua, i te rangi rānei, e huna ana i te Atua. Ko Ia te mea e hanga ana i a koutou i roto i ngā kōpū i tāna e pai ai. Kāore he atua i tua atu i a Ia, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. (1–6)

Ko Ia te mea kua tuku iho ki a koe i te Pukapuka. Kei roto ngā whiti me ngā tohu e mārama ana, e pūmau ana te tikanga—ko rātou te iho o te Pukapuka—ā, ko ētahi atu e tuwhera ana ki te whakamāoritanga maha. Ko te hunga he hīrori kei ō rātou ngākau, e whai ana i te mea e tuwhera ana ki te whakamāoritanga i roto, e rapu ana i te tautohetohe, e rapu ana hoki ki te whakatau i tā rātou ake whakamāoritanga; engari kāore tētahi e mōhio ki tōna whakamāoritanga pono, hāunga te Atua me te hunga kua tūmau te pūtake i roto i te mātauranga. E mea ana rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki tēnei; nō tō mātou Ariki te katoa.' Ā, kāore tētahi e mahara, hāunga te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[9] (7)

'E tō mātou Ariki, kaua e tukua ō mātou ngākau kia peka kē i muri i Tōu arahitanga i a mātou, ā, homai he aroha nā Koe anō ki a mātou: ko Koe te Kaihoatu Nui. E tō mātou Ariki, he pono ka whakaemihia tahitia e Koe te tangata mō tētahi Rā kāore nei he ruarua: kāore rawa te Atua e takahi i Tōna kupu taurangi.' (8–9)

Mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, kāore ō rātou rawa, ā rātou tamariki rānei e whai hua mō rātou ki te Atua: ko rātou te wahie o te Ahi— pērā tonu i te iwi o Parao me te hunga i mua i a rātou, i whakakāhore i Ā Mātou tohu. I hopukia rātou e te Atua mō ō rātou hara; he taikaha te Atua ki te whiu. Mea atu ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono,

---

[9] Ko tēnei tētahi o ngā whiti matua o te Korāna. E whakaatu ana i tā ia tangata e whiwhi ai i te Korāna, e ai ki tōna ake tirohanga. E whakamahara ana ki ahau i tētahi kōrero a te tohunga rapunga whakaaro rongonui o Tiamana, a Goethe: “I ngā wā katoa e whakatata ai mātou ki te Korāna, ka kitea anō he mea whakarihariha; heoi anō, mā te āta haere, ka kukume mai, ka mīharo mātou, ā, i te mutunga, ka akiaki i a mātou kia mīharo, kia whakanui." — Johann Wolfgang von Goethe
Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te ‘Ulū al-Albāb’: Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

'Ka hinga koutou, ā, ka whakaemihia ki te Kēhena—he wāhi okiokinga kino.' He tohu i reira mō koutou i ngā ope e rua i tūtaki ki Badr: tētahi ope e whawhai ana i te ara o te Atua, ā, ko tērā atu e whakakāhore ana i te pono, i kite i a rātou ki ō rātou ake kanohi, e rua whakaritenga te maha o tō rātou ake tokomaha. E whakakaha ana te Atua ki Tōna āwhina i tāna e pai ai: he pono kei roto i tēnei he akoranga mō te hunga he kanohi ō rātou e kite ai. (10–13)

Kua whakarekaina ki te tangata te aroha ki ngā mea e hiahia nuitia ana e rātou: ngā wāhine, ngā tama, ngā puranga koura, hiriwa kua kohikohia, ngā hōiho rongonui, ngā kararehe me ngā whenua kua ngakia. Ko ēnei ngā mea whakahari o te oranga o tēnei ao; engari kei te Atua te hokinga pai rawa o ngā hokinga katoa. Mea atu, 'Me kōrero atu rānei ahau ki a koutou mō tētahi mea pai ake i ēnei? Mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua, kei te taha o tō rātou Ariki, ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake tonu atu, me ngā hoa rangatira kua whakaparakoretia, me te koa pai o te Atua.' E mataara ana te Atua ki Ōna pononga— ko te hunga e mea ana, 'E tō mātou Ariki, kua whakapono mātou, nō reira murua ō mātou hara, ā, tiakina mātou i te whiu o te Ahi,' ko te hunga manawanui, ko te hunga pono, ko te hunga karakia ngākau tapu, ko te hunga e whakapau ana mō te kaupapa a te Atua, ko te hunga hoki e inoi ana kia murua ō rātou hara i ngā hāora i mua i te ata. (14–17)

E whakaatu ana te Atua kāore he atua i tua atu i a Ia, pērā anō ngā anahera me te hunga whai mātauranga—e tautoko ana i te tika. Kāore he atua i tua atu i a Ia, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Ko te karakia pono i te tirohanga a te Atua, ko te tuku whakaiti ki a Ia. Kāore te hunga i hoatu ai te Pukapuka i tautohe, engari i muri anake i te taenga mai o te mātauranga ki a rātou, nā te whakataetae hae i waenganui i a rātou anō. Ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i ngā tohu a te Atua—he tere te Atua ki te whakatau kaute. Nō reira ki te tautohe rātou ki a koe, mea atu, 'Kua tukua e ahau tōku katoa ki te Atua, pērā anō te hunga e whai ana i ahau.' Ā, mea atu ki te hunga i hoatu ai te Pukapuka, ki te hunga kāore i ako ki te pānui, 'Kua tuku whakaiti rānei koutou i a koutou anō?' Ki te tuku whakaiti rātou, kua arahina rātou; engari ki te tahuri kē rātou, ko tāu mahi anake ko te kawe i te karere. E mataara ana te Atua ki Ōna pononga. (18–20)

Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i ngā tohu a te Atua, e patu ana i ngā poropiti kāore he tika, e patu ana hoki i te hunga i roto i te tangata e whakahau ana kia tika te whakawā—kauwhautia ki a rātou te rongo o tētahi whiu mamae. Ko rātou te hunga kua kore noa iho ā rātou mahi i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki, ā, kāore ā rātou kaiāwhina. Kāore koe i whakaaro ki te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou tētahi wāhanga o te Pukapuka? E karangatia ana rātou ki te Pukapuka a te Atua kia whakawā i waenganui i a rātou, kātahi ka tahuri kē tētahi rōpū o

rātou, ka whakamahue atu— nā te mea e kī ana rātou, 'E kore te Ahi e pā mai ki a mātou, engari mō ētahi rā torutoru kua oti te tatau.' Nā ā rātou mea i hanga ai i tinihangatia ai rātou i roto i tō rātou whakapono. Ka pēhea rā ina kohikohia rātou e Mātou mō tētahi Rā e kore nei e ruarua te whakaaro, ina utua katoatia ia wairua mō tāna i whiwhi ai, ā, e kore tētahi e whakatūkinotia? (21–25)

Kīia, 'E te Atua, e te Rangatira o te mana katoa: ka hoatu e Koe te mana ki tā Koe e pai ai, ka tango hoki e Koe te mana i tā Koe e pai ai; ka whakanui e Koe i tā Koe e pai ai, ka whakaiti hoki e Koe i tā Koe e pai ai. Kei tō ringa te pai katoa: he kaha Tōu ki ngā mea katoa. Ka meinga e Koe te pō kia uru ki te ao, te ao kia uru ki te pō; ka whakaputaina e Koe te mea ora i roto i te mea mate, te mea mate i roto i te mea ora; ā, ka whāngaia e Koe tā Koe e pai ai, kāore he mehua.' (26–27)

Kaua te hunga whakapono e tango i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono hei hoa piri, i runga ake i te hunga whakapono—ko te tangata ka pēnei, kāore ōna hononga ki te Atua—engari mehemea hei tiaki i a koutou anō i a rātou, hei whakatūpato. Ka whakatūpato te Atua i a koutou ki a Ia anō: kei te Atua te hokinga whakamutunga. Kīia, 'Ahakoa huna koutou i ngā mea o roto i ō koutou ngākau, ahakoa whakaatu rānei, e mōhio ana te Atua; e mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi, ki ngā mea katoa hoki i te whenua. He kaha tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa.' Hei te Rā e kitea ai e ia wairua te pai i mahia e ia kua whakatakotoria ki mua i a ia, me te kino i mahia e ia, ka hiahia ia kia matara rawa te tawhiti i waenganui i a ia me taua kino. Ka whakatūpato te Atua i a koutou ki a Ia anō; ā, kī tonu te Atua i te atawhai ki Ōna pononga. Kīia, 'Ki te aroha koutou ki te Atua, whai mai i ahau: ka aroha te Atua ki a koutou, ka murua hoki e Ia ō koutou hara. Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' Kīia, 'Whakarongo ki te Atua, ki te Karere hoki.' Engari ki te tahuri kē rātou—kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (28–32)

I whiriwhiria e te Atua a Arama rāua ko Noa, te whānau o Aperahama me te whānau o ʿImrān, i runga ake i ngā tāngata katoa, he uri, tētahi nō tētahi. Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Maharatia i te wā i kī ai te wahine a ʿImrān, 'E tōku Ariki, ka tāpaea e ahau ki a Koe te mea i roto i tōku kōpū, kua whakatapua hei mahi māu; nō reira tangohia mai i ahau. Ko Koe te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa.' Ā, nō tōna whānautanga i a ia, ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, kua whānau mai i ahau he kōtiro'—i tino mōhio te Atua ki tāna i whānau ai; e kore te tāne e rite ki te wahine—'ā, kua tapaina e ahau tōna ingoa ko Meri, ā, ka tukua e ahau a ia me ōna uri ki tō tiakanga i a Hātana, te mea i peia.' Nā tōna Ariki ia i tango mai i runga i te atawhai, ā, i whakatupu i a ia kia pai te tupu, ka tukua ia ki te tiaki a Hakaraia. I ngā wā katoa i tomo ai a Hakaraia ki a ia i te wāhi tapu, ka kitea e ia he kai kei a ia. Ka mea ia, 'E Meri, nō hea tēnei ka tae mai ki a koe?' Ka

mea ia, 'Nō te Atua: ka whāngaia e te Atua tāna e pai ai, kāore he mehua.' I reira tonu ka karanga a Hakaraia ki tōna Ariki. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, homai ki ahau i a Koe anō he uri pai: ko Koe te Kaiwhakarongo ki te inoi.' Kātahi ka karanga ngā anahera ki a ia, e tū ana ia e karakia ana i te wāhi tapu, 'Ka kauwhautia e te Atua ki a koe te rongo koa mō Hoani, māna e whakaū tētahi Kupu nā te Atua, ā, ka rangatira ia, he ngākau mā, ā, he poropiti ia nō roto i te hunga tika.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, me pēhea e whai tama ai ahau, inā kua mau kē ahau i te koroheketanga, ā, he pakoko tāku wahine?' Ka mea Ia, 'Ka pērā anō: ka mahia e te Atua tāna e pai ai.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, homai he tohu ki ahau.' Ka mea Ia, 'Ko tō tohu tēnei, e kore koe e kōrero ki te tangata mō ngā rā e toru, engari mā te tohu ā-ringa anake. Kia nui tō maharatanga ki tō Ariki, ā, whakakorōriatia Ia i te ahiahi, i te atatū hoki.' (33–41)

Ā, i te wā i mea ai ngā anahera, 'E Meri, kua whiriwhiria koe e te Atua, kua whakaparakoretia koe, ā, kua whiriwhiria koe i runga ake i ngā wāhine katoa o ngā ao. E Meri, kia ngākau karakia koe ki mua i tō Ariki, kia tūohu koe ki te whenua, ā, kia piko koe i te taha o te hunga e piko ana.' He wāhanga tēnei nō ngā rongo o te ao kāore e kitea, e whākina nei e Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti. Kāore koe i te taha o rātou i te wā i maka ai rātou i ā rātou pene kākaho hei rota, hei whakatau ko wai o rātou hei kaitiaki mō Meri, kāore hoki koe i te taha o rātou i te wā i tautohe ai rātou. (42–44)

I te wā i mea ai ngā anahera, 'E Meri, ka kauwhautia e te Atua ki a koe te rongo koa mō tētahi Kupu nā Ia, ko tōna ingoa ko te Mihaia, ko Īhu tama a Meri, ka whakahōnoretia i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki, ā, ko ia tētahi o te hunga kua whakatatahia ki te Atua. Ka kōrero ia ki te tangata i a ia i te moenga pēpi, i a ia anō kua pakeke, ā, ko ia tētahi o te hunga tika.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, me pēhea e whai tama ai ahau, inā kāore anō tētahi tāne kia pā mai ki ahau?' Ka mea Ia, 'Ka pērā anō: ka hanga e te Atua tāna e pai ai. Ina whakatauria e Ia tētahi mea, ka kī noa Ia ki taua mea, "Hei," ā, ka puta.' Ā, māna ia e whakaako ki te Pukapuka, ki te Whakaaro Nui, ki te Ture a Mohi (Torah) me te Rongopai, ā, ka tonoa ia hei karere ki ngā tama a Iharaira, me te kī, 'Kua tae mai ahau ki a koutou me tētahi tohu nā tō koutou Ariki. Ka hanga e ahau mā koutou i te uku te āhua o te manu; kātahi ka whakahā ahau ki roto, ā, ka manu tonu i runga i te whakaaetanga a te Atua. Ka whakaorangia e ahau te matapō me te repera, ā, ka whakaarahia e ahau te tūpāpaku kia ora i runga i te whakaaetanga a te Atua; ā, ka kōrerotia e ahau ki a koutou ngā mea e kainga ana e koutou, me ngā mea e rongoātia ana e koutou i roto i ō koutou whare. He pono, he tohu tēnā ki a koutou, mehemea he hunga whakapono koutou. Ā, kua tae mai ahau hei whakaū i ngā mea o mua i ahau o te Ture a Mohi, hei whakatika hoki mā koutou i ētahi o ngā mea i rāhuitia ki a koutou. Kua tae mai ahau ki a koutou me tētahi tohu nā tō koutou

Ariki, nō reira kia wehi ki te Atua, whakarongo hoki ki ahau. Ko te Atua tōku Ariki, tō koutou Ariki hoki, nō reira karakia ki a Ia: he ara tōtika tēnei.' (45–51)

Nō te rongonga o Īhu i tō rātou whakakāhoretanga, ka mea ia, 'Ko wai ōku kaiāwhina i te kaupapa a te Atua?' Ka mea ngā ākonga, 'Ko mātou ngā kaiāwhina o te Atua: e whakapono ana mātou ki te Atua; hei kaiwhakaatu koe kua tuku mātou i a mātou anō ki a Ia. E tō mātou Ariki, e whakapono ana mātou ki ngā mea kua tukuna iho e Koe, ā, e whai ana mātou i te Karere, nō reira tuhia mātou ki roto i te hunga e whakaatu ana.' Ā, i whakatakoto whakaaro tinihanga rātou, ā, i whakatakoto whakaaro te Atua; ā, ko te Atua te tino pai rawa o te hunga whakatakoto whakaaro. (52–54)

I te wā i mea ai te Atua, 'E Īhu, ka tangohia koe e Ahau ki a Ahau anō, ka whakaarahia ake koe ki a Ahau, ka whakaparakoretia koe i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, ka whakatūria te hunga e whai ana i a koe ki runga ake i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, tae noa ki te Rā Aranga. Kātahi koutou katoa ka hoki mai ki a Ahau, ā, māku e whakawā i waenganui i a koutou mō ngā take i rerekē ai ō koutou whakaaro. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ka tino whiua kinotia rātou e Ahau i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki, ā, kāore ā rātou kaiāwhina.' Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka utua katoatia e Ia tō rātou utu. Kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga mahi hē. (55–57)

Koinei tā Mātou e taki nei ki a koe, e te Poropiti, nō ngā tohu me te Whakamahara whakaaro nui. Ki tā te Atua titiro, ko te ritenga o Īhu he rite ki te ritenga o Arama: i hanga ia e Ia i te puehu, kātahi ka mea ki a ia, 'Hei,' ā, ka puta ia. Ko te pono tēnei nā tō Ariki, nō reira kei waiho koe i roto i te hunga e ruarua ana te whakaaro. Ki te tautohe tētahi ki a koe mō tēnei i muri i te mātauranga kua tae mai ki a koe, kīia, 'Haere mai, kia karangatia ā mātou tama me ā koutou tama, ā mātou wāhine me ā koutou wāhine, ko mātou anō me koutou anō; kātahi kia inoi ngākau nui tātou, kia tonoa te kanga a te Atua ki runga i te hunga e teka ana.' Ko te kōrero pono tēnei; kāore he atua ko te Atua anake, ā, ko te Atua, he pono, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Ki te tahuri kē rātou—e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki te hunga e whakawhānui ana i te kino. Kīia, 'E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, haere mai ki tētahi kupu e ōrite ana i waenganui i a mātou me koutou: kia kaua tātou e karakia ki tētahi atu engari ki te Atua anake, kia kaua tātou e whakahoa i tētahi mea ki a Ia, ā, kia kaua tētahi o tātou e tango i ētahi atu hei ariki i tua atu i te Atua.' Ki te tahuri kē rātou, kīia, 'Hei kaiwhakaatu koutou, ko mātou te hunga e tuku ana i a mātou anō ki te Atua.' (58–64)

E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, he aha koutou i tautohe ai mō Aperahama, inā kīhai te Ture a Mohi me te Rongopai i tukuna iho, nō muri rā anō i a ia? E kore koutou e whakamahi i tō koutou hinengaro? Nā, kei konei koutou, e tautohe ana mō ngā mea e mōhio ana koutou—engari

he aha koutou i tautohe ai mō ngā mea kāore nei koutou e mōhio? E mōhio ana te Atua, ā, kāore koutou e mōhio. Ehara a Aperahama i te Hūrai, ehara hoki i te Karaitiana; engari he tangata whakapono parakore ia, i tuku i a ia anō ki te Atua, ā, ehara ia i tētahi o te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki a Ia. Ko te iwi tino tata ki a Aperahama ko te hunga i whai i a ia, me tēnei Poropiti, me te hunga e whakapono ana; ā, ko te Atua te Kaitiaki o te hunga whakapono. (65–68)

E hiahia ana tētahi rōpū o te Iwi o te Pukapuka kia whakapōhēhētia koutou e rātou; engari kāore he tangata e whakapōhēhētia ana e rātou, ko rātou anō anake, ahakoa kāore rātou e mārama. E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, he aha koutou i whakakāhore ai i ngā tohu a te Atua, inā ko koutou anō ngā kaiwhakaatu ki ēnā? E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, he aha koutou i whakakākahu ai i te pono ki te teka, i huna ai hoki i te pono, inā e mōhio ana koutou? E mea ana tētahi rōpū o te Iwi o te Pukapuka, 'Whakaponohia ngā mea kua tukuna iho ki te hunga whakapono i te tīmatanga o te rā, ā, whakakāhoretia i tōna mutunga, kia hoki whakamuri ai rātou; ā, kaua e whakawhirinaki ki tētahi atu, engari ki te hunga e whai ana i tō koutou whakapono anake.' Kīia, e te Poropiti, 'Ko te tino arataki ko te arataki a te Atua'—e wehi ana rātou kei hoatu ki tētahi he mea e rite ana ki tā koutou i hoatu ai, kei tautohe rānei rātou ki a koutou ki mua i tō koutou Ariki. Kīia, 'Kei te ringa o te Atua te huhua katoa: ka hoatu e Ia ki tāna e pai ai. Ko te Atua te Awhi i ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa; ka wehea mai e Ia mō Tōna aroha tāna e pai ai, ā, ko te Atua te Ariki o te huhua nui rawa.' (69–74)

I roto i te Iwi o te Pukapuka ētahi, ki te whakawhirinakitia e koe ki a rātou he pūranga koura, ka whakahokia mai e rātou ki a koe; ā, tērā ētahi atu, ki te whakawhirinakitia e koe ki a rātou he moni kotahi noa iho, e kore e whakahokia mai e rātou ki a koe, engari ki te tū tonu koe ki runga i a rātou e tono ana. Nā te mea e mea ana rātou, 'Kāore he herenga ki runga i a mātou ki te hunga kāore i ako ki te pānui pukapuka'—ā, e kōrero teka ana rātou mō te Atua, me te mōhio anō. Kāore rawa! Ko te tangata e pupuri ana i tāna kī taurangi, e wehi ana hoki ki te Atua—e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia. Ko te hunga e hoko ana i te kawenata a te Atua me ā rātou ake oati mō te utu iti, kāore ō rātou wāhi i te ao i muri. E kore te Atua e kōrero ki a rātou, e kore hoki e titiro ki a rātou i te Rā Aranga, e kore hoki e whakaparakore i a rātou; ā, he whiu mamae e tatari ana ki a rātou. Tērā tētahi rōpū i roto i a rātou e whakawiri ana i ō rātou arero i a rātou e taki ana i te Pukapuka, kia whakaaro ai koe nō te Pukapuka, ahakoa ehara i te Pukapuka; ā, e mea ana rātou, 'Nō te Atua tēnei,' ahakoa ehara i te Atua—ā, e kōrero teka ana rātou mō te Atua, me te mōhio anō. (75–78)

Ehara i te mea tika mā tētahi tangata i hoatu e te Atua ki a ia te Pukapuka, te Whakaaro Nui me te tūranga poropiti, kia mea ki te tangata, 'Hei pononga koutou māku, kaua mā te Atua.' Engari kē ka mea ia, 'Hei pononga ngākau whakapau koutou nā te Ariki, i te mea e whakaako ana koutou i te Pukapuka, ā, e ako ana hoki koutou i taua Pukapuka.' E kore hoki ia e whakahau i a koutou kia tango i ngā anahera me ngā poropiti hei ariki. Ka whakahau rānei ia i a koutou kia whakakāhore i te pono i muri i tō koutou tukunga i a koutou anō ki te Atua? (79–80)

I te wā i tango ai te Atua i te kawenata a ngā poropiti: 'Ko ngā mea katoa e hoatu ai e Ahau ki a koutou o te Pukapuka me te Whakaaro Nui, kātahi ka tae mai ki a koutou tētahi karere hei whakaū i ngā mea kei a koutou, me whakapono koutou ki a ia, me tautoko hoki i a ia.' Ka mea Ia, 'E whakaae ana koutou ki tēnei, ā, e tango ana koutou i Tāku herenga i tēnei take?' Ka mea rātou, 'E whakaae ana mātou.' Ka mea Ia, 'Nā, hei kaiwhakaatu koutou, ā, kei a koutou Ahau i roto i te hunga whakaatu.' Ko te tangata ka tahuri kē i muri i tēnei—ko rātou te hunga tutū. E rapu ana rānei rātou i tētahi mea kē atu i te whakapono o te Atua, inā kua tuku ki a Ia te katoa o te hunga i ngā rangi, i te whenua hoki, i runga i te hiahia, i runga rānei i te kore hiahia, ā, ka whakahokia rātou ki a Ia? (81–83)

Kīia, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te Atua, ki ngā mea kua tukuna iho ki a mātou, ki ngā mea i tukuna iho ki a Aperahama, ki a Ihimaera, ki a Ihaka, ki a Hākopa, ki ngā Iwi hoki, ki ngā mea i hoatu ki a Mohi, ki a Īhu, ki ngā poropiti hoki nā tō rātou Ariki. Kāore mātou e whakarerekē i tētahi o rātou, ā, ki a Ia mātou e tuku ai i a mātou anō.' Ko te tangata e rapu ana i tētahi whakapono kē atu i te tuku i a ia anō ki te Atua, e kore rawa e whakaaetia mai i a ia, ā, i te ao i muri ka noho ia i roto i te hunga kua ngaro. Me pēhea e arahina ai e te Atua tētahi iwi i whakakāhore i te pono i muri i tō rātou whakapono, i muri i tā rātou whakaatu he pono te Karere, i muri hoki i te taenga mai o ngā whakaaturanga mārama ki a rātou? Kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi e mahi hē ana. Ko tō rātou utu, kei runga i a rātou te kanga a te Atua, a ngā anahera, a te tangata katoa hoki, ā, ka noho tonu rātou i raro i taua kanga ake tonu atu. E kore tō rātou whiu e whakamāmāngia, e kore hoki rātou e whakawātea—engari te hunga e ripeneta ana i muri i tērā, e whakatika ana hoki i ngā mea, nō te mea ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i muri i tō rātou whakapono, kātahi ka tupu haere i roto i te whakakāhore—e kore rawa tō rātou ripeneta e whakaaetia: ko rātou te hunga kua kotiti kē. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, ka mate i a rātou e whakakāhore tonu ana—ahakoa te taimaha o te whenua i te koura, e kore e whakaaetia mai i tētahi o rātou, mehemea ka tāpaea e ia hei utu whakaora. He whiu mamae e tatari ana ki a rātou, ā, kāore ā rātou kaiāwhina. E kore rawa koutou e tae ki te tino tika, kia whakapaua rā anō e koutou ētahi

o ngā mea e arohaina ana e koutou; ā, ko ngā mea katoa e whakapaua ana e koutou, e tino mōhio ana te Atua. (84–92)

I tika katoa ngā kai ki ngā tama a Iharaira, engari ngā mea i rāhuitia e Iharaira mōna anō i mua i te tukunga iho o te Ture a Mohi. Kīia, 'Kawea mai te Ture a Mohi, ā, pānuitia, mehemea he hunga pono koutou.' Ko te tangata e hanga ana i te teka mō te Atua i muri i tēnei—ko rātou te hunga mahi hē. Kīia, 'Kua kōrero pono te Atua. Nō reira whāia te whakapono o Aperahama, he tangata whakapono parakore; ehara ia i tētahi o te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua.' Ko te Whare tuatahi i whakatūria mō te tangata ko tērā i Bakka, he mea manaaki, he arataki hoki mō ngā ao katoa. Kei roto i reira ngā tohu mārama—te Tūranga o Aperahama—ā, ko te tangata e tomo ana ki reira, ka noho haumaru. Ko te haerenga tapu ki te Whare, he kawenga kei runga i te tangata katoa ki te Atua, ki te hunga e kite ana i tētahi ara ki reira. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana—kāore he mea e matea ana e te Atua i ngā ao katoa. Kīia, 'E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, he aha koutou i whakakāhore ai i ngā tohu a te Atua, inā ko te Atua te kaiwhakaatu ki ā koutou mahi katoa?' Kīia, 'E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, he aha koutou i whakatahuri kē ai i te hunga e whakapono ana i te ara o te Atua, me te whai kia whakaparoreta, inā ko koutou anō ngā kaiwhakaatu ki tōna pono? Kāore te Atua e kūare ki ā koutou mahi.' (93–99)

E te hunga whakapono, ki te whakarongo koutou ki tētahi rōpū o te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka, ka whakahokia koutou e rātou hei hunga whakakāhore i muri i tō koutou whakapono. Me pēhea koutou e whakakāhore ai i te pono, inā e takina ana ki a koutou ngā tohu a te Atua, ā, kei waenganui i a koutou Tōna Karere? Ko te tangata e pupuri ūtonu ana ki te Atua, kua arahina ia ki tētahi ara tōtika. E te hunga whakapono, kia wehi ki te Atua kia rite ki Tōna tika, ā, kaua koutou e mate, engari i a koutou e tuku ana i a koutou anō ki a Ia. Kia mau tonu, kia kotahi, ki te taura a te Atua, ā, kaua e wehewehe. Maharatia te pai o te Atua ki a koutou: i hoariri koutou, ā, nāna i hono ō koutou ngākau, ā, nā Tōna pai koutou i noho tuakana-teina ai; ā, i a koutou i te taha o te rua ahi, nāna koutou i whakaora mai. Pēnei ai te Atua e whakamārama ai i Ōna tohu ki a koutou, kia arahina ai koutou. Kia whai tētahi hapori i roto i a koutou e karanga ana ki te pai, e whakahau ana i te tika, e aukati ana i te hē: ko rātou te hunga ka puāwai. Kaua e rite ki te hunga i wehewehe, i taka ki te tautohetohe i muri i te taenga mai o ngā whakaaturanga mārama ki a rātou; he whiu nui whakaharahara e tatari ana ki a rātou hei te Rā ka mā ai ētahi kanohi, ka pango ai ētahi kanohi. Ko te hunga kua pango ō rātou kanohi: 'I whakakāhore rānei koutou i te pono i muri i tō koutou whakapono? Nā, whakamātauria te whiu mō tā koutou i whakakāhore ai.' Ko te hunga kua mā ō rātou kanohi, ka noho rātou i roto i te aroha o te Atua, ka noho tonu ki reira ake tonu atu. Ko ēnei ngā tohu a te Atua e takina nei

e Mātou ki a koe i runga i te pono; kāore te Atua e hiahia ki te tūkino i tētahi o ngā ao. Nō te Atua ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi, ngā mea katoa hoki i te whenua, ā, ki te Atua whakahokia ai ngā take katoa. (100–109)

Ko koutou te hapori tino pai rawa kua whakaputaina mō te tangata: e whakahau ana koutou i te tika, e aukati ana i te hē, e whakapono ana hoki ki te Atua. Me i whakapono te Iwi o te Pukapuka, kua pai ake mō rātou; ko ētahi o rātou he hunga whakapono, engari ko te nuinga o rātou he hunga tutū. E kore rātou e kino ki a koutou, engari he mamae iti noa iho; ā, ki te whawhai rātou ki a koutou, ka tahuri ō rātou tuarā ki a koutou, ā, kāore he āwhina mō rātou. Kua tāia te whakaitinga ki runga i a rātou, i ngā wāhi katoa e kitea ai rātou, engari ki te pupuri rātou i tētahi herenga ki te Atua me tētahi herenga ki te tangata. Kua kumea mai e rātou ki runga i a rātou anō te riri o te Atua, ā, kua tāia te pōharatanga ki runga i a rātou: nā te mea i whakakāhore rātou i ngā tohu a te Atua, i patu i ngā poropiti kāore he tika; nā te mea i tutū rātou, i tohe tonu ki te takahi. Ehara rātou i te mea ōrite katoa: i roto i te Iwi o te Pukapuka tērā tētahi hapori tōtika e taki ana i ngā tohu a te Atua i roto i ngā hāora o te pō, e tūohu ana ki te whenua. E whakapono ana rātou ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga, e whakahau ana i te tika, e aukati ana i te hē, ā, e hohoro ana ki te mahi i ngā mahi pai: ko rātou tētahi o te hunga tika. Ko ngā mahi pai katoa e mahia ana e rātou, e kore e kaiponuhia tōna utu ki a rātou; e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia. (110–115)

Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e kore ō rātou rawa me ā rātou tamariki e whai hua ki a rātou ki te aroaro o te Atua: ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. Ko ā rātou e whakapau ai i te oranga o tēnei ao, he rite ki te hau e kawe ana i te huka matao ngau kino: ka pā ki te māra kai a tētahi iwi kua tūkino i a rātou anō, ā, ka whakangaromia. Kīhai te Atua i tūkino i a rātou; nā rātou anō i tūkino i a rātou anō. (116–117)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tango hei hoa piri i te hunga i waho atu i ō koutou ake rārangi: e kore rātou e whakangongo i te kaha ki te whakangaro i a koutou, ā, e hiahia nui ana rātou kia mamae koutou. Kua puta te mauāhara i ō rātou māngai, ā, ko ngā mea e hunaia ana e ō rātou ngākau, he kino kē atu. Kua whakamāramatia e Mātou ngā tohu ki a koutou, mehemea ka whakamahi koutou i tō koutou hinengaro. Nā, kei konei koutou, e aroha ana ki a rātou, kāore nei rātou e aroha ki a koutou, ahakoa e whakapono ana koutou ki te Pukapuka katoa. Ina tūtaki rātou ki a koutou, ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou,' engari ina noho mokemoke rātou, ka ngaua e rātou ngā matikara i runga i te riri ki a koutou. Kīia, 'Mate atu i roto i tō koutou riri!' E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea o roto i ngā ngākau. Ki te pā mai tētahi mea pai ki a koutou, ka pōuri rātou; ki te pā mai tētahi mea

kino ki a koutou, ka hari rātou. Engari ki te manawanui koutou, ki te wehi hoki ki te Atua, e kore rawa tā rātou whakatakoto tinihanga e kino ki a koutou: e karapoti ana te Atua i ā rātou mahi katoa. (118–120)

E te Poropiti, maharatia i te wā i haere moata atu ai koe i tō whānau ki te whakanoho i te hunga whakapono ki ō rātou tūranga mō te pakanga—ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa— i te wā i tata ai ētahi rōpū e rua i roto i a koutou te ngākau hemo, ahakoa ko te Atua tō rāua Kaitiaki; ā, ki te Atua kia whakawhirinaki te hunga whakapono. Kua āwhina kē te Atua i a koutou i Badr, i a koutou he torutoru, he hunga iti; nō reira kia wehi ki te Atua, kia whakawhetai ai koutou. I te wā i mea ai koe ki te hunga whakapono, 'Kāore rānei e ranea mō koutou kia whakakahangia koutou e tō koutou Ariki ki ngā anahera e toru mano kua tukuna iho?' Āe rā—ki te manawanui koutou, ki te wehi hoki ki te Atua, ā, ka huaki ohorere mai te hoariri ki a koutou, ka whakakahangia koutou e tō koutou Ariki ki ngā anahera e rima mano he tohu kei a rātou. I whakaritea tēnei e te Atua hei rongo koa anake mā koutou, kia whakatau ai ō koutou ngākau i runga i taua mea—nō te mea kāore he āwhina engari nā te Atua anake, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau— ā, hei tapahi i tētahi tahataha o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, hei whakaiti rānei i a rātou kia hoki whakamuri ai rātou me te rahua. Kāore ōu wāhi i roto i tēnei take: ahakoa ka tahuri Ia ki a rātou i runga i te aroha, ka whiua rānei rātou e Ia, nō te mea he hunga mahi hē rātou. Nō te Atua ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi, ngā mea katoa hoki i te whenua: ka murua e Ia tāna e pai ai, ā, ka whiua e Ia tāna e pai ai. Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (121–129)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e kai i te moni huamoni, kua whakaruarua, kua whakaruarua anō; kia wehi ki te Atua kia puāwai ai koutou. Tiakina koutou anō i te Ahi kua whakaritea mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, whakarongo ki te Atua me te Karere, kia arohaina ai koutou. Kia hohoro ki te murunga hara nā tō koutou Ariki, ki tētahi Māra e rite ana tōna whānui ki ngā rangi me te whenua, kua whakaritea mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua— e whakapau ana i Tōna kaupapa i te wā māmā, i te wā uaua hoki, e pehi ana i tō rātou riri, e muru ana hoki i te tangata; e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga mahi pai— ā, ina mahi rātou i tētahi mahi weriweri, ina tūkino rānei i a rātou anō, ka mahara ki te Atua, ka inoi kia murua ō rātou hara—ā, ko wai hoki e muru ana i ngā hara, ko te Atua anake?—ā, kāore rātou e tohe tonu ki ā rātou i mahi ai, me te mōhio anō. Ko te utu mō ēnei, ko te murunga hara nā tō rātou Ariki, me ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake tonu atu. Tino pai rawa te utu o te hunga e whakapau kaha ana! (130–136)

Kua pahure atu i mua i a koutou ētahi tikanga oranga; nō reira haere i runga i te whenua, ā, tirohia te mutunga o te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono. He whakapuakanga mārama

tēnei mō te tangata, he arataki, he kupu whakatūpato hoki mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua. Kaua e ngākau hemo, kaua hoki e pōuri: mā koutou te mana nui, mehemea he hunga whakapono koutou. Ki te pā mai he patunga ki a koutou, kua pā hoki he patunga ōrite ki tērā atu iwi. Ko ēnā rā, ka whakaurutaua e Mātou i waenganui i te tangata, kia mōhio ai te Atua ki te hunga e whakapono ana, kia tango ai hoki i ētahi kaiwhakaatu i roto i a koutou— kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga mahi hē— ā, kia whakaparakoretia ai e te Atua te hunga e whakapono ana, kia murua atu ai te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Ka whakaaro rānei koutou ka tomo koutou ki te Māra, kāore anō te Atua kia mōhio ki te hunga i roto i a koutou e whakapau kaha ana, kia mōhio hoki ki te hunga e manawanui ana? I hiahia koutou ki te mate i mua i tō koutou tūtakitanga ki a ia: nā, kua kite koutou i a ia ki ō koutou ake kanohi. (137–143)

Ko Muhammad, he karere noa iho; kua pahure atu ētahi karere i mua i a ia. Mehemea ka mate ia, ka patua rānei, ka hoki whakamuri rānei koutou i runga i ō koutou rekereke? Ko te tangata ka hoki whakamuri i runga i ōna rekereke, e kore rawa ia e kino ki te Atua, ā, ka utua e te Atua te hunga whakawhetai. Kāore he wairua e mate, engari i runga i te whakaaetanga a te Atua, i te wā kua oti te tuhi. Ko te tangata e hiahia ana ki te utu o tēnei ao, ka hoatu e Mātou ki a ia ētahi; ā, ko te tangata e hiahia ana ki te utu o te ao i muri, ka hoatu e Mātou ki a ia ētahi; ā, ka utua e Mātou te hunga whakawhetai. Tokohia rā ngā poropiti kua whawhai, me te tini o ngā tāngata ngākau whakapau i tō rātou taha! Kīhai rātou i ngākau hemo i ngā mea i pā ki a rātou i te ara o te Atua, kīhai hoki rātou i ngoikore, kīhai hoki i tuku. E aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga manawanui. Ko tā rātou kōrero anake, 'E tō mātou Ariki, murua ō mātou hara me ō mātou hapa i ā mātou mahi; whakaūngia ō mātou waewae, ā, āwhinatia mātou ki te iwi e whakakāhore ana i te pono.' Nā ka hoatu e te Atua ki a rātou te utu o tēnei ao, me te utu tino pai o te ao i muri. E aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga mahi pai. (144–148)

E te hunga whakapono, ki te whakarongo koutou ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ka whakahokia whakamuri koutou e rātou i runga i ō koutou rekereke, ā, ka noho koutou hei hunga kua ngaro. Kāore: ko te Atua tō koutou Kaitiaki, ā, ko Ia te tino pai rawa o ngā kaiāwhina. Ka maka e Mātou te wehi nui ki roto i ngā ngākau o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, nō te mea e whakahoa ana rātou ki te Atua i tētahi mea kāore nei Ia i tuku iho he mana mōna. Ko tō rātou nohoanga ko te Ahi—he nohoanga kino mō te hunga mahi hē! I whakatutukihia e te Atua Tāna kupu taurangi ki a koutou, i te wā, i runga i Tōna whakaaetanga, e whakararu ana koutou i a rātou—tae noa ki te wā i ngākau hemo ai koutou, i tautohe ai mō te tono, i tutū ai i muri i Tōna whakaaturanga ki a koutou i te mea i hiahia nui ai koutou. Ko ētahi o koutou i hiahia ki tēnei ao, ā, ko ētahi o koutou i hiahia ki

te ao i muri. Kātahi Ia ka whakatahuri kē i a koutou i a rātou, hei whakamātau i a koutou; ā, kua murua nei e Ia ō koutou hē, nō te mea he huhua te pai o te Atua ki te hunga whakapono. Maharatia i te wā e piki ana koutou i te taha o te puke, kāore e tahuri ki te titiro ki tētahi, i te wā e karanga ana te Karere ki a koutou i muri. Nā ka utua koutou e Ia ki te pōuri i runga i te pōuri, kia kaua ai koutou e pōuri mō ngā mea i mawhiti atu i a koutou, mō ngā mea rānei i pā ki a koutou. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. Kātahi, i muri i te pōuri, ka tukuna iho e Ia ki runga i a koutou he ngākau haumaru—he moe i horo ki runga i tētahi rōpū o koutou, ā, ko tētahi atu rōpū, e āwangawanga ana mō rātou anake, i whakaaro hē mō te Atua, he whakaaro nō te kūaretanga o te wā o mua, me te kī, 'He reo rānei tō mātou i roto i tēnei take?' Kīia, 'Nō te Atua katoa te take.' E huna ana rātou i roto i ō rātou ngākau i ngā mea kāore rātou e whakaatu ki a koe. E mea ana rātou, 'Me i whai reo mātou i roto i tēnei take, kāore mātou e patua i konei.' Kīia, 'Ahakoa i noho koutou i roto i ō koutou whare, ko te hunga kua whakatauria te mate mō rātou, kua puta tonu atu rātou ki ngā wāhi i takoto ai rātou'—kia whakamātauria ai e te Atua ngā mea i roto i ō koutou uma, kia whakaparakoretia ai ngā mea i roto i ō koutou ngākau. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea o roto i ngā ngākau. Ko te hunga o koutou i tahuri kē i te rā i tūtaki ai ngā ope e rua—nā Hātana rātou i whakapahekeheke, nā tētahi mea i mahia e rātou; engari kua murua nei e te Atua ō rātou hē. Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Ngākau Mahaki. (149–155)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e rite ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, e kī ana mō ō rātou tuakana-teina, ina haere rātou i runga i te whenua, ina puta rānei ki te whawhai, 'Me i noho rātou i tō mātou taha, kāore rātou e mate, kāore hoki e patua'—kia meinga ai e te Atua tēnei hei take mamae i roto i ō rātou ngākau. Nā te Atua e hoatu te ora, e meinga ai te mate; e kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. Ki te patua koutou i te ara o te Atua, ki te mate rānei, he pono ko te murunga hara me te aroha nā te Atua he pai kē atu i ngā mea katoa e kohikohia ana e rātou. Ā, ahakoa ka mate koutou, ka patua rānei, ki te Atua koutou kohikohia ai. (156–158)

Nā te aroha o te Atua koe, e te Poropiti, i ngāwari ai ki a rātou. Me i taikaha koe, i pakeke hoki te ngākau, kua marara atu rātou i tō taha. Nō reira murua ō rātou hē, inoia kia murua ō rātou hara, ā, kōrerorero tahi me rātou i roto i te take; kātahi, ina oti tō whakatau, whakawhirinaki ki te Atua. E aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga e whakawhirinaki ana ki a Ia. Ki te āwhina te Atua i a koutou, kāore he tangata e taea te hinga i a koutou; engari ki te whakarērea koutou e Ia, ko wai rā i muri i a Ia e taea te āwhina i a koutou? Nō reira ki te Atua kia whakawhirinaki te hunga whakapono. (159–160)

Ehara i te mea tika mā tētahi poropiti kia mahi tinihanga ki ngā taonga parakete; ko te tangata ka mahi tinihanga, ka kawea mai e ia tāna i tango ai hei te Rā Aranga. Kātahi ka utua katoatia ia wairua mō tāna i whiwhi ai, ā, e kore tētahi e whakatūkinotia. He rite rānei te tangata e whai ana i te koa o te Atua ki te tangata kua kumea mai e ia ki runga i a ia anō te riri o te Atua, ko te Kēhena tōna nohoanga? He tauranga kino! He rerekē ō rātou tūranga ki tā te Atua titiro; ā, e kite ana te Atua i ā rātou mahi katoa. (161–163)

He pono kua tukua e te Atua he manaakitanga ki te hunga whakapono, i tana whakaaranga ake i waenganui i a rātou i tētahi karere nō roto anō i a rātou, e taki ana i Ōna tohu ki a rātou, e whakaparakore ana i a rātou, e whakaako ana hoki i a rātou ki te Pukapuka me te Whakaaro Nui; i mua i tērā, i roto rātou i te hē e kitea whānuitia ana. He aha i pērā ai, i te wā i pā ai tētahi aitua ki a koutou, ahakoa kua pā kē i a koutou ki tō koutou hoariri he aitua e rua ōna rahi, ka mea koutou, 'Nā te aha tēnei i puta ai?' Kīia, 'Nō roto anō i a koutou.' He kaha tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Ko te mea i pā ki a koutou i te rā i tūtaki ai ngā ope e rua, nā te whakaaetanga a te Atua, kia mōhio ai Ia ki te hunga whakapono, kia mōhio ai hoki Ia ki te hunga tinihanga, ā, i te wā i kīia ai ki a rātou, 'Haere mai, whawhai i te ara o te Atua, ā, tiakina rānei koutou anō,' ka mea rātou, 'Me i mōhio mātou ka whawhai, he pono ka whai mātou i a koutou.' I taua rā, i tata kē rātou ki te whakakāhore i te whakapono, e kōrero ana ki ō rātou māngai i ngā mea kāore i roto i ō rātou ngākau. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā rātou e huna nei. (164–167)

Ko rātou te hunga, i a rātou anō e noho ana i te kāinga, i mea mō ō rātou tuakana-teina, 'Me i whakarongo rātou ki a mātou, kāore rātou e patua.' Kīia, 'Nā, ārai atu i te mate i a koutou anō, mehemea he hunga pono koutou.' Kaua e whakaaro ko te hunga i patua i te ara o te Atua kua mate: kāore, e ora ana rātou, e whāngaia ana i te aroaro o tō rātou Ariki, e hari ana ki ngā mea kua hoatu e te Atua ki a rātou i Tōna huhua, ā, e koa ana mō te hunga kāore anō kia tae atu ki a rātou, e noho tonu ana i muri, ā, kāore he wehi mō rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri— e koa ana ki te manaakitanga me te huhua o te Atua, ā, kāore te Atua e tuku kia moumou te utu o te hunga whakapono. Ko te hunga i whakautu i te karanga a te Atua me te Karere i muri i te pānga mai o te patunga ki a rātou—mō te hunga o rātou i mahi pai, i wehi hoki ki te Atua, he utu nui— ko te hunga i kīia ai e te tangata ki a rātou, 'Kua huihui te iwi ki te whawhai ki a koutou, nō reira wehi ki a rātou,' engari i whakanui noa ake i tō rātou whakapono, ā, ka mea rātou, 'Ka ranea te Atua mō mātou: he Kaitiaki tino pai Ia.' Nā ka hoki mai rātou me te manaakitanga me te huhua nā te Atua; kāore he kino i pā ki a rātou, ā, i whai rātou i te koa o te Atua. Ko te Atua te Ariki o te huhua nui rawa. Ko Hātana anake e whakawehi ana i a koutou ki ōna hoa; nō reira kaua e wehi ki a rātou, engari wehi ki a Ahau, mehemea he hunga whakapono koutou. (168–175)

Kaua koe e tukua kia pōuri i te hunga e oma whakamua ana ki te whakakāhore: e kore rawa rātou e kino ki te Atua. Ko tā te Atua e pai ai, kia kaua e hoatu he wāhi ki a rātou i te ao i muri; he whiu nui whakaharahara e tatari ana ki a rātou. Ko te hunga e hoko ana i te whakakāhore ki te utu o te whakapono, e kore rawa rātou e kino ki te Atua; he whiu mamae e tatari ana ki a rātou. Kaua te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e whakaaro he pai mō rātou te wā tatari e hoatu nei e Mātou ki a rātou: ko tā Mātou e hoatu ai i te wā tatari ki a rātou, kia tupu haere ai rātou i roto i te hara. He whiu whakaiti e tatari ana ki a rātou. E kore te Atua e waiho i te hunga whakapono i te āhua e noho nā koutou, kia wehea rā anō e Ia te kino i te pai; e kore hoki te Atua e tuku i a koutou kia uru ki te ao kāore e kitea. Engari ka whiriwhiria e te Atua tāna e pai ai o Ōna karere hei whākinga atu. Nō reira whakapono ki te Atua me Ōna karere: ki te whakapono koutou, ki te wehi hoki ki te Atua, ka whiwhi koutou ki tētahi utu nui. Kaua te hunga e kaiponu ana i ngā mea kua hoatu e te Atua ki a rātou i Tōna huhua e whakaaro he pai tērā mō rātou; kāore, he kino kē mō rātou. Ko ngā mea i kaiponuhia e rātou, ka whakairia ki ō rātou kakī hei te Rā Aranga. Nō te Atua te kāinga tupu o ngā rangi me te whenua; ā, e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. (176–180)

He pono kua rongo te Atua i ngā kupu a te hunga i mea, 'He rawakore te Atua, ā, he hunga whai rawa mātou.' Ka tuhia e Mātou tā rātou i kōrero ai, me tā rātou patunga i ngā poropiti kāore he tika, ā, ka mea Mātou, 'Whakamātauria te whiu o te Ahi mura! Mō ngā mea kua tukuna i mua e ō koutou ake ringa tēnā—ā, e kore rawa te Atua e tūkino i Ōna pononga.' Ko rātou te hunga e mea ana, 'Kua whakarite kawenata te Atua ki a mātou kia kaua mātou e whakapono ki tētahi karere, engari ki te kawea mai e ia ki a mātou he whakahere ka pau i te ahi.' Kīia, 'I tae mai ētahi karere ki a koutou i mua i ahau me ngā whakaaturanga mārama, me te mea tonu e kōrerotia nā e koutou; nā he aha koutou i patu ai i a rātou, mehemea he hunga pono koutou?' Ki te whakakāhoretia koe e rātou, e te Poropiti, i pērā anō te whakakāhoretanga o ngā karere i mua i a koe, i tae mai me ngā whakaaturanga mārama, me ngā Karaipiture, me te Pukapuka whakamārama. Ka whakamātau ia wairua i te mate, ā, hei te Rā Aranga anake ka utua katoatia ā koutou utu. Ko te tangata ka kumea atu i te Ahi, ka tukuna ki roto i te Māra, kua tino wikitoria ia; ko te oranga o tēnei ao he whakangahau tinihanga noa iho. He pono ka whakamātauria koutou i roto i ō koutou rawa, i roto hoki i ō koutou tinana, ā, he pono ka rongo koutou i ngā kupu whakamamae maha nā te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka i mua i a koutou, nā te hunga hoki e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua. Engari ki te manawanui koutou, ki te wehi hoki ki te Atua, he take tēnā nō te ngākau ū pūmau. (181–186)

I te wā i tango ai te Atua i tētahi kawenata i te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka: 'Me whakamārama e koutou ki te tangata, kaua hoki e huna.' Engari i whiua e rātou ki muri i

ō rātou tuarā, ā, i hokona mō te utu iti—kino rawa tā rātou i hoko ai! Kaua e whakaaro ko te hunga e whakahīhī ana ki ā rātou i mahi ai, e hiahia ana kia whakamoemitia mō ngā mea kāore rātou i mahi—kaua e whakaaro kua haumaru rātou i te whiu: he whiu mamae e tatari ana ki a rātou. (187–188)

Nō te Atua te mana o ngā rangi me te whenua; ā, he kaha tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. I roto i te hanganga o ngā rangi me te whenua, i roto hoki i te whakaurutau o te pō me te ao, he tohu mō te hunga kua whiwhi ki te māramatanga[10]— te hunga e mahara ana ki te Atua i a rātou e tū ana, e noho ana, e takoto ana i ō rātou tahataha, ā, e whakaaroaro ana ki te hanganga o ngā rangi me te whenua: 'E tō mātou Ariki, kīhai i hanga noa iho e Koe tēnei. Kia whakakorōriatia Koe! Nō reira tiakina mātou i te whiu o te Ahi.' 'E tō mātou Ariki, ko te tangata e tukuna ana e Koe ki roto i te Ahi, he pono kua whakamā e Koe; ā, kāore he kaiāwhina mō te hunga mahi hē. E tō mātou Ariki, kua rongo mātou i tētahi kaikaranga e karanga ana ki te whakapono, "Whakapono ki tō koutou Ariki," ā, kua whakapono mātou. E tō mātou Ariki, murua ō mātou hara, ūkuia atu ā mātou mahi kino, ā, tukua mātou kia mate i roto i te hunga tika. E tō mātou Ariki, homai ki a mātou tāu i kī taurangi ai ki a mātou mā ō Karere, ā, kaua mātou e whakamā hei te Rā Aranga: e kore rawa Koe e takahi i Tāu kupu taurangi.' Nā ka whakautu tō rātou Ariki ki a rātou: 'E kore rawa Ahau e tuku kia moumou te mahi a tētahi kaimahi i roto i a koutou, he tāne, he wahine rānei—nō tētahi tētahi o koutou. Ko te hunga i heke atu ki tāwāhi, i peia i ō rātou kāinga, i whakamamaetia i Tōku kaupapa, i whawhai, i patua hoki—he pono ka ūkuia atu e Ahau ā rātou mahi kino, ā, ka tukuna rātou ki roto i ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro: he utu nā te Atua, ā, kei te Atua te utu tino pai rawa.' (189–195)

Kaua koe e tinihangatia, e te Poropiti, e te haere atu, haere mai o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono puta noa i te whenua: he whakangahau poto noa iho, kātahi ko te Kēhena tō rātou nohoanga—he tauranga kino! Engari ko te hunga e wehi ana ki tō rātou Ariki, ka whiwhi rātou ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake tonu atu: he manaakitanga manuhiri nā te Atua; ā, ko ngā mea kei te Atua, ko te mea pai rawa mō te hunga tika. (196–198)

I roto i te Iwi o te Pukapuka, he pono, tērā ētahi e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ki ngā mea kua tukuna iho ki a koutou, ki ngā mea i tukuna iho ki a rātou, me te whakaiti i a rātou anō ki mua i te Atua: kāore rātou e hoko i ngā tohu a te Atua mō te utu iti. Ka whiwhi rātou ki

[10] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

tō rātou utu i tō rātou Ariki; he tere te Atua ki te whakawā kaute. E te hunga whakapono, kia manawanui, kia hipa atu i ētahi atu i te manawanui, kia tū pakari, ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, kia puāwai ai koutou. (199–200)

4. Ngā Wāhine (Al-Nisāʾ)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E te tangata, kia wehi ki tō koutou Ariki, nāna nei koutou i hanga i te wairua kotahi, ā, i hanga i roto i taua wairua tōna hoa, ā, i roto i a rāua tokorua i horahia atu te tini o ngā tāne me ngā wāhine. Kia wehi ki te Atua, i runga nei i Tōna ingoa koutou e tono ai tētahi ki tētahi, kia wehi hoki mō ngā here whanaungatanga: e mataara tonu ana te Atua ki a koutou.[11] (1)

Hoatu ki ngā pani ō rātou rawa; kaua e whakawhitiwhiti i te kino mō te pai, ā, kaua e kai i ō rātou rawa me ō koutou ake—he hara nui rawa tēnā. Ki te wehi koutou kei kore koutou e mahi tika ki ngā kōtiro pani, mārena atu i ētahi atu wāhine e pai ana ki a koutou, tokorua, tokotoru, tokowhā rānei; engari ki te wehi koutou kei kore e taea e koutou te mahi tika i waenganui i a rātou, kotahi anake, ngā pononga wāhine rānei. Koinā te mea e tata ake ana ki te ārai i a koutou i te mahi hē. Hoatu ki ngā wāhine ā rātou koha mārena hei koha noa; engari ki te tukua mai e rātou ki a koutou tētahi wāhanga o taua koha i runga i tō rātou ake hiahia, nā, kainga me te ngākau mārie. (2–4)

Kaua e tukua ki te hunga hinengaro ngoikore ngā rawa kua meinga e te Atua hei oranga mō koutou; engari whāngaia rātou i reira, whakakākahuria, ā, kōrero atawhai ki a rātou. Whakamātauria ngā pani kia tae rā anō rātou ki te pakeke mārena; kātahi, ki te kitea e koutou he whakaaro tōtika tō rātou, tukua atu ki a rātou ō rātou rawa. Kaua e kainga i runga i te moumou me te hohoro, i mua i tō rātou pakeketanga. Ko te kaitiaki he whai rawa, me pupuri ia i a ia anō kei tango i tētahi wāhanga; ā, ko te kaitiaki he rawakore, ka āhei ia ki te tango i te mea tika. Ina tukua e koutou ō rātou rawa ki a rātou, karangatia he kaiwhakaatu ki tō rātou aroaro—ahakoa ka ranea te Atua hei kaiwhakawā kaute. (5–6)

He wāhanga tō ngā tāne i ngā mea e waihotia ana e ngā mātua me ngā whanaunga tata, ā, he wāhanga tō ngā wāhine i ngā mea e waihotia ana e ngā mātua me ngā whanaunga tata, ahakoa he iti, he nui rānei: he wāhanga kua whakaritea. Ki te tae mai ētahi atu whanaunga, ētahi pani me te hunga rawakore ki te wehewehenga, hoatu ki a rātou tētahi mea i reira, ā, kōrero atawhai ki a rātou. Ko te hunga e wehi ana mō ā rātou ake uri, mehemea ka waiho rātou kia noho pōkēkē i muri, kia pērā anō tō rātou wehi mō ētahi atu: kia wehi rātou ki

[11] He whiti matua tēnei o te Korāna, e whakahuatia ana i ngā wā katoa i te Nikah, arā, i te mārenatanga Mahometa. Kei roto i te whiti tētahi tohu ngāwari, heoi he tino whakahirahira, ki te kunenga mai i raro i te arahina a te Atua. Kāore i rite ki te kerēme a te Paipera i ahu mai a Iwi i te rara o Arama, e kī ana te Korāna i ahu mai te hoa tuatahi i tētahi uwha, he tohu ki te wā tuatahi i puta ai te whakatupu uri ā-ira i te tīmatanga o te kunenga.

te Atua, ā, kia kōrero i te kōrero tōtika. Ko te hunga e kai hē ana i ngā rawa o ngā pani, he ahi anake tā rātou e kai nei ki roto i ō rātou puku; ka wera rātou i roto i te mura ahi kā. (7–10)

Ka whakaako te Atua i a koutou mō ā koutou tamariki: ko te wāhanga o te tāne e rite ana ki tō ngā wāhine tokorua. Mehemea he tamāhine anake, tokorua, nui atu rānei, ko tō rātou wāhanga e rua hautoru o ngā mea e waiho ana e te tūpāpaku; ki te mea kotahi anake, ko tōna wāhanga he haurua. Mō ngā mātua o te tūpāpaku, ki tēnā, ki tēnā o rāua he hauono o ngā mea e waiho ana e ia, mehemea he tamaiti tāna; ki te kore āna tamariki, ā, ko ōna mātua ōna kaiwhiwhi, ko tō tōna whaea he hautoru; ki te whai tuakana, teina, tuahine rānei ia, ko tō tōna whaea he hauono—i muri i ngā tuku wīra i tukuna pea e ia, i ngā nama rānei. Ō koutou mātua me ā koutou tamariki—kāore koutou e mōhio ko wai o rātou e tata ake ana ki a koutou i te painga. He ture tēnei nā te Atua; ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Ki a koutou te haurua o ngā mea e waihotia ana e ā koutou wāhine, mehemea kāore ā rātou tamariki; ki te whai tamaiti rātou, ki a koutou te hauwhā o ngā mea e waihotia ana e rātou—i muri i ngā tuku wīra i tukuna pea e rātou, i ngā nama rānei. Ki a rātou te hauwhā o ngā mea e waihotia ana e koutou, mehemea kāore ā koutou tamariki; ki te whai tamaiti koutou, ki a rātou te hauwaru o ngā mea e waihotia ana e koutou—i muri i ngā tuku wīra i tukuna pea e koutou, i ngā nama rānei. Ki te kore he kaiwhiwhi tōtika e waihotia ana e tētahi tāne, wahine rānei, engari he tungāne, he tuahine rānei tōna, ki tēnā, ki tēnā o rāua he hauono; ki te nui ake i tērā, ka wehewehe rātou i te hautoru—i muri i ngā tuku wīra i tukuna pea, i ngā nama rānei, kia kaua e kino ki tētahi. He whakahau tēnei nā te Atua; ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Ngākau Mahaki. Ko ēnei ngā rohe kua whakatakotoria e te Atua. Ko te tangata e whakarongo ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, ka tukuna ia e Ia ki roto i ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu ki reira ake tonu atu; ko te wikitoria nui tēnā. Engari ko te tangata e tutū ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, e takahi ana hoki i Ōna rohe, ka tukuna ia e Ia ki roto i tētahi Ahi, ka noho tonu ki reira ake tonu atu; ā, he whiu whakaiti e tatari ana ki a ia. (11–14)

Ki te mahi tētahi o ō koutou wāhine i te mahi whakarihariha, karangatia ētahi kaiwhakaatu tokowhā i roto i a koutou hei whakaatu i a rātou; ā ki te whakaatu rātou, tūtakina rātou ki roto i ō rātou whare kia tae rā anō te mate ki a rātou, kia whakaritea rānei e te Atua he huarahi mō rātou. Ki te mahia taua mea e tokorua o koutou, whiua rāua tahi; engari ki te ripeneta rāua, ā ka whakatika i ō rāua ara, waiho noa rāua. Ko te Atua te Tahuri Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko te ripeneta e whakaaetia ana e te Atua ko tā te hunga anake e mahi kino ana i runga i te kūare, kātahi ka ripeneta wawe i muri tata iho; ka tahuri atawhai te Atua ki a rātou. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Engari kāore e whakaaetia te ripeneta a te hunga e mahi tonu ana i te kino, ā, ka tae mai

te mate ki tētahi o rātou, ka mea ia, 'Ināianei ka ripeneta ahau,' kāore hoki i tā te hunga e mate ana i a rātou e whakakāhore tonu ana i te pono: kua whakaritea e Mātou mō rātou he whiu mamae. (15–18)

E te hunga whakapono, ehara i te mea tika kia riro i a koutou ngā wāhine hei taonga tuku iho, i runga i te kore e pai o rātou; kaua hoki e pēhia rātou, kia tangohia anō e koutou tētahi wāhanga o ngā mea i hoatu e koutou ki a rātou, engari ki te mahi rātou i tētahi mahi whakarihariha e kitea mārakerake ana. Noho tahi ki a rātou i runga i te atawhai; ā ki te kore koutou e pai ki a rātou, tērā pea e kore koutou e pai ki tētahi mea kua whakatakotoria e te Atua he pai nui ki roto. Ki te hiahia koutou ki te whakakapi i tētahi wahine ki tētahi atu, ā kua hoatu e koutou ki tētahi o rāua he taonga nui, kaua e tangohia anō tētahi wāhi iti o taua mea. Ka tangohia rānei e koutou i runga i te kōrero teka me te hara e kitea mārakerake ana? Me pēhea e tangohia ai e koutou, i te mea kua piri tahi kē koutou tētahi ki tētahi, ā kua tangohia e rātou i a koutou he kawenata tapu? (19–21)

Kaua e mārena ki ngā wāhine i mārenatia e ō koutou matua tāne—hāunga ia ngā mea kua pahure ake: he mahi whakarihariha tērā, he mea e kino ana, he ara kino hoki. Kua rāhuitia ki a koutou mō te mārena ō koutou whaea, ā koutou tamāhine, ō koutou tuāhine, ngā tuāhine o ō koutou matua tāne, ngā tuāhine o ō koutou whaea, ngā tamāhine a ō koutou tuākana me ō koutou teina, ngā tamāhine a ō koutou tuāhine, ō koutou whaea whāngai i whakaū i a koutou, ō koutou tuāhine i te ū kotahi, ngā whaea o ā koutou wāhine, me ā koutou tamāhine whāngai e tiakina ana e koutou, i whānau mai i ā koutou wāhine kua whakaotia e koutou te mārena ki a rātou—engari ki te kore anō koutou i whakaoti i te mārena ki a rātou, kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou—me ngā wāhine a ā koutou tama nō ō koutou ake hope; ā kua rāhuitia ki a koutou te tango tahi i ngā tuāhine tokorua, hāunga ia ngā mea kua pahure ake. Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kua rāhuitia hoki ngā wāhine kua mārenatia, hāunga ia ā koutou kōtiro taurekareka: koinei te tikanga a te Atua mō koutou. Ko ērā atu katoa he mea tika ki a koutou, me i rapua rātou e koutou i runga i ō koutou rawa i roto i te mārena pono, kaua i te moepuku hē. Mō te reka kua whiwhi koutou i a rātou, hoatu ki a rātou tō rātou wāhi tika hei herenga; kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou i ngā mea e whakaaetia tahitia ana e koutou i muri i te whakaritenga o te herenga. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. (22–24)

Ki te kore tētahi o koutou e whai rawa hei mārena i ngā wāhine whakapono kua wātea, me mārena ia ki tētahi o ngā taurekareka whakapono. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki tō koutou whakapono: nō tētahi koutou i tētahi. Nō reira mārenatia rātou i runga i te whakaaetanga a tō rātou iwi, ā hoatu ki a rātou ā rātou koha mārena i runga i te tika, hei wāhine mā, kaua hei kaimoepuku, kaua hoki e tango i ētahi hoa moe huna. Ā, ka mārenatia

rātou, ki te mahi rātou i te mahi whakarihariha, ka riro i a rātou te hāwhe o te whiu kua whakaritea mō ngā wāhine kua wātea. Mō te hunga tēnei o koutou e wehi ana kei hinga ki te hara; engari ko te manawanui te mea pai ake mō koutou. Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. E hiahia ana te Atua kia whakamāramatia ngā mea ki a koutou, kia arahina koutou ki ngā ara o te hunga i mua i a koutou, kia tahuri atawhai hoki ki a koutou: ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. E hiahia ana te Atua ki te tahuri atawhai ki a koutou, engari ko te hunga e whai ana i ō rātou ake hiahia e hiahia ana kia peka kē atu koutou i tawhiti rawa. E hiahia ana te Atua kia māmā tō koutou pīkaunga, nā te mea i hangaia ngoikoretia te tangata. (25–28)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e kainga hētia e koutou ngā rawa a tētahi, a tētahi, engari me hokohoko i runga i te whakaaetanga tahi; ā kaua hoki e patu tētahi i tētahi. Ko te Atua te Aroha Mau Tonu ki a koutou. Ko te tangata e mahi ana i tērā i runga i te whakaeke me te hē, ka panga ia e Mātou ki roto i te Ahi; ā he mea māmā tērā ki te Atua. Ki te karo koutou i ngā hara nunui kua rāhuitia ki a koutou, ka murua e Mātou ō koutou hē iti, ā ka kuhuna koutou e Mātou mā te kuaha o te hōnore. Kaua e hiahia apo ki ngā mea i whakanuia ai e te Atua ētahi o koutou i runga ake i ētahi atu: he wāhi tō ngā tāne o ngā mea i whiwhi i a rātou, he wāhi hoki tō ngā wāhine o ngā mea i whiwhi i a rātou. Inoia te Atua mō Tōna atawhai nui; e mōhio katoa ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Kua whakaritea e Mātou mō ia tangata, mō ia tangata, he kaiwhakakapi o ngā mea e waiho iho ana e ngā mātua me ngā whanaunga tata; ā ko te hunga kua oati tahi koutou ki a rātou, hoatu ki a rātou tō rātou wāhi. Ko te Atua te kaiwhakaatu i runga i ngā mea katoa. (29–33)

Ko ngā tāne ngā kaitiaki-whāngai o ngā wāhine, nā ngā mea i hoatu e te Atua ki tētahi nui atu i tō tētahi, nā te mea hoki e whakapau ana rātou i ō rātou rawa. Nō reira ko ngā wāhine tika he hunga ngākau karakia, e tiaki ana, i te ngaromanga atu o ā rātou tāne, i ngā mea e hiahia ana te Atua kia tiakina e rātou. Ko te hunga e wehi ana koutou kei tutu, whakatūpatohia rātou, kātahi ka waiho noa rātou i runga i te moenga, kātahi ka wehe atu i a rātou; engari ki te ngohengohe rātou ki a koutou, kaua e rapu huarahi hei whakaeke i a rātou. Ko te Atua te Tino Teitei, te Tino Nui. Ki te wehi koutou kei pakaru te hononga o rāua tokorua, whakaritea he kaiwhakawā i tōna whānau, he kaiwhakawā hoki i tōna whānau; ki te hiahia rāua tokorua ki te houhanga rongo, mā te Atua rāua e whakakotahi. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio Tonu ki ngā mea huna katoa. (34–35)

Karakia ki te Atua, ā kaua e whakahoa i tētahi mea ki a Ia. Kia pai ki ngā mātua, ki ngā whanaunga, ki ngā pani, ki te hunga rawakore, ki te hoa noho tata, ki te hoa noho he tauhou, ki te hoa i tō taha, ki te tangata haere, ki ngā taurekareka hoki. Kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga whakahīhī, ki te hunga whakapehapeha— te hunga e matapiko ana, e

whakahau ana hoki i ētahi atu kia matapiko, e huna ana i ngā mea i hoatu e te Atua ki a rātou o Tōna atawhai nui. Mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono kua whakaritea e Mātou he whiu whakaiti— me te hunga e whakapau ana i ō rātou rawa kia kitea ai e te tangata, kāore hoki e whakapono ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga rānei. Ko te tangata ko Hātana tōna hoa—he hoa kino rawa ia! He aha te kino ki a rātou mēnā i whakapono rātou ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga, ā i whakapau i ētahi o ngā mea i homai e te Atua ki a rātou? E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki a rātou. Kāore te Atua e mahi hē ki tētahi, ahakoa te taimaha o te ngota iti rawa; ā ki te mea he mahi pai, ka whakanuia e Ia, ā ka hoatu i a Ia anō he utu nui. Ka pēhea rā ina kawea mai e Mātou he kaiwhakaatu i ia iwi, i ia iwi, ā ka kawea mai koe, e te Poropiti, hei kaiwhakaatu ki ēnei? I taua Rā ka hiahia te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, i tutū hoki ki te Karere, kia whakapapatia te whenua ki runga i a rātou; ā e kore rātou e kaha ki te huna i tētahi mea kotahi i te Atua. (36–42)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e whakatata atu ki te karakia i a koutou e haurangi ana, kia mōhio rā anō koutou ki tā koutou e kōrero ana; kaua hoki i a koutou e poke nui ana—engari ki te mea e haere noa atu ana koutou—kia horoi rā anō koutou. Ki te māuiui koutou, ki te haere rānei i te haerenga, ki te hoki mai rānei tētahi o koutou i te whakamāmā i a ia, ki te pā rānei koutou ki ngā wāhine, ā kāore e kitea he wai e koutou, me tango he oneone mā, ā mirimiria ō koutou kanohi me ō koutou ringa ki taua mea. Ko te Atua te Muru Mau Tonu, te Tino Muru Hara. (43)

Kāore koe i whakaaro ki te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou tētahi wāhanga o te Pukapuka? E hoko ana rātou i te hē, ā e hiahia ana kia ngaro hoki koutou i te ara. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ko wai ō koutou hoariri; e rawaka ana te Atua hei Kaitiaki, e rawaka ana hoki te Atua hei Kaiāwhina. I roto i ngā Hūrai tērā ētahi e neke ana i ngā kupu i ō rātou wāhi, ā e mea ana, 'Ka rongo mātou, ā ka tutū mātou,' me 'Whakarongo, kia kore koe e rongo,' me 'Rāʿinā'—e whakawiri ana i ō rātou arero, e whakaeke ana hoki i te karakia. Me i mea rātou, 'Ka rongo mātou, ā ka ngohengohe mātou,' me 'Whakarongo,' me 'Unẓurnā,' kua pai ake mō rātou, kua tika ake hoki; engari kua kanga rātou e te Atua mō tō rātou whakakāhore, nō reira he iti noa iho tō rātou whakapono. (44–46)

E te hunga kua hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka, whakaponohia ngā mea kua tukuna iho e Mātou, e whakaū ana i ngā mea kei a koutou kē, i mua i tā Mātou muru i ngā kanohi, ā whakahuri ki muri, i tā Mātou kanga rānei i a rātou pēnei i tā Mātou kanga i te iwi o te Hāpati. Ka mahia tonutia te whakahau a te Atua. Kāore te Atua e muru i te whakahoatanga o tētahi mea ki a Ia, engari ka murua e Ia ngā mea katoa i raro iho i tērā mō te tangata e pai ai Ia. Ko te tangata e whakahoa ana i tētahi mea ki te Atua, kua hanga ia i tētahi hara tino nui whakaharahara. Kāore koe i whakaaro ki te hunga e kī ana he mā rātou? Kāo—ko

te Atua kē te whakamā i te tangata e pai ai Ia, ā e kore rātou e mahia hētia, ahakoa te iti o te miro o te kākano tēti. Titiro ki tā rātou hanga teka mō te Atua; ko tēnā anake he hara e kitea mārakerake ana. Kāore koe i whakaaro ki te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou tētahi wāhanga o te Pukapuka? E whakapono ana rātou ki ngā whakapakoko me ngā atua teka, ā e mea ana mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'Ko ēnei te hunga kua tika ake te arahi i tō te hunga whakapono.' Ko rātou te hunga kua kanga e te Atua; ā ko te tangata e kanga ana e te Atua, e kore e kitea e koe he kaiāwhina mōna. He wāhi rānei tō rātou i te mana kīngi? Ki te pērā, e kore rātou e hoatu ki te tangata ahakoa te iti o te ira i runga i te kākano tēti. E hae ana rānei rātou ki te tangata mō ngā mea i hoatu e te Atua ki a rātou o Tōna atawhai nui? I hoatu e Mātou ki te whānau o Aperahama te Pukapuka me te Whakaaro Nui, ā i hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou he kīngitanga kaha rawa. Ko ētahi o rātou i whakapono ki a ia, ko ētahi i tahuri kē atu i a ia; e rawaka ana te Kēhena hei ahi mura. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i ā Mātou tohu, ka panga rātou e Mātou ki roto i te Ahi: i ngā wā katoa e wera rawa ai ō rātou kiri, ka whakakapia e Mātou ki ētahi atu kiri, kia whakamātau ai rātou i te whiu. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka kuhuna rātou e Mātou ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho ki reira mō ake tonu atu; kei reira mō rātou ngā hoa kua whakamāmātia, ā ka kuhuna rātou e Mātou ki te taumarumaru i runga i te taumarumaru. (47–57)

E whakahau ana te Atua ki a koutou kia whakahokia ngā mea i tiakina hei taunaha ki ō rātou rangatira, ā ina whakawā koutou i waenganui i te tangata, kia whakawā i runga i te tika. Ano te pai o tā te Atua e whakatūpato nei i a koutou! Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. E te hunga whakapono, whakarongo ki te Atua, whakarongo hoki ki te Karere me te hunga whai mana i roto i a koutou. Ki te tautohe koutou mō tētahi mea, whakahokia ki te Atua me te Karere, mēnā e whakapono ana koutou ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga: koinā te mea pai rawa, te mea tika rawa hoki i tōna mutunga. Kāore koe i whakaaro ki te hunga e kī ana e whakapono ana rātou ki ngā mea kua tukuna iho ki a koe, me ngā mea i tukuna iho i mua i a koe? E hiahia ana rātou ki te kawe i ā rātou tautohe ki ngā kaiwhakawā teka, ahakoa i whakahaua rātou kia whakakāhoretia aua kaiwhakawā; ā e hiahia ana a Hātana ki te arahi i a rātou kia kotiti kē atu i tawhiti rawa. Ina kīia atu ki a rātou, 'Haere mai ki ngā mea kua tukuna iho e te Atua, ki te Karere hoki,' ka kite koe i te hunga tinihanga e tahuri kē atu ana i a koe i runga i te whakarihariha. Ka pēhea rā ina pā mai he aitua ki a rātou nā ngā mea i tukuna atu e ō rātou ake ringa ki mua? Kātahi rātou ka haere mai ki a koe, ka oati i runga i te Atua, 'Kāore he aha atu i whakaarohia e mātou, ko te ngākau pai anake me te houhanga rongo.' E mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā ngākau o tēnei hunga; nō reira tahuri kē atu i a rātou, whakatūpatohia rātou, ā kōrero ki a rātou i ngā kupu e kuhu hōhonu ana mō rātou anō. (58–63)

Kāore he karere i tonoa e Mātou, engari kia whakarongohia ia i runga i te whakaaetanga a te Atua. Me i haere mai rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, i te wā i mahi hē ai rātou ki a rātou anō, ā i inoi murunga hara ki te Atua, ā i inoi hoki te Karere kia murua ō rātou hara—kua kitea e rātou ko te Atua te Tahuri Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kāo, i runga i tō Ariki, e kore rātou e whakapono kia meinga rā anō koe e rātou hei kaiwhakawā i ā rātou tautohe, kātahi kia kore e kitea i roto i a rātou he whakatete ki tāu e whakatau ai, engari kia tuku katoa rātou i a rātou anō. Me i whakatakotoria e Mātou mō rātou, 'Tukua ō koutou wairua,' 'Whakarērea rānei ō koutou kāinga,' he torutoru noa iho o rātou e mahi ana i tērā. Me i mahia e rātou ngā mea i whakatūpatohia ai rātou kia mahia, kua pai ake mō rātou, kua kaha ake hoki te whakaūnga; kātahi Mātou ka hoatu ki a rātou i a Mātou anō he utu nui, ka arahi hoki i a rātou ki te ara tōtika. Ko te tangata e whakarongo ana ki te Atua me te Karere, ka noho ia i roto i te hunga kua manaakitia e te Atua: ngā poropiti, te hunga pono, ngā kaiwhakaatu i mate mō te whakapono, me te hunga tika—ano te pai o ēnei hoa! Ko tērā te atawhai nui o te Atua; ā e rawaka ana te Atua hei Kaimōhio. (64–70)

E te hunga whakapono, kia tūpato koutou; kātahi ka haere atu i roto i ngā rōpū, kia haere tahi atu rānei koutou katoa. Tērā tētahi i roto i a koutou e tatari ana i muri; ā ki te pā mai he aitua ki a koutou, ka mea ia, 'Kua atawhai mai te Atua ki ahau, nā te mea kāore ahau i reira i a rātou.' Engari ki te tae mai ki a koutou he atawhai nui nā te Atua, ka mea ia—me te mea nei kāore he whakahoahoa i waenganui i a koutou me ia—'Me i reira ahau i a rātou, kua whiwhi ahau i te angitu nui!' Me whawhai te hunga e hoko ana i te oranga o tēnei ao mō te ao i muri, i te ara o te Atua; ko te tangata e whawhai ana i te ara o te Atua, ahakoa ka patua ia, ka toa rānei, ka hoatu e Mātou ki a ia he utu nui. He aha koutou e kore ai e whawhai i te ara o te Atua, mō ngā tāne, ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki e tūkinotia ana, e karanga nei, 'E tō mātou Ariki, whakaputaina mātou i tēnei pā ko ōna tāngata he hunga tūkino, ā whakaritea mō mātou i a Koe anō he kaitiaki, ā whakaritea mō mātou i a Koe anō he kaiāwhina'? Ko te hunga e whakapono ana e whawhai ana i te ara o te Atua, ā ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e whawhai ana i te ara o ngā atua teka. Nō reira whawhaitia ngā hoa o Hātana: he tino ngoikore te tinihanga a Hātana. (71–76)

Kāore koe i whakaaro ki te hunga i kīia atu ki a rātou, 'Puritia ō koutou ringa, puritia te karakia, ā hoatu te koha whakapure (zakāt)'? Nā, i te whakaritenga o te whawhai mō rātou, ka wehi tētahi rōpū o rātou ki te tangata pēnei me tā rātou e tika ana kia wehi ki te Atua, nui atu rānei, ā ka mea, 'E tō mātou Ariki, he aha i whakaritea ai e Koe te whawhai mō mātou? Me i hoatu e Koe ki a mātou he wā iti atu anō!' Mea atu, 'He poto noa te reka o tēnei ao, ā ko te ao i muri te mea pai ake mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua; ā e kore koutou e mahia hētia, ahakoa te iti o te miro o te kākano tēti.' Ahakoa kei hea koutou, ka mau

koutou i te mate, ahakoa kei roto koutou i ngā pourewa teitei. Ki te pā mai he mea pai ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'Nā te Atua tēnei'; engari ki te pā mai he mea kino ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'Nāu tēnei, e te Poropiti.' Mea atu, 'Nā te Atua ngā mea katoa.' He aha te hē o tēnei hunga, e kore nei e tata mārama ki tētahi kupu? Ko ngā mea pai katoa e pā mai ana ki a koe nā te Atua, ā ko ngā mea kino katoa e pā mai ana ki a koe nā koe anō. Kua tonoa koe e Mātou hei karere ki te tangata, ā e rawaka ana te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu. Ko te tangata e whakarongo ana ki te Karere kua whakarongo ki te Atua; ā ko te tangata e tahuri kē ana—kāore koe i tonoa e Mātou hei kaitiaki mō rātou. E mea ana rātou, 'Ka whakarongo mātou,' engari ina wehe atu rātou i a koe ka whakatakoto tētahi rōpū o rātou i te pō i tētahi mea kē atu i tāu e kōrero ana; ā e tuhituhi ana te Atua i ā rātou e whakatakoto ai i te pō. Nō reira tahuri kē atu i a rātou, ā whakawhirinaki ki te Atua; e rawaka ana te Atua hei Kaitiaki. (77–81)

Kāore rānei rātou e whakaaroaro ki te Korāna? Me i nā tētahi atu i tua atu i te Atua, kua kitea e rātou i roto he tini o ngā kupu e tautohe ana tētahi ki tētahi.[12] (82)

Ina tae mai ki a rātou tētahi take o te haumaru, o te wehi rānei, ka whakapaohotia e rātou; heoi me i whakahokia e rātou ki te Karere, ki te hunga whai mana hoki i roto i a rātou, kua mōhiotia e te hunga i roto i a rātou e kaha ana ki te tō mai i tōna tikanga. Me i kore te atawhai nui o te Atua ki runga i a koutou, me Tōna aroha, kua whai koutou katoa i a Hātana, hāunga he torutoru. (83)

Nō reira whawhai i te ara o te Atua, e te Poropiti; ko koe anake tāu e takohanga ai. Ā whakaohokia te hunga whakapono: tērā pea ka pupuritia e te Atua te kaha o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. He kaha ake te Atua i te kaha, he kaha ake hoki i te whiu. (84)

Ko te tangata e inoi ana mō tētahi take pai, ka whai wāhi ia ki taua mea, ā ko te tangata e inoi ana mō tētahi take kino, ka waha ia i tētahi pīkaunga o taua mea; e mataara ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Ina oha atu he oha ki a koutou, ohaina atu he oha pai ake, whakahokia rānei he rite tonu; e kaute ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa.[13] (85–86)

---

[12] **He Whiti Matua: Te Korāna Whakahirahira, Kāore he Tautohe ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Hītori, ā-Whakapono rānei i Roto**
Korāna 3:7 me 4:82 – He Kōrero Whakamārama Kohikohi i te Māramatanga o te Pūtaiao, te Rapunga Whakaaro, me te Whakapono
He Whakaaroaro mō te Korāna 4:82 – Te Mātai Hinengaro, te Rapunga Whakaaro, me te Whakapono o te Rite Tonu o te Atua

[13] Nā ēnei whiti matua ka whakatupu i te wairua manaaki i roto i te hunga whakapono, i te mea e mau ana tō rātou whakapono kāore rawa e moumou noa ana ahakoa te iti rawa o ā rātou mahi pai. Kei te tuhituhia ēnei, ā, ka utua. Waihoki, me tūpato tātou, me karo i te hara, kei kitea he hara tō tātou.

Ko te Atua: kāore he atua ko Ia anake. Ka tino whakaminea koutou e Ia mō te Rā Aranga, kāore nei he ruarua mōna; ā ko wai te kupu e pono ake ana i tā te Atua? (87)

He aha koutou i wehea ai kia rua ngā rōpū mō te hunga tinihanga, i te mea kua whakahokia rātou e te Atua ki te whakakāhore mō ngā mea i whiwhi ai rātou? E hiahia ana rānei koutou ki te arahi i te hunga kua tukua e te Atua kia kotiti kē? Ko te tangata ka tukua e te Atua kia kotiti kē, e kore rawa koe e kite i tētahi huarahi mōna. E hiahia ana rātou kia whakakāhore koutou i te pono pēnei i tā rātou whakakāhore, kia ōrite ai koutou katoa. Nō reira kaua e tango hoa i roto i a rātou kia heke rā anō rātou ki tāwāhi i te ara o te Atua; ā ki te tahuri kē rātou, hopukia rātou, patua hoki i ngā wāhi katoa e kitea ai rātou e koutou, ā kaua e tango tētahi o rātou hei hoa, hei kaiāwhina rānei— hāunga te hunga e piri atu ana ki tētahi iwi kua whai kawenata koutou ki a rātou, e haere mai ana rānei ki a koutou me ngā ngākau e mimiti ana i te whawhai ki a koutou, i te whawhai rānei ki tō rātou ake iwi. Me i pai te Atua, kua hoatu e Ia ki a rātou he mana ki runga i a koutou, ā kua whawhai rātou ki a koutou. Nō reira ki te wehe atu rātou i a koutou, ā kāore e whawhai ki a koutou, ā ka tuku mai i te rongo ki a koutou, kāore te Atua e hoatu ki a koutou he huarahi hei whakaeke i a rātou. Ka kitea e koutou ētahi atu e hiahia ana kia haumaru rātou i a koutou, kia haumaru hoki i tō rātou ake iwi; i ngā wā katoa e whakahokia ai rātou ki te whakawai, ka ruku rātou ki roto. Nō reira ki te kore rātou e wehe atu i a koutou, e tuku mai i te rongo ki a koutou, e pupuri rānei i ō rātou ringa, hopukia rātou, patua hoki i ngā wāhi katoa e tūtaki ai koutou ki a rātou: kua hoatu e Mātou ki a koutou he mana mārama hei whakaeke i te hunga pērā. (88–91)

Ehara mā te tangata whakapono te patu i te tangata whakapono, engari mā te pōhēhē. Ko te tangata e patu ana i te tangata whakapono i runga i te pōhēhē, me whakawātea e ia tētahi taurekareka whakapono, ā me utu he utu toto ki te whānau o te tangata i mate, engari ki te tukua e rātou hei koha atawhai. Mēnā he tangata whakapono te tangata i mate, nō tētahi iwi e whawhai ana ki a koutou, ko te whiu ko te whakawātea i tētahi taurekareka whakapono; ki te mea nō tētahi iwi ia kua whai kawenata koutou ki a rātou, me utu he utu toto ki tōna whānau, ā me whakawātea tētahi taurekareka whakapono. Ko te tangata kāore e kite i te huarahi, me nohopuku ia kia rua ngā marama karapīpiti: he whakamārie hara nā te Atua. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Ko te tangata e patu ana i te tangata whakapono i runga i te whakaaro ā-ngākau, ko tōna utu ko te Kēhena, ka noho ki reira mō ake tonu atu: kei runga i a ia te riri me te kanga a te Atua, ā kua whakaritea e Ia mōna he whiu whakaharahara. E te hunga whakapono, ina haere atu koutou i te ara o te Atua, kia mātau te titiro, ā kaua e mea ki te tangata e tuku mai ana i te rongo ki a koutou, 'Ehara koe i te tangata whakapono,' i a koutou e rapu ana i ngā hua pahū o te oranga o tēnei ao—kei te Atua ngā taonga parakete maha. I pērā anō koutou i

mua, ā i tukua mai e te Atua Tōna manaakitanga ki runga i a koutou; nō reira kia mātau te titiro. E mōhio tonu ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. (92–94)

Ko te hunga whakapono e noho ana i te kāinga—hāunga ia te hunga kua whara hauā—e kore e ōrite ki te hunga e whakapau kaha ana i te ara o te Atua me ō rātou rawa me ō rātou tinana. Kua whakanuia e te Atua te hunga e whakapau kaha ana me ō rātou rawa me ō rātou tinana kia kotahi te kaupae i runga ake i te hunga e noho ana i te kāinga. Kua oatitia e te Atua ki ia tangata, ki ia tangata, te utu pai rawa; engari kua whakanuia e te Atua te hunga e whakapau kaha ana i runga ake i te hunga e noho ana i te kāinga ki te utu nui—ngā kaupae hōnore nāna, me te murunga hara, me te aroha. Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (95–96)

Ina tangohia e ngā anahera ngā wairua o te hunga kua mahi hē ki a rātou anō, ka mea ngā anahera, 'I pēhea koutou?' Ka whakahoki rātou, 'I tūkinotia mātou i te whenua.' Ka mea ngā anahera, 'Kāore rānei i whānui te whenua o te Atua kia heke atu ai koutou ki tāwāhi i roto?' Ko tō rātou nohoanga ko te Kēhena—he tauranga kino rawa!— hāunga ia ngā tāne, ngā wāhine me ngā tamariki tino pōhara, kāore nei he rawa, ā e kore e kite i tētahi huarahi; mō ēnei tērā pea ka murua rātou e te Atua: ko te Atua te Muru Mau Tonu, te Tino Muru Hara. Ko te tangata e heke ana ki tāwāhi i te ara o te Atua, ka kitea e ia i te whenua he maha ngā piringa, he wāhi whānui hoki. Ko te tangata e whakarere ana i tōna kāinga hei manene ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, kātahi ka mau i te mate, kua tika tōna utu kia hoatu e te Atua; ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (97–100)

Ina haere koutou i te whenua, kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou ki te whakapotoa e koutou te karakia, ki te wehi koutou kei whakaekea koutou e te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono: ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ō koutou hoariri e kitea mārakerake ana. Ina noho koe, e te Poropiti, i roto i a rātou, ā e arahi ana i a rātou i te karakia, kia tū tētahi rōpū o rātou ki a koe, e mau ana i ā rātou rākau patu. Ina oti tā rātou piko ki raro, me hoki rātou ki muri, ā kia haere mai tētahi atu rōpū kāore anō kia karakia, ā me karakia tahi ki a koe, e tūpato ana, e mau ana hoki i ā rātou rākau patu. E pīrangi ana te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono kia wareware koutou ki ā koutou rākau patu me ā koutou taonga, kia rere mai ai rātou ki runga i a koutou i te whakaekenga kotahi. Kāore he hē ki runga i a koutou ki te whakatakoto koutou i ā koutou rākau patu nā te mea e ārai ana te ua i a koutou, e māuiui ana rānei koutou; engari kia tūpato. Kua whakaritea e te Atua mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono he whiu whakaiti. Ina oti i a koutou te karakia, maharatia te Atua i a koutou e tū ana, e noho ana, e takoto ana i ō koutou tara. Ā, ina haumaru koutou, puritia te karakia kia tōtika katoa: kua whakaritea te karakia mō te hunga whakapono i ngā wā kua whakatauria. Kaua e ngākau hōpuni i te whaiwhai i te

hoariri: ki te mamae koutou, e mamae ana hoki rātou pēnei i tō koutou mamae, engari e tūmanako ana koutou i te Atua ki ngā mea kāore rātou e tūmanako ana. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. (101–104)

Kua tukuna iho e Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, te Pukapuka me te pono, kia whakawā ai koe i waenganui i te tangata i runga i ngā mea kua whakakitea e te Atua ki a koe; nō reira kaua e waiho hei kaitohe mō te hunga tinihanga. Inoia te murunga hara ki te Atua: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kaua e tohe mō te hunga e tinihanga ana ki ō rātou ake wairua: kāore te Atua e aroha ki tētahi e tinihanga ana, e hara ana. E huna ana rātou i te tangata, engari e kore rātou e kaha ki te huna i te Atua: kei a rātou Ia ina whakatakoto rātou i te pō i ngā kupu e kore e pai ki a Ia; e karapoti ana te Atua i ā rātou mahi katoa. Nā, kei konei koutou e tohe ana mō rātou i te oranga o tēnei ao; engari mā wai e tohe mō rātou ki te Atua i te Rā Aranga, ko wai rānei hei kaitiaki mō rātou? Ko te tangata e mahi kino ana, e mahi hē ana rānei ki tōna ake wairua, kātahi ka inoi murunga hara ki te Atua, ka kitea e ia ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko te tangata e mahi hara ana, ki a ia anō anake tāna mahi i taua hara; ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Ko te tangata e mahi ana i te hē, i te hara rānei, kātahi ka maka ki runga i tētahi tangata harakore, kua whakawaha ia i a ia anō ki te kōrero teka me te hara e kitea mārakerake ana. (105–112)

Me i kore te atawhai nui o te Atua ki runga i a koe, e te Poropiti, me Tōna aroha, kua whakatau tētahi rōpū o rātou ki te whakapōhēhē i a koe; engari kāore rātou e whakapōhēhē i tētahi, ko rātou anō anake, ā e kore rātou e kaha ki te whakakino i a koe i tētahi āhua. Kua tukuna iho e te Atua ki a koe te Pukapuka me te Whakaaro Nui, ā kua whakaakona koe ki ngā mea kāore koe i mōhio: he tino nui rawa te atawhai nui o te Atua ki runga i a koe. Kāore he pai i te nuinga o ā rātou kōrero huna, hāunga ia te tangata e whakahau ana i te koha atawhai, i te mea tika rānei, i te houhanga rongo rānei i waenganui i te tangata; ko te tangata e mahi ana i tēnei i runga i te rapu i te pai o te Atua, ka hoatu e Mātou ki a ia he utu nui. Ko te tangata e whakahē ana i te Karere i muri i te whakamāramatanga o te arahi ki a ia, ā e whai ana i tētahi ara kē atu i tō te hunga whakapono, ka waiho ia e Mātou ki tāna i tahuri ai, ā ka panga ki roto i te Kēhena—he tauranga kino rawa! (113–115)

Kāore te Atua e muru i te whakahoatanga o tētahi mea ki a Ia, engari ka murua e Ia ngā mea katoa i raro iho i tērā mō te tangata e pai ai Ia; ko te tangata e whakahoa ana i tētahi mea ki te Atua kua kotiti kē atu i tawhiti rawa. I tua i a Ia, kāore rātou e karanga ana ki tētahi atu, ko ngā atua wahine anake; kāore rātou e karanga ana ki tētahi atu, ko Hātana tutū anake, kua kanga nei e te Atua. I mea ia, 'Ka tino tangohia e ahau tētahi wāhanga kua

whakaritea o Āu pononga; ka whakapōhēhētia rātou e ahau, ka whakakīia ki ngā hiahia horihori; ka whakahau ahau i a rātou, ā ka kotikotia e rātou ngā taringa o ngā kararehe; ka whakahau ahau i a rātou, ā ka whakarerekētia e rātou te hanganga a te Atua.' Ko te tangata e tango ana i a Hātana hei kaitiaki, kaua i te Atua, kua tino whara ia i te mate nui e kitea mārakerake ana. E whakaoati ana ia ki a rātou, e whakakī ana i a rātou ki ngā hiahia horihori; engari ko tā Hātana e whakaoati ai ki a rātou, he whakapōauau noa iho. Ko tō rātou nohoanga ko te Kēhena, ā e kore rātou e kite i tētahi ara hei rerenga atu i reira. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka kuhuna rātou e Mātou ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho ki reira mō ake tonu atu, ake, ake: he kupu whakaari pono nā te Atua—ā ko wai te kupu e pono ake ana i tā te Atua? Ehara i te mea mā ō koutou hiahia moemoeā, mā ngā hiahia moemoeā rānei o te Iwi o te Pukapuka: ko te tangata e mahi kino ana ka utua mō taua mea, ā e kore e kitea e ia he kaitiaki, he kaiāwhina rānei, i tua i te Atua. Engari ko te tangata e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, he tāne, he wahine rānei, ā he tangata whakapono—ka tomo ēnei ki te Māra, ā e kore rātou e mahia hētia, ahakoa te iti o te ira i runga i te kākano tēti. Ko wai e pai ake ana i te karakia i te tangata e tuku katoa ana i a ia anō ki te Atua, e mahi ana i te pai, e whai ana hoki i te whakapono o Aperahama, he tangata whakapono mā? I tango te Atua i a Aperahama hei hoa. Nō te Atua ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua; e karapoti ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa. (116–126)

E ui ana rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, mō tētahi whakataunga mō ngā wāhine. Mea atu, 'Ko te Atua te hoatu ki a koutou i te whakataunga mō rātou, pērā anō hoki ngā mea e pānuitia ana ki a koutou i roto i te Pukapuka mō ngā kōtiro pani kāore nei e hoatu e koutou ngā mea kua whakaritea mō rātou, ahakoa e hiahia ana koutou ki te mārena ki a rātou, mō ngā tamariki pōhara hoki, ā kia tika tā koutou mahi ki ngā pani. Ko ngā mahi pai katoa e mahia ana e koutou, e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki taua mea.' (127)

Ki te wehi tētahi wahine kei tūkinotia ia, kei whakarērea rānei ia e tana tāne, kāore he hē ki runga i a rāua tokorua ki te whakarite rāua i tētahi whakaaetanga i waenganui i a rāua anō; ā ko te whakaaetanga te mea pai rawa. E tata ana ngā wairua ki te apo; engari ki te mahi pai koutou, ā ka wehi ki te Atua, e mōhio tonu ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. E kore rawa koutou e kaha ki te mahi ōrite i waenganui i ā koutou wāhine, ahakoa te nui o tō koutou hiahia; engari kaua e tītaha katoa ki tētahi, ā waiho te tētahi me te mea nei e iri ana. Ki te whakatika koutou i ngā mea, ā ka wehi ki te Atua, ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ki te wehe rāua, mā te Atua e whāngai ia tangata i Tōna nui: ko te Atua te Karapoti i ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Nō te Atua ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua. I whakahau Mātou i te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka

i mua i a koutou, ā e whakahau ana Mātou i a koutou: kia wehi ki te Atua. Ki te whakakāhore koutou i te pono—nō te Atua ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua; ko te Atua te Rawaka i a Ia anō, te Tika kia whakamoemititia i ngā whakamoemiti katoa. Nō te Atua ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua; e rawaka ana te Atua hei Kaitiaki. Me i pai Ia, kua tangohia katoatia koutou e Ia, e te tangata, ā kua kawea mai ētahi atu hei whakakapi i a koutou: kei te Atua te kaha ki te mahi i tērā. Ko te tangata e hiahia ana ki te utu o tēnei ao—kei te Atua te utu o tēnei ao me te ao i muri; ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. (128–134)

E te hunga whakapono, kia tū māia mō te tika hei kaiwhakaatu mō te Atua, ahakoa he whakahē i a koutou anō, i ō koutou mātua rānei, i ō koutou whanaunga tata rānei; ahakoa he whai rawa, he rawakore rānei te tangata, ko te Atua kē te tata ake ki a rāua tokorua. Nō reira kaua e whai i ō koutou ake hiahia, kei peka kē koutou i te tika; ā ki te whakaparori koutou i tā koutou whakaatu, ki te tahuri kē atu rānei, e mōhio tonu ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. E te hunga whakapono, whakapono ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, ki te Pukapuka hoki i tukuna iho e Ia ki Tōna Karere, ki te Pukapuka hoki i tukuna iho e Ia i mua. Ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te Atua, i Ōna anahera, i Ōna Pukapuka, i Ōna karere me te Rā Whakamutunga, kua kotiti kē atu ia i tawhiti rawa. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, kātahi ka whakakāhore i te pono, kātahi ka whakapono anō, kātahi ka whakakāhore anō, kātahi ka tupu ake i roto i te whakakāhore—e kore te Atua e muru i ō rātou hara, e kore hoki e arahi i a rātou ki tētahi ara. Kawea te rongo ki te hunga tinihanga e tatari ana he whiu mamae mō rātou— (135–138)

te hunga e tango ana i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono hei hoa, kaua i te hunga whakapono. E rapu ana rānei rātou i te hōnore i a rātou? Nō te Atua te hōnore katoa. Kua tukuna iho kē e Ia ki a koutou i roto i te Pukapuka, ina rongo koutou i ngā tohu a te Atua e whakakāhoretia ana, e tāwaitia ana, kaua koutou e noho tahi ki a rātou kia tahuri rā anō rātou ki tētahi atu kōrero—ki te kore, ka rite koutou ki a rātou. Ka tino whakaminea e te Atua te hunga tinihanga me te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, i te katoa, ki roto i te Kēhena— te hunga e tatari ana, e mātaki ana i a koutou: ki te tae mai he wikitōria ki a koutou nā te Atua, ka mea rātou, 'Kāore rānei mātou i a koutou?' Engari ki te whiwhi te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i tētahi wāhanga, ka mea rātou, 'Kāore rānei mātou i kaha ake i a koutou, ā i tiaki i a koutou i te hunga whakapono?' Mā te Atua e whakawā i waenganui i a koutou i te Rā Aranga, ā e kore rawa te Atua e hoatu ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono he huarahi ki runga i te hunga whakapono. (139–141)

E hiahia ana te hunga tinihanga ki te tinihanga i te Atua, engari ko Ia kē e tinihanga ana i a rātou. Ina tū rātou ki te karakia, ka tū māngere rātou, kia kitea ai e te tangata, ā he iti noa

iho tā rātou mahara ki te Atua— e ruarua ana i waenganui i tēnei me tērā, ehara nō ēnei, ehara hoki nō ērā. Ko te tangata ka tukua e te Atua kia kotiti kē, e kore rawa koe e kite i tētahi huarahi mōna. E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tango i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono hei hoa, kaua i te hunga whakapono. E hiahia ana rānei koutou ki te hoatu ki te Atua he take mārama hei whakahē i a koutou anō? Ka noho te hunga tinihanga ki ngā hōhonutanga iti rawa o te Ahi, ā e kore e kitea e koe he kaiāwhina mō rātou— hāunga ia te hunga e ripeneta ana, e whakatika ana i ngā mea, e pupuri ū ana ki te Atua, ā e whakapono pono ana ki a Ia anake i tō rātou karakia: ka noho rātou ki te hunga whakapono, ā ka hoatu e te Atua ki te hunga whakapono he utu nui. He aha te Atua e whiu ai i a koutou ki te mea e whakawhetai ana koutou, e whakapono ana? Ko te Atua te Whakanui Mau Tonu, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Kāore te Atua e pai ki te whakapuakanga tūmatanui o te kino, hāunga ia nā te tangata kua mahia hētia; ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ahakoa ka mahi koutou i te pai i te tūmatanui, ka huna rānei, ka muru rānei i tētahi kino—ko te Atua te Muru Mau Tonu, te Kaha ki ngā mea katoa. (142–149)

Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te Atua me Ōna karere, ā e hiahia ana ki te wehewehe i waenganui i te Atua me Ōna karere, e mea ana, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki ētahi, ā e whakakāhore ana i ētahi atu,' ā e hiahia ana ki te tango i tētahi ara i waenganui— ko rātou tonu te hunga whakakāhore; ā mō te hunga whakakāhore kua whakaritea e Mātou he whiu whakaiti. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki te Atua me Ōna karere, ā kāore e wehewehe i waenganui i tētahi o rātou—ka hoatu e Ia ki ēnei ō rātou utu; ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (150–152)

E inoi ana te Iwi o te Pukapuka ki a koe kia tukuna iho ki a rātou he pukapuka i te rangi. I inoi rātou ki a Mohi mō tētahi mea nui atu anō i tērā: i mea rātou, 'Whakakitea mai te Atua ki a mātou kia mārama tonu te kite,' ā ka patua rātou e te uira mō tā rātou mahi hē. Kātahi rātou ka tango i te kuao kau hei karakiatanga i muri i te taenga mai o ngā tohu mārama ki a rātou; heoi i murua e Mātou tērā, ā i hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi he mana e kitea mārakerake ana. I hāpainga e Mātou te Maunga ki runga ake i a rātou i te tangohanga o tō rātou kawenata, ā i mea Mātou ki a rātou, 'Tomo atu ki te kuaha i runga i te ngākau iti,' ā i mea Mātou ki a rātou, 'Kaua e takahia te Hāpati,' ā i tangohia e Mātou i a rātou he kawenata tapu. Nō reira i whiua rātou e Mātou mō tā rātou whati i tō rātou kawenata, mō tā rātou whakakāhore i ngā tohu a te Atua, mō tā rātou patu i ngā poropiti i runga i te kore tika, mō tā rātou kī hoki, 'Kua takaia ō mātou ngākau'—kāo, kua hīrangia kē e te Atua mō tō rātou whakakāhore, nō reira he iti noa iho tō rātou whakapono— ā mō tō rātou whakakāhore, mō tā rātou whakapuaki i tētahi kōrero teka whakaharahara mō Meri, mō tā rātou kī hoki,

'I patua e mātou te Mehia, a Īhu tama a Meri, te Karere a te Atua.' Kāore rātou i patu i a ia, kāore hoki rātou i ripeka i a ia, engari i whakaritea kia pērā te āhua ki a rātou. Ko te hunga e tautohe ana mō taua mea e ruarua ana mō taua mea: kāore ō rātou mōhiotanga ki taua mea, ko te whai noa i te pōhēhē; ā tino kāore rawa rātou i patu i a ia. Kāo: i hāpainga ake ia e te Atua ki a Ia anō; ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Kāore he tangata o te Iwi o te Pukapuka e kore e whakapono ki a ia i mua i tōna matenga; ā i te Rā Aranga ka waiho ia hei kaiwhakaatu ki a rātou. Nō reira mō te mahi hē a ngā Hūrai i rāhuitia e Mātou ki a rātou ngā mea pai i tika i mua ki a rātou, mō tā rātou whakatahuri kē i te tini i te ara o te Atua, mō tā rātou tango i te huamoni, ahakoa i rāhuitia ki a rātou, mō tā rātou kai hē hoki i ngā rawa a te tangata. Mō te hunga o rātou e whakakāhore ana i te pono kua whakaritea e Mātou he whiu mamae. Engari ko te hunga i roto i a rātou kua tāmau te tū i roto i te mōhiotanga, me te hunga whakapono, e whakapono ana ki ngā mea kua tukuna iho ki a koe, e te Poropiti, ki ngā mea hoki i tukuna iho i mua i a koe; ā ko te hunga e pupuri ana i te karakia, e hoatu ana i te koha whakapure (zakāt), e whakapono ana hoki ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga—ka hoatu e Mātou ki ēnei he utu nui. (153–162)

Kua tukuna e Mātou te whākinga ki a koe, e te Poropiti, pēnei i tā Mātou tuku whākinga ki a Noa me ngā poropiti i muri i a ia; ā i tukuna e Mātou te whākinga ki a Aperahama, ki a Ihimaera, ki a Ihaka, ki a Hākopa me ngā Iwi, ki a Īhu, ki a Hopa, ki a Hona, ki a Arona, ki a Horomona; ā i hoatu e Mātou ki a Rāwiri ngā Waiata. Ā, tērā ētahi karere kua kōrerotia e Mātou ki a koe i mua, me ētahi karere kāore anō kia kōrerotia e Mātou ki a koe—ā i kōrero tika atu te Atua ki a Mohi. He karere e kawe ana i te rongo koa me te whakatūpato, kia kore ai he take tautohe o te tangata ki te Atua i muri i ngā karere: ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Engari e whakaatu ana te Atua ki ngā mea kua tukuna iho e Ia ki a koe: kua tukuna iho e Ia i runga i Tōna mōhiotanga; ā e whakaatu ana hoki ngā anahera—ahakoa e rawaka ana te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā e whakatahuri kē ana i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua, kua kotiti kē atu rātou i tawhiti rawa. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e mahi hē ana hoki—e kore te Atua e muru i ō rātou hara, e kore hoki e arahi i a rātou ki tētahi ara, engari ko te ara o te Kēhena, ka noho ki reira mō ake tonu atu, ake, ake; ā he mea māmā tērā ki te Atua. (163–169)

E te tangata, kua tae mai te Karere ki a koutou me te pono nā tō koutou Ariki, nō reira whakapono: he pai ake mō koutou. Engari ki te whakakāhore koutou—nō te Atua ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me te whenua; ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, kaua e hipa i te tikanga i tō koutou karakia, ā kaua e kōrero i tētahi mea mō te Atua, ko te pono anake. Ko te Mehia, ko Īhu tama a Meri, he karere noa iho ia nā te Atua, ā ko Tāna Kupu i tukua e Ia ki a Meri, he wairua hoki nō Ōna. Nō reira whakapono ki

te Atua me Ōna karere, ā kaua e mea, 'Tokotoru.' Kāti: he pai ake mō koutou. Ko te Atua he Atua kotahi anake; kia whakakorōriatia Ia—tawhiti rawa Ia i te whai tama! Nōna ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua; e rawaka ana te Atua hei Kaitiaki. E kore rawa te Mehia e whakahāwea kia waiho ia hei pononga mā te Atua, e kore hoki ngā anahera kua whakatatangia mai. Ko te tangata e whakahāwea ana ki te karakia ki a Ia, ā e whakahīhī ana—ka whakaminea katoatia rātou e Ia ki a Ia anō. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka hoatu katoatia e Ia ō rātou utu, ā ka tāpiri atu anō i Tōna atawhai nui; engari ko te hunga e whakahāwea ana, e whakahīhī ana, ka whiua e Ia ki te whiu mamae, ā e kore rātou e kite mō rātou anō he kaitiaki, he kaiāwhina rānei, i tua i te Atua. (170–173)

E te tangata, kua tae mai ki a koutou he tohu whakaū nā tō koutou Ariki, ā kua tukuna iho e Mātou ki a koutou he mārama mārama. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ā e pupuri ū ana ki a Ia, ka kuhuna rātou e Ia ki te aroha me te atawhai nui nōna anō, ā ka arahina rātou ki a Ia anō mā te ara tōtika. (174–175)

E ui ana rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, mō tētahi whakataunga. Mea atu, 'Ko te Atua te hoatu ki a koutou i te whakataunga mō te tangata kāore e waiho iho ana he mātua, he tamaiti rānei: ki te mate tētahi tāne kāore ana tamaiti, engari he tuahine tōna, ka riro i te tuahine te hāwhe o ngā mea e waiho iho ana e ia; ā ka riro i a ia ngā mea a te tuahine ki te kore he tamaiti a te tuahine. Ki te mea tokorua ngā tuāhine, ka riro i a rāua ngā hautoru e rua o ngā mea e waiho iho ana e ia; ā ki te mea he tungāne, he tuāhine hoki, ko te wāhi o te tāne he ōrite ki tō ngā wāhine tokorua. E whakamārama ana te Atua i tēnei ki a koutou, kei kotiti kē koutou; e mōhio katoa ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa.' (176)

5. Te Hākari (Al-Mā'ida)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E te hunga whakapono, whakaritea ā koutou kawenata. He mea tika ki a koutou ngā kararehe o te kāhui, hāunga ia ngā mea ka pānuitia nei ki a koutou; engari kāore e whakaaetia te kai mohoao i a koutou i te noho i te tapu o te haerenga tapu. E whakarite ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa e pai ai Ia. E te hunga whakapono, kaua e takahia ngā tikanga tapu a te Atua, te Marama Tapu rānei, ngā whakahere patunga tapu rānei, ngā karangi rānei e tohu ana i a rātou, te hunga rānei e haere ana ki te Whare Tapu e rapu ana i te atawhai nui me te pai o tō rātou Ariki. Ina puta koutou i te tapu o te haerenga tapu, ka āhei koutou ki te whakangau. Ā kaua te mauāhara ki tētahi iwi i ārai i a koutou i mua i te Whare Karakia Tapu e akiaki i a koutou kia hipa i te tika. Āwhina tētahi i tētahi i roto i te tika me te wehi ki te Atua; kaua e āwhina tētahi i tētahi i roto i te hara me te riri. Kia wehi ki te Atua: he taimaha te Atua i te whiu. (1–2)

Kua rāhuitia ki a koutou te kararehe mate noa, te toto, te kiko o te poaka, ngā mea kua whakatapua ki tētahi atu i tua i te Atua, te kararehe i nonoti, i patua kia mate rānei, i mate i te hinganga rānei, i werohia ki te haona rānei, i ngaungaua rānei e te kararehe kaikiko—engari ki te patua e koutou i a ia e ora tonu ana—me ngā mea kua patua hei whakahere i runga i ngā āta kōhatu; kua rāhuitia hoki te wehewehe i te kiko mā ngā pere matakite: he mahi tutū tērā. I tēnei rā kua pōuri rawa te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i te kore e taea e rātou te hurihuri i tō koutou karakia, nō reira kaua e wehi i a rātou, engari me wehi ki a Ahau. I tēnei rā kua whakatinanatia e Ahau tō koutou karakia mō koutou, kua whakaotia e Ahau Taku manaakitanga ki runga i a koutou, ā kua whiriwhiria e Ahau mō koutou te tuku i a koutou anō ki te Atua hei karakia mō koutou. Engari ko te tangata e akiakina ana e te hiakai, kāore nei ōna hiahia ki te hara—ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (3)

E ui ana rātou ki a koe he aha ngā mea e tika ana ki a rātou. Mea atu, 'He mea tika ki a koutou ngā mea pai katoa, me ngā mea e hopukia ana mā koutou e ngā kararehe whakangau kua whakaakona e koutou—e whakaako ana koutou i a rātou i ētahi o ngā mea i whakaakona e te Atua ki a koutou—nō reira kainga ngā mea e hopukia ana e rātou mā koutou, ā whakahuatia te ingoa o te Atua ki runga. Ā kia wehi ki te Atua: he tere te Atua i te whakatau kaute.' I tēnei rā kua whakatikaia ki a koutou ngā mea pai katoa. He mea tika ki a koutou te kai a te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Karaipiture, ā he mea tika tā koutou kai ki a rātou. Ā he mea tika ki a koutou ngā wāhine mā i roto i te hunga whakapono, me ngā wāhine mā i roto i te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Karaipiture i mua i a koutou, ina hoatu

e koutou ki a rātou ā rātou koha mārena, i runga i te tango i a rātou i roto i te mārena hōnore, kaua i te moepuku hē, kaua hoki hei hoa moe huna. Ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te whakapono, kua kore noa iho tāna mahi, ā i te ao i muri ka noho ia i roto i te hunga kua hinga. (4–5)

E te hunga whakapono, ina whakatika koutou ki te karakia, horoia ō koutou kanohi me ō koutou ringa tae noa ki ngā tuke, mirimiria ō koutou māhunga, ā, horoia ō koutou waewae tae noa ki ngā pona. Ki te mea kei te noho poke nui koutou, whakapurea koutou anō. Engari ki te māuiui koutou, ki te haere rānei i te haerenga, ki te hoki mai rānei tētahi o koutou i te whakaora i a ia anō, ki te pā rānei koutou ki ngā wāhine, ā, kāore he wai i kitea e koutou, nā, tangohia he oneone mā, ā, mirimiria ō koutou kanohi me ō koutou ringa ki taua oneone. Kāore te Atua e pīrangi ki te whakawaha i tētahi taimaha ki runga i a koutou; engari e pīrangi ana Ia ki te whakapure i a koutou, ki te whakatutuki hoki i Tōna atawhai ki runga i a koutou, kia whakawhetai ai koutou. Maumaharatia te atawhai o te Atua ki runga i a koutou, me te kawenata i herea ai koutou e Ia, i a koutou i mea ai, 'Ka rongo mātou, ā, ka ngohengohe mātou.' Kia wehi ki te Atua: e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma. (6–7)

E te hunga whakapono, tū pakari mō te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu mō te tika, ā, kei waiho te mauāhara ki tētahi iwi hei arataki kē i a koutou i te tika. Kia tika: ko tērā te mea e tata atu ana ki te wehi ki te Atua. Ā, kia wehi ki te Atua: e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa e mahia ana e koutou. Kua oatitia e te Atua ki te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana hoki i ngā mahi pai, mō rātou te murunga hara me tētahi utu nui; engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e whakarere ana hoki i Ā Mātou tohu—ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi Mura. (8–10)

E te hunga whakapono, maumaharatia te atawhai o te Atua ki runga i a koutou i te wā i tata ai tētahi iwi ki te toro i ō rātou ringa ki a koutou, ā, i puritia e Ia ō rātou ringa kei pā ki a koutou. Kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, ki te Atua me whakawhirinaki te hunga whakapono. (11)

I tangohia e te Atua he kawenata i ngā tama a Iharaira, ā, i whakaarahia e Mātou kia tekau mā rua ngā rangatira i roto i a rātou. Ā, i mea te Atua, 'Kei a koutou Ahau. Ki te puritia e koutou te karakia, ki te utua hoki te koha whakapure, ki te whakapono koutou ki Aku karere, ki te tū tahi hoki ki a rātou, ki te tuku hoki koutou i tētahi taurewa pai ki te Atua, ka tino murua e Ahau ō koutou mahi kino, ka whakaurua hoki koutou ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro. Engari ko te tangata o koutou ka whakakāhore i te pono i muri i tēnei, kua kotiti kē ia i te ara tika.' Nā, nā te mea i takahia e rātou tā rātou kawenata, ka kangaia

rātou e Mātou, ka whakapakeketia hoki ō rātou ngākau. E whakakōpekatia ana e rātou ngā kupu i ō rātou tūranga tika, ā, kua wareware rātou ki tētahi wāhi o te mea i whakamaumaharatia ai rātou. E kore koe e mutu te kite i te tinihanga i roto i a rātou, hāunga anō ētahi tokoiti o rātou; nā reira, murua ō rātou hē, ā, waiho atu: e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga e mahi ana i te pai. Ā, i te hunga e mea ana, 'He Karaitiana mātou,' i tangohia e Mātou he kawenata, engari i wareware anō rātou ki tētahi wāhi o te mea i whakamaumaharatia ai rātou; nā reira i whakaohokia e Mātou te riri me te mauāhara i waenganui i a rātou tae noa ki te Rā Aranga, ā, mā te Atua e whakaatu ki a rātou ngā mea i mahia e rātou i mua. (12–14)

E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, kua tae mai ki a koutou Tō Mātou Karere, e whakamārama ana ki a koutou i te nuinga o ngā mea i hunaia e koutou o te Pukapuka, ā, e whakarere ana i te nuinga. Kua tae mai ki a koutou i te Atua he māramatanga me tētahi Pukapuka mārama, e arahina ai e te Atua te tangata e rapu ana i Tōna manako ki ngā ara o te rangimārie, ā, e whakaputaina ai rātou i ngā hōhonutanga o te pōuri ki te māramatanga i runga i Tōna whakaaetanga, ā, e arahina ai rātou ki tētahi ara tōtika. Ko te hunga e mea ana, 'Ko te Atua te Mehia, te tama a Meri,' kua tino whakakāhore rātou i te pono. Mea atu, 'Ko wai rā hoki e taea e ia tētahi mea ki te ārai i te Atua mēnā ka pīrangi Ia ki te whakangaro i te Mehia, i te tama a Meri, i tōna whaea hoki, me te katoa e noho ana i runga i te whenua?' Nō te Atua te kīngitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei waenganui i a rāua: e hanga ana Ia i tāna e pīrangi ai, ā, he mana tō te Atua ki runga i ngā mea katoa. E mea ana ngā Hūrai me ngā Karaitiana, 'Ko mātou ngā tamariki a te Atua, ko Ōna tino aroha.' Mea atu, 'Hei aha rā Ia e whiu ai i a koutou mō ō koutou hara? Kāo—he tāngata koutou i roto i te hunga i hanga e Ia. E muru ana Ia i te hunga e pīrangi ai Ia, ā, e whiu ana i te hunga e pīrangi ai Ia.' Nō te Atua te kīngitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei waenganui i a rāua, ā, ki a Ia te mutunga o te haerenga. E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, kua tae mai ki a koutou Tō Mātou Karere, e whakamārama ana i ngā mea ki a koutou i muri i tētahi wā kāore he karere, kei mea koutou, 'Kāore he kaikawe i te rongo koa, he kaiwhakatūpato rānei i tae mai ki a mātou.' Nā, kua tae mai ki a koutou he kaikawe i te rongo koa, he kaiwhakatūpato hoki. He mana tō te Atua ki runga i ngā mea katoa. (15–19)

Ā, maumaharatia i te wā i mea ai a Mohi ki tōna iwi, 'E taku iwi, maumaharatia te atawhai o te Atua ki runga i a koutou i te wā i whakaarahia ai e Ia he poropiti i roto i a koutou, i meinga ai koutou hei kīngi, ā, i hoatu ai ki a koutou te mea kīhai i hoatu e Ia ki tētahi atu iwi o te ao. E taku iwi, tomo atu ki te whenua tapu kua whakaritea e te Atua mō koutou, ā, kaua e hoki whakamuri, kei huri kōaro koutou hei hunga kua hinga.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Mohi, kei reira tētahi iwi tino kaha rawa, ā, e kore rawa mātou e tomo atu ki reira kia wehe rā

anō rātou i reira. Ki te wehe rātou i reira, kātahi mātou ka tomo atu.' Ka mea ētahi tāngata tokorua e wehi ana ki te Atua, i manaakitia nei e te Atua, 'Haere atu ki a rātou mā te kuwaha; ka tomo koutou ki reira, ka toa koutou. Ā, ki te Atua whakawhirinaki ai, ki te mea he hunga whakapono koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Mohi, e kore rawa mātou e tomo atu ki reira i a rātou e noho tonu ana i reira. Haere, ko koe me tō Ariki, ā, whawhai—ka noho tonu mātou i konei.' Ka mea ia, 'E toku Ariki, kāore ōku mana ki tētahi atu engari ki ahau anō me taku teina; nā reira wehea mātou i tēnei iwi tutū.' Ka mea Ia, 'Nā, ka rāhuitia taua whenua ki a rātou mō ngā tau e whā tekau, ā, ka kōtiti haere rātou i te whenua. Nā reira kaua koe e pōuri mō te iwi tutū.' (20–26)

Kōrerotia ki a rātou i runga i te pono te kōrero mō ngā tama tokorua a Arama: i te wā i tukuna ai e ia, e ia, he whakahere, ā, i whakaaetia mai i tētahi o rāua, engari kīhai i whakaaetia mai i tērā atu. Ka mea te mea whakamutunga, 'Ka tino patua koe e ahau.' Ka mea te mea tuatahi, 'Ka whakaae noa te Atua i te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia. Ki te toro koe i tō ringa ki ahau ki te patu i ahau, e kore ahau e toro i toku ringa ki a koe ki te patu i a koe: e wehi ana ahau ki te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. Engari ki ahau, me waha e koe toku hara me tōu ake hara, ā, kia waiho koe hei tētahi o ngā hoa o te Ahi—ko tērā hoki te utu o te hunga mahi hē.' Kātahi ka akiakina ia e tōna ake wairua kia patua tōna teina, ā, ka patua e ia, ā, ka waiho ia hei tētahi o te hunga kua hinga. Kātahi ka tonoa mai e te Atua he rāwene e rakuraku ana i te whenua, hei whakaatu ki a ia me pēhea te huna i te tinana tahanga o tōna teina. Ka mea ia, 'Auē, aue taukiri e! Kāore rānei e taea e ahau te rite noa ki tēnei rāwene, kia hunaia te tinana o toku teina?' Ā, ka waiho ia hei tētahi o te hunga pōuri, ka ripeneta. Nā reira i whakaritea ai e Mātou mō ngā tama a Iharaira, ko te tangata e patu ana i tētahi tangata—hāunga anō hei whiu mō te kōhuru, mō te whakatupu rānei i te whakakino i te whenua—he rite ki te mea kua patua e ia te tangata katoa; ā, ko te tangata e whakaora ana i tētahi oranga, he rite ki te mea kua whakaorangia e ia ngā oranga o te tangata katoa. I tae atu Ā Mātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, heoi anō, ahakoa i muri i tērā, e haere tonu ana te tokomaha o rātou ki te mahi hipa i te tikanga i te whenua. Ko te utu o te hunga e whawhai ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, e whakapau kaha ana hoki ki te whakatupu i te whakakino i te whenua, ko tēnei anake: kia patua rātou, kia ripekatia rānei, kia tapahia rānei ō rātou ringa me ō rātou waewae i ngā taha kōaro, kia peia rānei i te whenua. Ko tērā tō rātou whakamā i tēnei ao, ā, i te ao i muri e tatari ana ki a rātou tētahi whiu tino nui— hāunga anō te hunga e ripeneta ana i mua i tō koutou hinganga i a rātou. Nā, kia mōhio koutou, ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (27–34)

E te hunga whakapono, kia wehi ki te Atua, rapua te huarahi e whakatata atu ai ki a Ia, ā, whakapau kaha i runga i Tōna kaupapa, kia puāwai ai koutou. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore

ana i te pono, ahakoa nō rātou ngā mea katoa kei runga i te whenua, me tōna rite anō hei tāpiri, hei utu whakaora i a rātou anō i te whiu o te Rā Aranga, e kore e whakaaetia mai i a rātou: e tatari ana ki a rātou tētahi whiu mamae. Ka hiahia rātou ki te puta mai i te Ahi, engari e kore rātou e puta mai i reira: mō rātou he whiu mau tonu. (35–37)

Ko te tāhae, he tāne, he wahine rānei, tapahia ō rāua ringa hei utu mō tā rāua i whiwhi ai—he whiu hei tauira, nā te Atua. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Engari ko te tangata e ripeneta ana i muri i tōna mahi hē, ā, e whakatika ana i ngā mea, ka tino tahuri mai te Atua ki a ia i runga i te aroha: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kāore rānei koe i te mōhio, nō te Atua te kīngitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua? E whiu ana Ia i te hunga e pīrangi ai Ia, ā, e muru ana i te hunga e pīrangi ai Ia, ā, he mana tō te Atua ki runga i ngā mea katoa. (38–40)

E te Karere, kaua koe e pōuri i te hunga e whakataetae ana tētahi ki tētahi ki te whakakāhore, i roto i te hunga e mea ana ki ō rātou māngai, 'E whakapono ana mātou,' engari kāore ō rātou ngākau e whakapono ana, i roto hoki i ngā Hūrai—te hunga e whakarongo hihiko ana ki ngā teka, e whakarongo hihiko ana hoki ki ētahi atu tāngata kīhai i tae mai ki a koe. E whakakōpekatia ana e rātou ngā kupu i ō rātou tūranga tika, me te mea, 'Ki te hoatu tēnei ki a koutou, tangohia; engari ki te kore e hoatu ki a koutou, kia tūpato.' Ko te tangata e pīrangi ai te Atua ki te whakamātau, e kore e taea e koe tētahi mea mōna ki te ārai i te Atua. Ko rātou ēnei kīhai nei te Atua i pīrangi ki te whakapure i ō rātou ngākau: mō rātou te whakamā i tēnei ao, ā, i te ao i muri he whiu tino nui. E whakarongo hihiko ana rātou ki ngā teka, ā, e kai ana i te mea rāhui. Ki te haere mai rātou ki a koe, whakawāngia rātou, tahuri kē atu rānei i a rātou; ki te tahuri kē koe i a rātou, e kore rawa rātou e whara i a koe. Engari ki te whakawā koe, whakawāngia rātou i runga i te tika: e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga tika. Engari he aha rātou i haere mai ai ki a koe kia whakawāngia, kei a rātou nei te Ture (Torah), kei roto nei te whakawā a te Atua, ā, ka tahuri kē i muri i tērā? Ehara rawa ēnei tāngata i te hunga whakapono. Nā Mātou i tuku iho te Ture (Torah), kei roto nei te arahanga me te māramatanga. Nā reira i whakawā ai ngā poropiti i tuku i a rātou anō ki te Atua mō ngā Hūrai, pērā anō ngā rāpi me ngā tohunga, i runga i te mea i whakaponotia ki a rātou o te Pukapuka a te Atua, i noho nei rātou hei kaiwhakaatu ki reira. Nā reira kaua e wehi ki te tangata, engari wehi ki Ahau, ā, kaua e hokona Aku tohu mō tētahi utu iti. Ko te tangata kāore e whakawā i runga i tā te Atua i tuku iho ai—ko rātou ngā kaiwhakakāhore i te pono. I roto i reira i whakaritea e Mātou mō rātou: he oranga mō te oranga, he kanohi mō te kanohi, he ihu mō te ihu, he taringa mō te taringa, he niho mō te niho, ā, mō ngā patunga, he utu ōrite. Engari ko te tangata e whakarere ana i tērā hei mahi atawhai, ka waiho hei whakamārie mō ōna hara. Ko te

tangata kāore e whakawā i runga i tā te Atua i tuku iho ai—ko rātou te hunga mahi hē. (41–45)

Ā, i muri i a rātou i tonoa e Mātou a Īhu, te tama a Meri, hei whakaū i te Ture (Torah) i tae mai i mua i a ia. I hoatu e Mātou ki a ia te Rongopai, kei roto nei te arahanga me te māramatanga, hei whakaū i te Ture (Torah) i tae mai i mua i a ia, hei arahanga, hei whakatūpato hoki mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua. Kia whakawā te iwi o te Rongopai i runga i tā te Atua i tuku iho ai ki roto. Ko te tangata kāore e whakawā i runga i tā te Atua i tuku iho ai—ko rātou te hunga tutū. (46–47)

Ā, ki a koe, e te Poropiti, kua tukuna iho e Mātou te Pukapuka i runga i te pono, hei whakaū i te Pukapuka i tae mai i mua i a ia, ā, hei kaitiaki ki runga i a ia. Nā reira whakawāngia rātou i runga i tā te Atua i tuku iho ai, ā, kaua e whai i ō rātou hiahia kia mahue ai te pono kua tae mai ki a koe. Ki tēnā, ki tēnā o koutou, kua whakaritea e Mātou he ture me tētahi ara. Me i pīrangi te Atua, kua meinga koutou e Ia hei iwi kotahi, engari i pīrangi kē Ia ki te whakamātau i a koutou i roto i ngā mea kua hoatu e Ia ki a koutou; nā reira whakataetae tētahi ki tētahi i ngā mahi pai. Ki te Atua koutou katoa hoki ai, ā, māna e whakamōhio ki a koutou ngā mea i tautohe ai koutou. Ā, whakawāngia rātou i runga i tā te Atua i tuku iho ai, ā, kaua e whai i ō rātou hiahia; ā, kia tūpato ki a rātou, kei whakawaia koe e rātou kia mahue tētahi wāhi o tā te Atua i tuku iho ai ki a koe. Ki te tahuri kē rātou, kia mōhio, e pīrangi ana te Atua ki te whiu i a rātou mō ētahi o ō rātou hara; ā, he pono, he tokomaha ngā tāngata e tutū ana. Ko te whakawā rānei o ngā rā o te kūare tā rātou e rapu nei? Ko wai i pai ake i te Atua ki te whakawā mō tētahi iwi e ū ana te whakapono? (48–50)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tango i ngā Hūrai me ngā Karaitiana hei hoa piri: he hoa piri rātou tētahi ki tētahi. Ko te tangata o koutou e piri ana ki a rātou, ko ia tētahi o rātou. Kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi mahi hē. E kite ana koe i te hunga he mate nei kei roto i ō rātou ngākau, e oma ana ki a rātou, me te mea, 'E wehi ana mātou kei pā mai ki a mātou tētahi hurihanga o te waimarie.' Engari tērā pea ka homai e te Atua te wikitoria, tētahi whakataunga rānei nō Ōna ake, kātahi ka kī rātou i te pōuri mō ngā mea i hunaia e rātou i roto i a rātou anō. Ā, ka mea te hunga whakapono, 'Ko rātou ēnei i oati i runga i te Atua me ā rātou oati tino tapu, kei a koutou rātou?' Kua kore noa iho ā rātou mahi, ā, kua waiho rātou hei hunga kua hinga. (51–53)

E te hunga whakapono, ko te tangata o koutou ka tahuri whakamuri i tōna whakapono—ka whakaputaina mai e te Atua he iwi e arohaina ana e Ia, e aroha ana hoki ki a Ia, he ngākau māhaki ki te hunga whakapono, he pakari ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e whakapau kaha ana i runga i te kaupapa o te Atua, ā, kāore e wehi ki te tawai a tētahi.

Ko tērā te atawhai noa o te Atua, e hoatu ana e Ia ki te hunga e pīrangi ai Ia; ko te Atua te Awhi i ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko tō koutou hoa piri, ko te Atua anake, ko Tōna Karere, ko te hunga whakapono—te hunga e pupuri ana i te karakia, e utu ana i te koha whakapure, e piko ana hoki i roto i te karakia. Ko te tangata e tango ana i te Atua, i Tōna Karere me te hunga whakapono hei hoa piri—ko te rōpū o te Atua ka toa. (54–56)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tango hei hoa piri i te hunga e whakahāwea ana i tō koutou whakapono hei mea tawai, hei tākaro, ahakoa nō roto i te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka i mua i a koutou, nō roto rānei i ngā kaiwhakakāhore i te pono; ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, ki te mea he hunga whakapono koutou. Ina karanga koutou ki te karakia, ka meinga e rātou hei mea tawai, hei tākaro: nā te mea he iwi rātou kāore e mārama. Mea atu, 'E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, e kino ana rānei koutou ki a mātou mō tētahi take kē atu i tā mātou whakapono ki te Atua, ki te mea kua tukuna iho ki a mātou, ki te mea hoki i tukuna iho i mua, ā, he tutū te nuinga o koutou?' Mea atu, 'Me kōrero atu rānei ahau ki a koutou mō tētahi mea kino atu i tērā hei utu i te taha o te Atua? Ko te hunga kua kangaia e te Atua, kua riri nei Ia ki a rātou, ko ētahi o rātou i meinga e Ia hei makimaki, hei poaka, me te hunga e karakia ana ki ngā atua teka—he kino kē atu tō rātou tūranga, ā, he tawhiti kē atu tō rātou kotiti i te ara tika.' (57–60)

Ina haere mai rātou ki a koe ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou,' engari i tomo mai rātou me te whakakāhore, ā, i puta atu anō me taua whakakāhore; ā, e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea e hunaia ana e rātou. E kite ana koe i te tokomaha o rātou e whakataetae ana tētahi ki tētahi ki te hara, ki te riri, ki te kai hoki i te mea rāhui. He kino rawa ā rātou mahi. He aha ō rātou rāpi me ō rātou tohunga e kore ai e aukati i a rātou i te kōrero hara me te kai i te mea rāhui? He kino rawa tā rātou e whakaaro nei. E mea ana ngā Hūrai, 'Kua herea te ringa o te Atua.' Ko ō rātou ake ringa kua herea, ā, kua kangaia rātou mō tā rātou e kī nei. Kāo—e tuwhera whānui ana Ōna ringa e rua; e hoatu ana Ia i tāna e pīrangi ai. Ko te mea kua tukuna iho ki a koe i tō Ariki, ka tino whakanui ake i te tutū me te whakakāhore o te tokomaha o rātou. Kua maka e Mātou te riri me te mauāhara ki waenganui i a rātou tae noa ki te Rā Aranga. I ngā wā katoa e tahuna ai e rātou he ahi mō te pakanga, ka tineia e te Atua. E whakapau kaha ana rātou ki te whakatupu i te whakakino i te whenua, ā, kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga e whakatupu ana i te whakakino. Me i whakapono te Iwi o te Pukapuka, me i wehi hoki ki te Atua, kua murua e Mātou ō rātou mahi kino, kua whakaurua hoki rātou ki ngā Māra o te hari. Me i pupuri rātou i te Ture (Torah) me te Rongopai me ngā mea i tukuna iho ki a rātou i tō rātou Ariki, kua kai rātou i ngā mea i runga ake i a rātou, i raro hoki i ō rātou waewae. Kei roto i a rātou tētahi iwi e whai ana i te ara waenganui; engari ko te tokomaha o rātou—he kino ā rātou mahi. (61–66)

E te Karere, pānuitia te mea kua tukuna iho ki a koe i tō Ariki; ki te kore koe e pērā, kāore koe i kawe i Tāna karere. Mā te Atua koe e tiaki i te tangata: kāore te Atua e arahi i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Mea atu, 'E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, kāore he tūāpapa i a koutou kia pupuri rā anō koutou i te Ture (Torah) me te Rongopai me ngā mea kua tukuna iho ki a koutou i tō koutou Ariki.' Ko te mea kua tukuna iho ki a koe, e te Poropiti, i tō Ariki, ka tino whakanui ake i te tutū me te whakakāhore o te tokomaha o rātou; nā reira kaua e pōuri mō te iwi e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Ko te hunga whakapono, ko te hunga he Hūrai, ko ngā Hapiana me ngā Karaitiana—ko te tangata e whakapono ana ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga, ā, e mahi ana i te pai—e kore he wehi e pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri. (67–69)

I tangohia e Mātou he kawenata i ngā tama a Iharaira, ā, i tonoa e Mātou he karere ki a rātou. I ngā wā katoa i tae atu ai tētahi karere ki a rātou me te mea kāore i hiahiatia e ō rātou wairua, ko ētahi i kīia e rātou he tangata teka, ko ētahi i patua e rātou. I whakaaro rātou kāore he whakamātautau, nā reira ka matapō rātou, ka turi. Kātahi ka tahuri mai te Atua ki a rātou i runga i te aroha; heoi anō, ka matapō anō, ka turi anō te tokomaha o rātou. E kite ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa e mahia ana e rātou. Ko te hunga e mea ana, 'Ko te Atua te Mehia, te tama a Meri,' kua tino whakakāhore rātou i te pono. I mea anō te Mehia, 'E ngā tama a Iharaira, karakia ki te Atua, ki toku Ariki, ki tō koutou Ariki.' Ko te tangata e whakahoa ana i tētahi mea ki te Atua, kua rāhuitia e te Atua te Māra ki a ia, ā, ko te Ahi tōna piringa; ā, kāore he kaiāwhina mō te hunga mahi hē. (70–72)

Ko te hunga e mea ana, 'Ko te Atua te tuatoru o te tokotoru,' kua tino whakakāhore rātou i te pono: kāore he atua i tua atu i te Atua Kotahi. Ki te kore rātou e mutu i tā rātou e kī nei, ka tino pā tētahi whiu mamae ki te hunga o rātou e whakakāhore ana i te pono. E kore rānei rātou e tahuri ki te Atua, ā, e inoi i Tōna murunga hara? Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko te Mehia, te tama a Meri, he karere noa iho ia; kua mate atu ngā karere i mua i a ia. Ko tōna whaea he wahine pono. I kai kai rāua tokorua. Titiro ki tā Mātou whakamārama i ngā tohu ki a rātou, kātahi ka titiro ki te āhua o tō rātou whakapeautanga kē! Mea atu, 'E karakia ana rānei koutou, i tua atu i te Atua, ki te mea kāore ōna mana ki te whakakino, ki te whakapai rānei i a koutou, otirā ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa?' Mea atu, 'E te Iwi o te Pukapuka, kaua e hipa atu i ngā rohe o te pono i roto i tō koutou whakapono, ā, kaua e whai i ngā hiahia o tētahi iwi i kotiti kē i mua, i whakakotiti hoki i te tokomaha, ā, i kotiti kē i te ara tika.' (73–77)

Ko te hunga o ngā tama a Iharaira i whakakāhore i te pono, i kangaia rātou e te arero o Rāwiri, o Īhu hoki, te tama a Meri, nā te mea i tutū rātou, ā, i haere tonu ki te takahi i te tikanga. Kīhai rātou i aukati tētahi i tētahi i te hē i mahia e rātou. He kino rawa ā rātou

mahi i mahi ai. E kite ana koe i te tokomaha o rātou e piri ana ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. He kino rawa te mea kua tukuna atu e ō rātou wairua ki mua mō rātou, nā reira kua riri te Atua ki a rātou, ā, ka noho tonu rātou i roto i te whiu ake ake. Me i whakapono rātou ki te Atua, ki te Poropiti, ki te mea hoki kua tukuna iho ki a ia, kua kore rātou e tango i a rātou hei hoa piri; engari he tutū te tokomaha o rātou. (78–81)

Ka tino kitea e koe, ko te hunga tino hoariri rawa o te tangata ki te hunga whakapono, ko ngā Hūrai me te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua; ā, ka tino kitea e koe, ko te hunga e tata rawa ana o rātou i te aroha ki te hunga whakapono, ko te hunga e mea ana, 'He Karaitiana mātou.' Nā te mea kei roto i a rātou he tohunga, he mōnaka, ā, nā te mea kāore rātou e whakahīhī. Ina rongo rātou ki te mea kua tukuna iho ki te Karere, ka kite koe i ō rātou kanohi e pupū ana i te roimata nā te pono e mōhiotia nei e rātou. Ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, e whakapono ana mātou, nā reira tuhia mātou ki roto i ngā kaiwhakaatu. He aha mātou e kore ai e whakapono ki te Atua, ki te pono hoki kua tae mai ki a mātou, otirā e wawata ana mātou kia whakaurua mātou e tō mātou Ariki ki roto i te iwi tika?' Nā reira, mō tā rātou i kī ai, kua utua rātou e te Atua ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake ake. Ko tērā te utu o te hunga e mahi ana i te pai; engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e whakarere ana hoki i Ā Mātou tohu—ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi Mura. (82–86)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e rāhui i ngā mea pai kua whakatikaina e te Atua mō koutou, ā, kaua e hipa i te tikanga: kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga e hipa ana i te tikanga. Kainga ngā mea tika, pai hoki, kua whakaratoa e te Atua mō koutou, ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, e whakapono nei koutou ki a Ia. E kore te Atua e whakawā i a koutou mō ngā oati e puaki noa ana i a koutou kāore i whakaarohia, engari ka whakawāngia koutou e Ia mō ngā oati kua herea ai koutou e koutou anō. Ko te whakamārie mō te takahi i tētahi, ko te whāngai i ngā rawakore tekau ki te āhua toharite o tā koutou e whāngai ai i ō koutou ake whānau, ko te whakakākahu rānei i a rātou, ko te whakawātea rānei i tētahi pononga; ko te tangata kāore e kitea e ia te huarahi, me nohopuku ia mō ngā rā e toru. Ko tērā te whakamārie mō ā koutou oati ina oati koutou. Engari puritia ā koutou oati. Pērā ana te Atua e whakamārama ai ki a koutou i Ōna tohu, kia whakawhetai ai koutou. (87–89)

E te hunga whakapono, ko ngā waipiro, ko ngā kēmu petipeti, ko ngā whakapakoko me ngā pere matapae, he mea whakarihariha nō ngā mahi a Hātana; nā reira whakarērea, kia puāwai ai koutou. Ko tā Hātana anake e hiahia ai, he whakatupu i te riri me te mauāhara i waenganui i a koutou mā ngā waipiro me ngā kēmu petipeti, ā, he whakapeau kē i a koutou i te maumahara ki te Atua, i te karakia hoki. E kore rānei koutou e mutu? Whakarongo ki te Atua, whakarongo hoki ki te Karere, ā, kia mataara. Ki te tahuri kē koutou, nā, kia mōhio,

ko te mahi anake a Tō Mātou Karere, ko te kawe mārama i te karere. Kāore he hē ki runga i te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana hoki i ngā mahi pai, mō ngā mea i kainga e rātou i mua, mēnā e wehi ana rātou ki te Atua, e whakapono ana, e mahi ana hoki i ngā mahi pai, ā, ka wehi anō ki te Atua, ka whakapono, ā, ka wehi anō ki te Atua, ka mahi i te pai. E aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga e mahi ana i te pai. (90–93)

E te hunga whakapono, ka tino whakamātauria koutou e te Atua ki ētahi o ngā kararehe whakangau e taea ana e ō koutou ringa me ō koutou tao, kia whakaaturia ai e te Atua ko wai e wehi ana ki a Ia i roto i te huna. Ko te tangata e hipa ana i te tikanga i muri i tēnei, mōna he whiu mamae. E te hunga whakapono, kaua e patu i ngā kararehe whakangau i a koutou e noho ana i te āhua tapu o te haerenga tapu. Ko te tangata o koutou e patu ana i tētahi mā te whakaaro mārire, ko te utu he kararehe nō te kahui e ōrite ana ki tāna i patu ai, e whakataua ana e ētahi tāngata tika tokorua o koutou, hei whakahere ka kawea ki te Kaʻba; hei whakamārie rānei, ko te whāngai i ngā rawakore, ko te ōritenga rānei o tērā i te nohopuku, kia whakamātau ai ia i te hua o tāna mahi. Kua murua e te Atua ngā mea o mua; engari ko te tangata ka mahi anō, ka rapu utu te Atua i a ia. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Ariki o te Ngaki Utu. Kua whakatikaina mō koutou ngā mea whakangau o te moana me ōna kai, hei oranga mō koutou, mō te hunga haere hoki; engari kua rāhuitia ki a koutou ngā kararehe whakangau o te whenua i a koutou e noho ana i te āhua tapu o te haerenga tapu. Kia wehi ki te Atua, ki a Ia nei koutou whakaemihia ai. (94–96)

Kua meinga e te Atua te Kaʻba, te Whare Tapu, hei tikanga tūturu mō te tangata, ā, pērā anō te Marama Tapu, ngā whakahere patunga me ngā tohu kara kua whakaraua. Kia mōhio ai koutou e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa kei ngā rangi, ki ngā mea katoa kei te whenua, ā, e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Kia mōhio, he taikaha te Atua ki te whiu, ā, ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko te mahi anake a te Karere, ko te kawe i te karere; ā, e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea e whakakitea ana e koutou, ki ngā mea hoki e hunaia ana e koutou. (97–99)

Mea atu, 'Kāore te kino me te pai i te ōrite, ahakoa ka mīharo koe ki te nui o te kino. Nā reira kia wehi ki te Atua, e koutou kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga, kia puāwai ai koutou.'[14] E te hunga whakapono, kaua e ui mō ngā mea, ki te whakaaturia ki a koutou, ka whakararu i a koutou; engari ki te ui koutou mō aua mea i te wā e tukuna iho ana te Korāna, ka whakaaturia ki a koutou. Kua murua e te Atua tā koutou ui i mua; ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Manawanui. I ui tētahi iwi i mua i a koutou mō aua tūmomo mea, kātahi

[14] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

ka whakakāhoretia e rātou. Kāore te Atua i whakarite i tētahi baḥīra, sā'iba, waṣīla, ḥām rānei; engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e hanga teka ana mō te Atua, ā, ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e whakamahi i tō rātou hinengaro. Ina kīia atu ki a rātou, 'Haere mai ki tā te Atua i tuku iho ai, ki te Karere hoki,' ka mea rātou, 'Ko te mea i kitea e mātou e mahia ana e ō mātou tūpuna, kua rawaka mō mātou.' He aha—ahakoa kāore ō rātou tūpuna i mōhio ki tētahi mea, ā, kīhai i arahina? E te hunga whakapono, kei a koutou te haepapa mō ō koutou ake wairua; ko te tangata e kotiti kē ana, e kore e taea e ia te whara i a koutou ki te mea kua arahina koutou. Ki te Atua koutou katoa hoki ai, ā, māna e whakamōhio ki a koutou ngā mea i mahia e koutou i mua. (100–105)

E te hunga whakapono, ina tata mai te mate ki tētahi o koutou, ā, ka tuku ia i tētahi kupu tuku iho, kia whai kaiwhakaatu i waenganui i a koutou—ētahi tāngata tika tokorua o koutou, tokorua kē rānei nō waho, ki te mea e haere ana koutou i te whenua, ā, ka pā mai ki a koutou te aitua o te mate. Puritia ngā tokorua i muri i te karakia, ā, ki te ruarua tō koutou whakaaro ki a rāua, kia oati rāua i runga i te Atua, 'E kore e hokona e māua tā māua oati mō tētahi utu, ahakoa mō tētahi whanaunga tata, ā, e kore e hunaia e māua te whakaatu a te Atua, ki te pērā hoki ka tino noho māua ki roto i te hunga hara.' Engari ki te kitea kua hara ngā tokorua, kātahi ka tū tētahi tokorua kē, nō roto i te hunga i takahia ai tō rātou tika e ngā tokorua tuatahi, ki tō rāua tūranga, ā, ka oati i runga i te Atua, 'He pono kē atu tā māua whakaatu i tā rāua, ā, kīhai māua i hipa i te tikanga, ki te pērā hoki ka tino noho māua ki roto i te hunga mahi hē.' Mā tērā e tino tika ake ai tā rātou whakaatu i te āhua tūturu, e wehi ai rānei rātou kei oatitia ētahi atu oati i muri i ā rātou oati. Kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo: kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi tutū. (106–108)

I te Rā e whakaemi ai te Atua i ngā karere, ā, ka ui, 'He aha te whakautu i hoatu ki a koutou?' ka mea rātou, 'Kāore ō mātou mōhiotanga; ko Koe te mōhio ki ngā mea katoa e huna ana.' Kātahi ka mea te Atua, 'E Īhu, e te tama a Meri, maumaharatia Toku atawhai ki runga i a koe, ki runga hoki i tō whaea: i whakakahangia koe e Ahau ki te Wairua Tapu, ā, i kōrero koe ki te tangata i a koe i te moenga pēpi, i a koe hoki kua pakeke; i whakaakona koe e Ahau ki te Pukapuka me te whakaaro nui, ki te Ture (Torah) me te Rongopai; i hanga e koe i te paru te āhua o te manu i runga i Toku whakaaetanga, ā, i whakahā koe ki roto, ā, ka waiho hei manu i runga i Toku whakaaetanga; i whakaorangia e koe te matapō me te repera i runga i Toku whakaaetanga; i whakaputaina mai e koe te hunga mate i runga i Toku whakaaetanga; ā, i puritia e Ahau ngā tama a Iharaira kei pā ki a koe i te wā i tae atu ai koe ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, ā, ka mea te hunga o rātou i whakakāhore i te pono, ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu engari he makutu mārama.' Ā, maumaharatia i te wā i whakaaweawe ai e Ahau ngā ākonga, 'Whakapono ki Ahau, ki Toku Karere hoki,' ā, ka mea

rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou; whakaaturia kua tuku mātou i a mātou anō ki te Atua.' (109–111)

Ā, i te wā i mea ai ngā ākonga, 'E Īhu, e te tama a Meri, ka taea rānei e tō Ariki te tuku iho ki a mātou he tēpu kua whāriki ki te kai i te rangi?' Ka mea ia, 'Kia wehi ki te Atua, ki te mea he hunga whakapono koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'E hiahia ana mātou ki te kai i reira, kia mārie ai ō mātou ngākau, kia mōhio ai hoki mātou kua kōrero pono koe ki a mātou, kia noho ai hoki mātou hei kaiwhakaatu mō taua mea.' Ka mea a Īhu, te tama a Meri, 'E te Atua, e tō mātou Ariki, tukuna iho ki a mātou he tēpu kua whāriki i te rangi, hei hākari mō mātou—mō te tuatahi o mātou, mō te whakamutunga o mātou—ā, hei tohu nā Koe. Ā, whakaratoa mātou, ko Koe hoki te kaiwhakarato pai rawa.' Ka mea te Atua, 'Ka tukuna iho e Ahau ki a koutou; engari ko te tangata o koutou ka whakakāhore i te pono i muri i tērā, ka whiua ia e Ahau ki tētahi whiu e kore e whakapāngia e Ahau ki tētahi atu i ngā ao katoa.' (112–115)

Ā, ina mea te Atua, 'E Īhu, e te tama a Meri, i mea rānei koe ki te tangata: tangohia ahau me toku whaea hei atua tokorua i tua atu i te Atua?' ka mea ia, 'Kia whakakorōriatia Koe! Ehara māku e kī i te mea kāore ōku tika ki te kī. Me i kī ahau, kua mōhio Koe. E mōhio ana Koe ki ngā mea kei roto i ahau, engari kāore ahau e mōhio ki ngā mea kei roto i a Koe. Ko Koe anake e mōhio ana ki ngā mea katoa e huna ana. Kāore he mea i kōrerotia e ahau ki a rātou engari ko tāu i whakahau ai ki ahau: karakia ki te Atua, ki toku Ariki, ki tō koutou Ariki. He kaiwhakaatu ahau ki runga i a rātou i ahau e noho tonu ana i waenganui i a rātou; ā, nō te tangohanga ake e Koe i ahau, ko Koe te kaitiaki ki runga i a rātou. Ko Koe te kaiwhakaatu ki runga i ngā mea katoa. Ki te whiua rātou e Koe, ko rātou Āu pononga; ā, ki te murua rātou e Koe, ko Koe te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau.' Ka mea te Atua, 'Ko tēnei te Rā e whai hua ai te hunga pono i tō rātou pono. Mō rātou ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake ake tonu atu. E tino manako ana te Atua ki a rātou, ā, e tino manako ana rātou ki a Ia: ko tērā te wikitoria nui rawa.' Nō te Atua te kīngitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei roto, ā, he mana Tōna ki runga i ngā mea katoa.[15] (116–120)

[15] **E Tautoko ana te Korāna Whakahirahira i te Ariā a Al Ghazali o te Atua anake hei Pūtake**

6. Ngā Kararehe (Al-Anʿām)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kia whakamoemititia te Atua, nāna nei i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua, nāna hoki i whakarite ngā pōuritanga me te māramatanga; heoi anō, ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e whakatū ana i ētahi hei ōrite ki tō rātou Ariki. Nāna anō koutou i hanga i te paru, kātahi ka whakaritea he wā—ā, he wā anō kua whakaritea i a Ia; heoi anō, e ruarua tonu ana koutou. Ko Ia te Atua i ngā rangi, i runga hoki i te whenua. E mōhio ana Ia ki ā koutou e huna ana, ki ā koutou hoki e whakaatu ana, ā, e mōhio ana Ia ki ā koutou e whiwhi ai. Kāore he tohu o ngā tohu a tō rātou Ariki e tae atu ana ki a rātou engari ka tahuri kē rātou i reira. Kua whakakāhoretia e rātou te pono i tōna taenga mai ki a rātou; engari ko te rongo mō te mea i tawaitia e rātou i mua, ākuanei tae ai ki a rātou. (1–5)

Kāore rānei rātou e kite i te maha o ngā whakatupuranga i whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i a rātou? I whakatūria rātou e Mātou ki te whenua kāore nei koutou i whakatūria pērā, ā, i tukuna e Mātou te rangi ki runga i a rātou i te ua nui, ā, i meinga ngā awa kia rere i raro i a rātou; kātahi ka whakangaromia rātou e Mātou mō ō rātou hara, ā, ka whakaarahia ake i muri i a rātou ētahi atu whakatupuranga. Ahakoa i tukuna iho e Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, he tuhinga i runga i te kiri, ā, i pā rātou ki taua mea ki ō rātou ake ringa, kua mea tonu te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'Ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu engari he makutu mārama.' E mea ana rātou, 'He aha i kore ai he anahera i tukuna iho ki a ia?' Me i tukuna iho e Mātou he anahera, kua oti te take, ā, kua kore rātou e whakawhiwhia ki tētahi taima tatari. Ā, me i meinga ia e Mātou hei anahera, kua meinga ia e Mātou ki te āhua o te tangata, ā, kua whakapōraruraru e Mātou mō rātou te mea tonu e whakapōraruraru nei rātou. (6–9)

I tawaitia ngā karere i mua i a koe; engari ko te hunga i whakahāwea ki a rātou, i horomia e te mea tonu i tawaitia e rātou. Mea atu, 'Haere i te whenua, ā, titiro he aha te mutunga o te hunga i whakakāhore.' Mea atu, 'Nō wai ngā mea katoa kei ngā rangi me te whenua?' Mea atu, 'Nō te Atua.' Kua whakaritea e Ia te aroha mōna anō. Ka tino whakaemia koutou e Ia ki te Rā Aranga, kāore nei he ruarua mōna. Ko te hunga kua ngaro ō rātou ake wairua, e kore e whakapono. Nōna ngā mea katoa e noho ana i te pō me te ao, ā, ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Mea atu, 'Me tango rānei ahau hei kaitiaki i tētahi kē atu i te Atua, te Kaihanga o ngā rangi me te whenua, e whāngai ana, ā, kāore e whāngaia?' Mea atu, 'Kua whakahaua ahau kia noho hei tuatahi o te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua, ā, kia kaua rawa ahau e noho hei tētahi o te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki a Ia.' Mea atu, 'Ki te tutū ahau ki toku Ariki, e wehi ana ahau ki te whiu o tētahi

Rā nui whakaharahara.' Ko te tangata ka whakaorangia i taua whiu i taua Rā, kua arohaina ia e Ia; ko tērā te wikitoria mārama. (10–16)

Ki te pā te Atua ki a koe ki te mate, kāore he tangata e taea te tango atu engari ko Ia anake; ā, ki te pā Ia ki a koe ki te pai—he mana Tōna ki runga i ngā mea katoa. Ko Ia te Mana Nui ki runga i Ōna pononga, ā, ko Ia te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio Katoa. Mea atu, 'He aha te whakaaturanga nui rawa?' Mea atu, 'Ko te Atua te kaiwhakaatu i waenganui i a au me koutou. Kua whākina mai tēnei Korāna ki ahau kia whakatūpato ai ahau i a koutou ki a ia, me te hunga katoa e tae atu ai ia. E whakaatu pono ana rānei koutou he atua kē atu anō i tua atu i te Atua?' Mea atu, 'Kāore ahau e whakaatu i tērā.' Mea atu, 'Ko Ia he Atua Kotahi anake, ā, he harakore ahau i ā koutou e whakahoa nei ki a Ia.' Ko te hunga i hoatu e Mātou te Pukapuka ki a rātou, e mōhio ana rātou ki a ia pērā i tō rātou mōhio ki ā rātou ake tama; engari ko te hunga kua ngaro ō rātou ake wairua, e kore e whakapono. Ko wai e nui ake ana tōna hē i te tangata e hanga teka ana mō te Atua, e whakakāhore ana rānei i Ōna tohu? He pono, e kore te hunga mahi hē e puāwai. I te Rā e whakaemi ai Mātou i a rātou katoa, ka mea Mātou ki te hunga i whakahoa i ētahi atu ki te Atua, 'Kei hea ērā hoa ōu i kī ai koutou?' Kātahi ka kore he kupu whakaora mō rātou engari ko te kī, 'I runga i te Atua, i tō mātou Ariki, kāore rawa mātou i whakahoa i tētahi mea ki a Ia.' Titiro ki tā rātou teka ki a rātou anō, ki te mahuetanga hoki o rātou e ngā mea i hangaia e rātou i mua. (17–24)

Kei roto i a rātou ētahi e whakarongo ana ki a koe; engari kua whakatakotoria e Mātou he uhi ki runga i ō rātou ngākau, kei mārama rātou, me te turi hoki ki ō rātou taringa. Ahakoa i kite rātou i ngā tohu katoa, e kore rātou e whakapono—tae noa ki te mea, ina haere mai rātou ki a koe ki te tautohe ki a koe, ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'Ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu engari he kōrero nō te hunga o nehe.' E aukati ana rātou i ētahi atu i a ia, ā, e noho tawhiti ana rātou anō i a ia; engari kāore rātou e whakangaro i tētahi atu engari i a rātou anō, ā, kāore rātou e mōhio. Me i kite noa koe i te wā e whakatūria ai rātou ki mua i te Ahi, ā, ka mea, 'Auē, me i whakahokia mātou! Kātahi mātou ka kore e whakakāhore i ngā tohu a tō mātou Ariki, engari ka noho ki roto i te hunga whakapono.' Kāo—ko te mea i hunaia e rātou i mua kua mārama ki a rātou; ā, me i whakahokia rātou, ka hoki anō rātou ki te mea i rāhuitia ki a rātou: he hunga teka rawa rātou. E mea ana rātou, 'Kāore he mea engari ko tō mātou oranga i tēnei ao, ā, e kore mātou e whakaarahia anō.' Me i kite noa koe i te wā e whakatūria ai rātou ki mua i tō rātou Ariki! Ka mea Ia, 'Ehara rānei tēnei i te pono?' Ka mea rātou, 'Āe rawa, i runga i tō mātou Ariki.' Ka mea Ia, 'Nā, whakamātauria te whiu mō tā koutou whakakāhore i te pono.' Kua tino ngaro te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te tūtakitanga ki te Atua, tae noa ki te wā, ka tae ohorere mai te Hāora ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'Auē mātou, i whakahapa nei mātou!' Ka waha rātou i ō

rātou pīkaunga ki ō rātou tuarā—he kino rawa te mea e waha nei rātou! Ko te oranga o tēnei ao he tākaro noa iho, he whakangahau; ko te kāinga o te ao i muri te mea pai ake mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua. E kore rānei koutou e whakamahi i tō koutou hinengaro? (25–32)

E tino mōhio ana Mātou e whakapōuri ana i a koe, e te Poropiti, tā rātou e kī nei. Ehara ko koe tā rātou e kī nei he teka; engari ko ngā tohu a te Atua e whakarērea ana e te hunga mahi hē. I kīia he teka ngā karere i mua i a koe, heoi anō, i manawanui rātou ki te whakakāhoretanga me te whakamamae tae noa ki te taenga mai o Tā Mātou āwhina ki a rātou. Kāore he tangata e taea te whakarerekē i ngā kupu a te Atua, ā, kua tae kē mai ki a koe te rongo mō ngā karere. Ki te uaua ki a koe tā rātou tahuri kē, nā, ki te taea e koe te rapu i tētahi anaroa ki roto i te whenua, i tētahi arawhata rānei ki te rangi, ā, ka kawe atu i tētahi tohu ki a rātou—mahia. Me i pīrangi te Atua, kua whakaemia rātou katoa e Ia ki te arahanga; nā reira kaua koe e noho hei tētahi o te hunga kūare. Ko te hunga anake e whakarongo ana ka whakautu; ko te hunga mate, mā te Atua rātou e whakaara ake, ā, ki a Ia rātou whakahokia ai. (33–36)

E mea ana rātou, 'He aha i kore ai he tohu i tukuna iho ki a ia i tōna Ariki?' Mea atu, 'E taea ana e te Atua te tuku iho i tētahi tohu,' engari ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e mōhio. Kāore he kararehe e haere ana i runga i te whenua, kāore he manu e rere ana i ōna parirau e rua, engari he iwi rātou pērā i a koutou. Kāore he mea i mahue i a Mātou i te Pukapuka; kātahi, ki tō rātou Ariki rātou whakaemia ai. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu, he turi, he wahangū, kei roto i ngā paparanga o te pōuri. Ko tā te Atua e pīrangi ai, ka tukua e Ia kia kotiti kē; ā, ko tāna e pīrangi ai, ka whakatūria e Ia ki runga i tētahi ara tōtika. Mea atu, 'Kōrero mai ki ahau: ki te pā mai te whiu a te Atua ki a koutou, ki te tae mai rānei te Hāora ki a koutou, ka karanga rānei koutou ki tētahi kē atu i te Atua—ki te mea he pono koutou?' Kāo—ko Ia tā koutou e karanga ai, ā, māna e tango atu, ki te pīrangi Ia, te mea i karanga ai koutou ki a Ia, ā, ka wareware koutou ki ā koutou e whakahoa nei ki a Ia. (37–41)

I tonoa e Mātou he karere ki ngā iwi i mua i a koe, ā, i hopukina rātou e Mātou ki te uaua me te raru, kia whakaiti ai rātou i a rātou anō. Me i whakaiti rātou i a rātou anō i te taenga mai o Tā Mātou whakamamae ki a rātou! Engari i pakeke ō rātou ngākau, ā, i whakapaingia e Hātana ki a rātou ā rātou mahi. Nā, i tō rātou warewaretanga ki ngā mea i whakamaumaharatia ai rātou, ka whakatuwheratia e Mātou ki a rātou ngā kuwaha o ngā mea katoa, tae noa ki te wā, i a rātou e harikoa ana ki ngā mea i hoatu ki a rātou, ka hopukina ohoreretia rātou e Mātou, ā, nā, kua noho rātou i roto i te pōkaikaha. Nā reira ka

tapahia atu te morehu whakamutunga o te iwi i mahi hē. Kia whakamoemititia te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. (42–45)

Mea atu, 'Kōrero mai ki ahau: ki te tangohia e te Atua tō koutou rongo me tō koutou kite, ā, ka hīrangia ō koutou ngākau, ko tēhea atua i tua atu i te Atua e taea te whakahoki mai ki a koutou?' Titiro ki tā Mātou whakaatu i ngā tohu i ngā āhua maha; heoi anō, ka tahuri kē tonu rātou. Mea atu, 'Kōrero mai ki ahau: ki te pā ohorere mai, ki te pā mārama mai rānei te whiu a te Atua ki a koutou, ka whakangaromia rānei tētahi atu engari ko te iwi mahi hē?' Kāore Mātou e tono i ngā karere engari hei kaikawe i te rongo koa, hei kaiwhakatūpato hoki. Ko te tangata e whakapono ana, ā, e whakatika ana i ngā mea—e kore he wehi e pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri; engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu—ka pā te whiu ki a rātou mō tō rātou tutū. Mea atu, 'Kāore ahau e kī atu ki a koutou kei a au ngā taonga a te Atua, kāore hoki ahau e mōhio ki ngā mea huna, kāore hoki ahau e kī atu ki a koutou he anahera ahau. Ko taku anake e whai ai ko te mea e whākina mai ana ki ahau.' Mea atu, 'He ōrite rānei te matapō me te tangata kite? E kore rānei koutou e whakaaro?' (46–50)

Whakatūpatohia ki a ia te hunga e wehi ana kei whakaemia rātou ki tō rātou Ariki, kāore he kaitiaki, kāore he kaiwawao i tua atu i a Ia, kia wehi ai rātou ki te Atua. Kaua e pei atu i te hunga e karanga ana ki tō rātou Ariki i te ata me te ahiahi, e rapu ana i Tōna mata. Kāore koe e haepapa mō rātou i tētahi mea, kāore hoki rātou e haepapa mōu i tētahi mea, kia pei atu ai koe i a rātou, ā, kia noho ai koe hei tētahi o te hunga mahi hē. Pērā anō i whakamātauria ai e Mātou ētahi o rātou ki ētahi atu, kia mea ai rātou, 'Ko rātou ēnei i roto i a tātou kua manaakitia e te Atua?' Kāore rānei te Atua e tino mōhio ki te hunga e whakawhetai ana? (51–53)

Ka tae mai ki a koe te hunga e whakapono ana ki Ā Mātou tohu, mea atu, 'Kia tau te rongo ki runga i a koutou. Kua whakaritea e tō koutou Ariki te aroha mōna anō: ko te tangata o koutou e mahi ana i te kino i runga i te kūare, ā, ka ripeneta, ka whakatika i ngā mea—ko Ia te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' Pēnei Mātou ka whakatakoto mārama ai i ngā tohu, kia mārama ai te ara o te hunga hara. Mea atu, 'Kua riria ahau kei karakia ki ērā e karanga nei koutou i tua atu i te Atua.' Mea atu, 'E kore ahau e whai i ō koutou hiahia, nā te mea ka kotiti kē ahau, ā, e kore ahau e noho i roto i te hunga kua arahina.' Mea atu, 'E tū ana ahau i runga i te taunaki mārama nō tōku Ariki, heoi e whakakāhore ana koutou. Ko tā koutou e whakahohoro nei, kāore i roto i tōku mana; nō te Atua anake te whakawā. Ko Ia e whakapuaki ana i te pono, ā, ko Ia te pai rawa o ngā kaiwhakatau.' Mea atu, 'Me i roto i tōku mana tā koutou e whakahohoro nei, kua oti noa ake te take i waenganui i a au me koutou; engari e tino mōhio ana te Atua ko wai te hunga hē.' (54–58)

Kei a Ia ngā kī o te ao huna; kāore he tangata e mōhio ana ki ērā, ko Ia anake. E mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea katoa kei runga i te whenua, kei roto i te moana. Kāore he rau e taka, ko Ia anō e mōhio ana; kāore hoki he kākano i roto i te pōuri o te whenua, kāore hoki he mea mata, he mea maroke rānei, engari kei roto i tētahi Pukapuka mārama.[16] (59)

Ko Ia te mea e tango ana i ō koutou wairua i te pō, ā, e mōhio ana ki tā koutou i whiwhi ai i te ao; kātahi ka whakaarahia koutou e Ia i roto i taua ao, kia tutuki ai tētahi wā kua whakaritea. Kātahi ki a Ia tō koutou hokinga, ā, ka whakamōhio Ia ki a koutou i ā koutou mahi i mahia ai e koutou. Ko Ia te Mana Nui i runga i Āna pononga. (60)

E tukua ana e Ia he kaitiaki ki runga i a koutou, ā, tae noa ki te wā ka tae mai te mate ki tētahi o koutou, ka tangohia tōna wairua e Ā Mātou karere, ā, e kore rawa rātou e hapa. Kātahi ka whakahokia rātou ki te Atua, tō rātou Rangatira pono. Ko te whakawā, ēhara, nāna, ā, ko Ia te tere rawa o ngā kaitatau. (61–62)

Mea atu, 'Ko wai e whakaora ana i a koutou i ngā pōuri o te whenua me te moana, ina karanga koutou ki a Ia i runga i te ngākau māhaki, i te muna hoki: Ki te whakaorangia mātou e Ia i tēnei, ka tino noho mātou i roto i te hunga whakawhetai?' Mea atu, 'Ko te Atua te mea e whakaora ana i a koutou i tēnei, i ngā raru katoa hoki; heoi anō, e whakahoa tonu ana koutou i ētahi atu ki a Ia.' Mea atu, 'Kei a Ia te kaha ki te tuku whiu ki runga i a koutou mai i runga ake i a koutou, mai i raro rānei i ō koutou waewae, ki te whakapōrangi rānei i a koutou kia wehewehea hei rōpū, kia whakamātautauria ai koutou ki te tūkino a tētahi ki tētahi.' Titiro ki te āhua o tā Mātou whakaatu i ngā tohu i roto i ngā tūmomo huarahi, kia mārama ai rātou. Kua whakakāhore tō iwi i a ia, ahakoa ko te pono ia. Mea atu, 'Ehara ahau i te kaitiaki mō koutou. Kei ia pānui tōna wā kua whakaritea, ā, ākuanei ka mōhio koutou.' (63–67)

Ka kite koe i te hunga e kōrero tawai ana mō Ā Mātou tohu, tahuri atu i a rātou kia uru rā anō rātou ki tētahi atu kōrero. Ā, ki te meinga koe e Hātana kia wareware, kia mahara anō koe, kaua e noho tahi me te iwi hē. Ko te hunga wehi ki te Atua, kāore he kawenga mō rātou mō tētahi mea; ko tā rātou anake he whakamahara, kia wehi ai anō hoki ērā ki te Atua. Waiho atu te hunga e meinga ana i tō rātou whakapono hei tākaro, hei mea whakangahau, ā, kua tinihangatia e te ora o tēnei ao; engari whakamahara mā reira, kei tukua tētahi wairua ki te whakangaromanga mō tāna i whiwhi ai. Kāore ōna kaitiaki, kaiwawao rānei i tua atu i te Atua, ā, ahakoa tukua e ia ngā utu whakaora katoa, e kore tētahi e whakaaetia mai i a ia. Ko rātou ēnei kua tukua ki te whakangaromanga mō tā rātou

[16] Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science

i whiwhi ai: mō rātou he inu wai wera kōhua, he whiu mamae hoki, nō tā rātou whakakāhore i te pono. (68–70)

Mea atu, 'Me karanga rānei tātou, i tua atu i te Atua, ki te mea e kore nei e taea te whakapai, te whakakino rānei i a tātou, ā, ka hoki whakamuri i runga i ō tātou rekereke i muri i tā te Atua arataki i a tātou—ānō he tangata kua whakawaia e ngā rēwera ki roto i te whenua, kua pōrauraha, ahakoa kei a ia ōna hoa e karanga ana ki a ia ki te arataki: Haere mai ki a mātou?' Mea atu, 'Ko te arataki a te Atua te arataki pono, ā, kua whakahaua mātou kia tuku i a mātou anō ki te Ariki o ngā ao katoa, kia puritia te karakia, kia wehi hoki ki a Ia. Ko Ia te mea ka whakaminea koutou ki a Ia.' Ko Ia te mea nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua i runga i te pono. I te Rā ka mea Ia, 'Hei,' ka puta. Ko Tāna kupu te pono, ā, nōna te rangatiratanga i te Rā e whakatangihia ai te Tētere. Ko Ia te Mōhio ki te ao huna me te ao kitea, te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa e mahia ana. (71–73)

Ā, i te kīanga a Aperahama ki tōna matua, ki a Āzar, 'E meinga ana rānei e koe ngā whakapakoko hei atua? E kite ana ahau ko koe me tō iwi kei roto i te hē mārama.' Pēnei i whakaaturia ai e Mātou ki a Aperahama te rangatiratanga o ngā rangi me te whenua, kia noho ai ia i roto i te hunga e tino mārama ana. I te hīpokinga o te pō i a ia, ka kite ia i tētahi whetū. Ka mea ia, 'Ko tōku Ariki tēnei.' Engari i tōna tōnga, ka mea ia, 'Kāore ahau e aroha ki ngā mea e tō ana.' Kātahi, i tōna kitenga i te marama e whiti ake ana, ka mea ia, 'Ko tōku Ariki tēnei.' Engari i tōna tōnga, ka mea ia, 'Ki te kore tōku Ariki e arataki i a au, ka tino noho ahau i roto i te iwi e kotiti kē ana.' Kātahi, i tōna kitenga i te rā e whiti ake ana, ka mea ia, 'Ko tōku Ariki tēnei; he nui kē atu tēnei.' Engari i tōna tōnga, ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, he harakore ahau i ā koutou e whakahoa nei ki te Atua. Kua anga atu tōku mata, i runga i te whakapono mā, ki a Ia nāna i timata ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, ehara ahau i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua.' (74–79)

I tautohe tōna iwi ki a ia. Ka mea ia, 'E tautohe ana rānei koutou ki a au mō te Atua, kua arahina nei ahau e Ia? Kāore ahau e wehi ki ā koutou e whakahoa nei ki a Ia, ki te kore tōku Ariki e pai ki tētahi mea. E karapoti ana tōku Ariki i ngā mea katoa i roto i Tōna mōhiotanga. Ā, e kore rānei koutou e whakaaroaro? Me pēhea e wehi ai ahau ki ā koutou e whakahoa nei ki a Ia, i te mea kāore koutou e wehi ki tā koutou whakahoa ki te Atua i tētahi mea kāore Ia i tuku iho ki a koutou he mana mōna? Ko tēhea o ngā rōpū e rua e tika kē ana kia noho haumaru, mēnā e mōhio ana koutou?' Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, kāore e whakananu i tō rātou whakapono ki te hē—mō rātou te haumarutanga, ā, ko rātou te hunga kua tika te arahina. Ko tērā Tā Mātou tautohe, i hoatu e Mātou ki a Aperahama hei whakaēneene i tōna iwi. Ka whakaarahia e Mātou i ngā taumata ko ngā tāngata e pai ai Mātou; ko tō Ariki te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (80–83)

Ā, i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia a Ihaka rāua ko Hākopa, i arahina e Mātou tēnā, tēnā o rāua; ā, ko Noa i arahina e Mātou i mua atu, ā, o ōna uri ko Rāwiri, ko Horomona, ko Hopa, ko Hōhepa, ko Mohi, ko Arona—pēnei Mātou ka utu ai i te hunga e mahi pai ana— ā, ko Hakaraia, ko Hoani, ko Īhu, ko Iraia—he tangata tika tēnā, tēnā o rātou— ā, ko Ihimaera, ko Erihā, ko Hona, ko Rota—i whakanuia e Mātou tēnā, tēnā o rātou i runga ake i ngā ao katoa— ā, ko ētahi o ō rātou tūpuna, o ō rātou uri, o ō rātou tuākana, tēina hoki. I whiriwhiria rātou e Mātou, ā, i arahina rātou ki tētahi ara tōtika. Ko tēnei te arataki a te Atua, e arahina ai e Ia ngā tāngata e pai ai Ia o Āna pononga. Me i whakahoa rātou i ētahi atu ki a Ia, kua horo noa iho ā rātou mahi katoa. Ko rātou ērā i hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou te Karaipiture, te whakawā me te poropititanga. Ki te whakakāhore tēnei iwi i ēnei mea, kua tukua kētia e Mātou ki tētahi iwi e kore e whakakāhore. Ko rātou ērā kua arahina e te Atua, nō reira whāia tā rātou arataki. Mea atu, 'Kāore ahau e tono utu i a koutou mō tēnei: ehara i te mea kē, he whakamahara anake ki ngā ao katoa.' (84–90)

Kāore rātou i whakanui i te Atua kia rite ki Tōna tika e whakanuia ai, i tā rātou kī, 'Kāore te Atua i tuku iho i tētahi mea ki tētahi tangata.' Mea atu, 'Nā wai rā i tuku iho te Karaipiture i kawea mai e Mohi hei māramatanga, hei arataki mō te tangata, i tuhia e koutou ki ngā pepa kiri, e whakaatu ana i ētahi, e huna ana i te nuinga, ahakoa i whakaakona koutou ki ngā mea kāore koutou, kāore hoki ō koutou tūpuna i mōhio?' Mea atu, 'Nā te Atua i tuku iho.' Kātahi waiho rātou kia whakangahau i a rātou anō i roto i ā rātou kōrero teka. He Pukapuka tēnei i tukua iho e Mātou, he mea manaaki, e whakaū ana i ngā mea i mua i a ia, kia whakatūpato ai koe i te Whaea o ngā Pā me ērā e karapoti ana i a ia. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki te ao i muri, e whakapono ana ki tēnei, ā, e pupuri ana rātou i ā rātou karakia. Ko wai rā te tangata hē rawa atu i te tangata e hanga teka ana mō te Atua, e mea ana rānei, 'Kua whākina mai ki a au,' i te mea kāore he mea i whākina ki a ia, e mea ana rānei, 'Ka tukua iho e au he mea ōrite ki tā te Atua i tuku iho'? Me i kite noa koe i te wā e tūtakina ana te hunga hē e ngā mamae o te mate, ā, ka toro atu ngā ringa o ngā anahera: 'Tukuna mai ō koutou wairua! I tēnei rā ka utua koutou ki te whiu whakaiti mō ā koutou i kī ai mō te Atua, ehara nei i te pono, mō tā koutou whakakake hoki ki te whakakāhore i Āna tohu. Ināianei kua tae mai koutou ki a Mātou, kotahi tonu, pēnei i tā Mātou hanga i a koutou i te wā tuatahi, ā, kua waiho e koutou ki muri i a koutou ngā mea i homai e Mātou ki a koutou. Kāore Mātou e kite i a koutou i ō koutou kaiwawao, i kī nei koutou he hoa rātou nō te Atua i roto i ō koutou take. Kua motuhia te here i waenganui i a koutou, ā, ko ā koutou i kī ai kua whakarērea koutou.' (91–94)

Ko te Atua te mea e whakatuwhera ana i te kākano me te kākano o te tēti. E whakaputa ana Ia i te ora i roto i te mate, ā, ko Ia te kaiwhakaputa i te mate i roto i te ora. Ko te Atua

tēnā—nā, he aha koutou i whakatahuritia kētia ai? Ko Ia te Kaiwāwāhi o te ata hāpara; nāna i hanga te pō hei okiokinga, me te rā me te marama hei tatau wā. Ko tērā te whakaritenga a te Kaha Rawa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko Ia te mea nāna i hanga ngā whetū mō koutou, kia arahina ai koutou e rātou i roto i ngā pōuri o te whenua me te moana. Kua whakatakotoria mārama e Mātou ngā tohu mō tētahi iwi e mōhio ana. Ko Ia te mea nāna koutou i whakaputa mai i tētahi wairua kotahi, kātahi ka hoatu ki a koutou he nohoanga, he wāhi whakatakotoranga hoki. Kua whakatakotoria mārama e Mātou ngā tohu mō tētahi iwi e mārama ana. Ko Ia te mea e tuku iho ana i te wai i te rangi, ā, mā reira Mātou e whakatupu ai i ngā tupu o ia momo: mai i reira ka whakaputaina e Mātou ngā pihi kākāriki, ā, mai i aua pihi ka whakaputaina e Mātou ngā kākano kua kikī tahi; ā, mai i te nīkau, mai i tōna takai puāwai, ngā tautau tēti e iri iho ana; me ngā māra kerepe, me ngā ōriwa, me ngā pamekaranete, he ōrite, heoi anō he rerekē. Titiro ki ō rātou hua ina hua mai, ki tōna maoatanga hoki: ēhara, kei roto i tēnā he tohu mō tētahi iwi e whakapono ana. Heoi anō, e meinga ana e rātou ngā tīni (jinn) hei hoa mō te Atua, ahakoa nāna rātou i hanga; ā, i roto i tō rātou kūare, e whakapae ana rātou he tama, he tamāhine Āna. Kia whakakorōriatia Ia! Kua whakateiteitia Ia ki runga rawa ake i ā rātou e whakaahua nei. Te Kaitimata o ngā rangi me te whenua—me pēhea e whai tama ai Ia, i te mea kāore Ōna hoa wahine? Nāna i hanga ngā mea katoa, ā, e mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea katoa. Ko te Atua tēnā, tō koutou Ariki: kāore he atua ko Ia anake, te Kaihanga o ngā mea katoa, nō reira karakia ki a Ia. Ko Ia te kaitiaki o ngā mea katoa. Kāore he kite e taea ai Ia te hopu, engari e hopu ana Ia i ngā kite katoa; ko Ia te Ngāwari Huna, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa e mahia ana.[17] (95–103)

'Kua tae mai ināianei ki a koutou ngā māramatanga mārama nō tō koutou Ariki. Ko te tangata e kite ana, mō tōna wairua anō; ko te tangata e matapō ana, hei mate mōna anō. Ehara ahau i te kaitiaki mō koutou.' Pēnei Mātou ka whakaatu ai i ngā tohu i roto i ngā tūmomo huarahi, kia kī ai rātou, 'Kua ako koe,' ā, kia whakamāramatia ai e Mātou ki tētahi iwi e mōhio ana. Whāia tā tō Ariki i whākina mai ai ki a koe—kāore he atua ko Ia anake—ā, tahuri atu i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua. Me i pai te Atua, kua kore rātou e whakahoa i ētahi atu ki a Ia. Kāore Mātou i mea i a koe hei kaitiaki mō rātou, ā, ehara hoki koe i te kaiwhakahaere mō rātou. (104–107)

Kaua e kanga i ērā e karanga nei rātou i tua atu i te Atua, kei kanga rātou i te Atua i runga i te mauāhara me te kūare. Pēnei Mātou i meinga ai ngā mahi a ia iwi kia ataahua ki a rātou; kātahi ki tō rātou Ariki tō rātou hokinga, ā, ka whakamōhio Ia ki a rātou i ā rātou mahi i

[17] **Te Wāhi e Tūtaki ai te Hiahia Atua ki te Kore-Tau ā-Kuantua: Te Whakataunga Kaha, te Ariā a Al-Ghazali o te Atua anake hei Pūtake, me te Mātauranga o te Korāna 6:103**

mahia ai e rātou. E oati ana rātou ki te Atua i ā rātou oati tapu rawa, ki te tae mai he tohu ki a rātou, ka tino whakapono rātou. Mea atu, 'Kei te mana o te Atua anake ngā tohu.' Ā, he aha te mea hei whakamārama i a koutou, ahakoa tae mai, e kore rātou e whakapono? Ka whakatahuri kētia e Mātou ō rātou ngākau me ō rātou kanohi, i te mea kāore rātou i whakapono i te wā tuatahi, ā, ka waiho rātou e Mātou kia kopikopiko matapō noa i roto i tō rātou tutu. Ahakoa tukua iho e Mātou ngā anahera ki a rātou, ā, ka kōrero ngā tūpāpaku ki a rātou, ā, ka whakaminea e Mātou ngā mea katoa ki mua i a rātou, he kanohi ki te kanohi, e kore tonu rātou e whakapono, ki te kore te Atua e pai; engari ko te nuinga o rātou he kūare. Pēnei Mātou i hanga ai mō ia poropiti he hoariri: he rēwera nō roto i te tangata me ngā tīni, e whakaohooho ana tētahi i tētahi ki ngā kupu whakakōura o te pōhēhē. Me i pai tō Ariki, kua kore rātou e mahi pērā; nō reira waiho rātou me ā rātou e hanga nei. E mahi ana rātou pērā kia piko atu ai ki reira ngā ngākau o te hunga kāore e whakapono ki te ao i muri, kia harikoa ai ki reira, kia whiwhi ai rātou i ā rātou e whiwhi nei. (108–113)

Mea atu, 'Me rapu rānei ahau i tētahi kaiwhakawā i tua atu i te Atua, i te mea ko Ia te mea kua tuku iho ki a koutou te Pukapuka, kua āta whakamāramatia?' Ko te hunga i hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou te Karaipiture, e mōhio ana kua tukua iho mai i tō Ariki i runga i te pono; nō reira kaua koe e noho i roto i te hunga ruarua. Kua tutuki te kupu a tō Ariki i runga i te pono me te tika; kāore he tangata e taea te whakarerekē i Āna kupu. Ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ki te whakarongo koe ki te nuinga o te hunga kei runga i te whenua, ka arahina kētia koe e rātou i te ara o te Atua. Kāore rātou e whai i tētahi mea, ko te whakapae anake; kāore rātou e mahi i tētahi mea, ko te matapae noa anake.[18] E tino mōhio ana tō Ariki ki te tangata e kotiti kē ana i Tōna ara, ā, e tino mōhio ana Ia ki te hunga kua arahina. (114–117)

Nō reira kainga ngā mea kua whakahuatia ai te ingoa o te Atua ki runga, mēnā e whakapono ana koutou ki Āna tohu. He aha koutou e kore ai e kai i ngā mea kua whakahuatia ai te ingoa o te Atua ki runga, i te mea kua āta whakamāramatia e Ia ki a koutou ngā mea kua riria e Ia ki a koutou, hāunga anō ngā mea e akiakina ai koutou? He tokomaha e whakakotiti kē ana i ētahi atu i runga i ō rātou ake hiahia, kāore he mōhiotanga. E tino mōhio ana tō Ariki ki te hunga takahi ture. Whakarērea te hara, te mea kitea me te mea huna: ko te hunga e whiwhi ana i te hara ka utua mō ā rātou i mahi ai. Kaua e kai i ngā mea kāore i whakahuatia ai te ingoa o te Atua ki runga, nō te mea he tutu tēnā. E whakaohooho ana ngā rēwera i ō rātou hoa kia tautohe ki a koutou; ā, ki te

[18] **Ko te Whakaponokore ki te Atua e Tūāpapa ana i runga i te Pohewa (Zann): He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono**

whakarongo koutou ki a rātou, ka tino noho koutou i roto i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua. Ko te tangata i mate, ā, i whakaorangia e Mātou, ā, i hanga e Mātou mōna he māramatanga e haere ai ia i waenganui i te tangata, he ōrite rānei ki te tangata kei roto i ngā papa o te pōuri, e kore nei e taea e ia te puta mai? Pēnei i meinga ai ā rātou mahi kia ataahua ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Ā, pēnei Mātou i whakanoho ai ki ia pā ōna rangatira hara, hei whakatakoto mahi nanakia i reira; engari e whakatakoto mahi nanakia ana rātou ki a rātou anō anake, ā, kāore rātou e mōhio. Ka tae mai he tohu ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'E kore mātou e whakapono kia hoatu rā anō ki a mātou he mea ōrite ki tā ngā karere a te Atua i hoatu ai.' E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki te wāhi hei whakanoho i Tāna karere. Ka pā te whakaiti i mua i te Atua me te whiu taumaha ki te hunga hara mō ā rātou mahi nanakia i whakatakotoria ai. Ko te tangata e pai ai te Atua ki te arataki, ka whakatuwheratia e Ia tōna uma ki te tuku i a ia anō ki te Atua; ā, ko te tangata e pai ai Ia kia kotiti kē, ka whakakikitia e Ia tōna uma kia whāiti, kia kōpiri, ānō e piki ana ia ki te rangi. Pēnei te Atua ka whakatau ai i te mea whakarihariha ki runga i te hunga kāore e whakapono. (118–125)

Ko te ara tēnei o tō Ariki, he tōtika. Kua whakatakotoria mārama e Mātou ngā tohu mō tētahi iwi e whakaaroaro ana. Mō rātou te kāinga o te rongo i tō rātou Ariki, ā, ko Ia tō rātou Kaitiaki nā ā rātou mahi i mahia ai. (126–127)

I te Rā ka whakaminea katoatia rātou e Ia: 'E te rōpū tīni, he tokomaha o te tangata kua whakawaia e koutou.' Ā, ka mea ō rātou hoa i roto i te tangata, 'E tō mātou Ariki, i whai hua mātou tētahi i tētahi, ā,ināianei kua tae mātou ki te wā i whakaritea e Koe mō mātou.' Ka mea Ia, 'Ko te Ahi tō koutou kāinga, hei nohoanga tonu i reira—hāunga anō tā te Atua e pai ai.' Ko tō Ariki te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Pēnei Mātou ka tuku ai i te hunga hē kia whai mana tētahi i runga i tētahi, nā ā rātou i whiwhi ai. 'E te rōpū tīni me te tangata, kāore rānei i tae mai ki a koutou he karere nō roto anō i a koutou, e kōrero ana ki a koutou i Aku tohu, e whakatūpato ana i a koutou mō te tūtakitanga o tēnei Rā o koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'E whakaatu ana mātou i te kupu whakaatu mō mātou anō.' I tinihangatia rātou e te ora o tēnei ao, ā, ka whakaatu rātou mō rātou anō i whakakāhore rātou i te pono. Ko tērā nā te mea e kore rawa tō Ariki e whakangaro i ngā pā i runga i te hē, i te wā kāore ō reira tāngata i te mōhio. Mō te katoa he taumata e ai ki ā rātou i mahi ai; kāore tō Ariki i te kūare ki ā rātou e mahi nei. Ko tō Ariki te Mea e Rawaka ana ki a Ia anō, te Kaipupuri o te aroha. Ki te pai Ia, ka taea e Ia te tango i a koutou, ā, ka whakanoho i tō koutou tūranga ko te tangata e pai ai Ia, pēnei i Tāna whakaputa i a koutou i ngā uri o tētahi atu iwi. Ko te mea e kīia ana ki a koutou, ka tino tae mai, ā, e kore e taea e koutou te karo. Mea atu, 'E

tōku iwi, mahia e ai ki tō koutou tūranga; e mahi ana anō hoki ahau. Ka mōhio koutou ko wai ka whiwhi i te kāinga whakamutunga. Ēhara, e kore te hunga hē e tōnui.' (128–135)

E whakarite ana rātou mā te Atua he wāhanga o ngā hua o te whenua me ngā kararehe i hanga e Ia, ā, ka mea, 'Mā te Atua tēnei'—ki tā rātou kī—'ā, mā ō mātou hoa tēnei.' Ko te mea mā ō rātou hoa, kāore e tae ki te Atua, engari ko te mea mā te Atua, ka tae ki ō rātou hoa. He kino tā rātou whakatau. Pērā anō, kua meinga e ō rātou hoa te patu i ā rātou tamariki kia ataahua ki te tokomaha o te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua, hei whakangaro i a rātou, hei whakapōrangi hoki i tō rātou whakapono mō rātou. Me i pai te Atua, kua kore rātou e mahi pērā; nō reira waiho rātou me ā rātou e hanga nei. Ka mea rātou, 'He mea rāhui ēnei kararehe me ēnei hua; kāore he tangata e kai, ko ngā mea anake e pai ai mātou'—ki tā rātou kī—'ā, he kararehe kua rāhuitia ō rātou tuarā, he kararehe hoki kāore rātou e whakahua i te ingoa o te Atua ki runga'—he hanga teka mōna. Ka utua rātou e Ia mō ā rātou i hanga ai. Ka mea rātou, 'Ko te mea kei roto i ngā kōpū o ēnei kararehe, he mea whakarite mā ā mātou tāne, he mea rāhui ki ā mātou wāhine; engari ki te whānau mate, ka whai wāhi katoa rātou ki reira.' Ka utua rātou e Ia mō tā rātou whakaahua. Ko Ia te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Kua ngaro rawa te hunga e patu ana i ā rātou tamariki i runga i te kūare, kāore he mōhiotanga, ā, e rāhui ana i ngā mea kua homai e te Atua ki a rātou, he hanga teka mō te Atua. Kua kotiti kē rātou, ā, kāore i arahina. (136–140)

Ko Ia te mea nāna i whakatupu ngā māra, he mea whakawhiti ki ngā tārawa, he mea kāore i whakawhiti, me ngā nīkau, me ngā hua o te whenua he rerekē ngā kai, me ngā ōriwa, me ngā pamekaranete, he ōrite, heoi anō he rerekē. Kainga ō rātou hua ina hua mai, ā, hoatu tōna wāhanga tika i te rā o tōna hauhakenga; ā, kaua e moumou: kāore Ia e aroha ki te hunga moumou. Ā, o ngā kararehe, ētahi hei kawe pīkaunga, ētahi hei patu. Kainga ngā mea kua homai e te Atua ki a koutou, ā, kaua e whai i ngā tapuwae o Hātana: he hoariri kua whakapuakina ia ki a koutou. E waru, he takirua: e rua o ngā hipi, e rua o ngā nanenane. Mea atu, 'Ko ngā toa e rua rānei kua riria e Ia, ko ngā uha e rua rānei, ko te mea rānei kei roto i ngā kōpū o ngā uha e rua? Kōrero mai ki a au i runga i te mōhiotanga, mēnā he pono koutou.' Ā, e rua o ngā kāmera, e rua o ngā kau. Mea atu, 'Ko ngā toa e rua rānei kua riria e Ia, ko ngā uha e rua rānei, ko te mea rānei kei roto i ngā kōpū o ngā uha e rua? I reira rānei koutou hei kaititiro i te wā i whakahau ai te Atua i tēnei ki a koutou?' Ko wai rā te tangata hē rawa atu i te tangata e hanga teka ana mō te Atua hei whakakotiti kē i te tangata, kāore he mōhiotanga? Kāore te Atua e arataki i te iwi hē. (141–144)

Mea atu, 'I roto i ngā mea kua whākina mai ki a au, kāore au e kite i tētahi mea e rāhuitia ana ki te tangata e kai ana, hāunga anō te kurī mate, te toto rānei kua ringihia, te kiko

poaka rānei—nō te mea he poke tērā—he whakahere hara rānei kua whakatapua ki tētahi atu i tua atu i te Atua. Engari ko te tangata e akiakina ana e te matea, kāore e hiahia ana, kāore hoki e hipa i tōna matea—ko tō Ariki te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' Ki te hunga he Hūrai, i rāhuitia e Mātou ngā kararehe katoa he maikuku ō rātou; ā, o ngā kau me ngā hipi, i rāhuitia e Mātou ki a rātou te ngako, hāunga anō te mea e mauria ana e ō rātou tuarā, e ō rātou whēkau rānei, te mea rānei kua whakananua ki te kōiwi. Pēnei Mātou i utu ai i a rātou mō tō rātou tutu; ā, he tino pono Mātou. Ki te kīia koe e rātou he tangata teka, mea atu, 'Ko tō koutou Ariki te Kaipupuri o te aroha e awhi ana i ngā mea katoa, engari e kore Tōna whiu e whakahokia atu i te iwi hara.' Ka mea te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua, 'Me i pai te Atua, kua kore mātou e whakahoa i ētahi atu ki a Ia, kua kore hoki ō mātou tūpuna, kua kore hoki mātou e rāhui i tētahi mea.' Pērā anō i whakakāhore te hunga i mua i a rātou, kia whakamātautauria rā anō e rātou Tā Mātou whiu. Mea atu, 'He mōhiotanga rānei tā koutou e taea ai te whakaputa mai ki a mātou? Kāore koutou e whai i tētahi mea, ko te whakapae anake; kāore koutou e mahi i tētahi mea, ko te matapae noa anake.' Mea atu, 'Nō te Atua te tautohe whakamutunga. Me i pai Ia, kua tino arahina katoatia koutou e Ia.' Mea atu, 'Kawea mai ō koutou kaiwhakaatu e taea ai te whakaatu kua rāhuitia tēnei e te Atua.' Ā, ki te whakaatu rātou, kaua koe e whakaatu tahi me rātou, ā, kaua e whai i ngā hiahia o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu, kāore e whakapono ki te ao i muri, ā, e whakatū ana i ētahi hei ōrite ki tō rātou Ariki. (145–150)

Mea atu, 'Haere mai, ka pānuitia e au ngā mea kua riria e tō koutou Ariki ki a koutou: kaua e whakahoa i tētahi mea ki a Ia; kia pai ki ngā mātua; kaua e patu i ā koutou tamariki nā te rawakore—mā Mātou koutou me rātou e whāngai; kaua e whakatata ki ngā mahi weriweri, ahakoa kitea, ahakoa huna; kaua e tango i te ora kua whakatapua e te Atua, hāunga anō i runga i te tika. Kua whakahaua tēnei e Ia ki a koutou, kia whakamahi ai koutou i tō koutou whakaaro. Kaua e whakatata ki ngā taonga o te pani, hāunga anō i te huarahi pai rawa, kia pakeke rā anō ia. Hoatu kia tōtika te mehua me te taumaha i runga i te tika—kāore Mātou e whakataumaha i tētahi wairua i tua atu i tōna kaha. Ina kōrero koutou, kia tika, ahakoa mō tētahi whanaunga. Ā, whakatutukihia te kawenata a te Atua. Kua whakahaua tēnei e Ia ki a koutou, kia whakaaroaro ai koutou. Ko Tōku ara tēnei, he tōtika, nō reira whāia; ā, kaua e whai i ētahi atu ara, nō te mea ka whakamararatia koutou e ērā i Tōna ara. Kua whakahaua tēnei e Ia ki a koutou, kia wehi ai koutou ki te Atua.' (151–153)

Kātahi i hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi te Karaipiture, hei whakaoti i Tā Mātou manaakitanga ki a ia i mahi pai, hei āta whakamārama i ngā mea katoa, hei arataki, hei aroha, kia whakapono ai rātou ki te tūtakitanga ki tō rātou Ariki. Ā, he Pukapuka tēnei i tukua iho e

Mātou, he mea manaaki; nō reira whāia, ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, kia arohaina ai koutou, kei kī koutou, 'I tukua iho anake te Karaipiture ki ngā rōpū e rua i mua i a mātou, ā, kāore mātou i mōhio ki tā rātou i ako ai,' kei kī rānei koutou, 'Me i tukua iho te Karaipiture ki a mātou, kua pai kē atu tō mātou arahina i a rātou.' Nāianei kua tae mai ki a koutou he taunaki mārama nō tō koutou Ariki, he arataki, he aroha hoki. Ko wai rā te tangata hē rawa atu i te tangata e whakakāhore ana i ngā tohu a te Atua, ā, e tahuri kē ana i a rātou? Ka utua e Mātou te hunga e tahuri kē ana i Ā Mātou tohu ki te whiu whakamataku mō tā rātou tahuri kē. E tatari ana rānei rātou kia tae mai ngā anahera ki a rātou, kia tae mai rānei tō Ariki, kia tae mai rānei ētahi o ngā tohu a tō Ariki? I te Rā e tae mai ai ētahi o ngā tohu a tō Ariki, e kore tētahi wairua e whai hua i tōna whakapono mēnā kāore ia i whakapono i mua, kāore rānei i whiwhi i tētahi pai i roto i tōna whakapono. Mea atu, 'Tatari ake rā; e tatari ana anō hoki mātou.' (154–158)

Ko te hunga kua wehewehe i tō rātou whakapono, ā, kua noho hei rōpū wehewehe, kāore ōu take ki a rātou; kei te Atua tō rātou take, ā, ka kōrero Ia ki a rātou i ā rātou mahi i mahia ai e rātou. Ko te tangata e kawe mai ana i te mahi pai, ka whiwhi ia ki ōna ōrite tekau; engari ko te tangata e kawe mai ana i te mahi kino, ka utua anake ki tōna ōrite, ā, e kore rātou e tūkinotia. Mea atu, 'Kua arahina ahau e tōku Ariki ki tētahi ara tōtika, he whakapono tika, ko te whakapono o Aperahama, he tangata whakapono mā; ehara ia i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua.' Mea atu, 'Ko tōku karakia, ko aku mahi whakatapu, ko tōku oranga me tōku matenga, mō te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa; kāore Ōna hoa. Kua whakahaua tēnei ki a au, ā, ko ahau te tuatahi o te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua.' Mea atu, 'Me rapu rānei ahau i tētahi ariki i tua atu i te Atua, i te mea ko Ia te Ariki o ngā mea katoa? Kāore tētahi wairua e whiwhi, ko te mea anake ki runga i a ia anō, ā, kāore he kaikawe pīkaunga e kawe i te pīkaunga a tētahi atu. Kātahi ki tō koutou Ariki tō koutou hokinga, ā, ka whakamōhio Ia ki a koutou mō ngā mea i tautohetohe ai koutou.' Ko Ia te mea kua meinga koutou hei kairiiwhi i runga i te whenua, ā, kua whakaarahia ētahi o koutou ki runga ake i ētahi atu i ngā taumata, hei whakamātau i a koutou ki ngā mea kua homai e Ia ki a koutou. He tere tō Ariki ki te whiu, ā, ko Ia, ēhara, te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (159–165)

7. Ngā Taumata (Al-Aʿrāf)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Mīm Ṣād. (1)

He Pukapuka kua tukua iho ki a koe, e te Poropiti—nō reira kaua he arai i roto i tō uma nā runga i a ia—kia whakatūpato ai koe mā reira, ā, hei whakamahara mō te hunga whakapono. Whāia ngā mea kua tukua iho ki a koutou nō tō koutou Ariki, ā, kaua e whai i ētahi kaitiaki i tua atu i a Ia. Ano te iti o tā koutou whakaaroaro! (2–3)

Ano te tokomaha o ngā pā kua whakangaromia e Mātou! I tae mai Tā Mātou whiu ki a rātou i te pō, i a rātou rānei e okioki ana i te poupoutanga o te rā. I te taenga mai o Tā Mātou whiu ki a rātou, ko tā rātou tangi anake, 'Ēhara, he hunga hē mātou.' Ka tino uiuia e Mātou te hunga i tukua atu ai ngā karere ki a rātou, ā, ka tino uiuia e Mātou ngā karere. Kātahi ka kōrerotia e Mātou ki a rātou i runga i te mōhiotanga, nō te mea kāore rawa Mātou i ngaro. Ko te paunatanga i taua Rā he pono. Ko te hunga he taumaha ō rātou pauna—ko rātou te hunga ka tōnui; ā, ko te hunga he māmā ō rātou pauna—ko rātou te hunga kua ngaro ō rātou wairua, nō te mea i tūkino rātou i Ā Mātou tohu. (4–9)

Kua whakapūmautia koutou e Mātou ki runga i te whenua, ā, kua hoatu ki a koutou i reira ngā huarahi oranga. Ano te iti o tā koutou whakawhetai! I hanga koutou e Mātou, kātahi ka whakaahua i a koutou, kātahi ka mea Mātou ki ngā anahera, 'Koropiko ki mua i a Arama.' I koropiko rātou—katoa, hāunga anō a Iblīs; kāore ia i roto i te hunga i koropiko. Ka mea Ia, 'He aha i ārai ai i a koe kia kaua e koropiko i te wā i whakahau ai Ahau i a koe?' Ka mea ia, 'He pai kē atu ahau i a ia: nāu ahau i hanga i te ahi, ā, nāu ia i hanga i te uku.' Ka mea Ia, 'Heke atu i konei! Ehara māu te whakahīhī i konei. Puta atu: ko koe tētahi o te hunga kua whakaitia.' Ka mea ia, 'Homai he wā tārewa ki a au tae noa ki te Rā e whakaarahia ai rātou.' Ka mea Ia, 'Ko koe tētahi o te hunga kua hoatu he wā tārewa.' Ka mea ia, 'Nā te mea kua tukua ahau e Koe kia kotiti kē, ka tino whanga ahau ki a rātou i runga i Tōu ara tōtika. Kātahi ka tae atu ahau ki a rātou i mua i a rātou, i muri i a rātou, i tō rātou taha matau, i tō rātou taha mauī, ā, e kore e kitea e Koe te nuinga o rātou e whakawhetai ana.' Ka mea Ia, 'Puta atu i konei, he mea whakahāwea, he mea pana! Ko te tangata o rātou e whai ana i a koe, ka tino whakakīia e Ahau te Kēhena ki a koutou katoa. Ā, ko koe, e Arama, noho, ko koe me tō wahine, i roto i te Māra, ā, kainga i ngā wāhi katoa e pai ai kōrua; engari kaua e whakatata ki tēnei rākau, kei noho kōrua i roto i te hunga hē.' (10–19)

Kātahi ka kōhimu a Hātana ki a rāua, hei whakaatu ki a rāua i te mea i hunaia i a rāua o tō rāua kirikau. Ka mea ia, 'Kāore tō kōrua Ariki i rāhui i tēnei rākau ki a kōrua, ko te take anake kei noho kōrua hei anahera, kei noho rānei kōrua hei mea mate kore.' Ā, ka oati ia ki a rāua, 'Ēhara, ko ahau tētahi o ō kōrua kaitohutohu ngākau pono.' Nā, nāna i whakahinga i a rāua mā te tinihanga. I tā rāua whakamātau i te rākau, ka kitea e rāua tō rāua kirikau, ā, ka tīmata rāua ki te hīpoki i a rāua anō ki ngā rau o te Māra. Ka karanga tō rāua Ariki ki a rāua, 'Kāore rānei Ahau i rāhui i taua rākau ki a kōrua, ā, i kī ki a kōrua he hoariri kua whakapuakina a Hātana ki a kōrua?' Ka mea rāua, 'E tō māua Ariki, kua tūkino māua i a māua anō. Ki te kore Koe e muru i ō māua hara, e aroha hoki ki a māua, ka tino noho māua i roto i te hunga kua ngaro.' Ka mea Ia, 'Heke atu, he hoariri tētahi ki tētahi! Kei runga i te whenua he nohoanga mō koutou, he oranga hoki mō tētahi wā.' Ka mea Ia, 'Ka ora koutou i reira, ka mate koutou i reira, ā, ka whakaputaina mai koutou i reira.' (20–25)

E ngā tama a Arama, kua tukua iho e Mātou ki a koutou he kākahu hei hīpoki i tō koutou kirikau, hei whakapaipai hoki; engari ko te kākahu o te wehi ki te Atua—ko tērā te pai rawa. Koinei tētahi o ngā tohu a te Atua, kia whakaaroaro ai rātou. E ngā tama a Arama, kaua e tukua a Hātana kia whakawai i a koutou, pēnei i tāna pana i ō koutou mātua i te Māra, i tāna huhuti i ō rāua kākahu hei whakaatu ki a rāua i tō rāua kirikau. E kite ana ia me tōna iwi i a koutou i tētahi wāhi e kore nei koutou e kite i a rātou. Kua meinga e Mātou ngā rēwera hei hoa mō te hunga kāore e whakapono. (26–27)

Ina mahi rātou i tētahi mahi weriweri, ka mea rātou, 'I kitea e mātou ō mātou tūpuna e mahi ana i tēnei, ā, kua whakahaua mātou e te Atua kia mahia.' Mea atu, 'Kāore te Atua e whakahau i te mahi weriweri. E kōrero ana rānei koutou mō te Atua i ngā mea kāore koutou e mōhio?' Mea atu, 'Kua whakahau tōku Ariki i te tika. Whakaangahia ō koutou mata ki a Ia i ia wāhi karakia, ā, karanga ki a Ia, i runga i te ngākau pono ki a Ia i roto i te whakapono. Pēnei i Tāna whakaputa i a koutou, ka pērā anō tō koutou hokinga.' Ko ētahi i arahina e Ia, ā, ko ētahi kua tika kia kotiti kē: kua meinga e rātou ngā rēwera hei hoa i te wāhi o te Atua, ā, e whakaaro ana kua arahina rātou. E ngā tama a Arama, kia pai te kākahu i ia wāhi karakia; kai, inu, engari kaua e moumou: kāore Ia e aroha ki te hunga moumou. Mea atu, 'Nā wai i rāhui te whakapaipai a te Atua, i whakaputaina e Ia mō Āna pononga, me ngā mea pai o te oranga?' Mea atu, 'Mō te hunga e whakapono ana i te wā o te ora o tēnei ao, ā, mā rātou anake i te Rā Aranga.' Pēnei, ka whakatakoto mārama ai Mātou i ngā tohu mō tētahi iwi e mōhio ana. (28–32)

Mea atu, 'Kāore tōku Ariki i rāhui, ko ngā mahi weriweri anake, ahakoa kitea, ahakoa huna, me te hara, me te tūkino hē, me tā koutou whakahoa ki te Atua i tētahi mea kāore Ia i tuku

iho he mana mōna, me tā koutou kōrero mō te Atua i ngā mea kāore koutou e mōhio.' Mō ia iwi he wā kua whakaritea. Ka tae mai tō rātou wā, e kore e taea e rātou te whakaroa, ahakoa kotahi hāora, e kore hoki e taea e rātou te whakatata mai. (33–34)

E ngā tama a Arama, i ngā wā katoa ka tae mai ki a koutou he karere nō roto anō i a koutou, e kōrero ana ki a koutou i Aku tohu—nā, ko te tangata e wehi ana ki te Atua, ā, e whakatika ana i ngā mea, e kore te wehi e tau ki runga i a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri; engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu, ā, e whakahīhī ana ki a rātou—ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. Ko wai rā te tangata hē rawa atu i te tangata e hanga teka ana mō te Atua, e whakakāhore rānei i Āna tohu? Ka whiwhi aua tāngata ki tō rātou wāhanga i te Pukapuka; tae noa ki te wā ka tae mai Ā Mātou karere ki a rātou ki te tango i ō rātou wairua, ka mea rātou, 'Kei hea ērā i karanga ai koutou i tua atu i te Atua?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kua whakarērea mātou e rātou,' ā, ka whakaatu rātou mō rātou anō i whakakāhore rātou i te pono. Ka mea Ia, 'Tomo atu ki te Ahi i waenganui i ngā iwi tīni me ngā iwi tangata kua mate i mua i a koutou.' I ngā wā katoa ka tomo tētahi iwi, ka kanga ia i tōna tuahine; tae noa ki te wā kua whai katoa rātou tētahi i tētahi ki roto, ka mea te whakamutunga o rātou mō te tuatahi, 'E tō mātou Ariki, nā ēnei mātou i whakakotiti kē, nō reira hoatu ki a rātou he whiu takirua o te Ahi.' Ka mea Ia, 'Mō ia tangata he takirua, engari kāore koutou e mōhio.' Ā, ka mea te tuatahi o rātou ki te whakamutunga, 'Kāore koutou i pai ake i a mātou; nō reira whakamātauria te whiu mō ā koutou i whiwhi ai.' (35–39)

Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu, ā, e whakahīhī ana ki a rātou—e kore ngā kūaha o te rangi e whakatuwheratia mō rātou, e kore hoki rātou e tomo ki te Māra kia puta rā anō te kāmera i te kōhao o te ngira. Pēnei Mātou ka utu ai i te hunga hara. Ko te Kēhena tō rātou moenga, ā, ki runga ake i a rātou he hīpoki ahi. Pēnei Mātou ka utu ai i te hunga hē. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai—kāore Mātou e whakataumaha i tētahi wairua i tua atu i tōna kaha—ko rātou ngā hoa o te Māra, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. Ka tangohia e Mātou te mauāhara katoa kei roto i ō rātou uma. Ka rere ngā awa i raro i a rātou, ā, ka mea rātou, 'Nō te Atua te whakamoemiti katoa, nāna nei mātou i arahina ki tēnei. E kore rawa mātou e kite i te arataki me i kore te Atua i arahi i a mātou. I tino kawea mai e ngā karere a tō mātou Ariki te pono.' Ā, ka karanga tētahi reo ki a rātou, 'Ko te Māra tēnei kua meinga koutou kia riro hei kainga tupu mō ā koutou mahi i mahia ai.' Ka karanga atu ngā hoa o te Māra ki ngā hoa o te Ahi, 'Kua kitea e mātou he pono te mea i kīia mai e tō mātou Ariki ki a mātou. Kua kitea rānei e koutou he pono te mea i kīia e tō koutou Ariki?' Ka mea rātou, 'Āe.' Kātahi ka karanga tētahi kaikaranga i waenganui i a rātou, 'Kei runga i te hunga hē te kanga a te Atua, ko rātou e whakatahuri

kē ana i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua, e whai ana kia hē te piko, ā, e whakakāhore ana i te ao i muri.' (40–45)

I waenganui i ngā mea e rua he ārai, ā, kei runga i ngā Teitei ētahi tāngata e mōhio ana ki ia rōpū i ō rātou tohu. Ka karanga atu rātou ki ngā hoa o te Māra, 'Kia tau te rongo ki runga i a koutou.' Kāore anō rātou kia tomo ki reira, ahakoa e hiahia nui ana rātou. Ā, ina whakatahuritia ō rātou kanohi ki ngā hoa o te Ahi, ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, kaua mātou e whakanohoia tahitia me te iwi hē.' Ka karanga atu ngā tāngata o ngā Teitei ki ētahi tāngata e mōhiotia ana e rātou i ō rātou tohu, 'Kāore he hua o tā koutou kohikohi taonga me tō koutou whakahīhī ki a koutou. Ko ēnei rānei ērā i oati ai koutou e kore rawa te Atua e aroha?' Ka kīia ki a rātou, 'Tomo atu ki te Māra: e kore te wehi e tau ki runga i a koutou, e kore hoki koutou e pōuri.' (46–49)

Ka karanga atu ngā hoa o te Ahi ki ngā hoa o te Māra, 'Ringihia mai ki runga i a mātou he wai, he mea rānei o ngā mea kua homai e te Atua ki a koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kua rāhuitia e te Atua ēnei mea e rua ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, i meinga e rātou tō rātou whakapono hei mea whakangahau, hei tākaro, ā, i tinihangatia e te ora o tēnei ao.' Nō reira i tēnei rā ka wareware Mātou i a rātou, pēnei i tā rātou wareware i te tūtakitanga o tēnei Rā o rātou, i tā rātou whakakāhore hoki i Ā Mātou tohu. (50–51)

Kua kawea mai e Mātou ki a rātou he Pukapuka kua āta whakatakotoria mārama e Mātou, i runga i te mōhiotanga, hei arataki, hei aroha mō tētahi iwi e whakapono ana. E tatari anake ana rānei rātou kia tutuki? I te Rā e tae mai ai tōna tutukitanga, ka mea te hunga i wareware i mua, 'I tino kawea mai e ngā karere a tō mātou Ariki te pono. He kaiwawao rānei ō mātou ināianei hei wawao mō mātou? Ka taea rānei mātou te whakahoki, kia mahi rerekē i ā mātou mahi i mahia ai?' Kua ngaro ō rātou wairua, ā, ko ā rātou i hanga ai kua whakarērea rātou. (52–53)

Ko tō koutou Ariki ko te Atua, nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua i roto i ngā wā roa e ono, kātahi ka whakapūmau i a Ia anō ki runga i te Torona. E kumea ana e Ia te pō hei ārai ki runga i te ao, e whai tere ana i a ia; ā, ko te rā, ko te marama, ko ngā whetū, kua meinga hei pononga e Tāna whakahau. Ēhara, nāna te hanganga, nāna hoki te whakahau. Kia whakapaingia te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa! Karanga ki tō koutou Ariki i runga i te ngākau māhaki, i te muna hoki: kāore Ia e aroha ki te hunga e takahi ana i ngā rohe. Kaua e hora i te whakakino i te whenua i muri i tōna whakatikatanga, engari karanga ki a Ia i runga i te wehi me te tūmanako: kei te tata te aroha o te Atua ki te hunga e mahi pai ana. Ko Ia te mea e tuku ana i ngā hau hei rongo pai e whakatūria ana Tōna aroha; tae noa ki te wā kua hāpainga e rātou ngā kapua taumaha, ka akiakina e Mātou ki tētahi whenua mate,

ā, ka tukua iho te wai mā reira, ā, ka whakaputaina e Mātou mā reira ngā hua o ia momo. Pēnei Mātou ka whakaputa ai i ngā tūpāpaku, kia whakaaroaro ai koutou. Ko te whenua pai e whakaputa ana i ōna tupu i runga i te whakaaetanga a tōna Ariki; engari i te whenua kino kāore he mea e puta, ko te iti noa anake. Pēnei Mātou ka whakaatu ai i ngā tohu i roto i ngā tūmomo huarahi mō tētahi iwi e whakawhetai ana. (54–58)

I tonoa e Mātou a Noa ki tōna iwi, ā, ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, karakia ki te Atua; kāore ō koutou atua i tua atu i a Ia. E wehi ana ahau mō koutou i te whiu o tētahi Rā nui whakaharahara.' Ka mea ngā rangatira o tōna iwi, 'E kite ana mātou kei roto koe i te hē mārama.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, kāore he hē i roto i a au; he karere ahau nō te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. E kawe ana ahau ki a koutou i ngā karere a tōku Ariki, e hoatu ana hoki ki a koutou i te tohutohu ngākau pono, ā, e mōhio ana ahau nō te Atua ki ngā mea kāore koutou e mōhio. E mīharo ana rānei koutou kua tae mai ki a koutou he whakamahara nō tō koutou Ariki, mā tētahi tangata nō roto i a koutou, hei whakatūpato i a koutou, kia wehi ai koutou ki te Atua, ā, kia kitea ai e koutou te aroha?' Engari i kīia ia e rātou he tangata teka; nō reira i whakaorangia e Mātou a ia me te hunga i a ia i roto i te Aaka, ā, i toremia e Mātou te hunga i whakakāhore i Ā Mātou tohu. He iwi matapō rawa rātou. (59–64)

Ā, ki a ʿĀd i tonoa e Mātou tō rātou tuakana, a Hūd. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, karakia ki te Atua; kāore ō koutou atua i tua atu i a Ia. E kore rānei koutou e wehi ki a Ia?' Ka mea ngā rangatira o tōna iwi i whakakāhore i te pono, 'E kite ana mātou he wairangi koe, ā, e whakaaro ana mātou ko koe tētahi o te hunga teka.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, kāore he wairangi i roto i a au; he karere ahau nō te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. E kawe ana ahau ki a koutou i ngā karere a tōku Ariki, ā, he kaitohutohu pono ahau, e whakawhirinakitia ana, ki a koutou. E mīharo ana rānei koutou kua tae mai ki a koutou he whakamahara nō tō koutou Ariki, mā tētahi tangata nō roto i a koutou, hei whakatūpato i a koutou? Maharatia te āhua o Tāna mea i a koutou hei kairiiwhi i muri i te iwi o Noa, ā, i whakanui rawa i a koutou i te tinana. Maharatia ngā manaakitanga a te Atua, kia tōnui ai koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'I haere mai rānei koe ki a mātou kia karakia mātou ki te Atua anake, kia whakarērea ā ō mātou tūpuna i karakia ai? Nā, kawea mai ki runga i a mātou te mea e whakawehi nei koe i a mātou, mēnā he pono koe.' Ka mea ia, 'Kua taka kē ki runga i a koutou te whiu me te riri nō tō koutou Ariki. E tautohe ana rānei koutou ki a au mō ētahi ingoa i hanga e koutou me ō koutou tūpuna, kāore nei te Atua i tuku iho he mana mō ērā? Tatari ake rā; e tatari tahi ana anō hoki ahau me koutou.' Nō reira i whakaorangia e Mātou a ia me te hunga i a ia i runga i Tō Mātou aroha, ā, i motuhia e Mātou te toenga whakamutunga o te hunga i whakakāhore i Ā Mātou tohu, ā, ehara i te hunga whakapono. (65–72)

Ā, ki a Thamūd i tonoa e Mātou tō rātou tuakana, a Ṣāliḥ. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, karakia ki te Atua; kāore ō koutou atua i tua atu i a Ia. Kua tae mai ki a koutou he taunaki mārama nō tō koutou Ariki: ko te kāmera uha tēnei a te Atua, he tohu mō koutou. Waiho ia kia kai tarutaru i te whenua o te Atua, ā, kaua e tūkino i a ia, kei mau koutou i tētahi whiu mamae. Maharatia te āhua o Tāna mea i a koutou hei kairiiwhi i muri i a ʿĀd, ā, i whakanoho i a koutou ki te whenua: e hanga ana koutou i ngā whare rangatira ki runga i ōna mānia, e whakairo ana i ngā whare i roto i ngā maunga. Maharatia ngā manaakitanga a te Atua, ā, kaua e haereere i te whenua e hora ana i te whakakino.' Ka mea ngā rangatira whakahīhī o tōna iwi ki te hunga i kīia he ngoikore—ki ērā o rātou i whakapono—'E mōhio ana rānei koutou kua tonoa a Ṣāliḥ e tōna Ariki?' Ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki ngā mea i tonoa mai ai ia.' Ka mea te hunga whakahīhī, 'E whakakāhore ana mātou i ā koutou e whakapono nei.' Kātahi ka motuhia e rātou ngā uaua waewae o te kāmera uha, ā, ka whakatoi i te whakahau a tō rātou Ariki, ā, ka mea, 'E Ṣāliḥ, kawea mai ki runga i a mātou te mea e whakawehi nei koe i a mātou, mēnā ko koe tētahi o ngā karere.' Nō reira ka mau rātou i te rū whenua, ā, i te ata ka kitea rātou e takoto tāpapa ana i roto i ō rātou kāinga. Ka tahuri atu ia i a rātou, ā, ka mea, 'E tōku iwi, i kawea e au ki a koutou te karere a tōku Ariki, ā, i hoatu ki a koutou te tohutohu ngākau pono, engari kāore koutou e aroha ki te hunga e hoatu ana i te tohutohu ngākau pono.' (73–79)

Ā, ko Rota hoki, i tāna kōrero ki tōna iwi, 'E mahi ana rānei koutou i tētahi mahi whakarihariha kīhai anō i mahia e tētahi i ngā ao katoa i mua i a koutou? E haere ana koutou ki ngā tāne i runga i te hiahia kino, kāore ki ngā wāhine. He iwi koutou e takahi ana i ngā rohe katoa.' Ko te kupu whakahoki anake a tōna iwi, ko tā rātou kī, 'Peia rātou i tō koutou pā: he iwi rātou e whakapure ana i a rātou anō.' Nā reira i whakaorangia ia e Mātou me tōna whānau—hāunga tāna wahine, ko ia tētahi o te hunga i noho ki muri— ā, i whakauaina iho e Mātou ki runga ki a rātou he ua kōhatu. Tirohia te mutunga o te hunga hara! (80–84)

Ā, ki Miriana i tonoa e Mātou tō rātou teina, a Shuʿayb. I mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, karakia ki te Atua; kāore he atua kē mā koutou ko Ia anake. Kua tae mai ki a koutou he tohu mārama nō tō koutou Ariki. Nā reira kia tika te mehua me te pauna, kaua e pupuri i ā te tangata e tika ana mōna, ā, kaua e hora i te whakakino ki te whenua i muri i tōna whakatikatikanga. Koia te mea pai ake mō koutou, mehemea he hunga whakapono koutou. Kaua e noho whanga i ngā huarahi katoa, me te whakawehi, me te whakapeau kē i te ara o te Atua i te hunga e whakapono ana ki a Ia, me te whai kia kopikopiko taua ara. Maharatia te wā i torutoru ai koutou, ā, nāna koutou i whakanui; ā, tirohia te mutunga o te hunga i hora i te whakakino. Ki te whakapono tētahi rōpū o koutou ki te mea i tonoa mai ai ahau, ā, kāore

tētahi rōpū e whakapono, kia manawanui koutou kia whakawā rā anō te Atua i waenganui i a tātou: ko Ia te kaiwhakawā pai rawa o ngā kaiwhakawā.' (85–87)

Ka mea ngā rangatira whakahīhī o tōna iwi, 'E Shuʿayb, ka tino peia koe e mātou i tō mātou pā, me te hunga e whakapono ana i a koe, ki te kore koutou e hoki mai ki tō mātou ara.' Ka mea ia, 'Ahakoa e kino ana mātou ki taua ara? Ka waihanga mātou i te teka mō te Atua mehemea ka hoki mātou ki tō koutou ara i muri i te whakaorangatanga a te Atua i a mātou i reira. Ehara mā mātou te hoki atu ki reira, ki te kore te Atua, tō mātou Ariki, e pērā te hiahia. E awhi ana tō mātou Ariki i ngā mea katoa i roto i Tōna mōhiotanga; ki te Atua mātou i whakawhirinaki ai. E tō mātou Ariki, whakataua i waenganui i a mātou me tō mātou iwi i runga i te pono, ko Koe hoki te kaiwhakatau pai rawa o ngā kaiwhakatau.' Ka mea ngā rangatira o tōna iwi i whakakāhore i te pono, 'Ki te whai koutou i a Shuʿayb, ka tino noho koutou hei hunga whakahapa.' Nā ka mau rātou i te rū whenua, ā, ka kitea rātou i te ata e takoto tāpapa ana i roto i ō rātou kāinga. Ko te hunga i kī he tangata teka a Shuʿayb—me te mea kīhai rātou i noho i reira. Ko te hunga i kī he tangata teka a Shuʿayb—ko rātou anō te hunga whakahapa. Ka tahuri atu ia i a rātou, ā, ka mea, 'E tōku iwi, kua kawea e ahau ki a koutou ngā karere a tōku Ariki, ā, kua hōmai e ahau ki a koutou he tohutohu ngākau pono. Me pēhea rā e pōuri ai ahau mō tētahi iwi e whakakāhore ana i te pono?' (88–93)

Kāore anō Mātou kia tono i tētahi poropiti ki tētahi pā, kīhai i pāngia e Mātou ōna tāngata ki te uaua me te mate, kia whakaiti ai rātou i a rātou anō. Kātahi Mātou ka huri i tō rātou uaua hei māmā, kia tupu rā anō rātou, ā, ka mea, 'I pāngia anō ō tātou tūpuna e te mate me te tōnui.' Nā ka hopukia ohoreretia rātou e Mātou, i a rātou e kore ana e mōhio. Mehemea i whakapono ngā tāngata o ngā pā, ā, i wehi ki te Atua, kua whakatuwheratia e Mātou ki runga ki a rātou ngā manaakitanga o te rangi me te whenua; engari i whakakāhore rātou, nā reira i hopukia rātou e Mātou mō ā rātou mahi i whiwhi ai rātou. (94–96)

Kei te mahara rānei ngā tāngata o ngā pā e kore e tae mai Tā Mātou whiu ki a rātou i te pō, i a rātou e moe ana? Kei te mahara rānei ngā tāngata o ngā pā e kore e tae mai Tā Mātou whiu ki a rātou i te awatea, i a rātou e tākaro ana? Kei te mahara rānei rātou kua ora rātou i te whakaaro a te Atua? Kāore tētahi e whakaaro kua ora ia i te whakaaro a te Atua, ko te iwi kua ngaro anake. Ehara rānei i te tohu ārahi ki te hunga e whakawhiwhia ana ki te whenua i muri i ōna tāngata o mua, ki te hiahia Mātou, ka taea e Mātou te patu i a rātou mō ō rātou hara, ā, te hīri i ō rātou ngākau, kia kore ai rātou e rongo? Ko ērā ngā pā e kōrerotia ana e Mātou ō rātou kōrero ki a koe. I tae atu ō rātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, engari kīhai rātou i pai ki te whakapono ki te mea i whakakāhoretia e rātou i mua. Pērā ana te hīri a te Atua i ngā ngākau o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. I

kitea e Mātou te nuinga o rātou kāore i pono ki tō rātou kawenata; i kitea e Mātou te nuinga o rātou he hunga tutū. (97–102)

Kātahi, i muri i a rātou, ka tonoa e Mātou a Mohi me Ā Mātou tohu ki a Parao me ōna rangatira, engari i mahi hē rātou ki aua tohu. Tirohia te mutunga o te hunga i hora i te whakakino! Ka mea a Mohi, 'E Parao, he karere ahau nā te Ariki o ngā ao katoa, kua herea ahau kia kaua e kōrero i tētahi mea mō te Atua, ko te pono anake. Kua tae mai ahau ki a koutou me tētahi tohu mārama nō tō koutou Ariki, nā reira tukua ngā tama a Iharaira kia haere tahi me ahau.' Ka mea ia, 'Mehemea kua haere mai koe me tētahi tohu, whakaputaina mai, mehemea he tangata pono koe.' Nā ka whiua iho e ia tana tokotoko, ā, i taua wā tonu he nakahi, e kitea mārama ana; ā, ka unuhia mai e ia tōna ringa, ā, i taua wā tonu kua mā ki te hunga e mātakitaki ana. Ka mea ngā rangatira o te iwi o Parao, 'He tohunga mākutu mōhio rawa tēnei, e hiahia ana ki te pei i a koutou i tō koutou whenua. Ā, he aha tā koutou e tohutohu ai?' Ka mea rātou, 'Whakatārewatia ia me tōna tuakana mō tētahi wā, ā, tonoa he kaikohikohi ki ngā pā kia kawea mai ki a koe ngā tohunga mākutu mōhio katoa.' (103–112)

Ka tae mai ngā tohunga mākutu ki a Parao, ā, ka mea, 'Ka tino whiwhi mātou ki tētahi utu, mehemea ko mātou te hunga toa?' Ka mea ia, 'Āe, ā, ka noho koutou i roto i te hunga ka whakatatāngia mai ki ahau.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Mohi, māu e whiu i te tuatahi, mā mātou rānei e whiu?' Ka mea ia, 'Whiua.' Ā, i tā rātou whiunga, ka mākutungia e rātou ngā kanohi o te iwi, ka whakawehia rātou, ā, ka whakaputaina mai he mahi mākutu nui rawa. Kātahi Mātou ka whāki ki a Mohi, 'Whiua iho tō tokotoko,' ā, i taua wā tonu ka horomia e ia te mea i waihangatia tinihangatia e rātou. Nā ka whakapūmautia te pono, ā, ka kore noa iho ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. I hinga rātou i reira tonu, ā, ka hoki whakamā. Ā, ka tāpapa iho ngā tohunga mākutu, ka koropiko. Ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te Ariki o ngā ao katoa, te Ariki o Mohi rāua ko Arona.' Ka mea a Parao, 'Kua whakapono rānei koutou ki a ia i mua i taku whakaaetanga ki a koutou? He whakatakanga kino tēnei kua whakaarohia e koutou i roto i te pā, kia peia ai ōna tāngata i reira. Engari ākuanei koutou ka mōhio. Ka tino tapahia e ahau ō koutou ringa me ō koutou waewae i ngā taha whakaaro kē, ā, kātahi ka rīpekatia koutou katoa.' Ka mea rātou, 'Ki tō mātou Ariki mātou ka tino hoki atu. Kāore tāu utu i a mātou, he mea nā tō mātou whakapono anake ki ngā tohu a tō mātou Ariki i tō rātou taenga mai ki a mātou. E tō mātou Ariki, ringihia mai te manawanui ki runga ki a mātou, ā, kia mate mātou hei hunga kua tuku i a rātou anō ki a Koe.' (113–126)

Ka mea ngā rangatira o te iwi o Parao, 'Ka waiho rānei e koe a Mohi me tōna iwi kia hora i te whakakino ki te whenua, ā, kia whakarērea koe me ō atua?' Ka mea ia, 'Ka patua e tātou ā rātou tama, ā, ka waiho ora ā rātou wāhine; kei a tātou te mana katoa ki runga i a

rātou.' Ka mea a Mohi ki tōna iwi, 'Rapua he āwhina i te Atua, ā, kia manawanui. Nō te Atua te whenua; ka hoatu e Ia hei kāinga tupu mā te tangata e pai ai Ia o Āna pononga, ā, ko te mutunga pai mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua.' Ka mea rātou, 'I pāngia mātou e te kino i mua i tōu taenga mai ki a mātou, ā, mai anō i tōu taenga mai ki a mātou.' Ka mea ia, 'Tērā pea ka whakangaromia e tō koutou Ariki tō koutou hoariri, ā, ka meinga koutou hei kairiiwhi ki te whenua, kātahi ka tirohia e Ia ā koutou mahi.' (127–129)

I whakapāngia e Mātou te iwi o Parao ki ngā tau o te tauraki me te kore o ngā hua rākau, kia whai whakaaro ai rātou. Engari i te taenga mai o te pai ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'Nō tātou tonu tēnei'; ā, i te pānga mai o te kino ki a rātou, ka whakapaea e rātou ki te aitua o Mohi me te hunga i a ia. Inā, kei te Atua tō rātou aitua, engari kāore te nuinga o rātou e mōhio. Ka mea rātou, 'Ahakoa he aha te tohu e kawea mai e koe ki a mātou hei mākutu i a mātou, e kore mātou e whakapono ki a koe.' Nā ka tonoa e Mātou ki runga ki a rātou te waipuke, te mawhitiwhiti, te kutu, te poroka me te toto—he tohu motuhake; engari i whakahīhī rātou, ā, he iwi hara rātou. I ngā wā katoa i pā ai te whiu ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'E Mohi, inoia mātou ki tō Ariki i runga i te kawenata i whakaritea e Ia ki a koe. Ki te tangohia e koe te whiu i a mātou, ka tino whakapono mātou ki a koe, ā, ka tukua ngā tama a Iharaira kia haere tahi me koe.' Engari i tā Mātou tangohanga i te whiu i a rātou, tae noa ki tētahi wā ka tae atu rātou ki reira, i taua wā tonu ka takahia e rātou tā rātou kupu. Nā ka rapua e Mātou he utu i a rātou, ā, ka toremi rātou i a Mātou ki te moana, nā tā rātou whakakāhore i Ā Mātou tohu, ā, i kore ai rātou e aro ki aua tohu. Ā, i whakawhiwhia e Mātou te iwi i kīia he ngoikore ki ngā wāhi rāwhiti me ngā wāhi uru o te whenua i manaakitia e Mātou. I whakatutukitia te kupu pai a tō Ariki mō ngā tama a Iharaira, nā tō rātou manawanui, ā, i whakangaromia e Mātou ngā mea i hangā e Parao me tōna iwi, me ngā mea i whakaarahia e rātou. (130–137)

I whakawhitia e Mātou ngā tama a Iharaira i te moana, ā, ka tūtaki rātou ki tētahi iwi e piri ana ki ā rātou whakapakoko. Ka mea rātou, 'E Mohi, hanga he atua mā mātou, pērā i ō rātou atua.' Ka mea ia, 'He iwi kūware koutou. Ko ēnei tāngata, ko tā rātou e mahi ana ka whakangaromia, ā, ko ā rātou mahi he mea horihori.' Ka mea ia, 'Me rapu rānei e ahau he atua mā koutou atu i te Atua, kua manaakitia nei koutou e Ia ki runga ake i ngā ao katoa?' Maharatia te wā i whakaorangia ai koutou e Mātou i te iwi o Parao, i whakamamae nei i a koutou ki te mamae kino rawa, i patu nei i ā koutou tama, ā, i waiho ora ai ā koutou wāhine—i roto i tērā he whakamātautau nui rawa nō tō koutou Ariki. (138–141)

I whakaritea e Mātou mō Mohi kia toru tekau ngā pō, ā, i whakaotia ki te tekau atu anō, nā reira ko te wā i whakaritea e tōna Ariki e whā tekau ngā pō. Ka mea a Mohi ki tōna tuakana, ki a Arona, 'Ko koe hei whakakapi i ahau i waenganui i tōku iwi; kia tika tāu mahi, ā, kaua

e whai i te ara o te hunga e hora ana i te whakakino.' I te taenga mai o Mohi i Tā Mātou wā i whakarite ai, ā, ka kōrero tōna Ariki ki a ia, ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, whakakitea mai Koe ki ahau, kia titiro ai ahau ki a Koe.' Ka mea Ia, 'E kore koe e kite i Ahau; engari titiro ki te maunga: ki te noho ū tonu ki tōna wāhi, kātahi koe ka kite i Ahau.' Ā, i te whakakitenga a tōna Ariki i Tōna korōria ki te maunga, ka meinga e Ia kia ngoto hei puehu, ā, ka hinga a Mohi, kua mate ōna mahara. I tōna whakaoranga, ka mea ia, 'Kia whakakorōriatia Koe! Ka tahuri ahau ki a Koe i runga i te ripeneta, ā, ko ahau te tuatahi o te hunga whakapono.' Ka mea Ia, 'E Mohi, kua whiriwhiria koe e Ahau ki runga ake i ngā tāngata katoa, i runga i Āku karere me Tāku kōrero ki a koe. Nā reira tangohia te mea kua hoatu e Ahau ki a koe, ā, kia noho koe i roto i te hunga whakawhetai.' (142–144)

I tuhia e Mātou māna ki runga i ngā Papa he whakatūpato mō ngā mea katoa, me te whakamārama i ngā mea katoa: 'Puritia kia ū, ā, whakahaua tōu iwi kia mau ki ngā mea pai rawa o roto. Ka whakakitea e Ahau ki a koutou te kāinga o te hunga tutū.' Ka whakatahuri kē e Ahau i Āku tohu te hunga e whakahīhī ana i te whenua, kāore nei he tika. Ahakoa ka kite rātou i ngā tohu katoa, e kore rātou e whakapono ki reira; ki te kite rātou i te ara o te whanonga tika, e kore rātou e tango hei ara mō rātou; engari ki te kite rātou i te ara o te hē, ka tangohia e rātou hei ara mō rātou. Ko te take, i whakakāhore rātou i Ā Mātou tohu, ā, kīhai i aro ki reira. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu me te tūtakitanga o te ao i muri—kua kore noa iho ā rātou mahi. Ka utua rānei rātou mō tētahi mea kē atu i ā rātou mahi i mahi ai? (145–147)

I tōna ngaronga atu, ka tangohia e te iwi o Mohi mā rātou he kāwhe, he mea hanga i ā rātou whakapaipai—he tinana noa iho e ngunguru ana. Kīhai rānei rātou i kite e kore e taea e ia te kōrero ki a rātou, te ārahi rānei i a rātou ki tētahi ara? I tangohia e rātou hei karakia, ā, he hunga mahi hē rātou. Ā, i te pānga o te pōuri o te hara ki a rātou, ka kite kua kotiti kē rātou, ka mea rātou, 'Ki te kore tō mātou Ariki e aroha ki a mātou, e muru i ō mātou hara, ka tino noho mātou i roto i te hunga whakahapa.' I te hokinga mai o Mohi ki tōna iwi, me te riri, me te pōuri, ka mea ia, 'He kino tā koutou i mahi ai i tōku wāhi i muri i taku haerenga! E hiahia ana rānei koutou kia whakahohoro i te whakahau a tō koutou Ariki?' Ka whiua iho e ia ngā Papa, ā, ka hopukia tōna tuakana i te māhunga, ka kumea ki a ia. Ka mea a Arona, 'E te tama a tōku whaea, i kīia ahau e te iwi he ngoikore, ā, tata rawa ahau te patua e rātou. Kaua e tukua ōku hoariri kia koa ki runga i ahau, ā, kaua ahau e kaute i roto i te iwi mahi hē.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, murua ōku hara me ō tōku tuakana, ā, kawea māua ki roto i Tōu aroha, ko Koe hoki te tino aroha o te hunga aroha.' Ko te hunga i tango i te kāwhe—ka mau rātou i te riri o tō rātou Ariki, me te whakaiti i roto i te ora o tēnei ao. Pērā ana tā Mātou utu i te hunga e waihanga ana i te teka. Engari ko te hunga e mahi ana i

ngā mahi kino, ā, i muri ka ripeneta, ka whakapono—inā, i muri i tērā, ko tō Ariki te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (148–153)

I te mauritanga o te riri o Mohi, ka tangohia e ia ngā Papa, i roto nei i ōna tuhituhinga he ārahitanga, he aroha, mō te hunga e wehi ana ki tō rātou Ariki. I whiriwhiria e Mohi kia whitu tekau ngā tāne o tōna iwi mō Tā Mātou wā i whakarite ai; ā, i te pānga o te rū kaha ki a rātou, ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, mehemea i pērā Tōu hiahia, kua whakangaromia rātou e Koe i mua, me ahau hoki. Ka whakangaromia rānei mātou e Koe mō ngā mahi a te hunga wairangi o mātou? Ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu, ko Tōu whakamātautau anake, e tukua ai e Koe te tangata e pai ai Koe kia kotiti kē, ā, ka ārahi i te tangata e pai ai Koe. Ko Koe tō mātou Kaitiaki, nā reira murua ō mātou hara, ā, kia aroha mai ki a mātou: ko Koe te kaimuru pai rawa o te hunga muru hara. Whakaritea mā mātou te pai i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki: kua tahuri mai mātou ki a Koe.' Ka mea Ia, 'Ko Tāku whiu—ka whakapāngia e Ahau ki te tangata e pai ai Ahau; engari ko Tōku aroha e awhi ana i ngā mea katoa. Ka whakaritea e Ahau mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua, e utu ana i te koha whakapure, me te hunga e whakapono ana ki Ā Mātou tohu— te hunga e whai ana i te Karere, te Poropiti kāore i ako ki te pānui me te tuhituhi, e kitea ana e rātou e whakaahuatia ana i roto i te Tōrā me te Rongopai e mau nei i a rātou. Ka whakahau ia i a rātou kia mahi i te tika, ā, ka āraia rātou i te mahi hē; ka whakatikaina e ia ki a rātou ngā mea pai, ā, ka āraia e ia ngā mea poke; ā, ka tangohia e ia ō rātou pīkaunga me ngā mekameka i runga i a rātou. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki a ia, e whakahōnore ana i a ia, e tautoko ana i a ia, ā, e whai ana i te mārama kua tukua iho i a ia—ko rātou te hunga ka puāwai.' Mea atu, 'E te tangata, ko ahau te Karere a te Atua ki a koutou katoa—nāna nei te kīngitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua. Kāore he atua ko Ia anake; ka hoatu e Ia te ora, ka meinga e Ia te mate. Nā reira whakapono ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, te Poropiti kāore i ako ki te pānui me te tuhituhi, e whakapono nei ki te Atua me Āna kupu, ā, whaia ia, kia ārahina ai koutou.' (154–158)

I roto i te iwi o Mohi tētahi hapori e ārahi ana i runga i te pono, ā, e mahi tika ana i runga i taua pono. I wehewehea rātou e Mātou kia tekau mā rua ngā iwi, hei hapori. I te tono a tōna iwi ki a ia mō te wai, ka whāki Mātou ki a Mohi, 'Patua te toka ki tō tokotoko,' ā, tekau mā rua ngā puna i puta mai i reira; i mōhio ia rōpū ki tōna wāhi inu. I whakamarumarutia rātou e Mātou ki te kapua, ā, i tukua iho ki a rātou te mana me ngā koitareke: 'Kainga ngā mea pai kua whakaritea e Mātou mā koutou.' Kīhai rātou i mahi hē ki a Mātou; ko rātou anō anake tā rātou i mahi hē ai. Ā, i te kīnga ki a rātou, 'Nohoia tēnei pā, ā, kainga ōna kai i ngā wāhi katoa e pai ai koutou, ā, kīia, Tangohia ō mātou pīkaunga, ā, tomo i te kūaha i runga i te whakaiti: ka murua e Mātou ō koutou hara, ā, ka tāpiri atu Mātou mō te hunga e mahi pai ana'— engari ko te hunga o rātou i mahi hē, i whakakapia e rātou he kōrero kē

mō te kōrero i hoatu ki a rātou; nā reira i tukua iho e Mātou ki runga ki a rātou he whiu nō te rangi mō tā rātou mahi hē. (159–162)

Uia rātou mō te pā i tū ki te taha o te moana, i tā rātou takahi i te Hāpati: i haere mārama mai ā rātou ika ki a rātou i tō rātou rā Hāpati, engari i te rā kāore rātou i pupuri i te Hāpati, kīhai i haere mai. Pērā ana tā Mātou whakamātautau i a rātou mō tō rātou tutū. Ā, i te kī a tētahi rōpū o rātou, 'He aha koutou i whakatūpato ai i tētahi iwi ka whakangaromia, ka whiua kinotia rānei e te Atua?' ka mea rātou, 'Kia kore ai he hē ki runga i a mātou ki mua i tō koutou Ariki, ā, kia wehi ai rātou ki te Atua.' I tā rātou wareware i te mea i whakamaharatia ai rātou, i whakaorangia e Mātou te hunga i ārai i te kino, ā, i hopukia e Mātou te hunga i mahi hē ki tētahi whiu whakamataku mō tō rātou tutū. Ā, i tā rātou whakatoi i te mea i āraia ai rātou, ka mea Mātou ki a rātou, 'Hei makimaki koutou, e whakahāwea ana!' Ā, maharatia te wā i pānui ai tō Ariki ka tino tonoa e Ia ki a rātou, tae noa ki te Rā Aranga, te hunga ka whakapā i te mamae whakamataku ki runga ki a rātou. He hohoro tō Ariki ki te whiu, ā, ko Ia anō te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (163–167)

I whakamararatia rātou e Mātou ki runga i te whenua hei hapori, ko ētahi o rātou he hunga tika, ko ētahi he kē atu, ā, i whakamātauria rātou e Mātou ki ngā mea pai me ngā mea kino, kia hoki mai ai rātou. I riiwhitia rātou e ētahi atu i whakawhiwhia ki te Karaipiture: ka tangohia e rātou ngā hua poto o tēnei ao iti, ā, ka mea, 'Ka murua ō tātou hara'; ā, ki te tae mai anō he hua pērā ki a rātou, ka tangohia anō e rātou. Kīhai rānei i tangohia i a rātou te kawenata o te Karaipiture, kia kaua rātou e kōrero i tētahi mea mō te Atua, ko te pono anake? Ā, kua ākona e rātou ngā mea kei roto. Ko te kāinga o te ao i muri te mea pai ake mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua. E kore rānei koutou e whakamahi i tō koutou hinengaro? Ko te hunga e pupuri ū ana ki te Karaipiture, ā, e pupuri ana i te karakia—e kore Mātou e tuku kia ngaro te utu o te hunga e whakatika ana i ngā mea. Ā, i tā Mātou whakaarahanga i te maunga ki runga ake i a rātou me te mea he whakamarumaru, ā, i whakaaro rātou ka hinga iho ki runga ki a rātou: 'Puritia kia ū te mea kua hoatu e Mātou ki a koutou, ā, maharatia ngā mea kei roto, kia wehi ai koutou ki te Atua.' (168–171)

Ā, i te whakaputanga a tō Ariki i ngā uri a Arama, i ō rātou hope, i ō rātou uri, ā, i meinga rātou kia whakaatu mō rātou anō: 'Ehara rānei Ahau i tō koutou Ariki?' Ka mea rātou, 'Āe, e whakaatu ana mātou.' Ko tēnei, kei kī koutou i te Rā Aranga, 'Kīhai mātou i mōhio ki tēnei,' kei kī rānei koutou, 'Nā ō mātou tūpuna i whakahoa ētahi atu ki te Atua i mua i a mātou, ā, he uri noa iho mātou i muri i a rātou. Ka whakangaromia rānei mātou e Koe mō ngā mahi a te hunga i whai i te teka?' Pērā ana tā Mātou whakatakoto taipitopito i ngā tohu, kia hoki mai ai rātou. (172–174)

Pānuitia ki a rātou te kōrero mō te tangata i hoatu ai e Mātou Ā Mātou tohu, engari i makere i a ia; nā ka whaia ia e Hātana, ā, ka noho ia i roto i te hunga e kotiti kē ana. Mehemea i pērā Tō Mātou hiahia, kua whakaarahia ia e Mātou i runga i aua tohu; engari i piri ia ki te whenua, ā, i whai i tōna ake hiahia. Ko tōna āhua, he rite ki tō te kurī: ki te peia e koe, ka whātero mai tōna arero, ā, ki te waiho noa e koe, ka whātero mai tōna arero. Koinā te āhua o te iwi e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu. Nā reira kōrerotia te kōrero, kia whakaaroaro ai rātou. He kino te āhua o te iwi e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu; ko rātou anō tā rātou i mahi hē ai. Ko te tangata e ārahina ana e te Atua, kua ārahina tikatia ia; ā, ko te tangata e tukua ana e Ia kia kotiti kē—ko rātou te hunga whakahapa. Kua hangā e Mātou mō te Kēhena te tokomaha o ngā tīni (jinn) me te tangata: he ngākau ō rātou e kore nei rātou e mārama ki reira, he kanohi e kore nei rātou e kite ki reira, he taringa e kore nei rātou e rongo ki reira. He rite rātou ki ngā kararehe—kāore, he nui kē atu tō rātou kotiti kē. Ko rātou te hunga kāore e aro ana. (175–179)

Nō te Atua ngā ingoa ātaahua rawa, nā reira karangatia Ia i runga i aua ingoa, ā, waiho te hunga e whakanoa ana i Ōna ingoa: ka utua rātou mō ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. I roto i te hunga i hangā e Mātou tētahi hapori e ārahi ana i runga i te pono, ā, e mahi tika ana i runga i taua pono. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu, ka ārahina haeretia rātou e Mātou i tēnā hikoinga, i tēnā hikoinga, i te wāhi kāore rātou e mōhio. Ka hoatu e Ahau he wā roa ki a rātou; he ū Tāku whakaaro. Kīhai rānei rātou i whakaaroaro? Kāore he pōrangi i tō rātou hoa; he kaiwhakatūpato mārama noa iho ia. Kīhai rānei rātou i titiro ki te kīngitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua, ki ngā mea katoa i hangā e te Atua, ā, i whakaaro kua tata mai pea tō rātou ake wā? Ki tēhea karere i muri i tēnei rātou whakapono ai? Ko te tangata e tukua ana e te Atua kia kotiti kē, kāore he kaiārahi mōna; ka waiho e Ia rātou kia kopikopiko matapō noa i roto i tō rātou tutū. (180–186)

E ui ana rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, mō te Hāora: 'Āhea ia tae mai ai?' Mea atu, 'Kei tōku Ariki anake te mōhiotanga ki taua mea; kāore he tangata kē, ko Ia anake, māna e whakakite i tōna wā. He taimaha ki ngā rangi me te whenua; e kore e tae mai ki a koutou, ko te ohorere anake.' E ui ana rātou ki a koe me te mea e hiahia nui ana koe kia mōhio. Mea atu, 'Kei te Atua anake te mōhiotanga ki taua mea, engari kāore te nuinga o te tangata e mōhio.' Mea atu, 'Kāore ōku mana ki te whai painga, ki te whai kino rānei mōku anō, ko tā te Atua anake e pai ai. Mehemea i a au te mōhiotanga ki ngā mea ngaro, kua whiwhi ahau ki te pai nui, ā, kua kore he kino i pā ki ahau. He kaiwhakatūpato noa iho ahau, he kaikawe hoki i te rongo koa ki tētahi iwi e whakapono ana.' (187–188)

Ko Ia te mea nāna koutou i hanga i te wairua kotahi, ā, i hanga i reira tōna hoa, kia whiwhi ai ia ki te okiokinga i a ia. I tāna takoto ki a ia, ka hapū ia i tētahi pīkaunga māmā, ā, ka

haere tonu me taua pīkaunga; kātahi, i tōna taimahatanga, ka karanga rāua tokorua ki te Atua, ki tō rāua Ariki: 'Ki te hōmai e Koe ki a māua he tamaiti ora, ka tino noho māua i roto i te hunga whakawhetai.' Engari i Tāna hōmaitanga ki a rāua i tētahi tamaiti ora, ka whakahoa rāua i ētahi atu ki a Ia i roto i te mea i hōmai ai e Ia ki a rāua. Kia whakanuia te Atua ki runga ake i ngā mea e whakahoatia ana e rātou ki a Ia! Ka whakahoa rānei rātou ki a Ia i ngā mea e kore nei e hanga i tētahi mea, ā, he mea hanga anō rātou, e kore nei e taea te āwhina i a rātou, te āwhina rānei i a rātou anō? (189–192)

Ki te karanga koe i a rātou ki te ārahitanga, e kore rātou e whai i a koe. He ōrite ki a koutou, ahakoa ka karanga koutou ki a rātou, ka noho wahangū rānei. Ko te hunga e karangatia ana e koutou atu i te Atua, he pononga pērā i a koutou anō. Nā, karangatia rātou, ā, kia whakautu mai rātou ki a koutou, mehemea he hunga pono koutou. He waewae rānei ō rātou e hīkoi ai rātou, he ringa rānei e kapo ai rātou, he kanohi rānei e kite ai rātou, he taringa rānei e rongo ai rātou? Mea atu, 'Karangatia ō koutou hoa, kātahi ka whakatakoto mahi tinihanga ki ahau, ā, kaua e hōmai he wā roa ki ahau. Ko tōku Kaitiaki ko te Atua, nāna nei i tuku iho te Pukapuka; ka tiakina e Ia te hunga tika. Ko te hunga e karangatia ana e koutou atu i a Ia, e kore e taea e rātou te āwhina i a koutou, ā, e kore hoki e taea e rātou te āwhina i a rātou anō.' Ki te karanga koutou i a rātou ki te ārahitanga, kāore rātou e rongo. E kite ana koe i a rātou e titiro mai ana ki a koe, engari kāore rātou e kite. Puritia te muru hara, whakahaua te mea tika, ā, tahuri atu i te hunga kūware. Ki te whakaongaonga mai tētahi akiaki nā Hātana ki a koe, rapua he piringa ki te Atua: ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua, ina pā tētahi torotoronga nā Hātana ki a rātou, ka mahara rātou ki a Ia, ā, i taua wā tonu ka kite mārama rātou. Engari ko ō rātou tuakana, ngā rewera, e kume ana i a rātou kia hōhonu haere tonu i roto i te hē, ā, e kore rātou e mutu. (193–202)

Ina kāore koe e kawe i tētahi tohu ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'He aha koe i kore ai i whiriwhiri i tētahi?' Mea atu, 'Ko te mea anake e whai ana ahau ko te mea e whākina mai ana ki ahau nō tōku Ariki. He mātauranga mārama tēnei nō tō koutou Ariki, he ārahitanga, he aroha hoki mō tētahi iwi e whakapono ana.' Ina pānuitia te Korāna, whakarongo ki a ia, ā, noho wahangū, kia arohaina ai koutou. Maharatia tō Ariki i roto i a koe anō, i runga i te whakaiti me te wehi, kāore e whakanui i tō reo, i ngā ata me ngā ahiahi; ā, kaua e noho i roto i te hunga kāore e aro ana. Ko te hunga e tata ana ki tō Ariki, kāore rātou e whakahīhī ki te karakia ki a Ia: e whakakorōria ana rātou i a Ia, ā, ki a Ia rātou e koropiko ana. (203–206)

8. Ngā Taonga o te Pakanga (Al-Anfāl)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E ui ana rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, mō ngā taonga o te pakanga. Mea atu, 'Nō te Atua me te Karere ngā taonga o te pakanga. Nā reira kia wehi ki te Atua, whakatikaina ngā hononga i waenganui i a koutou anō, ā, kia ngohengohe ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, mehemea he hunga whakapono koutou.' Ko te hunga whakapono, ko rātou anake ērā e wiri ana ō rātou ngākau ina whakahuatia te Atua, e kaha haere ana tō rātou whakapono ina pānuitia Ōna tohu ki a rātou, ā, e whakawhirinaki ana ki tō rātou Ariki; e pupuri ana i te karakia, ā, e whakapau ana i ētahi o ngā mea kua whakaritea e Mātou mā rātou. Ko rātou te hunga whakapono pono. Mō rātou ngā taumata hōnore ki tō rātou Ariki, me te muru hara, me te oranga atawhai. (1–4)

Pērā i tā tō Ariki whakaputanga i a koe i tō kāinga mō te pono, ahakoa i kino tētahi rōpū o te hunga whakapono ki tērā, me te tautohe ki a koe mō te pono i muri i tōna whakamāramatanga, me te mea e akina ana rātou ki te mate me ō rātou kanohi e tuwhera ana. Ā, maharatia te wā i whakaari ai te Atua ki a koutou ko tētahi o ngā rōpū e rua mā koutou, ā, i hiahia koutou ko te rōpū kāore he patu kia hinga ki a koutou; engari i hiahia te Atua kia whakapūmautia te pono i runga i Āna kupu, ā, kia tapahia te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono tae noa ki te tangata whakamutunga, kia whakaatu ai Ia he pono te pono, he teka te teka, ahakoa te nui o te kino o te hunga hara ki tērā. I tā koutou karanga ki tō koutou Ariki mō te āwhina, i whakautu Ia ki a koutou: 'Ka whakakahangia koutou e Ahau ki te kotahi mano anahera, he rārangi i muri i te rārangi.' I meinga tēnei e te Atua hei rongo koa anake, ā, kia mauri tau ai ō koutou ngākau i reira—kāore hoki he āwhina i tētahi atu, ko te Atua anake. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Maharatia te wā i kapia ai koutou e Ia ki te hiamoe hei whakamarie nōna, ā, i tukua iho he wai ki runga ki a koutou i te rangi hei whakapure i a koutou, hei tango i a koutou i te poke a Hātana, hei whakakaha i ō koutou ngākau, ā, hei whakaū i ō koutou waewae. I te whākinga a tō Ariki ki ngā anahera, 'Kei a koutou Ahau: nā reira whakaūngia te hunga e whakapono ana. Ka whiua e Ahau te wehi ki roto i ngā ngākau o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Nā, patua ki runga ake i ō rātou kakī, ā, tapahia ō rātou matimati katoa.' Ko te take, i tū rātou ki te whakahē i te Atua me Tōna Karere; ā, ko te tangata e tū ana ki te whakahē i te Atua me Tōna Karere—he taikaha te Atua ki te whiu. 'Mō koutou tēnā—nā, whakamātauria!' Ā, mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ko te whiu o te Ahi.[19] (5–14)

[19] Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science

E te hunga whakapono, ina tūtaki koutou ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e whakatata kaha mai ana, kaua e huri ō koutou tuarā ki a rātou. Ko te tangata e huri ana i tōna tuarā ki a rātou i taua rā—hāunga te huri kia whawhai anō, te whakahoki rānei kia hono atu ki tētahi atu ope—kua kumea e ia ki runga i a ia te riri o te Atua, ā, ko tōna piringa ko te Kēhena: he taunga kino. (15-16)

Ehara i a koutou i patu i a rātou, engari nā te Atua rātou i patu; ā, i tāu whiunga, e te Poropiti, i te one ki te hunga whakaponokore, ehara i a koe te kaiwhiu, engari nā te Atua i whiu—kia manaakitia ai e Ia te hunga whakapono ki tētahi whakamātautau pai nōna anō. Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa.[20] (17)

Koia tērā; ā, ka whakangoikoretia e te Atua ngā whakatakanga a te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Mehemea e rapu ana koutou i tētahi whakataunga, e te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, kua tae mai nei te whakataunga ki a koutou. Ki te mutu koutou, ka pai ake mō koutou; engari ki te hoki koutou, ka hoki anō Mātou, ā, ko tō koutou ope, ahakoa te tokomaha, e kore e whai hua ki a koutou. Kei te taha o te hunga whakapono te Atua. (18–19)

E te hunga whakapono, kia ngohengohe ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, ā, kaua e tahuri kē atu i a ia i a koutou e whakarongo ana. Kaua e rite ki te hunga e mea ana, 'Kua rongo mātou,' kāore nei rātou e rongo. Ko ngā kararehe kino rawa ki te titiro a te Atua, ko ngā turi me ngā wahangū kāore nei e whakamahi i tō rātou hinengaro. Mehemea i mōhio te Atua he pai tō roto i a rātou, kua meinga rātou e Ia kia rongo; ā, mehemea i meinga rātou e Ia kia rongo, kua tahuri kē tonu rātou i runga i te kino. E te hunga whakapono, whakautua te Atua me te Karere ina karanga ia i a koutou ki te mea e hoatu ai te ora ki a koutou. (20–23)

Ā, kia mōhio koutou kei waenganui te Atua i te tangata me tōna ake ngākau, ā, ki a Ia koutou ka whakaminea.[21] (24)

Ā, kia tūpato ki tētahi whakamātautau e kore e pā ki te hunga mahi hē anake o koutou; ā, kia mōhio he taikaha te Atua ki te whiu. (25)

Maharatia te wā i torutoru ai koutou, ā, i kīia he ngoikore i te whenua, e wehi ana kei kahakina koutou e te tangata; kātahi Ia ka hoatu he piringa ki a koutou, ka whakakaha i a koutou ki Tōna āwhina, ā, ka whakarite i ngā mea pai mā koutou, kia whakawhetai ai koutou. E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tinihanga ki te Atua me te Karere, kaua hoki e mōhio tonu e tinihanga ki ngā taonga i whakawhirinakitia ki a koutou. Ā, kia mōhio he

[20] Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science
[21] Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science

whakamātautau noa iho ō koutou rawa me ā koutou tamariki, ā, kei te Atua he utu nui rawa. E te hunga whakapono, ki te wehi koutou ki te Atua, ka hōmai e Ia ki a koutou he paearu hei wehewehe i te tika me te hē, ka whakamāmā i a koutou i ā koutou mahi kino, ā, ka muru i ō koutou hara. Ko te Atua te Ariki o te manaakitanga nui. (26–29)

Ā, maharatia te wā i whakatakoto ai te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono i ō rātou whakaaro kino ki a koe, kia herea koe, kia patua koe, kia peia rānei koe. I whakatakoto rātou i ō rātou whakaaro, ā, i whakatakoto te Atua i Ōna whakaaro; ā, ko te Atua te kaiwhakatakoto pai rawa o ngā kaiwhakatakoto. Ina pānuitia Ā Mātou tohu ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'Kua rongo mātou. Mehemea i hiahia mātou, ka taea e mātou te kōrero i te rite o tēnei—he kōrero noa iho ēnei nō ngā tūpuna o mua.' Ā, i tā rātou kī, 'E te Atua, mehemea ko tēnei te pono nōu, uaina iho he kōhatu ki runga ki a mātou i te rangi, kawea mai rānei ki a mātou tētahi whiu mamae.' Engari e kore te Atua e whiu i a rātou i a koe e noho ana i waenganui i a rātou, ā, e kore hoki te Atua e whiu i a rātou i a rātou e rapu ana i te muru hara. Heoi, he aha tā rātou kupu tohe, kia kaua ai te Atua e whiu i a rātou, i a rātou e ārai ana i te tangata i te Whare Karakia Tapu, ahakoa ehara rātou i ōna kaitiaki? Kāore ōna kaitiaki ko te hunga anake e wehi ana ki te Atua—engari kāore te nuinga o rātou e mōhio. Ko tā rātou karakia ki te Whare he whiowhio noa iho, he pakipaki ringa. 'Nā reira whakamātauria te whiu mō tā koutou whakakāhore i te pono.' Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e whakapau ana i ō rātou rawa hei ārai i te tangata i te ara o te Atua. Ka whakapau tonu rātou, kātahi ka waiho hei pūtake mamae mō rātou, kātahi ka hinga rātou; ā, ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ka whakaminea ki te Kēhena— kia wehea ai e te Atua te mea poke i te mea pai, ā, ka puranga te mea poke ki runga i tētahi atu, ka puranga katoa, ā, ka maka ki te Kēhena. Ko rātou te hunga whakahapa. Mea atu ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ki te mutu rātou, ka murua ki a rātou ngā mea kua pahure; engari ki te hoki rātou ki reira, kua haere kē atu i mua te tauira o ngā iwi o mua. Ā, whawhai ki a rātou kia kore rā anō he whakatoi, ā, kia noho te whakapono katoa mō te Atua. Nā, ki te mutu rātou, e kite pai ana te Atua i ā rātou mahi katoa; engari ki te tahuri kē rātou, kia mōhio ko te Atua tō koutou Kaitiaki: he Kaitiaki tino pai, he Kaiāwhina tino pai! (30–40)

Ā, kia mōhio, ko ngā mea katoa ka riro i a koutou i te pakanga, ko tōna hautanga tuarima nō te Atua, nō te Karere, nō ngā whanaunga tata, nō ngā pani, nō te hunga rawakore, nō te manene—mehemea e whakapono ana koutou ki te Atua, ki te mea hoki i tukua iho e Mātou ki Tā Mātou pononga i te rā o te wehewehenga, te rā i tūtaki ai ngā ope e rua. Kei te Atua te mana ki ngā mea katoa. Maharatia te wā i noho ai koutou ki te taha tata o te raorao, ā, ko rātou ki te taha tawhiti, ā, ko te tira haere i raro iho i a koutou. Mehemea i whakarite koutou kia tūtaki, kua kore koutou e tutuki i taua whakaritenga; engari i pērā kia

whakatutukitia ai e te Atua tētahi mea kua whakatauria kē—kia mate ai te tangata e tika ana kia mate i runga i te taunakitanga mārama, ā, kia ora ai te tangata e tika ana kia ora i runga i te taunakitanga mārama. Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (41–42)

Maharatia te wā i whakakitea ai rātou e te Atua ki a koe i roto i tō moemoeā he torutoru. Mehemea i whakakitea e Ia rātou ki a koe he tokomaha, kua ngoikore ō koutou ngākau, ā, kua tautohetohe koutou mō taua mea; engari i tiakina koutou e te Atua. E mōhio pai ana Ia ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma. Ā, i tā koutou tūtakitanga, i meinga e Ia rātou kia āhua torutoru ki ō koutou kanohi, ā, i meinga koutou kia āhua torutoru ki ō rātou, kia whakatutukitia ai e te Atua tētahi mea kua whakatauria kē. Ki te Atua ka whakahokia ngā mea katoa. (43–44)

E te hunga whakapono, ina tūtaki koutou ki tētahi ope, kia tū ū, ā, kia nui tā koutou mahara ki te Atua, kia puāwai ai koutou. Kia ngohengohe ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, ā, kaua e tautohetohe tētahi ki tētahi, kei ngoikore ō koutou ngākau, ā, kei riro tō koutou kaha. Kia manawanui: kei te taha o te hunga manawanui te Atua. Kaua e rite ki te hunga i puta mai i ō rātou kāinga i runga i te whakahīhī, e whakahīhī ana ki mua i te tangata, ā, e ārai ana i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua. E awhi ana te Atua i ā rātou mahi katoa. Ā, maharatia te wā i whakaataahuatia ai e Hātana ā rātou mahi ki a rātou, ā, ka mea, 'Kāore he tangata e taea te hinga i a koutou i tēnei rā, kei tō koutou taha hoki ahau.' Engari i te kitenga o ngā ope e rua tētahi i tētahi, ka huri ia i runga i ōna rekereke, ā, ka mea, 'Ka whakarērea koutou e ahau. E kite ana ahau i te mea kāore koutou e kite. E wehi ana ahau ki te Atua—ā, he taikaha te Atua ki te whiu.' (45–48)

Ka mea te hunga tinihanga me te hunga he māuiui nei kei roto i ō rātou ngākau, 'Kua whakapōhēhētia ēnei tāngata e tō rātou whakapono.' Engari ko te tangata e whakawhirinaki ana ki te Atua—ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Me i kite koe i te wā e tangohia ana e ngā anahera ngā wairua o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, me te patu i ō rātou kanohi me ō rātou tuarā: 'Whakamātauria te whiu o te wera!' 'Ko tēnei mō ngā mea i tukua atu i mua e ō koutou ake ringa—ā, e kore rawa te Atua e mahi hē ki Āna pononga.' Ko tō rātou ara he rite ki tō te iwi o Parao me te hunga i mua i a rātou: i whakakāhore rātou i ngā tohu a te Atua, nā reira i hopukia rātou e te Atua mō ō rātou hara. Ko te Atua te Kaha, he taikaha ki te whiu. Ko te take, e kore rawa te Atua e huri i tētahi manaakitanga kua hoatu e Ia ki tētahi iwi, kia huri rā anō rātou i te mea kei roto i a rātou anō; ā, ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko tō rātou ara he rite ki tō te iwi o Parao me te hunga i mua i a rātou: i whakakāhore rātou i ngā tohu a

tō rātou Ariki, nā reira i whakangaromia rātou e Mātou mō ō rātou hara, ā, i toremi te iwi o Parao i a Mātou. He hunga mahi hē rātou katoa. (49–54)

Ko ngā kararehe kino rawa ki te titiro a te Atua, ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, e kore e whakapono: te hunga i whakaritea ai e koe he kawenata, kātahi ka takahia e rātou tō rātou kawenata i ia wā, i ia wā, ā, kāore e wehi ana ki te Atua. Nā reira ki te tūtaki koe ki a rātou i te pakanga, whakamararatia, mā te tauira o tō rātou mutunga, te hunga kei muri i a rātou, kia whai whakaaro ai rātou. Ā, ki te wehi koe i te tinihanga a tētahi iwi, whiua atu tō rātou kawenata ki a rātou i runga i te ōrite: e kore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga tinihanga. Kaua te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e whakaaro kua mawhiti atu rātou i a Mātou; e kore rawa e taea e rātou te whakaware i te Atua. Whakaritea ki a rātou ngā kaha katoa e taea ana e koutou te whakaemi, me ngā hōiho kua herea, hei whakawehi i te hoariri o te Atua, i tō koutou hoariri hoki, me ētahi atu i tua atu i a rātou kāore e mōhiotia ana e koutou, engari e mōhiotia ana e te Atua. Ko ngā mea katoa e whakapaua ana e koutou i te ara o te Atua ka utua katoatia ki a koutou, ā, e kore koutou e mahia hētia. Ā, ki te tīraha rātou ki te rongomau, tīraha atu hoki koe ki reira, ā, whakawhirinaki ki te Atua: ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ki te whakaaro rātou ki te tinihanga i a koe, ka rawaka te Atua mōu. Ko Ia te mea nāna koe i whakakaha ki Tōna āwhina me te hunga whakapono, ā, nāna i hono ō rātou ngākau. Mehemea i whakapaua e koe ngā mea katoa o te whenua, e kore e taea e koe te hono i ō rātou ngākau; engari nā te Atua rātou i hono. Ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. E te Poropiti, ka rawaka te Atua mōu, mō te hunga whakapono hoki e whai ana i a koe. E te Poropiti, whakaohokia te hunga whakapono kia whawhai. Ki te rua tekau te hunga manawanui i roto i a koutou, ka hinga i a rātou te rua rau; ā, ki te kotahi rau o koutou, ka hinga i a rātou te kotahi mano o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, he iwi hoki rātou kāore e mārama. Ināianei kua whakamāmāngia e te Atua tō koutou pīkaunga, e mōhio ana he ngoikore kei roto i a koutou. Nā reira ki te kotahi rau te hunga manawanui i roto i a koutou, ka hinga i a rātou te rua rau; ā, ki te kotahi mano o koutou, ka hinga i a rātou te rua mano, i runga i te whakaaetanga a te Atua. Kei te taha o te hunga manawanui te Atua. (55–66)

Ehara mā tētahi poropiti te pupuri herehere kia mātua whakangohengohea rawatia te whenua e ia. E hiahia ana koutou ki ngā taonga poto o tēnei ao, engari e hiahia ana te Atua ki te ao i muri mō koutou. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Mehemea kāore i te mea he whakatau nā te Atua i mua, kua pā ki a koutou he whiu nui rawa mō te mea i tangohia e koutou. Nā reira kia koa ki ngā mea i riro i a koutou i te pakanga, he mea tika, he mea pai, ā, kia wehi ki te Atua: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (67–69)

E te Poropiti, mea atu ki ngā herehere kei ō ringa, 'Ki te mōhio te Atua he pai kei roto i ō koutou ngākau, ka hōmai e Ia ki a koutou he mea pai ake i te mea i tangohia i a koutou, ā, ka murua e Ia ō koutou hara. Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' Engari ki te whakaaro rātou ki te tinihanga i a koe, kua tinihanga kē rātou ki te Atua i mua, ā, i hoatu e Ia ki a koe te mana ki runga i a rātou. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. (70–71)

Ko te hunga i whakapono, i heke, ā, i whakapau kaha me ō rātou rawa me ō rātou oranga i te ara o te Atua, me te hunga i hoatu i te piringa me te āwhina—he kaitiaki rātou tētahi mō tētahi. Ko te hunga i whakapono engari kīhai i heke, kāore he tiaki e tika ana i a koutou mō rātou kia heke rā anō rātou; engari ki te inoi rātou ki a koutou mō te āwhina i runga i te take o te whakapono, he tikanga mā koutou te āwhina i a rātou, hāunga ki te whakahē i tētahi iwi kua whai kawenata koutou ki a rātou. E kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. (72)

Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono he kaitiaki rātou tētahi mō tētahi. Ki te kore koutou e pērā hoki, ka puta he whakatoi i te whenua, me te whakakino nui. Ko te hunga i whakapono, i heke, ā, i whakapau kaha i te ara o te Atua, me te hunga i hoatu i te piringa me te āwhina—ko rātou te hunga whakapono pono. Mō rātou te muru hara me te oranga atawhai. Ā, ko te hunga i whakapono i muri mai, i heke, ā, i whakapau kaha i tō koutou taha—nō koutou rātou. Engari ko ngā whanaunga toto, he tika tuatahi tō rātou tētahi ki tētahi i roto i te Pukapuka a te Atua. Kei te Atua te mōhiotanga katoa ki ngā mea katoa. (73–75)

9. Te Ripeneta (Al-Tawba)

He pānui whakawātea nā te Atua me Tōna Karere i te kawenata i whakaritea e koutou ki te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua: 'Haere noa i te whenua mō ngā marama e whā, engari kia mōhio e kore e taea e koutou te mawhiti i te Atua, ā, ka whakaitia e te Atua te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono.' Ā, he pānui nā te Atua me Tōna Karere ki te iwi i te rā o te Haerenga Tapu Nui: kua wātea te Atua i ngā herenga ki te hunga karakia whakapakoko, me Tōna Karere hoki. Ki te ripeneta koutou, ka pai ake mō koutou; engari ki te tahuri kē koutou, kia mōhio e kore e taea e koutou te mawhiti i te Atua. Ā, hoatu ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono te rongo mō tētahi whiu mamae— hāunga te hunga karakia whakapakoko i whakaritea ai e koutou he kawenata, ā, kīhai nei i hapa ki a koutou i tētahi mea, kīhai hoki i tautoko i tētahi ki te whakahē i a koutou. Whakahōnoretia te kawenata ki a rātou tae noa ki te mutunga o tōna wā: e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia. (1–4)

Nā, ka pahure ngā marama tapu, patua te hunga karakia whakapakoko i ngā wāhi katoa e kitea ai rātou e koutou; hopukia rātou, karapotia rātou, ā, whanga atu ki a rātou i ngā wāhi pehipehi katoa. Engari ki te ripeneta rātou, ki te puritia e rātou te karakia, ā, ki te utua e rātou te koha whakapure, tukua rātou kia haere i tō rātou ara: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ā, ki te inoi tētahi o te hunga karakia whakapakoko kia tiakina ia e koe, tiakina ia, kia rongo ai ia i te kupu a te Atua; kātahi ka arahina ia ki tētahi wāhi e haumaru ai ia. Ko tērā nā te mea he iwi rātou e kore nei e mōhio. Me pēhea e whai kawenata ai te hunga karakia whakapakoko ki te Atua, ki Tōna Karere hoki—hāunga ia te hunga i whakaritea e koutou he kawenata ki a rātou i te Whare Karakia Tapu? I te wā e pono tonu ana rātou ki a koutou, kia pono tonu hoki koutou ki a rātou: e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia. Me pēhea e taea ai, i te mea, mēnā ka riro i a rātou te mana ki runga i a koutou, kāore rātou e whakaaro ki te whanaungatanga, ki te kawenata rānei ki a koutou? E whakamanawareka ana rātou i a koutou ki ō rātou māngai, ā, e whakakāhore ana ō rātou ngākau, ā, ko te nuinga o rātou he hunga takahi ture. Kua hokona e rātou ngā tohu a te Atua mō te utu iti noa, ā, kua ārai i ētahi atu i Tōna ara. He kino rawa ngā mahi e mahia ana e rātou. Ki tētahi tangata whakapono kāore rātou e whakaaro ki te whanaungatanga, ki te kawenata rānei. Ko rātou tonu te hunga takahi. Engari ki te ripeneta rātou, ki te puritia e rātou te karakia, ā, ki te utua e rātou te koha whakapure, ko rātou ō koutou tuākana, tēina i roto i te whakapono. E whakamārama ana Mātou i ngā tohu mō te iwi e mōhio ana. Ā, ki te whati i a rātou ā rātou oati i muri i tā rātou kawenata, ā, ki te kohukohu rātou i tō koutou whakapono, me whawhai koutou ki ngā rangatira o te whakakāhore—kāore hoki he tikanga o ā rātou oati ki a rātou—kia mutu ai ā rātou mahi.

Kāore koutou e whawhai ki tētahi iwi i whati i ā rātou oati, i whakatakoto whakaaro kia peia atu te Karere, ā, nā rātou anō i tīmata te riri ki a koutou? E wehi ana koutou i a rātou? Ko te Atua kē te mea e tika ana kia wehi koutou, mēnā he hunga whakapono koutou. Whawhaitia rātou, ā, mā te Atua rātou e whiu ki ō koutou ringa, e whakaitiiti hoki, e āwhina i a koutou ki a rātou, e whakaora i ngā uma o tētahi iwi whakapono, ā, e tango atu i te riri i ō rātou ngākau. E tahuri ana te Atua ki te hunga e pai ai Ia i runga i te aroha: ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Ki ō koutou whakaaro rānei ka waiho noa iho koutou, i te mea kāore anō te Atua kia whakaatu i te hunga o koutou e whakapau kaha ana, ā, kāore e tango hoa piri hāunga ia te Atua, Tōna Karere me te hunga whakapono? E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. (5–16)

Ehara i te mea mā te hunga karakia whakapakoko e tiaki ngā whare karakia o te Atua, i a rātou e whakaatu ana ki a rātou anō i tō rātou whakakāhore i te pono. Kua horo noa ā rātou mahi, ā, kei roto i te Ahi rātou noho ai. Ko te hunga anake e tiaki ana i ngā whare karakia o te Atua ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga, e puritia ana te karakia, e utu ana i te koha whakapure, ā, kāore e wehi ki tētahi atu engari ko te Atua anake. Tērā pea ko rātou ka noho ki roto i te hunga kua tika te arahi. Ki ō koutou whakaaro he ōrite rānei te whakainu wai i te hunga haerenga tapu me te tiaki i te Whare Karakia Tapu ki ngā mahi a te tangata e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga, ā, e whakapau kaha ana i te ara o te Atua? Kāore rātou i te ōrite ki te titiro a te Atua. Kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi mahi hē. Ko te hunga i whakapono, i heke i tō rātou kāinga, ā, i whakapau kaha i te ara o te Atua ki ā rātou taonga, ki ō rātou oranga, he teitei kē atu tō rātou tūranga ki te Atua. Ko rātou tonu ka toa. E kawe ana tō rātou Ariki ki a rātou i te rongo pai o te aroha nōna anō, o te manawa reka, ā, o ngā Māra he koa mau tonu kei reira mō rātou, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake tonu atu. Āe rā, kei te Atua he utu nui whakaharahara. (17–22)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tango i ō koutou matua me ō koutou tuākana, tēina hei hoa tautoko mēnā he pai ake ki a rātou te whakakāhore i te pono i te whakapono. Ko te tangata o koutou e tango ana i a rātou hei hoa tautoko—ko rātou tonu te hunga mahi hē. Kīia, 'Mēnā he aroha nui ake ki a koutou ō koutou matua, ā koutou tama, ō koutou tuākana, tēina, ā koutou wāhine, ō koutou whanaunga, ngā taonga kua whiwhi i a koutou, te hokohoko e wehi ana koutou kei ngoikore, me ngā kāinga e manawareka ana koutou, i te Atua, i Tōna Karere, i te whakapau kaha i Tōna ara, tatari ake kia whakatutukihia e te Atua Tāna whakahau.' Kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi e whakatoi ana ki a Ia. Kua āwhina te Atua i a koutou i ngā pae riri maha, ā, i te rā o Ḥunayn, i te wā i koa ai koutou ki te tini o koutou, engari kāore he painga i puta ki a koutou, ā, ko te whenua, ahakoa tōna whānui, i kati mai

ki a koutou, ā, ka tahuri koutou, ka oma. Kātahi ka tukua iho e te Atua Tōna marie ki runga i Tōna Karere, ki runga hoki i te hunga whakapono, ā, ka tukua iho he ope kāore i kitea e koutou, ā, ka whiua te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono: ko tērā te utu mō te hunga whakakāhore. Heoi, i muri i tēnei ka tahuri te Atua i runga i te aroha ki te hunga e pai ai Ia: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (23–27)

E te hunga whakapono, he poke rawa te hunga karakia whakapakoko, nō reira kaua rātou e whakatata ki te Whare Karakia Tapu i muri i tēnei tau o rātou. Ki te wehi koutou i te pōhara, mā te Atua koutou e whakarawe i Tōna atawhai ki te pai Ia: ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Whawhaitia te hunga o te Iwi o te Pukapuka kāore e whakapono ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga rānei, kāore e aukati i ngā mea kua aukatia e te Atua me Tōna Karere, ā, kāore e whai i te whakapono o te pono—kia utu rā anō rātou i te takoha ki ō rātou ringa ake, i runga i te ngākau ngohengohe. E kī ana ngā Hūrai, 'Ko Etera te tama a te Atua,' ā, e kī ana ngā Karaitiana, 'Ko te Mehia te tama a te Atua.' Ko tērā tā rātou e kī ana ki ō rātou māngai, e whakahua ana i ngā kupu a te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono i mua i a rātou. Mā te Atua rātou e whakapōrauraru! Ānō te nui o te whakaparoretanga kētanga o rātou! Kua tangohia e rātou ā rātou rāpi me ā rātou mōnaka hei ariki hāunga ia te Atua, me te Mehia hoki, te tama a Meri; heoi i whakahaua rātou kia karakia ki te Atua Kotahi anake—kāore he atua kē atu ko Ia anake. Kia whakakorōriatia Ia, kei runga rawa Ia i ngā mea e whakahoatia ana e rātou ki a Ia! E hiahia ana rātou ki te tinei i te mārama o te Atua ki ō rātou māngai, engari e whakakāhore ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa engari kia tino whakaoti rawatia Tōna mārama, ahakoa te nui o te kino o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ki tērā. Nāna i tono mai Tōna Karere me te arahi me te whakapono o te pono, kia whakarangatiratia ai e Ia ki runga i ngā whakapono katoa, ahakoa te nui o te kino o te hunga karakia whakapakoko ki tērā. E te hunga whakapono, he maha o ngā rāpi me ngā mōnaka e kai ana i ngā taonga a te tangata i runga i te teka, ā, e ārai ana i a rātou i te ara o te Atua. Ā, ko te hunga e kohikohi ana i te koura me te hiriwa, ā, kāore e whakapau i te ara o te Atua—kawea ki a rātou te rongo o te whiu mamae, i te Rā e whakawerahia ai i roto i te ahi o te Kēhena, ā, ka tohua ki reira ō rātou rae, ō rātou kaokao me ō rātou tuarā: 'Ko tēnei tā koutou i kohikohi ai mō koutou anō—nā reira, whakamātauria te mea i kohikohi ai koutou!' (28–35)

Ko te maha o ngā marama ki te Atua kotahi tekau mā rua, i whakatakotoria i roto i te Pukapuka a te Atua i te rā i hanga ai e Ia ngā rangi me te whenua; ko ētahi e whā o aua marama he tapu. Ko tērā te whakapono tika, nō reira kaua e mahi hē ki a koutou anō i roto i aua marama. Ā, whawhaitia te hunga karakia whakapakoko katoa tahi, pērā i tā rātou whawhai ki a koutou katoa tahi, ā, kia mōhio koutou kei te taha te Atua o te hunga e wehi

ana ki a Ia. Ko te whakaroa i tētahi marama tapu he whakanui noa ake i te whakakāhore, e whakapōhēhēngia ai te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono: e whakaaetia ana e rātou i tētahi tau, ā, e aukatia ana i tētahi atu, kia ōrite ai ki te maha o ngā marama kua whakatapua e te Atua, ā, kia whakaaetia ai ngā mea kua aukatia e te Atua. Kua whakapaingia ki a rātou te kino o ā rātou mahi. Kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (36–37)

E te hunga whakapono, he aha tā koutou, ka kīia ana ki a koutou, 'Haere atu i te ara o te Atua,' ka taumaha koutou, ka totohu ki te whenua? E pai ana koutou ki te oranga o tēnei ao, i te ao i muri? He iti noa iho te pārekareka o te oranga o tēnei ao ki te whakaritea ki te ao i muri. Ki te kore koutou e haere atu, mā Ia koutou e whiu ki te whiu mamae, ā, ka whakakapia koutou e Ia ki tētahi atu iwi, ā, kāore rawa koutou e whara i a Ia. He mana tō te Atua ki runga i ngā mea katoa. Ki te kore koutou e āwhina i a ia, kua āwhina kē te Atua i a ia: i te wā i peia atu ai ia e te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, ko ia tētahi o te tokorua, i te wā i roto rāua i te ana, i te wā i kī ai ia ki tōna hoa, 'Kaua e pōuri; kei a tāua te Atua.' Kātahi ka tukua iho e te Atua Tōna marie ki runga i a ia, ā, ka tautokona ia ki ngā ope kāore i kitea e koutou, ā, ka meinga te kupu a te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono hei mea iti rawa, ā, ko te kupu a te Atua te mea teitei rawa. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Haere atu, he māmā, he taumaha rānei, ā, whakapau kaha ki ā koutou taonga, ki ō koutou oranga i te ara o te Atua. He pai ake tērā mō koutou, me i mōhio koutou. Mehemea he hua tata mai, he haerenga māmā hoki, kua whai rātou i a koe; engari i roa ki a rātou te tawhiti. Ka oati rātou i runga i te Atua, 'Me i taea e mātou, kua haere tahi mātou i a koutou,' e whakangaro ana i ō rātou ake wairua; ā, e mōhio ana te Atua he hunga teka rātou. (38–42)

Mā te Atua koe e muru, e te Poropiti! He aha koe i tuku ai i a rātou kia noho ki muri i mua i te mārama ki a koe ko wai o rātou te hunga pono, ā, i mōhio ai koe ki te hunga teka? Ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga, kāore rātou e inoi ki a koe kia tukua rātou kia kaua e whakapau kaha ki ā rātou taonga, ki ō rātou oranga. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia. Ko te hunga anake e inoi ana ki a koe kia tukua rātou ko te hunga kāore e whakapono ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga, ā, kua kī ō rātou ngākau i te ruarua, ā, i roto i tō rātou ruarua e kōtuitui haere ana rātou. Mehemea i whakaaro rātou kia haere atu, kua whakaritea e rātou he whakaritenga mō tērā. Engari kāore i pai te Atua ki tō rātou haere atu, nā reira i puritia rātou e Ia, ā, i kīia, 'Noho ki muri me te hunga e noho ana ki muri.' Mehemea i haere tahi rātou i waenga i a koutou, kāore he mea kē atu i tāpirihia e rātou ki a koutou engari ko te pōrauraru, ā, kua oma haere i waenga i a koutou e whai ana kia whakaoho i te tautohetohe i waenga i a koutou; ā, kei roto i a koutou ētahi kua whakarongo ki a rātou. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki te hunga mahi

hē. I whai rātou i mua kia whakaoho i te tautohetohe, ā, i hurihuri kōaro i ngā take mōu, kia tae mai rā anō te pono, ā, ka toa te whakahau a te Atua, ahakoa te nui o tō rātou kino ki tērā. Kei roto i a rātou tētahi e kī ana, 'Tukua ahau, ā, kaua ahau e whakamātauria.' Āe rā, kua taka kē rātou ki roto i te whakamātautau! Ā, e karapoti ana te Kēhena i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Ki te pā te pai ki a koe, ka pōuri rātou; engari ki te pā he aitua ki a koe, ka kī rātou, 'I whakarite kē mātou i ā mātou whakatūpatotanga i mua,' ā, ka tahuri atu me te harikoa. Kīia, 'Kāore he mea e pā ki a mātou engari ko tā te Atua i whakarite ai mō mātou. Ko Ia tō mātou Kaitiaki; ā, ki te Atua kia whakawhirinaki te hunga whakapono.' Kīia, 'E tatari ana koutou ki tētahi mea kē atu e pā ki a mātou, engari ko tētahi o ngā mea pai rawa e rua? Ā, e tatari ana mātou kia pāngia koutou e te Atua ki te whiu nōna anō, ki ō mātou ringa rānei. Nā reira, tatari—e tatari tahi ana mātou i a koutou.' Kīia, 'Whakapaua i runga i te hiahia, i runga i te kore hiahia rānei, kāore e whakaaetia mai i a koutou, he iwi hoki koutou e whakatoi ana ki te Atua.' Kāore he mea e ārai ana i te whakaaetanga o ā rātou koha engari ko tō rātou whakakāhore i te Atua me Tōna Karere, ko tō rātou haere ki te karakia i runga anake i te māngere, ā, ko tō rātou whakapau i runga anake i te kore hiahia. Nā reira kaua koe e mīharo ki ō rātou taonga, ki ā rātou tamariki rānei. Ko tā te Atua e whakaaro ai ko te whiu anake i a rātou ki ēnei i te oranga o tēnei ao, ā, kia wehe atu ō rātou wairua i a rātou e whakakāhore tonu ana i te pono. (43–55)

E oati ana rātou i runga i te Atua nō koutou rātou, engari ehara rātou i a koutou; he iwi rātou e wehi ana. Mehemea i kitea e rātou he piringa, he ana rānei, he rua rānei hei ngōkiritanga atu, kua tahuri rātou, kua oma pōrangi ki reira. Kei roto i a rātou ētahi e kimi hapa ana ki a koe mō ngā koha: ki te hoatu he wāhi o aua koha ki a rātou ka makona rātou, engari ki te kore e hoatu he wāhi, ka hōhā tonu rātou. Me i makona rātou ki ngā mea i hoatu e te Atua me Tōna Karere ki a rātou, ā, i kī, 'Ka nui te Atua mō mātou; mā te Atua e hoatu ki a mātou i Tōna atawhai, ā, mā Tōna Karere anō hoki; ki te Atua mātou e tahuri ai i runga i te hiahia nui.' Ko te koha whakapure mō te hunga pōhara anake, mō te hunga rawakore, mō te hunga e whakahaere ana i aua koha, mō te hunga e whakahoahoatia ana ō rātou ngākau, mō te wetewete i ngā pononga, mō te hunga e taimahatia ana e te nama, mō te ara o te Atua, ā, mō te manene haere—he kawenga i whakaritea e te Atua. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. (56–60)

Kei roto i a rātou te hunga e whakamamae ana i te Poropiti, e kī ana, 'He taringa katoa ia.' Kīia, 'He taringa o te pai mō koutou: e whakapono ana ia ki te Atua, e whakawhirinaki ana ki te hunga whakapono, ā, he aroha ia ki te hunga o koutou e whakapono ana.' Ko te hunga e whakamamae ana i te Karere a te Atua, ka whiwhi rātou i te whiu mamae. E oati ana rātou i runga i te Atua ki a koutou kia whakamanawareka ai i a koutou; engari he nui kē

atu te tika o te Atua me Tōna Karere kia whakamanawarekatia Ia e rātou, mēnā he hunga whakapono rātou. Kāore rānei rātou e mōhio ko te tangata e whakatoi ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere ka whiwhi i te ahi o te Kēhena, ka noho tonu ki reira? Ko tērā te whakama nui. (61–63)

E wehi ana te hunga tinihanga kei tukua iho he hura hei whakahē i a rātou, e whakaatu ana ki a rātou i ngā mea kei roto i ō rātou ngākau. Kīia, 'Kia mau tonu tā koutou tawai: āe rā, mā te Atua e whakaputa te mea e wehi ana koutou.' Ki te uiuia rātou e koe, ka kī rātou, 'I kōrero hākoakoa noa mātou, i whakangahau noa i a mātou anō.' Kīia, 'Ko te Atua rānei, ko Ōna tohu me Tōna Karere tā koutou i tawai ai?' Kaua e whakapae take: kua whakakāhore koutou i te pono i muri i tō koutou whakapono. Ki te murua e Mātou tētahi rōpū o koutou, ka whiua e Mātou tētahi atu, nā te mea he hara nō rātou. Ko te hunga tinihanga, te tāne me te wahine, he ōrite katoa: e whakahau ana rātou i te hē, e aukati ana i te tika, ā, e kopi tonu ana ō rātou ringa. Kua wareware rātou ki te Atua, nā reira kua wareware Ia ki a rātou. Ko te hunga tinihanga—ko rātou te hunga whakatoi. Kua oati te Atua ki te hunga tinihanga, te tāne me te wahine, ki te hunga hoki e whakakāhore ana i te pono, te ahi o te Kēhena, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. Ka nui tērā mō rātou. Kua kanga te Atua i a rātou, ā, nō rātou he whiu mau tonu. He rite koutou ki te hunga i mua i a koutou: he kaha ake rātou i a koutou, ā, he nui ake ā rātou taonga, ā rātou tamariki. I pārekareka rātou ki tō rātou wāhi, ā, kua pārekareka koutou ki tō koutou wāhi pērā i te pārekareka o te hunga i mua i a koutou ki tō rātou; ā, kua uru koutou ki ngā kōrero hākoakoa pērā i tō rātou uru. Kua horo noa ā rātou mahi i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki, ā, ko rātou te hunga kua hinga. Kāore anō rānei kia tae ki a rātou te kōrero mō te hunga i mua i a rātou—te iwi o Noa, o ʿĀd, o Thamūd, te iwi o Aperahama, te iwi o Miriana, me ngā pā i hurihia kōarotia? I haere mai ō rātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama. Kāore te Atua i mahi hē ki a rātou; nā rātou anō i mahi hē ki a rātou anō. (64–70)

Ko te hunga whakapono, te tāne me te wahine, he kaitiaki rātou mō tētahi, mō tētahi: e whakahau ana rātou i te tika, e aukati ana i te hē, e puritia ana te karakia, e utu ana i te koha whakapure, ā, e ngohengohe ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere. Ki a rātou nei ka aroha te Atua. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Kua oati te Atua ki te hunga whakapono, te tāne me te wahine, ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira, me ngā kāinga pai i roto i ngā Māra o te koa mau tonu; ā, ko te manawa reka o te Atua he nui kē atu. Ko tērā te toa nui rawa. (71–72)

E te Poropiti, whakapau kaha ki te whawhai ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono me te hunga tinihanga, ā, kia pakari ki a rātou. Ko tō rātou piringa ko te Kēhena—he tauranga kino. E oati ana rātou i runga i te Atua kāore rātou i kōrero i tētahi mea, heoi i kōrerotia e

rātou te kupu o te whakakāhore, ā, i whakakāhore rātou i te pono i muri i tō rātou tuku i a rātou anō ki te Atua; ā, i whakatakoto rātou i ngā mahi kāore i taea e rātou te whakatutuki. Kāore he mea i hōhā ai rātou engari ko te whakarawetanga o rātou e te Atua me Tōna Karere i Tōna atawhai. Ki te ripeneta rātou, ka pai ake mō rātou; engari ki te tahuri kē rātou, mā te Atua rātou e whiu ki te whiu mamae i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki, ā, kāore ō rātou kaitiaki, kaiāwhina rānei i runga i te whenua. (73–74)

Kei roto i a rātou ētahi i whakarite kawenata ki te Atua: 'Ki te hoatu e Ia ki a mātou i Tōna atawhai, ka tino hoatu mātou i ngā koha, ā, ka noho ki roto i te hunga tika.' Engari, i tana hoatutanga ki a rātou i Tōna atawhai, ka matapiko rātou ki taua mea, ā, ka tahuri atu me te ngākau kino. Nā reira i utua rātou e Ia ki te tinihanga i roto i ō rātou ngākau tae noa ki te Rā e tūtaki ai rātou ki a Ia, nā te mea i takahi rātou i tā rātou kupu taurangi ki te Atua, ā, nā te mea i teka rātou. Kāore rānei rātou e mōhio e mōhio ana te Atua ki ō rātou mea huna me ā rātou kōrero muna, ā, ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea ngaro katoa? Ko te hunga e kimi hapa ana ki te hunga whakapono e hoatu noa ana i ngā koha, ki te hunga hoki kāore he mea hei hoatu engari ko tō rātou ake mahi, ā, e tawai ana ki a rātou—e tawai ana te Atua ki a rātou, ā, nō rātou he whiu mamae. Inoi kia murua rātou, kaua rānei e inoi kia murua rātou: ahakoa e whitu tekau ō inoi kia murua rātou, kāore te Atua e muru i a rātou. Ko tērā nā te mea kua whakakāhore rātou i te Atua me Tōna Karere; ā, kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi e whakatoi ana ki a Ia. (75–80)

Ko te hunga i waiho ki muri i harikoa ki tō rātou noho ki te kāinga i muri i te Karere a te Atua, ā, i kino ki te whakapau kaha i te ara o te Atua ki ā rātou taonga, ki ō rātou oranga. I kī rātou, 'Kaua e haere atu i te wera.' Kīia, 'He wera kē atu te ahi o te Kēhena'—me i mārama rātou. Nā reira kia kata iti rātou; ka nui tō rātou tangi, hei utu mō ā rātou i whiwhi ai. Ki te whakahokia koe e te Atua ki tētahi rōpū o rātou, ā, ka inoi rātou ki a koe kia tukua rātou kia haere atu, kīia, 'E kore rawa koutou e haere tahi i ahau, e whawhai rānei ki tētahi hoariri i tōku taha. I makona koutou ki te noho ki te kāinga i te wā tuatahi, nā reira noho ināianei me te hunga e noho ana ki muri.' (81–83)

Kaua rawa e karakia ki runga i tētahi o rātou ka mate, kaua hoki e tū ki tōna urupā: i whakakāhore rātou i te Atua me Tōna Karere, ā, i mate i runga i te whakatoi. Kaua koe e mīharo ki ō rātou taonga, ki ā rātou tamariki rānei. Ko tā te Atua e whakaaro ai ko te whiu anake i a rātou ki ēnei i tēnei ao, ā, kia wehe atu ō rātou wairua i a rātou e whakakāhore tonu ana i te pono. Ka tukua iho ana he hura e kī ana, 'Whakapono ki te Atua, ā, whakapau kaha i te taha o Tōna Karere,' ka inoi ki a koe ngā tāngata whai rawa o rātou kia tukua rātou, e kī ana, 'Tukua mātou kia noho me te hunga e noho ana ki te kāinga.' E makona ana rātou kia noho tahi me ngā wāhine e noho ana ki muri. Kua hiritia ō rātou ngākau, nā reira

kāore rātou e mārama. Engari ko te Karere me te hunga e whakapono tahi ana me ia, e whakapau kaha ana ki ā rātou taonga, ki ō rātou oranga. Nō rātou ngā mea pai katoa, ā, ko rātou tonu ka tupu, ka hua. Kua whakaritea e te Atua mō rātou ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake tonu atu. Ko tērā te toa nui rawa. (84–89)

I haere mai ētahi o ngā Arapi o te koraha me ā rātou whakapae take, e inoi ana kia tukua rātou, ā, ko te hunga i teka ki te Atua me Tōna Karere i noho ki te kāinga. Ka pā he whiu mamae ki te hunga o rātou e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Kāore he whakahē e tau ana ki runga i te hunga ngoikore, i te hunga māuiui, i te hunga kāore rānei he mea hei whakapau, mēnā he ngākau pono tō rātou ki te Atua me Tōna Karere. Kāore he ara whakahē ki te hunga e mahi pai ana: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kāore hoki ki te hunga i haere mai ki a koe e inoi ana kia hoatu he kararehe hei eke mā rātou, ā, i tō kīnga, 'Kāore e kitea e ahau tētahi mea hei ekenga mā koutou,' ka hoki rātou me ō rātou kanohi e pūhake ana i ngā roimata o te pōuri, nā te kore o ō rātou mea hei whakapau. Ko te ara whakahē mō te hunga anake e inoi ana ki a koe kia tukua rātou ahakoa he whai rawa rātou. E makona ana rātou kia noho tahi me ngā wāhine e noho ana ki muri. Kua hiritia e te Atua ō rātou ngākau, nā reira kāore rātou e mōhio. (90–93)

Ka whakapae take rātou ki a koutou ina hoki atu koutou ki a rātou. Kīia, 'Kaua e whakapae take; e kore mātou e whakapono ki a koutou. Kua whakamōhiotia kē mātou e te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. Ka kite te Atua i ā koutou mahi, ā, ka kite anō hoki Tōna Karere; kātahi koutou ka whakahokia ki te Mōhio ki ngā mea ngaro me ngā mea kitea, ā, māna e whakaatu ki a koutou ā koutou mahi i mahi ai.' Ka oati rātou ki a koutou i runga i te Atua ina hoki atu koutou ki a rātou, kia waiho noa ai rātou e koutou. Nā reira waiho noa rātou: he paru rātou, ā, ko tō rātou piringa ko te Kēhena, hei utu mō ā rātou i whiwhi ai. Ka oati rātou ki a koutou kia pai ai koutou ki a rātou; engari ahakoa ka pai koutou ki a rātou, kāore te Atua e pai ki te iwi e whakatoi ana ki a Ia. (94–96)

Ko ngā Arapi o te koraha te hunga tino pakeke rawa i roto i te whakakāhore me te tinihanga, ā, te hunga tino kore pea e mōhio ki ngā rohe o ngā mea kua tukua iho e te Atua ki Tōna Karere. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Kei roto i ngā Arapi o te koraha ētahi e whakaaro ana ki ā rātou e whakapau ai he whiu utu, ā, e tatari ana kia huri kino ngā hurihanga o te waimarie ki a koutou. Ki runga i a rātou te hurihanga kino! Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ā, kei roto i ngā Arapi o te koraha ētahi e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ki te Rā Whakamutunga, ā, e whakaaro ana ki ā rātou e whakapau ai he huarahi e whakatata atu ai ki te Atua, e whiwhi ai hoki i ngā inoi a te Karere. Āe rā, he huarahi whakatata tēnā mō rātou: mā te Atua rātou e whakauru ki roto i Tōna aroha. Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (97–99)

Ko te hunga tuatahi, mātāmua o te hunga i heke i tō rātou kāinga me te hunga āwhina, me te hunga i whai i a rātou i roto i te mahi pai: e tino pai ana te Atua ki a rātou, ā, e tino pai ana rātou ki a Ia. Kua whakaritea e Ia mō rātou ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake tonu atu, ake, ake. Ko tērā te toa nui rawa. (100)

Kei roto i ngā Arapi o te koraha e karapoti ana i a koe te hunga tinihanga, ā, kei roto anō hoki i te iwi o Merina; kua pakeke rātou i roto i te tinihanga. Kāore koe e mōhio ki a rātou; e mōhio ana Mātou ki a rātou. Ka whiua rātou e Mātou kia rua whiunga, kātahi ka whakahokia rātou ki tētahi whiu nui whakaharahara. Ā, he hunga anō kua whāki i ō rātou hara, kua whakaranua e rātou tētahi mahi pai ki tētahi atu he kino. Tērā pea ka tahuri te Atua ki a rātou i runga i te aroha: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Tangohia he koha i ō rātou taonga hei horoi i a rātou, hei whakapure hoki i a rātou ki reira, ā, inoi mō rātou: ko tō inoi he whakamarie ki a rātou. Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Kāore rānei rātou e mōhio ko te Atua tonu te kaiwhakaae i te ripeneta a Ōna pononga, te kaiwhiwhi i ngā koha, ā, ko te Atua te Tahuri Tonu i runga i te Aroha, te Aroha Mau Tonu? Kīia, 'Mahia! Ka kite te Atua i ā koutou mahi, ā, ka kite anō hoki Tōna Karere me te hunga whakapono. Kātahi koutou ka whakahokia ki te Mōhio ki ngā mea ngaro me ngā mea kitea, ā, māna e whakaatu ki a koutou ā koutou mahi i mahi ai.' Ā, he hunga anō e iri tārewa ana e tatari ana ki te whakahau a te Atua: mēnā ka whiua rātou e Ia, ka tahuri rānei ki a rātou i runga i te aroha. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. (101–106)

Ā, tērā te hunga i hanga i tētahi whare karakia hei whakatoko i te kino me te whakakāhore, hei wehewehe i te hunga whakapono, ā, hei pā whanga mō tētahi i whawhai ki te Atua me Tōna Karere i mua. Āe rā, ka oati rātou, 'Kāore mātou i whakaaro ki tētahi mea engari ko te pai anake'; engari e whakaatu ana te Atua he hunga teka rātou. Kaua rawa e tū ki te karakia i roto. Ko te whare karakia i whakatūria ki runga i te wehi ki te Atua mai i te rā tuatahi he nui kē atu te tika kia tū koe ki roto. Kei roto ngā tāne e hiahia ana kia whakapurea; ā, e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga e whakapure ana i a rātou anō. Ko tēhea te mea pai ake: ko te tangata i whakatū i tōna whare ki runga i te wehi ki te Atua me Tōna manawa reka, ko te tangata rānei i whakatū i tōna whare ki te tapa o tētahi pareparenga e horo ana, ā, horo ana tahi me ia ki roto i te ahi o te Kēhena? Kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi mahi hē. Ko te whare i hangaia e rātou e kore e mutu te noho hei pūtake ruarua i roto i ō rātou ngākau, kia motumotu rā anō ō rātou ngākau. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. (107–110)

Kua hokona e te Atua i te hunga whakapono ō rātou oranga me ā rātou taonga hei utu mō te Māra: e whawhai ana rātou i te ara o te Atua, ā, e patu ana, e patua ana—he kupu

taurangi e here ana ki a Ia i runga i te pono, i roto i te Torah, i te Rongopai, i te Korāna hoki. Ā, ko wai e pono ake ana ki tana kawenata i te Atua? Nā reira, kia hari koutou ki te tauhokohoko kua whakaritea e koutou ki a Ia: ko tērā te toa nui rawa. Ko rātou te hunga e tahuri ana i runga i te ripeneta, e karakia ana, e whakamoemiti ana, e haereere ana mōna, e piko ana, e tāpapa ana, e whakahau ana i te tika, e aukati ana i te hē, ā, e noho ana i roto i ngā rohe kua whakaritea e te Atua. Kawea te rongo pai ki te hunga whakapono. (111–112)

Ehara i te mea mā te Poropiti me te hunga e whakapono ana e inoi kia murua te hunga karakia whakapakoko, ahakoa he whanaunga tata, i muri i te mārama ki a rātou ko rātou ngā hoa o te Mura. I inoi a Aperahama kia murua tōna pāpā nā te kupu taurangi anake i oatitia e ia ki a ia; engari i te mārama ki a ia he hoariri ia nō te Atua, ka whakarērea ia e ia. He ngākau mahaki, he manawanui a Aperahama. E kore rawa te Atua e tuku i tētahi iwi kia kotiti kē i muri i Tāna arahi i a rātou, kia whakamāramatia rā anō e Ia ki a rātou ngā mea e tika ana kia tūpato rātou. He mōhio katoa tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Nō te Atua te rangatiratanga o ngā rangi me te whenua; Nāna te ora e hoatu, Nāna hoki te mate e hoatu. Kāore ō koutou kaitiaki, kaiāwhina rānei hāunga ia te Atua. (113–116)

Kua tahuri te Atua i runga i te aroha ki te Poropiti, ki te hunga i heke i tō rātou kāinga, ki te hunga āwhina hoki i whai i a ia i te hāora o te pākiki, i muri i te tata kotiti kē o ngā ngākau o tētahi rōpū o rātou. Kātahi Ia ka tahuri ki a rātou i runga i te aroha: Ko Ia te Tino Ngākau Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu ki a rātou. Ā, ki te tokotoru i waiho ki muri: i te wā i kati mai te whenua, ahakoa tōna whānui, ki a rātou, ā, i kati mai ō rātou ake wairua ki a rātou, ā, i mōhio rātou kāore he piringa i te Atua engari kei a Ia anake, kātahi Ia ka tahuri ki a rātou i runga i te aroha kia ripeneta ai rātou. Ko te Atua te Tahuri Tonu i runga i te Aroha, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (117–118)

E te hunga whakapono, kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kia noho tahi me te hunga pono. Ehara i te mea mā te iwi o Merina me ngā Arapi o te koraha e karapoti ana i a rātou e noho ki muri i te Karere a te Atua, kia nui ake rānei ō rātou ake oranga ki a rātou i tōna. Ko tērā nā te mea kāore he matewai, he ngenge, he hiakai rānei e pā ana ki a rātou i te ara o te Atua, kāore hoki rātou e takahi i tētahi hīkoi e whakatakariri ana i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, kāore hoki e whiwhi i tētahi painga ki runga i tētahi hoariri, engari ka tuhia mō rātou he mahi tika mō taua mea. Kāore te Atua e tuku kia moumou noa te utu o te hunga e mahi pai ana. Kāore hoki rātou e whakapau i tētahi mea, iti, nui rānei, kāore hoki e whakawhiti i tētahi riu, engari ka tuhia ki tō rātou painga, kia utua ai rātou e te Atua mō ngā mea pai rawa i mahi ai rātou. (119–121)

Ehara i te mea mā te hunga whakapono e haere atu katoa tahi. He aha e kore ai e haere atu tētahi rōpū o ia wāhanga o rātou kia whiwhi ai i te māramatanga hōhonu ake ki te whakapono, kia whakatūpato ai rātou i tō rātou iwi ina hoki atu rātou ki a rātou, ā, kia tūpato ai rātou? E te hunga whakapono, whawhaitia te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e tata ana ki a koutou, ā, kia kite rātou i te pakari i roto i a koutou. Ā, kia mōhio koutou kei te taha te Atua o te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia. (122–123)

Ka tukua iho ana he hura, ka kī ētahi o rātou, 'Ko wai o koutou kua whakanuia tōna whakapono e tēnei?' Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, kua whakanuia tō rātou whakapono, ā, e hari ana rātou. Engari ko te hunga he māuiui kei roto i ō rātou ngākau, e tāpiri ana i te paru ki tō rātou paru, ā, ka mate rātou i a rātou e whakakāhore tonu ana i te pono. Kāore rānei rātou e kite e whakamātauria ana rātou kotahi, e rua rānei i ia tau? Heoi kāore rātou e ripeneta, kāore hoki e whakaaro. Ka tukua iho ana he hura, ka titiro rātou tētahi ki tētahi: 'Kei te mātakitaki tētahi i a koutou?' Kātahi ka whakangaro puku atu rātou. Kua whakahurihia kētia e te Atua ō rātou ngākau, nā te mea he iwi rātou e kore nei e mārama. (124–127)

Kua tae maiināianei ki a koutou he Karere nō roto anō i a koutou. Ka taimaha ki runga i a ia tō koutou mamae; e tino āwangawanga ana ia mō koutou, ā, ki te hunga whakapono he atawhai, he aroha ia. Engari ki te tahuri kē rātou, kīia, 'Ka nui te Atua mōku. Kāore he atua kē atu ko Ia anake. Ki a Ia ahau whakawhirinaki ai, ā, ko Ia te Ariki o te Torona Kaha Rawa.' (128–129)

10. Hona (Yūnus)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Rā. Ko ēnei ngā whiti me ngā tohu o te Pukapuka kī tonu i te mātauranga. He mea mīharo rānei ki te tangata kua tukua e Mātou he whākinga ki tētahi tangata nō roto anō i a rātou: 'Whakatūpatohia te tangata, ā, kawea te rongo pai ki te hunga e whakapono ana he tūranga pono tō rātou ki tō rātou Ariki'? E kī ana te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'He tohunga mākutu tēnei, e mārama ana.' (1–2)

Ko tō koutou Ariki ko te Atua, nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua i roto i ngā wā roa e ono, kātahi ka whakatūria Ia ki runga i te Torona, e whakahaere ana i ngā take katoa. Kāore he kaiwawao engari i muri anake i Tōna whakaaetanga. Ko tērā te Atua, tō koutou Ariki: nā reira karakia ki a Ia. Kāore rānei koutou e whakaaro? Ki a Ia te hokinga o koutou katoa—he pono te kupu taurangi a te Atua. Nāna i tīmata te hanganga, kātahi ka whakahoki anō, kia utua ai e Ia i runga i te tika te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ka whiwhi rātou i te inu wai kōhua me te whiu mamae mō tō rātou whakakāhore. (3–4)

Nāna i mea te rā hei pūhanahana, te marama hei mārama, ā, i whakaritea he tūranga mōna, kia mōhio ai koutou ki te maha o ngā tau me te tatau o te wā. Kāore te Atua i hanga i ēnei mea katoa engari i runga i te pono. E whakatakoto pūāhua ana Ia i ngā tohu mō te iwi e mōhio ana. I roto i te whakawhitiwhiti o te pō me te ao, i roto hoki i ngā mea katoa i hangaia e te Atua i ngā rangi me te whenua, he tohu mō te iwi e wehi ana ki a Ia. Ko te hunga kāore e tūmanako ana ki te tūtakitanga ki a Mātou, e makona ana ki te oranga o tēnei ao, e noho tau ana ki reira, ā, e warewarehia ana Ō Mātou tohu— ko tō rātou piringa ko te Ahi, mō ā rātou i whiwhi ai. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai—mā tō rātou Ariki rātou e arahi i runga i tō rātou whakapono; ka rere ngā awa i raro i a rātou i roto i ngā Māra o te Koa. Ko tō rātou karanga i reira, 'Kia whakakorōriatia Koe, e te Atua!' ā, ko tō rātou mihi i reira, 'Kia tau te rangimārie!'; ā, ko te whakamutunga o tō rātou karanga, 'Ko ngā whakamoemiti katoa mō te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa.' (5–10)

Mehemea ka whakahohoro te Atua i te kino mō te tangata pērā i tā rātou e whakahohoro ai i te pai, kua tutuki kē te mutunga o tō rātou wā mō rātou. Engari ka waiho e Mātou te hunga kāore e tūmanako ana ki te tūtakitanga ki a Mātou kia kopikopiko matapō i roto i tō rātou tutu. Ka pā ana te raru ki te tangata, ka karanga ia ki a Mātou, e takoto ana ki tōna taha, e noho ana rānei, e tū ana rānei; engari ka tangohia e Mātou tōna raru i a ia, ka haere tonu ia me te mea kāore ia i karanga ki a Mātou mō tētahi raru i pā ki a ia. Pērā tonu te

whakapaingia o ngā mahi a te hunga takahi ki a rātou. I whakangaromia e Mātou ngā whakatupuranga i mua i a koutou i tā rātou mahi hē: i haere mai ō rātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, engari kāore rātou i whakapono. Pērā tonu tā Mātou utu i te iwi hara. Kātahi ka meinga koutou e Mātou hei whakakapi i runga i te whenua i muri i a rātou, kia kite ai me pēhea tā koutou mahi. (11–14)

Ka pānuitia ana ki a rātou Ō Mātou tohu mārama, ka kī te hunga kāore e tūmanako ana ki te tūtakitanga ki a Mātou, 'Kawea mai he Korāna kē atu i tēnei, whakarerekētia rānei.' Kīia, 'Ehara i ahau te tikanga kia whakarerekē i runga i tōku ake hiahia. E whai ana ahau i ngā mea anake e whākina mai ana ki ahau. E wehi ana ahau, ki te kore ahau e ngohengohe ki tōku Ariki, i te whiu o tētahi Rā nui whakaharahara.' Kīia, 'Mehemea i pai te Atua, kāore au i pānui ki a koutou, kāore hoki Ia i whakamōhio ki a koutou. Kua noho kē ahau i tētahi oranga roa i waenga i a koutou i mua i tēnei. Kāore rānei koutou e whakamahi i ō koutou hinengaro?' (15–16)

Ko wai e nui ake ana tōna hē i te tangata e hanga teka ana mō te Atua, e whakakāhore ana rānei i Ōna tohu? E kore rawa te hunga hara e tupu, e hua. E karakia ana rātou, hāunga ia te Atua, ki ngā mea kāore e taea te whakararu i a rātou, te whai painga rānei ki a rātou, ā, e kī ana rātou, 'Ko ēnei ō mātou kaiwawao ki te Atua.' Kīia, 'Ka whakamōhio rānei koutou ki te Atua i tētahi mea kāore Ia e mōhio i ngā rangi, i te whenua rānei?' Kia whakakorōriatia Ia! Kei runga rawa Ia i ngā mea katoa e whakahoatia ana e rātou ki a Ia. I mua ko te tangata he hāpori kotahi; kātahi ka taka rātou ki te tautohetohe. Mehemea kāore i puta i mua he kupu nā tō Ariki, kua whakataua kē te whakawā i waenga i a rātou mō ā rātou tautohetohe. E kī ana rātou, 'He aha i kore ai e tukua iho tētahi tohu ki a ia i tōna Ariki?' Kīia, 'Nō te Atua anake ngā mea ngaro. Nā reira tatari: e tatari tahi ana ahau i a koutou.' Ka whakamātauria ana e Mātou te tangata ki te aroha i muri i te pānga o tētahi pākiki ki a rātou, ka tīmata tonu rātou ki te whakatakoto mahi tinihanga ki Ō Mātou tohu. Kīia, 'He tere kē atu te Atua ki te whakatakoto whakaaro.' E tuhi ana Ō Mātou karere i ngā mea katoa e whakatakotoria ana e koutou. (17–21)

Nāna koutou i whakaahei kia haere i runga i te whenua, i te moana, kia tae rā anō, i a koutou i roto i ngā kaipuke e rere ana me rātou i te hau pai, ā, e hari ana rātou ki reira, ka puta mai he hau nguha ki a rātou, ā, ka puta mai ngā ngaru ki a rātou i ngā taha katoa, ā, ka whakaaro rātou kua karapotia rātou. Kātahi rātou ka karanga ki te Atua, me te ngākau pono ki a Ia i roto i te whakapono: 'Ki te whakaorangia mātou e Koe i tēnei, ka tino noho mātou ki roto i te hunga whakawhetai.' Heoi, ka whakaorangia rātou e Ia, ka tīmata tonu rātou ki te whakahīhī i runga i te whenua, kāore he tika. E te tangata, ko tō koutou whakahīhī ki a koutou anō anake—he pārekareka poto o te oranga o tēnei ao; kātahi ki a

Mātou tō koutou hokinga, ā, mā Mātou e whakaatu ki a koutou ā koutou mahi i mahi ai. (22–23)

Ko te oranga o tēnei ao he pēnei: he wai e tukua iho ana e Mātou i te rangi, e tupu raranga ai ngā tipu o te whenua, e kai ai te tangata me ngā kararehe, kia tae rā anō, ka mau te whenua i tōna whakapaipai, ā, ka whakaataahua i a ia anō, ā, ka whakaaro ōna tāngata he rangatira rātou ki runga, ka tae mai Tā Mātou whakahau ki runga i te pō, i te ao rānei, ā, ka meinga e Mātou hei māra kua oti te tapahi, me te mea kāore i tupu, i hua inanahi. Pērā tonu tā Mātou whakatakoto pūāhua i ngā tohu mō te iwi e whakaaroaro ana. (24)

E karanga ana te Atua ki te Nohoanga o te Rangimārie, ā, e arahi ana i te hunga e pai ai Ia ki tētahi ara tika. Mō te hunga e mahi pai ana, ko te utu pai rawa, me ētahi atu anō hoki. Kāore te pōuri, te whakaiti rānei e taupoki i ō rātou kanohi. Ko rātou ngā hoa o te Māra, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake tonu atu. Ko te hunga kua whiwhi i ngā mahi kino, ko te utu o te mahi kino ko tōna ōrite, ā, ka taupokina rātou e te whakaiti. Kāore he tangata hei tiaki i a rātou i te Atua: me te mea kua kōpakina ō rātou kanohi ki ngā papaki o te pōuri o te pō. Ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake tonu atu. (25–27)

I te Rā e huihuia ai rātou katoa e Mātou, ka kī Mātou ki te hunga i whakahoa i ētahi atu ki te Atua, 'Noho ki tō koutou wāhi, koutou me ō koutou atua hoa.' Kātahi ka wehewehea rātou e Mātou, ā, ka kī ō rātou hoa, 'Ehara i a mātou tā koutou i karakia ai.' 'Ka nui te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu i waenganui i a mātou me koutou: kāore rawa mātou i mōhio ki tā koutou karakia.' I reira ka whakamātauria e ia wairua ngā mea i tukua e ia ki mua. Ka whakahokia rātou ki te Atua, tō rātou Kaitiaki pono, ā, ko ngā mea i hangahanga ai rātou ka whakarere i a rātou. (28–30)

Kīia, 'Nā wai koutou e whāngai i te rangi me te whenua? Kei a wai te mana ki runga i te rongo me te kite? Nā wai e whakaputa te mea ora i te mea mate, te mea mate i te mea ora? Ā, nā wai e whakahaere ngā take katoa?' Ka kī rātou, 'Nā te Atua.' Kātahi ka kīia, 'Kāore rānei koutou e wehi ki a Ia?' Ko tērā, nā, te Atua, tō koutou Ariki pono. Ā, he aha te mea i muri i te pono engari ko te pōhēhē? Nā reira me pēhea koutou e whakaparorehia kētia ai? Pērā tonu kua tūturu te kupu a tō Ariki ki te hunga e whakatoi ana ki a Ia: e kore rātou e whakapono. Kīia, 'Kei roto rānei i ō koutou atua hoa tētahi e tīmata ana i te hanganga, kātahi ka whakahoki anō?' Kīia, 'Ko te Atua tonu e tīmata ana i te hanganga, kātahi ka whakahoki anō. Nā reira me pēhea koutou e whakapōhēhētia ai?' Kīia, 'Kei roto rānei i ō koutou atua hoa tētahi e arahi ana ki te pono?' Kīia, 'Ko te Atua tonu e arahi ana ki te pono. Nā, ko Ia rānei e arahi ana ki te pono e tika kē atu ana kia whāia, ko ia rānei kāore e kite i te ara ki te kore ia e arahina? He aha tā koutou? Me pēhea tā koutou whakatau?' Ko te

nuinga o rātou kāore e whai i tētahi mea engari ko te whakapae noa; ā, kāore he painga o te whakapae noa ki te pono. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā rātou mahi.[22] (31–36)

Ko tēnei Korāna ehara i te mea ka taea te hanga e tētahi atu hāunga ia te Atua. He whakaū i ngā mea i mua i a ia, ā, he whakamārama katoa i te Pukapuka, kāore he ruarua i roto, nā te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. E kī ana rānei rātou, 'Nāna i hanga'? Kīia, 'Kātahi, kawea mai he hura e rite ana ki a ia, ā, karangatia te hunga e taea e koutou hāunga ia te Atua, mēnā he hunga pono koutou.' Kāore: kua whakakāhore rātou i ngā mea kāore i taea e tō rātou mōhiotanga te hopu, ā, kāore anō kia tae mai ki a rātou tōna whakamāoritanga. Pērā anō te whakakāhore i te pono a te hunga i mua i a rātou; nā reira tirohia he aha te mutunga o te hunga mahi hē. (37–39)

Kei roto i a rātou ētahi e whakapono ana ki a ia, ā, ētahi kāore e whakapono; ā, e tino mōhio ana tō Ariki ki te hunga e whakahora ana i te kino. Ki te whakakāhore rātou i a koe, kīia, 'Nōku āku mahi, nō koutou ā koutou mahi. Kāore koutou e whakawāngia mō āku mahi, kāore hoki ahau e whakawāngia mō ā koutou mahi.' Kei roto i a rātou ētahi e whakarongo ana ki a koe. Engari ka taea rānei e koe te whakarongo i te hunga turi, ahakoa kāore rātou e mārama? Ā, kei roto i a rātou ētahi e titiro ana ki a koe. Engari ka taea rānei e koe te arahi i te hunga matapō, ahakoa kāore rātou e kite? Kāore te Atua e mahi hē ki te tangata i tētahi mea; ko te tangata kē e mahi hē ana ki a rātou anō. (40–44)

I te Rā e huihuia ai rātou e Ia, ka rite me te mea kāore rātou i noho i te ao i tua atu i tētahi hāora o te rā, e mōhio ana tētahi ki tētahi. Kua ngaro rawa te hunga i whakakāhore i te tūtakitanga ki te Atua, ā, kāore i arahina. Ahakoa ka whakaatu Mātou ki a koe i tētahi wāhi o ngā mea kua oatitia e Mātou ki a rātou, ka tango rānei i a koe ki a Mātou i te tuatahi, ki a Mātou tō rātou hokinga; ā, ko te Atua te kaiwhakaatu ki runga i ā rātou mahi katoa. He karere tō ia hāpori; ā, ka tae mai tō rātou karere, ka whakawāngia rātou i waenga i a rātou i runga i te tika, ā, kāore rātou e mahia hētia. E kī ana rātou, 'Āhea tēnei kupu taurangi tutuki ai, mēnā he hunga pono koutou?' Kīia, 'Kāore ōku mana ki te whakararu, ki te whai painga rānei ahakoa ki ahau anō, engari ko tā te Atua e pai ai. He wā tō ia hāpori; ka tae mai tō rātou wā, e kore rātou e taea te whakaroa kia kotahi hāora, te whakahohoro rānei.' Kīia, 'Kua whakaaro rānei koutou: ki te tae mai Tōna whiu ki a koutou i te pō, i te ao rānei, ko tēhea wāhi o taua whiu e hiahia ai te hunga hara kia whakahohorotia?' Ā kō ake rānei, ina tutuki, ka whakapono koutou ki a ia? 'Ināianei—i te mea i mua e whai ana koutou kia whakahohorotia?' Kātahi ka kīia ki te hunga i mahi hē, 'Whakamātauria te whiu o te mau

[22] **Ko te Whakaponokore ki te Atua e Tūāpapa ana i runga i te Pohewa (Zann): He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono**

tonu! E utua ana rānei koutou mō tētahi mea kē atu engari ko ā koutou i whiwhi ai?' (45–52)

Ka ui rātou ki a koe, 'He pono rānei tēnā?' Kīia, 'Āe, nā tōku Ariki, he pono rawa tonu—ā e kore koutou e mawhiti i a ia.' Mehemea i a ia ngā mea katoa o te whenua e ia wairua kua mahi hē, ka hoatu e ia hei utu whakaora mōna. Ka hunaia e rātou tō rātou pōuri ina kite rātou i te whiu; ā ka whakawāa i waenganui i a rātou i runga i te tika, ā e kore rātou e tūkinotia. Ināianei, nō te Atua ngā mea katoa o ngā rangi me te whenua. Ināianei, he pono te kupu taurangi a te Atua—engari te nuinga o rātou kāore e mōhio. Nāna te ora, nāna hoki te mate, ā ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. (53–56)

E te tangata, kua tae mai ki a koutou he kupu whakatūpato nō tō koutou Ariki, he rongoā mō ngā mea o roto i ngā uma, he arahanga, he aroha mō te hunga whakapono. Kīia, 'I runga i te atawhai noa o te Atua, i runga anō i Tōna aroha—kia hari rātou ki tēnā: he pai ake tēnā i ngā mea katoa e kohikohia ana e rātou.' Kīia, 'Kua whakaaro rānei koutou ki te oranga kua tukua iho e te Atua mō koutou, ā kua meinga e koutou ētahi wāhanga hei mea rāhui, ētahi hei mea tika?' Kīia, 'I whakaaetia rānei koutou e te Atua, ka hanga noa rānei koutou i te teka mō te Atua?' He aha te whakaaro o te hunga e hanga ana i te teka mō te Atua i te Rā Aranga? He nui te atawhai noa o te Atua ki te tangata, engari te nuinga o rātou kāore e whakawhetai. (57–60)

Ahakoa he aha te take e mahia ana e koe, ahakoa he aha te wāhanga o te Korāna e pānuitia ana e koe, ahakoa he aha te mahi e mahia ana e koutou, ko Mātou ngā kaiwhakaatu ki runga i a koutou i a koutou e uru ana ki taua mahi. Kāore e mawhiti i tō Ariki tētahi mea ahakoa ko te taimaha o te ngota i te whenua, i te rangi rānei, kāore hoki tētahi mea iti iho i tērā, nui ake rānei, engari kei roto i tētahi Pukapuka mārama. Ināianei, ko ngā hoa o te Atua—e kore te wehi e pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri: ko rātou e whakapono ana, e wehi ana ki te Atua. Mō rātou te rongo pai i te oranga o tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki. Kāore he whakarerekētanga o ngā kupu a te Atua. Ko te wikitoria nui rawa tēnā. Kaua e tukua ō rātou kōrero kia pōuri ai koe. Ināianei, nō te Atua te mana katoa: ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ināianei, nō te Atua te hunga katoa o ngā rangi me te hunga katoa o te whenua. Ko te hunga e karanga ana ki ētahi atua hoa i tua atu i te Atua, kāore rātou e whai ana i tētahi mea; kāore rātou e whai ana i tētahi mea engari ko te whakapae noa, ā kāore rātou e mahi ana i tētahi mea engari ko te matapae noa. Nāna i hanga te pō mō koutou, kia okioki ai koutou i roto, me te awatea hei homai i te kitenga. Ināianei, kei roto i tēnā ngā tohu mō te iwi e whakarongo ana. (61–67)

E mea ana rātou, 'Kua tango te Atua i tētahi tama.' Kia whakakorōriatia Ia! Ko Ia te Tū Motuhake; nōna ngā mea katoa o ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa o te whenua. Kāore ō koutou mana mō tēnei. E kōrero ana rānei koutou mō te Atua i ngā mea kāore e mōhiotia e koutou? Kīia, 'Ko te hunga e hanga ana i te teka mō te Atua, e kore rātou e tōnui.' He pārekareka poto i tēnei ao; kātahi ki a Mātou tō rātou hokinga; kātahi Mātou ka whakatāwara i a rātou i te whiu taumaha mō tō rātou whakakāhore i te pono. (68–70)

Pānuitia ki a rātou te kōrero mō Noa, i tana kīnga ki tōna iwi, 'E tōku iwi, ki te taumaha rawa ki a koutou tōku nohonga ki konei me tōku whakamahara i a koutou ki ngā tohu a te Atua, nā, kua whakawhirinaki ahau ki te Atua. Nā reira whakatauria tō koutou huarahi, koutou me ō koutou atua hoa, ā kaua e waiho tō koutou huarahi hei mea ruarua ki a koutou; kātahi ka mahia ki ahau, ā kaua e tukua he wā okioki ki ahau. 'Engari ki te tahuri kē koutou, kāore au i tono i tētahi utu i a koutou. Kei te Atua anake tōku utu, ā kua whakahaua ahau kia noho ki roto i te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua.' Engari i whakateka rātou i a ia; nā Mātou ia i whakaora me te hunga i a ia i roto i te aaka, ā i meinga rātou hei uri whakakapi, ā i whakatemoana te hunga i whakateka i Ō Mātou tohu. Titiro, nā, ki te mutunga o te hunga i whakatūpatohia! (71–73)

Kātahi, i muri i a ia, ka tonoa e Mātou ētahi karere ki ō rātou iwi, ā i kawea mai e rātou ngā tohu mārama ki a rātou; engari kāore rātou i pai kia whakapono ki ngā mea i whakakāhoretia e rātou i mua. Pēnā Mātou e hīri ai i ngā ngākau o te hunga hara. Kātahi, i muri i a rātou, ka tonoa e Mātou a Mohi rāua ko Arona me Ō Mātou tohu ki a Parao me ōna rangatira; engari i whakapehapeha rātou, ā he iwi hara rātou. I te taenga mai o te pono ki a rātou i a Mātou, ka mea rātou, 'He mahi mākutu kitea rawatia tēnei.' Ka mea a Mohi, 'E kōrero ana rānei koutou pēnei mō te pono i tōna taenga mai ki a koutou? He mākutu rānei tēnei? E kore rawa ngā tohunga mākutu e tōnui.' Ka mea rātou, 'I haere mai rānei koe ki a mātou ki te whakatahuri kē i a mātou i ngā mea i kitea e mātou e whāia ana e ō mātou matua, kia riro ai i a kōrua te nui i te whenua? E kore rawa mātou e whakapono ki a kōrua.' Ka mea a Parao, 'Kawea mai ki ahau ngā tohunga mākutu mōhio katoa.' I te taenga mai o ngā tohunga mākutu, ka mea a Mohi ki a rātou, 'Maka iho ā koutou mea hei maka.' Ā, i tā rātou makanga, ka mea a Mohi, 'Ko tā koutou i kawe mai ai he mākutu; ka whakakorea rawatia e te Atua. Kāore te Atua e whakatika i te mahi a te hunga e whakahorahora ana i te kino. 'Ka whakapūmautia e te Atua te pono i runga i Āna kupu, ahakoa te kino o te hunga hara ki tēnā.' Engari kāore tētahi i whakapono ki a Mohi, engari anō ētahi o ngā taitamariki o tōna iwi, i te wehi kei whakatoia rātou e Parao me ō rātou rangatira—nō te mea he tangata whakahīhī a Parao i te whenua, ā ko ia tētahi o te hunga e takahi ana i ngā rohe katoa. (74–83)

Ka mea a Mohi, 'E tōku iwi, ki te whakapono koutou ki te Atua, nā, me whakawhirinaki koutou ki a Ia, mehemea kua tuku koutou i a koutou anō ki a Ia.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kua whakawhirinaki mātou ki te Atua. E tō mātou Ariki, kaua mātou e meinga hei whakamātautau mō te iwi mahi hē, ā whakaorangia mātou i runga i Tōu aroha i te iwi e whakakāhore ana i te pono.' I whākina e Mātou ki a Mohi rāua ko tōna tuakana: 'Whakanohoia tō kōrua iwi ki ētahi whare i Ihipa, ā meinga ō koutou whare hei wāhi karakia, ā puritia te karakia; ā kawea te rongo pai ki te hunga whakapono.' Ka mea a Mohi, 'E tō mātou Ariki, kua homai e Koe ki a Parao me ōna rangatira te kanapanapa me te taonga i te oranga o tēnei ao, e tō mātou Ariki, ā e whakapōhēhē ana rātou i te tangata kia kotiti kē i Tōu ara. E tō mātou Ariki, ūkuia atu ō rātou taonga, ā whakapakeketia ō rātou ngākau, kia kore ai rātou e whakapono kia kite rā anō rātou i te whiu mamae.' Ka mea Ia, 'Kua whakahokia tā kōrua inoi. Nā reira kia ū, kōrua tahi, ā kaua e whai i te ara o te hunga kāore e mōhio.' (84–89)

I kawea e Mātou ngā tama a Iharaira ki tērā taha o te moana, ā i whaia rātou e Parao me ōna ope i runga i te whakahīhī me te mauāhara, kia tae rā anō, i te paanga o te totohu ki a ia, ka mea ia, 'E whakapono ana ahau kāore he atua engari ko Ia e whakaponohia ana e ngā tama a Iharaira, ā ko ahau tētahi o te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki a Ia.' 'Nāianei? I a koe i tutū i mua, ā ko koe tētahi o te hunga e whakahorahora ana i te kino? 'Nā reira i tēnei rā ka whakaorangia koe e Mātou i tōu tinana, kia waiho ai koe hei tohu ki te hunga e haere mai ana i muri i a koe.' Heoi te nuinga o te tangata kāore e aro ana ki Ō Mātou tohu. I whakanohoia e Mātou ngā tama a Iharaira ki tētahi kāinga pai, ā i whāngaia rātou ki ngā mea pai. Kāore rātou i taka ki te tautohetohe kia tae rā anō te mātauranga ki a rātou. Mā tō Ariki e whakawā i waenganui i a rātou i te Rā Aranga mō ngā mea i tautohetohe ai rātou. (90–93)

Nā, ki te ruarua koe mō te mea kua tukua iho e Mātou ki a koe, uia te hunga e pānui ana i te Pukapuka i mua i a koe. Kua tae mai te pono ki a koe i tō Ariki, nā reira kaua e noho ki roto i te hunga ruarua. Ā kaua hoki e noho ki roto i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i ngā tohu a te Atua, kei noho koe ki roto i te hunga ngaro. Ko te hunga kua tika te kupu a tō Ariki ki a rātou, e kore rātou e whakapono, ahakoa ka tae mai ngā tohu katoa ki a rātou, kia kite rā anō rātou i te whiu mamae. Ka pai mehemea i reira tētahi pā kotahi i whakapono, ā i whai hua mai tōna whakapono ki a ia—engari ko te iwi o Hona: i tā rātou whakaponotanga, i tangohia e Mātou i a rātou te whiu o te whakamā i te oranga o tēnei ao, ā i tukua rātou kia koa ki te oranga mō tētahi wā. Mehemea i pēnā te hiahia o tō Ariki, kua whakapono te hunga katoa o te whenua, ia tangata, ia tangata. Ka akiaki rānei koe i te tangata kia whakapono rā anō rātou? Kāore he wairua e taea te whakapono engari mā te whakaaetanga a te Atua; ā ka whakatakotoria e Ia te poke ki runga i te hunga kāore e

whakamahi ana i ō rātou hinengaro. Kīia, 'Titiro ki ngā mea o ngā rangi me te whenua.' Engari kāore he hua o ngā tohu me ngā whakatūpato ki te iwi e kore e whakapono. He aha tā rātou e tatari nei engari ko te rite o ngā rā o te hunga i mate i mua i a rātou? Kīia, 'Tatari, nā—e tatari tahi ana ahau i a koutou.' Kātahi Mātou ka whakaora i Ō Mātou karere me te hunga e whakapono ana. Pēnā he herenga ki runga i a Mātou: ka whakaorangia e Mātou te hunga whakapono. (94–103)

Kīia, 'E te iwi, ki te ruarua koutou mō tōku whakapono, kia mōhio koutou kāore au e karakia ana ki ngā mea e karakiatia ana e koutou i tua atu i te Atua; engari e karakia ana ahau ki te Atua, mā Ia e tango ō koutou wairua, ā kua whakahaua ahau kia noho ki roto i te hunga whakapono, ā kia anga tōku mata ki te whakapono, he tangata whakapono mā, ā kaua rawa e noho ki roto i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua.' Kaua e karanga, i tua atu i te Atua, ki te mea e kore e taea te whai hua ki a koe, te kino rānei ki a koe; ki te pēnā koe, ka noho koe i reira ki roto i te hunga mahi hē. Ki te pā te Atua ki a koe i te kino, kāore he tangata e taea te tango atu engari ko Ia anake; ā ki te whakaaro Ia ki te pai mōu, kāore he tangata e taea te whakahoki i Tōna atawhai noa. Ka hoatu e Ia ki te tangata e pai ai Ia o Ōna pononga. Ko Ia te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kīia, 'E te iwi, kua tae mai te pono ki a koutou i tō koutou Ariki. Ko te tangata e arahina ana, e arahina ana mō tōna ake pai anake, ā ko te tangata e kotiti kē ana, e kotiti ana mō tōna ake mate anake. Ehara ahau i te kaitiaki ki runga i a koutou.' Whāia te mea e whākina ana ki a koe, ā kia manawanui kia whakatau rā anō te Atua: ko Ia te tino pai o ngā kaiwhakawā. (104–109)

11. Hūd (Hūd)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Rā. He Pukapuka tēnei kua whakapūmautia ōna whiti me ōna tohu, kātahi ka whakamāramatia ā-taipitopito, nā Tētahi ko Ia te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio Tūturu: kia kaua koutou e karakia ki tētahi engari ko te Atua anake. Kīia, 'He kaiwhakatūpato ahau ki a koutou nā Ia, he kaikawe hoki i te rongo pai; ā kia inoi koutou kia murua ō koutou hara e tō koutou Ariki, kātahi ka tahuri ki a Ia i runga i te ripeneta. Ka tukua koutou e Ia kia koa ki tētahi oranga pai tae noa ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea, ā ka hoatu e Ia Tōna aroha noa ki ia tangata e tika ana mō te aroha noa. Engari ki te tahuri kē koutou, e wehi ana ahau mō koutou i te whiu o tētahi Rā nui. Ki te Atua tō koutou hokinga, ā he mana Tōna ki runga i ngā mea katoa.' (1–4)

Titiro ki tā rātou whakakopa i ō rātou uma kia huna ai rātou i a Ia! Engari ahakoa ka takai rātou i a rātou anō ki ō rātou kākahu, e mōhio ana Ia ki ā rātou e huna ana, ki ā rātou hoki e whakakitea ana. Ināianei, e tino mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea o roto i ngā uma. Kāore he kararehe e nekeneke ana i runga i te whenua engari kei te Atua tōna oranga; e mōhio ana Ia ki tōna kāinga noho me tōna wāhi whakatakotoranga. Kei roto katoa i tētahi Pukapuka Tuhituhi mārama. Nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua i roto i ngā wā roa e ono—ā i runga i te wai Tōna Torona—kia whakamātautau ai Ia ko wai o koutou te pai rawa o te whanonga. Heoi ki te mea koe, 'Ka whakaarahia koutou i muri i te mate,' ka tino mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'Ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu engari he mākutu kitea rawatia.' Ā ki te pupuri Mātou i te whiu i a rātou tae noa ki tētahi wā kua tatauria, ka tino mea rātou, 'He aha te mea e pupuri ana i a ia?' Engari i te Rā e tae ai ki a rātou, e kore e whakatahuria atu i a rātou, ā ko te mea i tawaitia e rātou ka karapoti i a rātou i ngā taha katoa. Ki te whakatāwara Mātou i te tangata i te aroha nō Mātou, kātahi ka tangohia atu i a ia, ka tino pōkaikaha ia, ka whakawhetai kore. Ā ki te whakatāwara Mātou i a ia i te manaakitanga i muri i te paanga o te uaua ki a ia, ka tino mea ia, 'Kua ngaro atu ngā kino i ahau,' ā ka hākoakoa, ka whakapehapeha— engari anō te hunga e manawanui ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai: mō rātou te murunga hara me te utu nui. (5–11)

Nā, tērā pea, e te Poropiti, ka waiho e koe tētahi wāhanga o te mea e whākina ana ki a koe, ā kua kikī tōu uma i a ia, nō te mea e mea ana rātou, 'He aha i kore ai he taonga i tukua iho ki a ia, i kore ai rānei he anahera i haere tahi mai i a ia?' He kaiwhakatūpato noa iho koe, ā ko te Atua te Kaitiaki o ngā mea katoa. E mea ana rānei rātou, 'Nāna anō i hanga'? Kīia, 'Nā, kawea mai kia tekau ngā hura kua hangaia, he rite ki tēnei, ā karangatia te hunga katoa e taea e koutou i tua atu i te Atua, mehemea he pono tā koutou.' Ā ki te kore rātou e

whakautu ki a koutou, kia mōhio koutou kua tukua iho i runga i te mātauranga o te Atua, ā kāore he atua engari ko Ia. Ka tuku rānei koutou i a koutou anō ki a Ia? Ko te tangata e hiahia ana ki te oranga o tēnei ao me ōna whakapaipai, ka utua katoatia e Mātou ā rātou mahi i roto, ā e kore rātou e tinihangatia i roto. Ko rātou ēnei kāore he mea mō rātou i te ao i muri engari ko te Ahi: ko ā rātou i mahi ai i konei ka whakakorea, ā ko ā rātou mahi katoa ka maumau noa. Ka taea rānei te whakarite i taua tangata ki te tangata e tū ana i runga i tētahi tohu mārama nō tōna Ariki, e pānuitia ana e tētahi kaiwhakaatu nō Ia, ā i mua i a ia te Pukapuka a Mohi hei arahanga, hei aroha? Ko aua tāngata e whakapono ana ki a ia; engari ko te tangata o ngā rōpū e whakakāhore ana ki a ia, ko te Ahi tōna wāhi kua oatitia. Nā reira kaua rawa e ruarua mōna: ko te pono ia nō tō Ariki, ahakoa te nuinga o te tangata kāore e whakapono. (12–17)

Ko wai te tangata e nui ake ana tōna hē i te tangata e hanga ana i te teka mō te Atua? Ka whakatūria rātou ki te aroaro o tō rātou Ariki, ā ka kī ngā kaiwhakaatu, 'Ko ēnei te hunga i kōrero teka mō tō rātou Ariki.' Ināianei, kei runga i te hunga mahi hē te kanga a te Atua, e whakatahuri kē ana i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua, e whai ana kia meinga kia kōpikopiko, ā e whakakāhore ana i te ao i muri. E kore rawa rātou e taea te whakararu i te Atua i runga i te whenua, kāore hoki ō rātou kaitiaki i tua atu i te Atua. Ka whakaruatia tō rātou whiu: kāore rātou i āhei ki te whakarongo, ā kāore rātou i kite. Ko rātou ēnei kua ngaro ō rātou ake wairua, ā ko ā rātou mea i hanga noa ai kua whakarere i a rātou. Kāore he ruarua, i te ao i muri ko rātou te hunga ngaro rawa atu. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, e whakaiti ana i a rātou anō ki te aroaro o tō rātou Ariki—ko rātou ngā hoa o te Māra, ā ka noho rātou ki reira ake tonu atu. Ko ngā rōpū e rua he rite ki te matapō me te turi ka whakatakotoria ki te taha o te hunga e kite ana, e rongo ana: ka ōrite rānei rāua i te āhua? Kāore rānei koutou e mahara? (18–24)

I tonoa e Mātou a Noa ki tōna iwi, ā ka mea ia, 'He kaiwhakatūpato mārama ahau ki a koutou: kaua e karakia ki tētahi engari ko te Atua anake. E wehi ana ahau mō koutou i te whiu o tētahi Rā mamae.' Ka mea ngā rangatira o tōna iwi i whakakāhore i te pono, 'Kāore mātou e kite ana i a koe engari he tangata mate noa, he rite ki a mātou, ā e kite ana mātou kāore he tangata e whai ana i a koe engari ko te hunga iti rawa o mātou, ā kāore hoki rātou i whakaaro. Kāore mātou e kite ana i tētahi painga i a koe i runga ake i a mātou; engari, ki tō mātou whakaaro he hunga teka koutou.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, whakaarohia: mehemea e tū ana ahau i runga i tētahi tohu mārama nō tōku Ariki, ā kua homai e Ia ki ahau tētahi aroha nō Ia anō, kua hunaia i ō koutou kanohi, me akiaki rānei mātou i a koutou ki tēnā i a koutou e kino ana ki a ia? E tōku iwi, kāore au e tono ana i tētahi taonga i a koutou mō tēnei: kei te Atua anake tōku utu. Ā e kore ahau e pei atu i te hunga e whakapono ana—ka

tūtaki rātou ki tō rātou Ariki—engari e kite ana ahau he iwi koutou e mahi ana i runga i te kuare. E tōku iwi, ko wai hei āwhina i ahau ki te Atua mehemea ka pei atu ahau i a rātou? Kāore rānei koutou e mahara? Kāore au e kī ana ki a koutou kei ahau ngā whare taonga o te Atua, kāore hoki e mōhio ana ahau ki te mea huna, kāore hoki au e kī ana he anahera ahau; kāore hoki au e kī ana mō te hunga e whakahāwea ana ō koutou kanohi, e kore rawa te Atua e hoatu i tētahi pai ki a rātou—ko te Atua te tino mōhio ki ngā mea o roto i ō rātou wairua. Mehemea i pērā ahau, ko ahau tonu tētahi o te hunga mahi hē.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Noa, kua tautohe koe ki a mātou, ā kua whakaroangia e koe te tautohe. Nā, kawea mai ki a mātou te mea e whakawehi nei koe i a mātou, mehemea he pono tāu.' Ka mea ia, 'Mā te Atua anake e kawe mai ki a koutou, ki te pai Ia, ā e kore koutou e taea te whakararu i a Ia. Kāore he painga o tāku tohutohu ki a koutou, ahakoa te nui o tōku hiahia ki te tohutohu i a koutou, mehemea e pai ana te Atua kia tukua koutou kia kotiti kē. Ko Ia tō koutou Ariki, ā ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai.' (25–34)

E mea ana rānei rātou, 'Nāna anō i hanga'? Kīia, 'Ki te mea nāku i hanga, kei runga i ahau tōku hara; engari kāore ōku hara i ngā hara e mahia ana e koutou.' (35)

Ā i whākina ki a Noa: 'E kore tētahi o tōu iwi e whakapono engari ko te hunga kua whakapono kē, nā reira kaua e pōuri ki ā rātou mahi. Hangaia te Aaka i raro i Ō Mātou kanohi, i runga anō i Tā Mātou whakaaweawe, ā kaua e inoi ki Ahau mō te hunga kua mahi hē: ka whakatemoanatia rātou.' Nā ka tīmata ia ki te hanga i te Aaka, ā i ngā wā katoa e haere ana ngā rangatira o tōna iwi i tōna taha, ka tawai rātou ki a ia. Ka mea ia, 'Ki te tawai koutou ki a mātou, ka tawai anō mātou ki a koutou, pērā i tā koutou e tawai nei, ā ākuanei ka mōhio koutou ko wai ka pāngia e tētahi whiu hei whakaiti i a ia, ko wai hoki ka tauria e tētahi whiu mau tonu.' Ā, i te taenga mai o Tā Mātou whakahau, ka puha ake te umu, ka mea Mātou, 'Utaina ki roto e rua o ia momo, he takirua, me tōu whānau—engari anō te hunga kua puta kē te kupu mō rātou—me te hunga e whakapono ana.' Engari he torutoru anake i whakapono i a ia. Ka mea ia, 'Ekea! I runga i te ingoa o te Atua tōna rerenga me tōna tauranga. Ināianei, ko tōku Ariki te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' Ā rere ana ia me rātou i waenganui i ngā ngaru e rite ana ki ngā maunga. Ka karanga a Noa ki tana tama, i noho wehe kē, 'E taku tama, ekea mai me mātou, ā kaua e noho ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono!' Ka mea ia, 'Ka rere ahau ki tētahi maunga hei whakaruruhau, māna ahau e tiaki i te wai.' Ka mea a Noa, 'Kāore he kaitiaki i tēnei rā i te whakahau a te Atua, engari mō te tangata ka arohaina e Ia.' Ā ka puta ngā ngaru ki waenganui i a rāua, ā ko ia tētahi o te hunga i totohu. Kātahi ka kīia, 'E te whenua, horomia tō wai! E te rangi, kati!' Ā ka heke te wai, ka oti te take, ā ka tau te Aaka ki runga i a al-Jūdī. Ā ka kīia, 'Kia mahue atu te iwi mahi hē!' Ka karanga a Noa ki tōna Ariki, ka mea, 'E tōku Ariki, nō tōku

whānau taku tama, ā he pono rawa Tāu kupu taurangi, ā ko Koe te tino tika o ngā kaiwhakawā.' Ka mea Ia, 'E Noa, ehara ia i tōu whānau: ko tāna he mahi kāore i tika. Nā reira kaua e ui ki Ahau mō te mea kāore ōu mātauranga ki ai. E whakatūpato ana Ahau i a koe, kei noho koe ki roto i te hunga kuare.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, e whakaruru ana ahau ki a Koe kei ui ahau ki a Koe mō te mea kāore ōku mātauranga ki ai. Ki te kore Koe e muru i ōku hara, e aroha mai ki ahau, ka noho ahau ki roto i te hunga ngaro.' Ka kīia, 'E Noa, heke atu i runga i te rangimārie nō Mātou, me ngā manaakitanga ki runga i a koe, ki runga hoki i ngā iwi ka puta mai i te hunga i a koe. Ā tērā ētahi iwi ka tukua e Mātou kia koa mō tētahi wā, kātahi ka pā ki a rātou he whiu mamae nō Mātou.' Ko ēnei ngā kōrero o te mea huna e whākina ana e Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti: kāore koe, kāore hoki tōu iwi i mōhio ki ēnei i mua atu i tēnei. Nā reira kia manawanui: ko te mutunga whakamutunga mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua. (36–49)

Ā ki a ʿĀd i tonoa e Mātou tō rātou tuakana a Hūd. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, karakia ki te Atua; kāore ō koutou atua i tua atu i a Ia. Ehara koutou i te mea kē atu engari he hunga hanga noa i te teka. E tōku iwi, kāore au e tono ana i tētahi utu i a koutou mō tēnei: kei a Ia anake tōku utu nāna nei ahau i hanga. Kāore rānei koutou e whakamahi i ō koutou hinengaro? E tōku iwi, inoia kia murua ō koutou hara e tō koutou Ariki, kātahi ka tahuri ki a Ia i runga i te ripeneta: māna e tuku te rangi ki runga i a koutou i roto i te ua huhua, ā ka tāpiri i te kaha ki tō koutou kaha. Nā reira kaua e tahuri kē hei hunga mahi kino.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Hūd, kāore koe i kawe mai i tētahi tohu mārama ki a mātou. E kore mātou e whakarere i ō mātou atua i runga i tāu kupu, ā e kore hoki mātou e whakapono ki a koe. Ko tā mātou anake e kī ai, kua pāngia koe e tētahi o ō mātou atua ki tētahi kino.' Ka mea ia, 'E karanga ana ahau ki te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu—ā kia whakaatu hoki koutou—kāore ōku hara i ngā mea e whakahoatia ana e koutou ki a Ia, i tua atu i a Ia. Nā reira whakatakotoria he whakaaro kino ki ahau, koutou katoa, ā kaua e tukua he wā okioki ki ahau. Kua whakawhirinaki ahau ki te Atua, tōku Ariki, tō koutou Ariki hoki. Kāore he kararehe e nekeneke ana engari kei te pupuri Ia i a ia i tōna rae. Ināianei, kei runga tōku Ariki i te ara tika. Ā ki te tahuri kē koutou, kua kawea e ahau ki a koutou te mea i tonoa ai ahau ki a koutou; ā mā tōku Ariki e kawe mai i tētahi iwi kē hei whakakapi i a koutou, ā e kore rawa koutou e taea te whakakino i a Ia. Ināianei, ko tōku Ariki te Kaitiaki o ngā mea katoa.' Ā i te taenga mai o Tā Mātou whakahau, i whakaorangia e Mātou a Hūd me te hunga i whakapono i a ia i runga i te aroha nō Mātou, ā i whakaorangia rātou e Mātou i tētahi whiu taikaha. Ko ʿĀd tēnā: i whakakāhore rātou i ngā tohu a tō rātou Ariki, i tutū ki Ōna karere, ā i whai i te whakahau a ia kaiwhakatupu pakeke, a ia kaitūkino. I whaia rātou e te kanga i tēnei ao, i te Rā Aranga hoki. Titiro, i whakakāhore a ʿĀd i tō rātou Ariki: nā reira kia mahue atu a ʿĀd, te iwi o Hūd! (50–60)

Ā ki a Thamūd i tonoa e Mātou tō rātou tuakana a Ṣāliḥ. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, karakia ki te Atua; kāore ō koutou atua i tua atu i a Ia. Nāna koutou i whakaara ake i te whenua, ā i whakanoho i a koutou ki runga, nā reira inoia kia murua ō koutou hara e Ia, kātahi ka tahuri ki a Ia i runga i te ripeneta. Ināianei, e Tata ana tōku Ariki, ā e rite ana ki te whakahoki kupu.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Ṣāliḥ, i mua i tēnei ko koe te tangata i tau ai ō mātou tūmanako. Ka rāhui rānei koe i a mātou kia kaua e karakia ki ngā mea i karakiatia e ō mātou tūpuna? Kei roto mātou i te ruarua nui mō te mea e karanga nei koe i a mātou.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, whakaarohia: mehemea e tū ana ahau i runga i tētahi tohu mārama nō tōku Ariki, ā kua homai e Ia ki ahau tētahi aroha nō Ia anō, ko wai hei āwhina i ahau ki te Atua ki te tutū ahau ki a Ia? Kāore koutou e tāpiri ana engari ki tōku ngaromanga. E tōku iwi, ko tēnei te kāmera uwha a te Atua, he tohu mō koutou. Nā reira waiho ia kia kai i te whenua o te Atua, ā kaua e whakakino i a ia, kei mau koutou i tētahi whiu e tata mai ana.' Engari i tapahia e rātou ngā uaua o ōna waewae. Nā ka mea ia, 'Kia koa koutou i roto i ō koutou kāinga mō ngā rā e toru: he kupu taurangi tēnā e kore e teka.' Ā i te taenga mai o Tā Mātou whakahau, i whakaorangia e Mātou a Ṣāliḥ me te hunga i whakapono i a ia i runga i te aroha nō Mātou, i te whakamā hoki o taua rā. Ināianei, ko tō Ariki te Kaha, te Kaha Rawa. Ā i mau te hunga i mahi hē i te pakūtanga, ā takoto ana rātou, kua hinga ki runga i ō rātou mata i roto i ō rātou kāinga, me te mea kāore rātou i noho rawa ki reira. Titiro, i whakakāhore a Thamūd i tō rātou Ariki: nā reira kia mahue atu a Thamūd! (61–68)

I tae mai Ō Mātou karere ki a Aperahama me te rongo pai. Ka mea rātou, 'Kia tau te rangimārie.' Ka mea ia, 'Kia tau te rangimārie,' ā kāore i roa ka kawea mai e ia tētahi kāwhe tunu. Engari i tōna kitenga kāore ō rātou ringa e toro ana ki ai, ka ahua kē ia ki a rātou, ā ka wehi ia i a rātou. Ka mea rātou, 'Kaua e wehi: kua tonoa mātou ki te iwi o Rota.' I tū tōna wahine i te taha, ā ka kata ia. Kātahi Mātou ka hoatu ki a ia te rongo pai mō Ihaka, ā i muri i a Ihaka, mō Hākopa. Ka mea ia, 'Aue, auē! Ka whānau rānei he tamaiti i ahau, kua kuia nei ahau, ā kua koroheke nei tēnei taku tāne? He mea mīharo rawa tēnei!' Ka mea rātou, 'E mīharo ana rānei koe ki te whakahau a te Atua? Kia tau te aroha o te Atua me Ōna manaakitanga ki runga i a koutou, e te iwi o tēnei whare! Ināianei, ko Ia te Mea e Tika ana kia Whakamoemitia, te Kororia.' Kātahi, i te wehenga atu o te wehi i a Aperahama, i te taenga mai hoki o te rongo pai ki a ia, ka tīmata ia ki te inoi ki a Mātou mō te iwi o Rota. He tangata manawanui a Aperahama, he ngākau mōhou, e tahuri tonu ana ki te Atua. 'E Aperahama, tahuri kē i tēnei! Kua puta te whakahau a tō Ariki, ā e haere mai ana he whiu ki runga i a rātou e kore e taea te whakahoki atu.' (69–76)

Ā i te taenga mai o Ō Mātou karere ki a Rota, i pōuri ia mō rātou, ā i rongo ia kāore ōna kaha ki te tiaki i a rātou, ā ka mea ia, 'He rā aituā tēnei.' I hīkoi hohoro mai tōna iwi ki a ia,

ā i mua i tēnei e mahi ana rātou i ngā mahi weriweri. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, anei aku tamāhine: he mā ake rātou mō koutou. Nā reira kia wehi ki te Atua, ā kaua ahau e whakamā i te aroaro o ōku manuhiri. Kāore rānei he tangata kotahi o koutou he hinengaro tika tōna?' Ka mea rātou, 'E mōhio pai ana koe kāore ā mātou take ki ō tamāhine, ā e tino mōhio ana koe ki tā mātou e hiahia nei.' Ka mea ia, 'Ka pai mehemea he kaha ōku ki a koutou, ka taea rānei e ahau te whakaruru ki tētahi tautoko kaha!' Ka mea rātou, 'E Rota, ko mātou ngā karere a tō Ariki: e kore rawa rātou e tae ki a koe. Nā reira haere atu me tōu whānau i tētahi wāhanga o te pō, ā kaua tētahi o koutou e titiro whakamuri—engari ko tōu wahine: ko te mea ka pā ki a rātou ka pā anō ki a ia. Ko te ata tō rātou wā kua whakaritea. Kāore rānei te ata i te tata?' Nā, i te taenga mai o Tā Mātou whakahau, i hurihia e Mātou taua pā kia porohuri, ā i uaina ki runga ngā kōhatu uku tahu, he paparanga ki runga i te paparanga, kua tohua e tō Ariki. Ā kāore rawa i tawhiti i te hunga mahi hē. (77–83)

Ā ki Mitiana i tonoa e Mātou tō rātou tuakana a Shuʿayb. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, karakia ki te Atua; kāore ō koutou atua i tua atu i a Ia. Ā kaua e whakapoto i te mehua, i te taimaha hoki. E kite ana ahau i a koutou i roto i te tōnuitanga, engari e wehi ana ahau mō koutou i te whiu o tētahi Rā e karapoti ana i ngā mea katoa. E tōku iwi, kia tōtika te mehua, kia tōtika te taimaha i runga i te tika; kaua e tinihanga i te tangata ki ngā mea nā rātou, ā kaua e haereere i te whenua e whakahorahora ana i te kino. Ko te mea e toe ana i te Atua he pai ake mō koutou, mehemea he hunga whakapono koutou. Ā ehara ahau i te kaitiaki ki runga i a koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Shuʿayb, e whakahau ana rānei tāu karakia i a koe kia whakarerea e mātou ngā mea i karakiatia e ō mātou tūpuna, kia kaua rānei mātou e mahi i tā mātou e pai ai ki ā mātou ake taonga? Ko koe pū te tangata manawanui, te tangata hinengaro tika!' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, whakaarohia: mehemea e tū ana ahau i runga i tētahi tohu mārama nō tōku Ariki, ā kua whakaratoa ahau e Ia ki tētahi oranga pai nō Ia anō—kāore ōku hiahia ki te mahi, i muri i ō koutou tuarā, i te mea tonu e rāhuitia ana e ahau ki a koutou. Kāore ahau e hiahia ana ki tētahi mea engari ko te whakatika i ngā mea i te mutunga o tōku kaha, ā kei te Atua anake tōku angitu. Kua whakawhirinaki ahau ki a Ia, ā ki a Ia ahau e tahuri ana. E tōku iwi, kaua tō koutou mauāhara ki ahau e kawe mai ki runga i a koutou te rite o te mea i pā ki te iwi o Noa, ki te iwi rānei o Hūd, ki te iwi rānei o Ṣāliḥ—ā ko te iwi o Rota kāore i tawhiti i a koutou. Inoia kia murua ō koutou hara e tō koutou Ariki, kātahi ka tahuri ki a Ia i runga i te ripeneta. Ināianei, ko tōku Ariki te Aroha Mau Tonu, te Tino Aroha Nui.' (84–90)

Ka mea rātou, 'E Shuʿayb, kāore mātou e mārama ana ki te nuinga o āu kōrero, ā e kite ana mātou he ngoikore koe i waenganui i a mātou. Mehemea kāore i tōu hapū, kua akina koe e mātou ki te kōhatu; kāore ōu mana ki runga i a mātou.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, he taimaha

ake rānei tōku hapū ki a koutou i te Atua, ā kua whiua Ia e koutou ki muri i ō koutou tuarā? Ināianei, e karapoti ana tōku Ariki i ngā mea katoa e mahia ana e koutou. E tōku iwi, mahia i runga i tō koutou tūranga; e mahi ana anō hoki ahau. Ākuanei ka mōhio koutou ko wai ka pāngia e tētahi whiu hei whakaiti i a ia, ko wai hoki te tangata teka. Titiro mai, nā; e mātakitaki tahi ana ahau i a koutou.' Ā i te taenga mai o Tā Mātou whakahau, i whakaorangia e Mātou a Shuʿayb me te hunga i whakapono i a ia i runga i te aroha nō Mātou, ā i mau te hunga i mahi hē i te pakūtanga, ā takoto ana rātou, kua hinga ki runga i ō rātou mata i roto i ō rātou kāinga, me te mea kāore rātou i noho rawa ki reira. Kia mahue atu a Mitiana, pērā i te whakamahuetanga o Thamūd! (91–95)

Ā i tonoa e Mātou a Mohi me Ō Mātou tohu me tētahi mana mārama ki a Parao me ōna rangatira; engari i whai rātou i te whakahau a Parao, ā kāore te whakahau a Parao i arahina tikahia. Ka haere ia i mua i tōna iwi i te Rā Aranga, ā ka arahi i a rātou ki raro ki te Ahi—ā auē te kino o te puna wai e arahina atu ai rātou! I whaia rātou e te kanga i tēnei ao, i te Rā Aranga hoki: auē te kino o te koha e hoatu ai! (96–99)

Ko ētahi tēnā o ngā kōrero mō ngā pā e kōrerotia ana e Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti: ko ētahi o rātou e tū tonu ana, ā ko ētahi kua motuhia. Kāore Mātou i mahi hē ki a rātou; nā rātou anō i mahi hē ki a rātou anō. Ko ō rātou atua, i karangatia e rātou i tua atu i te Atua, kāore rawa he hua ki a rātou i te taenga mai o te whakahau a tō Ariki; kāore ā rātou tāpiri ki a rātou engari ko te ngaromanga. Pēnā te hopukanga a tō Ariki ina hopukia e Ia ngā pā i waenganui i tā rātou mahi hē: he mamae, he taumaha Tōna hopukanga. Ināianei, kei roto i tēnā he tohu mō te tangata e wehi ana ki te whiu o te ao i muri. He Rā tēnā e whakaminea tahitia ai te tangata; he Rā tēnā e kitea ai e te katoa. Ā kāore Mātou e whakaroa ana engari tae noa ki tētahi wā kua tatauria. I te Rā e tae mai ai, kāore he wairua e kōrero engari mā Tōna whakaaetanga; ko ētahi o rātou he pōuri, ko ētahi he manaakitia. Ko te hunga pōuri, ka noho rātou i roto i te Ahi, ā ko tā rātou i reira he aue, he hotuhotu, e noho ana i reira i te wā e mau tonu ai ngā rangi me te whenua, engari anō tā tō Ariki e pai ai: ināianei, ka mahia e tō Ariki ngā mea katoa e whakaaro ai Ia. Ko te hunga kua manaakitia, ka noho rātou i roto i te Māra, e noho ana i reira i te wā e mau tonu ai ngā rangi me te whenua, engari anō tā tō Ariki e pai ai—he koha e kore e motu. (100–108)

Nā reira kaua rawa e ruarua mō ngā mea e karakiatia ana e ēnei tāngata: e karakia noa ana rātou pērā i te karakia a ō rātou tūpuna i mua i a rātou. Ā ka tino utua katoatia e Mātou ki a rātou tō rātou wāhanga, kāore e whakaitia. I hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi te Pukapuka, engari i puta ngā tautohetohe mōna; ā mehemea kāore i tētahi kupu kua puta kē i tō Ariki, kua whakataua te take i waenganui i a rātou. Heoi kei roto rātou i te ruarua nui mōna. Ka tino utua katoatia e tō Ariki ia tangata o rātou mō ā rātou mahi: e Mōhio ana Ia ki ā rātou

mahi katoa. Nā reira kia ū, pērā i te whakahau ki a koe, me te hunga kua tahuri ki te Atua i a koe, ā kaua e takahi i ngā rohe. E kite ana Ia i ngā mea katoa e mahia ana e koutou. Ā kaua e anga atu ki te hunga e mahi hē ana, kei pā te Ahi ki a koutou; kāore ō koutou kaitiaki i tua atu i te Atua, ā kātahi e kore koutou e āwhinatia. (109–113)

Ā puritia te karakia i ngā pito e rua o te rā, i ngā hāora tōmua hoki o te pō. Ināianei, ka pei atu ngā mahi pai i ngā mahi kino: he whakamaharatanga tēnā mō te hunga e mahara ana. Ā kia manawanui, nō te mea kāore te Atua e tuku kia maumau te utu o te hunga e mahi pai ana. Ka pai mehemea i waenganui i ngā whakatupuranga i mua i a koutou he tāngata he toenga mātauranga pai tō rātou, i rāhui i te whakakino i runga i te whenua—engari he torutoru noa iho, ko rātou i whakaorangia e Mātou. Ko te hunga i mahi hē i whai i ngā mea papai i hoatu ki a rātou, ā he hunga hara rātou. E kore rawa tō Ariki e whakangaro i ngā pā i runga i te hē i te wā e whakatika ana ō reira tāngata i ngā mea. Mehemea i pēnā te hiahia o tō Ariki, kua meinga e Ia te tangata hei iwi kotahi anake; engari e kore rātou e mutu i te tautohetohe, engari anō te hunga ka arohaina e tō Ariki—ā mō tēnei i hanga ai Ia i a rātou. Kua tutuki te kupu a tō Ariki: 'Ka tino whakakīia e Ahau te Kēhena ki ngā tīni (jinn) me te tangata tahi.' (114–119)

Ko ngā mea katoa e kōrerotia ana e Mātou ki a koe o ngā kōrero mō ngā karere, kia whakapūmautia ai e Mātou tōu ngākau ki a rātou. I roto i ēnei kua tae mai ki a koe te pono, he kupu whakatūpato, he whakamaharatanga hoki mō te hunga whakapono. Kīia ki te hunga kāore e whakapono, 'Mahia i runga i tō koutou tūranga; e mahi ana anō hoki mātou. Ā tatari; e tatari ana anō hoki mātou.' Nō te Atua te mea huna o ngā rangi me te whenua, ā ki a Ia hoki ai te take katoa. Nā reira karakia ki a Ia, ā whakawhirinaki ki a Ia: kāore tō Ariki e kuare ana ki ā koutou e mahi nei. (120–123)

12. Hōhepa (Yūsuf)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Rā. Ko ēnei ngā whiti me ngā tohu o te Pukapuka e whakamārama ana i ngā mea. Kua tukua iho e Mātou hei Korāna Arapi, kia mārama ai koutou. (1–2)

E kōrero ana Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, i te pai rawa o ngā kōrero i roto i te mea kua whākina e Mātou ki a koe o tēnei Korāna, ahakoa i mua i tēnei ko koe tētahi o te hunga kāore i mōhio ki ai. I te kīnga a Hōhepa ki tōna matua, 'E pā, i kite ahau i ngā whetū kotahi tekau mā tahi, me te rā me te marama: i kite ahau i a rātou e piko ana ki mua i ahau,' ka mea ia, 'E taku tama, kaua e kōrerotia tōu matakite ki ō tuākana, kei whakatakoto rātou i tētahi whakaaro kino mōu. Ināianei, he hoariri kitea a Hātana ki te tangata. Pēnā ka whiriwhiria koe e tō Ariki, ka whakaakona koe ki te whakamāramatanga o ngā mea ka puta, ā ka whakaoti i Tōna manaakitanga ki runga i a koe, ki runga hoki i te whānau o Hākopa, pērā i Tōna whakaotinga i mua ki runga i ō tūpuna tokorua, i a Aperahama rāua ko Ihaka. Ināianei, ko tō Ariki te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau.' (3–6)

Ināianei, kei roto i a Hōhepa me ōna tuākana ngā tohu mō te hunga e ui ana. I tā rātou kīnga, 'He nui ake te aroha o tō tātou matua ki a Hōhepa rāua ko tōna teina i tōna aroha ki a tātou, ahakoa he ope katoa tātou. Kei te hē rawa tō tātou matua. Patua a Hōhepa, maka atu rānei ia ki tētahi whenua kē, kia riro ai i a koutou anake te mata o tō koutou matua; ā i muri i tēnā ka taea e koutou te noho hei hunga tika.' Ka mea tētahi o rātou, 'Kaua e patua a Hōhepa; engari, ki te mea me mahi rawa koutou i tētahi mea, makaia ia ki te takere o te puna, kei reira pea ia ka tangohia e tētahi tira haere.' (7–10)

Ka mea rātou, 'E pā, he aha koe i kore ai e whakawhirinaki ki a mātou mō Hōhepa? E hiahia pono ana mātou ki tōna pai. Tukua mai ia me mātou āpōpō ki te haereere, ki te tākaro, ā ka tino tiakina ia e mātou.' Ka mea ia, 'E pōuri ana ahau kia kawea atu ia e koutou, ā e wehi ana ahau kei kainga ia e te wuruhi i a koutou e kore ana e aro ki a ia.' Ka mea rātou, 'Mehemea ka kainga ia e te wuruhi, ā he tokomaha nei mātou i reira, kātahi mātou ka tino noho hei hunga ngaro!' (11–14)

Nā, i tā rātou kawenga atu i a ia, ā i whakaae tahi rātou kia whakatakotoria ia ki te takere o te puna, ka whākina e Mātou ki a ia, 'Ka tino kōrerotia e koe ki a rātou tēnei mahi a rātou, i te wā kāore rātou e mōhio ko wai koe.' Ā i te tōnga o te rā ka haere mai rātou ki tō rātou matua me te tangi. Ka mea rātou, 'E pā, i haere mātou ki te whakataetae oma i a mātou anō, ā i waiho a Hōhepa ki ō mātou taonga, ā kainga ana ia e te wuruhi. Engari e kore koe e whakapono ki a mātou, ahakoa e kōrero pono ana mātou.' Ā i kawea mai e rātou tōna

hāte kua poke i te toto teka. Ka mea ia, 'Kāo; nā ō koutou ngākau koutou i whakawai ki tētahi mea. Nā reira—ko te manawanui te mea tino tika; ā ko te Atua te mea e rapua ai te āwhina mō ngā mea e kōrerotia nei e koutou.' (15–18)

Ka tae mai tētahi tira haere, ā ka tonoa e rātou tō rātou kaiutu wai, ā ka tukua iho e ia tana pākete. Ka mea ia, 'He rongo pai! Anei tētahi tamaiti!' Ā i hunaia ia e rātou hei taonga hoko—engari i tino mōhio te Atua ki tā rātou e mahi ana. Ā i hokona ia e rātou mō te utu iti noa iho, he torutoru moni hiriwa, nō te mea he iti tōna wāriu ki a rātou. (19–20)

Ka mea te tangata o Ihipa nāna ia i hoko ki tana wahine, 'Kia whakahōnoretia tōna nohonga; tērā pea ka whai hua ia ki a tātou, ka tangohia rānei ia e tātou hei tama.' Pēnā i whakapūmautia ai e Mātou a Hōhepa ki te whenua, kia whakaako ai hoki Mātou i a ia ki te whakamāramatanga o ngā mea ka puta. Ka toa tonu te Atua i Tōna whakaaro, ahakoa te nuinga o te tangata kāore e mōhio. (21)

Ā i tōna taenga ki tōna kaha katoa, i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia te whakawā me te mātauranga: pēnā Mātou e utu ai i te hunga e mahi pai ana. Ko te wahine nōna te whare i noho ai ia, i whai ia ki te whakawai i a ia. I tutakina e ia ngā tatau ā mau ana, ā ka mea, 'Haere mai!' Ka mea ia, 'Kia tiakina ahau e te Atua! Ko ia tōku rangatira, ā kua whakapaingia e ia tōku nohonga. Ināianei, e kore rawa te hunga mahi hē e tōnui.' I hiahia te wahine ki a ia; ā kua hiahia anō ia ki a ia, mehemea kāore ia i kite i te tohu o tōna Ariki. Pērā i te mea, kia whakatahuri kē ai Mātou i te kino me te mahi whakarihariha i a ia: ko ia tētahi o Ā Mātou pononga i whiriwhiria. I oma tahi rāua ki te tatau, ā i haehaea e te wahine tōna hāte i muri; ā i te tatau ka tūtaki rāua ki tōna rangatira. Ka mea te wahine, 'He aha te utu mō te tangata i whakaaro kino ki tō wahine, engari ko te whare herehere, ko tētahi whiu mamae rānei?' Ka mea ia, 'Nāna kē ahau i whai kia whakawaia.' Ā ka whakaatu tētahi kaiwhakaatu nō tōna ake whare: 'Ki te mea kua haea tōna hāte i mua, nā, he pono tāna i kōrero ai, ā he tangata teka ia; engari ki te mea kua haea tōna hāte i muri, nā, kua teka ia, ā he tangata pono ia.' Nā, i tōna kitenga kua haea tōna hāte i muri, ka mea ia, 'Nō te tinihanga tēnei o koutou wāhine; ināianei, he nui tō koutou tinihanga. E Hōhepa, waiho tēnei kia haere. Ā ko koe, e te wahine, inoia kia murua tōu hara: kua tino hē koe.' (22–29)

I mea ētahi wāhine o te pā, 'E whai ana te wahine a te kāwana ki te whakawai i tana tamaiti pononga! Kua werohia e ia tōna ngākau ki te aroha. E kite ana mātou kei te hē rawa ia.' I tōna rongonga i ā rātou kōrero kōhukihuki, ka tono tangata ia ki a rātou, ā ka whakarite he hākari mō rātou, ā ka hoatu he naihi ki ia tangata o rātou. Kātahi ka mea ia, 'Puta mai ki mua i a rātou!' Ā i tō rātou kitenga i a ia, ka mīharo rawa rātou ki a ia, ā ka motumotu ō rātou ringa, ka mea, 'Kia tiakina tātou e te Atua! Ehara tēnei i te tangata mate noa; ehara

tēnei i te mea kē atu engari he anahera rangatira!' Ka mea ia, 'Ko ia tēnei i whakahē ai koutou i ahau. I whai ahau ki te whakawai i a ia, engari i ū tonu ia. Ā ki te kore ia e mahi i tāku e whakahau ai ki a ia, ka tino mauheretia ia, ā ka noho ki roto i te hunga whakaititia.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, he arohanui ake ki ahau te whare herehere i te mea e karanga nei rātou i ahau; ā ki te kore Koe e whakatahuri kē i tō rātou tinihanga i ahau, tērā pea ka anga ahau ki a rātou, ā ka noho hei tangata o te hunga kuare.' Nā ka whakahoki tōna Ariki ki a ia, ā ka whakatahuri kē i tō rātou tinihanga i a ia. Ināianei, ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (30–34)

Kātahi ka pai ki a rātou, ahakoa i muri i tā rātou kitenga i ngā tohu, kia mauheretia ia mō tētahi wā. Tokorua ngā taitama i tomo ki te whare herehere i a ia. Ka mea tētahi o rāua, 'I kite ahau i ahau anō e kōpēpē ana i te wāina.' Ka mea tērā atu, 'I kite ahau i ahau anō e waha ana i te taro i runga i tōku māhunga, ā e kainga ana e ngā manu.' Ka mea rāua, 'Whakaaturia mai ki a māua tōna whakamāramatanga; e kite ana māua ko koe tētahi o te hunga e mahi pai ana.' (35–36)

Ka mea ia, 'Kāore he kai e tae mai ki a kōrua hei oranga mō kōrua, engari kua kōrerotia e ahau ki a kōrua tōna whakamāramatanga i mua i tōna taenga ki a kōrua. He wāhanga tēnā o ngā mea kua whakaakona ki ahau e tōku Ariki. Kua whakarerea e ahau te whakapono o tētahi iwi kāore e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ā e whakakāhore ana i te ao i muri, ā e whai ana ahau i te whakapono o ōku tūpuna, a Aperahama, a Ihaka, a Hākopa. Ehara i a mātou te whakahoa i tētahi mea ki te Atua: nō te aroha noa tēnā o te Atua ki a mātou, ki te tangata hoki, engari te nuinga o te tangata kāore e whakawhetai. E ōku hoa tokorua o te whare herehere, he pai ake rānei ngā ariki maha rerekē, ko te Atua rānei, te Kotahi, te Kaha Whakahau i ngā mea katoa? Ko ngā mea e karakiatia ana e kōrua i tua atu i a Ia, he ingoa noa iho kua tapaina e koutou me ō koutou tūpuna: kāore te Atua i tuku iho i tētahi mana mō ēnā. Nō te Atua anake te whakawā. Kua whakahau Ia kia kaua koutou e karakia ki tētahi engari ko Ia anake. Ko te whakapono tōtika tēnā, engari te nuinga o te tangata kāore e mōhio. E ōku hoa tokorua o te whare herehere: ko tētahi o kōrua ka riringi i te wāina mā tōna rangatira; ko tērā atu, ka ripekatia ia, ā ka kai ngā manu i tōna māhunga. Kua whakataua te take i ui mai ai kōrua i tōku whakaaro.' Ā ka mea ia ki tērā o rāua i whakaaro ia ka ora, 'Kōrerotia ahau ki te aroaro o tō rangatira.' Engari nā Hātana ia i whakawareware kia kaua e kōrero mōna ki tōna rangatira, ā nā reira i noho ai a Hōhepa ki te whare herehere mō ētahi tau. (37–42)

Ka mea te kīngi, 'I kite ahau i ngā kau mōmona e whitu e kainga ana e ngā kau hīroki e whitu, me ngā pua witi kākāriki e whitu, me ētahi atu kua memenge. E ngā rangatira, whakaaturia mai ki ahau tā koutou whakatau mō taku kite, mehemea e taea ana e koutou

te whakamārama i ngā kite.' Ka mea rātou, 'He moemoeā pōraruraru! Ā, kāore mātou i te mōhio ki te whakamārama i ngā moemoeā.' Kātahi ka mea tērā o te tokorua i whakaorangia, i tōna maharatanga i muri i te wā roa, 'Māku e whakaatu ki a koutou tōna whakamārama; nā reira tukuna ahau.' (43–45)

'E Hōhepa, e te tangata pono! Whakaaturia mai ki a mātou tō whakatau mō ngā kau mōmona e whitu e kainga ana e ngā kau hīroki e whitu, me ngā pua witi kākāriki e whitu, me ētahi atu kua memenge, kia hoki ai ahau ki te iwi, kia mōhio ai rātou.' Ka mea ia, 'Ka whakatō koutou mō ngā tau e whitu, pērā i te tikanga; ā, ko ngā mea katoa ka kotia e koutou, waiho i roto i tōna pua, engari he iti nei hei kai mā koutou. Kātahi, i muri i tērā, ka puta mai ngā tau uaua e whitu, e pau ai ngā mea i rongoatia e koutou mō aua tau, engari he iti nei ka pupuritia e koutou. Kātahi, i muri i tērā, ka puta mai tētahi tau e whakaorangia ai te iwi e te ua, ā, ka kōpēhia e rātou ngā karepe me ngā ōriwa i taua tau.' (46–49)

Ka mea te kīngi, 'Kawea mai ia ki ahau.' Engari i te taenga atu o te karere ki a ia, ka mea a Hōhepa, 'Hoki atu ki tō rangatira, ka ui ki a ia mō ngā wāhine i tapahi i ō rātou ringa. Ko te pono, e mōhio ana tōku Ariki ki ō rātou mahi nanakia katoa.' Ka mea ia ki ngā wāhine, 'He aha tā koutou i whai ai, i a koutou e whai ana ki te whakapōauau i a Hōhepa?' Ka mea rātou, 'Mā te Atua mātou e tiaki! Kāore mātou e mōhio ki tētahi kino i roto i a ia.' Ka mea te wahine a te kāwana, 'Ināianei kua puta te pono ki te mārama. Ko ahau anō i whai ki te whakapōauau i a ia, ā, ko te pono, ko ia tētahi o te hunga pono.' Ka mea a Hōhepa, 'He pēnei kia mōhio ai ia kāore ahau i tinihanga ki a ia i a ia e ngaro ana, ā, kāore te Atua e ārahi i te mahi nanakia a te hunga tinihanga. Kāore ahau e kī ana he harakore ahau: ko te pono, he wairua tonu te wairua e hīkaka ana ki te whakahau i te kino, engari i te wāhi e aroha ai tōku Ariki. Ko te pono, ko tōku Ariki te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' (50–53)

Ka mea te kīngi, 'Kawea mai ia ki ahau; māku ia e whakatata ki tōku taha ake.' Ā, i te mutunga o tana kōrero ki a ia, ka mea ia, 'I tēnei rā, e tū ana koe i mua i a mātou, kua whakaūngia, kua whakawhirinakitia.' Ka mea ia, 'Whakaturia ahau ki runga i ngā whare taonga o te whenua: he kaitiaki tūpato ahau, he mātau hoki.' Pērā i whakaūngia ai e Mātou a Hōhepa ki te whenua, kia noho ai ia ki ngā wāhi katoa i pīrangi ai ia i roto. E tuku ana Mātou i Tō Mātou aroha ki a wai rā e pai ai Mātou, ā, kāore Mātou e tuku kia moumou noa te utu o te hunga e mahi ana i te pai. Ā, ko te utu o te ao i muri, he pai kē atu, he pono, mō te hunga e whakapono ana, e wehi ana hoki ki te Atua. (54–57)

Ka haere mai ngā tuākana o Hōhepa, ka tomo ki tōna aroaro. I mōhio ia ki a rātou, engari kāore rātou i mōhio ki a ia. Ā, i tana whakaritenga i ā rātou kai mō te haerenga, ka mea ia,

'Kawea mai ki ahau tētahi teina o koutou, nō te taha o tō koutou matua. Kāore koutou e kite ana e hoatu ana e ahau te mehua kī tonu, ā, ko ahau te tino pai rawa o ngā kaimanaaki? Ki te kore koutou e kawe mai i a ia ki ahau, kāore he mehua mō koutou i ahau, ā, kaua koutou e whakatata mai ki ahau.' Ka mea rātou, 'Ka whakamātau mātou ki te whakaae i tōna matua ki tēnei; ka tino pēnei mātou.' Ka mea ia ki ana pononga, 'Whakahokia ā rātou taonga ki roto i ā rātou pēke kāta, kia mōhio ai rātou ki ērā ina hoki rātou ki tō rātou whānau—tērā pea ka hoki mai anō rātou.' (58–62)

Nō te hokinga o rātou ki tō rātou matua, ka mea rātou, 'E Pā, kua puritia te mehua i a mātou. Nā reira tukuna tō mātou teina ki te haere tahi me mātou, kia whiwhi ai mātou i tētahi mehua; ka tino tiakina ia e mātou.' Ka mea ia, 'Me whakawhirinaki ahau ki a koutou mōna, pērā i taku whakawhirinaki ki a koutou mō tōna tuakana i mua? Engari ko te Atua te pai rawa o ngā kaitiaki, ā, ko Ia te Tino Aroha o te hunga aroha.' Ā, i tā rātou whakatuwheratanga i ā rātou pīkau, ka kitea e rātou kua whakahokia ā rātou taonga ki a rātou. Ka mea rātou, 'E Pā, he aha atu anō hei tono mā mātou? Anei ā mātou taonga, kua whakahokia mai ki a mātou. Ka whiwhi mātou i ngā kai mō tō mātou whānau, ka tiaki i tō mātou teina, ka whiwhi hoki i tētahi atu pīkau kāmera: he mehua māmā noa tēnā te whiwhi.' Ka mea ia, 'E kore rawa ahau e tuku i a ia kia haere tahi me koutou kia oti rā anō i a koutou te hoatu ki ahau he kupu taurangi tapu i runga i te Atua, ka tino whakahokia mai ia e koutou ki ahau, engari mēnā ka karapotia rawatia koutou.' Ā, nō te hoatutanga e rātou i tā rātou kupu taurangi ki a ia, ka mea ia, 'Ko te Atua te Kaitiaki o ā tātou e kōrero nei.' Ka mea anō ia, 'E aku tama, kaua e tomo mā te kūwaha kotahi, engari me tomo mā ngā kūwaha rerekē. Heoi kāore e taea e ahau te ārai tētahi mea i a koutou i te Atua: nā te Atua anake te whakawā. Ki a Ia kua whakawhirinaki ahau, ā, ki a Ia me whakawhirinaki te hunga katoa e whakawhirinaki ana.' Ā, i tō rātou tomokanga i runga i te tikanga i kī ai tō rātou matua, kāore tērā i ārai i tētahi mea i a rātou i te Atua; he hiahia noa i roto i te wairua o Hākopa i whakaea ai e ia i pēnei. Ko te pono, he mātauranga tōna, nā te mea kua whakaakona ia e Mātou; engari ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e mōhio. (63–68)

Ā, i tō rātou tomokanga ki te aroaro o Hōhepa, ka tangohia e ia tōna teina ki tōna taha, ka mea, 'Ko ahau tōu tuakana; nā reira kaua e pōuri mō ā rātou mahi e mahi nei.' Kātahi, i tana whakaritenga i ā rātou kai mō te haerenga, ka whakatakotoria e ia te kapu inu ki roto i te pēke kāta a tōna teina. Kātahi ka karanga tētahi kaikarakara, 'E te iwi o te tira haere, he tāhae koutou!' Ka mea rātou, i a rātou e tahuri atu ana ki a rātou, 'He aha te mea e ngaro ana i a koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'E ngaro ana i a mātou te kapu a te kīngi. Ko te tangata e kawe mai ana, ka whiwhi ia i tētahi pīkau kāmera, ā, māku tēnei e whakapūmau.' Ka mea rātou, 'I runga i te Atua, e tino mōhio ana koutou kāore mātou i haere mai ki te whakarahi

i te whakangaromanga ki te whenua, ā, ehara mātou i te tāhae.' Ka mea rātou, 'Nā, he aha te whiu mō tēnei, mēnā he hunga teka koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'Ko te whiu mōna: ko te tangata e kitea ai i roto i tōna pēke kāta, ko ia anō te whiu mōna. Pēnei tā mātou whiu i te hunga mahi hē.' Nā ka tīmata ia ki ā rātou pēke i mua i te pēke a tōna teina, kātahi ka tangohia mai e ia i roto i te pēke a tōna teina. Pēnei tā Mātou whakaritenga mō Hōhepa: i raro i te ture a te kīngi, kāore e taea e ia te tango i tōna teina, ki te kore te Atua i pēnā te pai. E whakaara ake ana Mātou i te tūranga o te hunga e pai ai Mātou; ā, kei runga ake i te hunga katoa he mātauranga ō rātou, Tētahi e nui kē atu ana Tōna mōhio. (69–76)

Ka mea rātou, 'Mēnā kua tāhae ia, i tāhae anō tētahi tuakana ōna i mua i a ia.' Engari i huna e Hōhepa i roto i a ia anō, kāore i whākina ki a rātou. Ka mea ia ki a ia anō, 'He kino kē atu tō koutou tūranga; ā, ko te Atua te mōhio rawa ki tā koutou e whakapae nei.' Ka mea rātou, 'E te kāwana nui, he matua tōna, he koroheke tino kaumātua; nā reira tangohia tētahi o mātou hei utu mōna. E kite ana mātou ko koe tētahi o te hunga e mahi ana i te pai.' Ka mea ia, 'Kaua rawa te Atua e tuku kia tangohia e mātou tētahi atu, engari ko te tangata i kitea ai ā mātou taonga i a ia: ki te pērā, ka tino hunga mahi hē mātou.' Nā, i tō rātou hēmanawa ki a ia, ka wehe atu rātou ki te whiriwhiri i te wāhi tūmatanui-kore. Ka mea te mātāmua o rātou, 'Kāore koutou e mōhio i tangohia e tō koutou matua i a koutou he kupu taurangi tapu i runga i te Atua, me te āhua o tō koutou takahi i mua i tēnei i tō koutou kawenga mō Hōhepa? E kore ahau e wehe i tēnei whenua kia tukua rā anō ahau e tōku matua, kia whakawā rānei te Atua mōku: ko Ia te pai rawa o ngā kaiwhakawā. Hoki atu ki tō koutou matua, ka mea, “E Pā, kua tāhae tāu tama. Ko tā mātou whakaatu, ko ngā mea anake e mōhio ana mātou, ā, kāore i taea e mātou te tiaki i ngā mea huna. Uia te tāone i noho ai mātou, me te tira haere i haere tahi ai mātou: ko te pono, he kōrero pono tā mātou.”' (77–82)

Ka mea ia, 'Kāo; nā ō koutou wairua koutou i whakawai ki tētahi mea. Nā reira—ko te manawanui te mea tino tika. Tērā pea mā te Atua rātou katoa e whakahoki mai ki ahau. Ko te pono, ko Ia te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau.' Ā, ka tahuri atu ia i a rātou, ka mea, 'Aue, tōku pōuri mō Hōhepa!' Ā, ka mā ōna kanohi i te pōuri i pēhia e ia ki roto. Ka mea rātou, 'I runga i te Atua, ka maumahara tonu koe ki a Hōhepa kia memeha rā anō koe, kia noho rānei hei tētahi o te hunga kua mate!' Ka mea ia, 'Ko taku amuamu mō taku mamae me taku pōuri, ki te Atua anake, ā, e mōhio ana ahau i te Atua ki ngā mea kāore koutou e mōhio. E aku tama, haere, rapua a Hōhepa me tōna teina, ā, kaua e hēmanawa ki te whakamarie a te Atua: kāore he tangata e hēmanawa ana ki te whakamarie a te Atua, engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono.' (83–87)

Nā, i tō rātou tomokanga ki tōna aroaro, ka mea rātou, 'E te kāwana nui, kua pāngia mātou me tō mātou whānau e te pōhara, ā, kua haere mai mātou me ngā taonga iti nei te wāriu. Nā reira hoatu ki a mātou te mehua kī tonu, ā, kia ohaoha mai koe ki a mātou: ko te pono, ka utua e te Atua te hunga ohaoha.' Ka mea ia, 'E mōhio ana koutou ki tā koutou i mahi ai ki a Hōhepa me tōna teina i a koutou e kūware ana?' Ka mea rātou, 'Ko koe pea a Hōhepa?' Ka mea ia, 'Ko ahau a Hōhepa, ā, ko tōku teina tēnei. Kua atawhai te Atua ki a māua. Ko te pono, ko te tangata e wehi ana ki te Atua, e manawanui ana—kāore te Atua e tuku kia moumou noa te utu o te hunga e mahi ana i te pai.' Ka mea rātou, 'I runga i te Atua, kua tino whakanuia koe e te Atua i runga ake i a mātou, ā, he pono, i hē mātou.' Ka mea ia, 'Kāore he whakatoi ki runga i a koutou i tēnei rā. Kia murua e te Atua ō koutou hara: ko Ia te Tino Aroha o te hunga aroha. Haere me tēnei kahu ōku, ka maka ki runga i te mata o tōku matua; ka hoki mai tōna kite. Kātahi ka kawe mai ki ahau tō koutou whānau katoa.' (88–93)

Ā, i te wehenga atu o te tira haere, ka mea tō rātou matua, 'Ko te pono, e rongo ana ahau i te kakara o Hōhepa, ahakoa pea ka whakaaro koutou kua pōrangi ahau i te koroheketanga.' Ka mea rātou, 'I runga i te Atua, kei roto tonu koe i tō hē tawhito!' Kātahi, i te taenga mai o te kaikawe i te rongo koa, ka makaia e ia ki runga i tōna mata, ā, ka hoki mai tōna kite. Ka mea ia, 'Kāore anō ahau kia mea atu ki a koutou e mōhio ana ahau i te Atua ki ngā mea kāore koutou e mōhio?' Ka mea rātou, 'E Pā, inoia kia murua ō mātou hara; he pono, i hē mātou.' Ka mea ia, 'Ka inoi ahau ki tōku Ariki kia murua ō koutou hara. Ko te pono, ko Ia te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' (94–98)

Ā, i tō rātou tomokanga ki te aroaro o Hōhepa, ka tangohia e ia ōna mātua ki tōna taha, ka mea, 'Tomo atu ki Ihipa, ki te pai te Atua, i runga i te haumarutanga.' Ā, ka whakaarahia ake e ia ōna mātua ki runga i te torona, ā, ka tāpapa rātou ki raro i mua i a ia i runga i te koropiko. Ka mea ia, 'E Pā, koinei te whakamārama o taku kite o mua noa atu: kua whakatinanahia e tōku Ariki. I pai Ia ki ahau i Tōna whakaputanga mai i ahau i te whare herehere, ā, i Tōna kawenga mai i a koutou ki konei i te koraha, i muri i te whakatōnga e Hātana o te tautohe i waenganui i ahau me ōku tuākana. Ko te pono, he ngāwari, he ngaro te mahi a tōku Ariki i ngā mea e pai ai Ia: ko Ia te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. E tōku Ariki, kua hoatu e Koe ki ahau tētahi wāhi o te mana kāwanatanga, ā, kua whakaakona ahau e Koe ki tētahi wāhi o te whakamārama i ngā mahi. E te Kaihanga o ngā rangi me te whenua, ko Koe tōku Kaitiaki i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki. Tukua ahau kia mate hei tangata kua tuku i a ia anō ki a Koe, ā, honoa ahau ki te hunga tika.' (99–101)

Ko tēnā tētahi o ngā kōrero mō ngā mea huna e whākina ana e Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti. Kāore koe i reira i a rātou i tō rātou whakaaetanga ki tā rātou mahere, i tō rātou tīmatanga

ki ā rātou mahi nanakia. Ā, ko te nuinga o te tangata, ahakoa te kaha o tō hiahia, e kore e whakapono. Kāore koe e tono utu i a rātou mō tēnei: ehara i te mea kē, engari he whakamahara ki ngā ao katoa. Ā, tokohia ngā tohu kei roto i ngā rangi me te whenua e haere pahure ana rātou, me te tahuri kē atu i taua tohu! Ā, ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e whakapono ki te Atua me te kore e whakahoa i ētahi atu ki a Ia. E tau ana rānei ō rātou ngākau, e kore e tae mai ki a rātou tētahi whiu taimaha rawa nā te Atua, e kore rānei te Hāora e tae ohorere mai ki a rātou i a rātou e kore ana e mōhio? Mea atu, 'Koinei tōku huarahi: e karanga ana ahau ki te Atua i runga i te māramatanga mārama, ko ahau me te hunga e whai ana i ahau. Kia whakakorōriatia te Atua! Ā, ehara ahau i tētahi o te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki a Ia.' (102–108)

Ā, kāore Mātou i tono i mua i a koe, engari he tāne anake, i hoatu ai e Mātou he whākinga ki a rātou, nō roto i te iwi o ngā tāone. Kāore anō rātou kia haereere puta noa i te whenua, kia kite i te mutunga o te hunga i mua i a rātou? Ko te pono, ko te kāinga o te ao i muri te mea pai kē atu mō te hunga wehi ki te Atua. Kāore rānei koutou e whakamahi i ō koutou hinengaro? Tae noa, i te hēmanawatanga o ngā karere, i tō rātou whakaaro kua kīia rātou he hunga teka, ka tae mai Tā Mātou āwhina ki a rātou, ā, ka whakaorangia te hunga i pai ai Mātou; ā, e kore rawa Tō Mātou kaha e whakahokia atu i te iwi hara. Ko te pono, kei roto i ā rātou kōrero he akoranga mō te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[23] Ehara tēnei i te kōrero tito noa, engari he whakaū i ngā mea i mua i a ia, he whakamārama taipitopito i ngā mea katoa, he ārahitanga, he aroha hoki mō te iwi e whakapono ana. (109–111)

[23] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

13. Te Whatitiri (Al-Raʻd)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Mīm Rā. Ko ēnei ngā whiti me ngā tohu o te Pukapuka; ā, ko te mea kua tukuna iho ki a koe i tō Ariki, ko te pono tonu, ahakoa ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e whakapono. Ko te Atua Ia nāna i whakaara ake ngā rangi kāore he pou e kitea ana e koutou, kātahi ka whakaū i a Ia anō ki runga i te Torona. Nāna i whakarongo ai te rā me te marama ki a Ia, e rere ana tēnā, tēnā i tōna ara ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea. Nāna e whakahaere te take katoa, ā, e whakatakoto taipitopito ana i ngā tohu, kia mārama ai koutou ka tūtaki koutou ki tō koutou Ariki.[24] Ko Ia anō nāna i whakawhānui te whenua, ā, i whakatakoto ki runga ngā maunga pūmau me ngā awa; ā, i ngā momo hua rākau katoa i hanga e Ia ki roto e rua, he takirua. Ka kumea e Ia te pō hei ārai ki runga i te ao. Ko te pono, kei roto i tērā ētahi tohu mō te iwi e whakaaro hōhonu ana. Ā, kei runga i te whenua ētahi wāhi e tū tata ana tētahi ki tētahi, me ngā māra karepe, me ngā mara kua whakatōngia, me ngā nīkau e tupu tōpūtanga ana, e tupu takitahi ana hoki, e whakamākūkūria katoatia ana ki te wai kotahi; heoi e whakarangatira ana Mātou i ētahi o ērā ki runga ake i ētahi atu i te reka. Ko te pono, kei roto i tērā ētahi tohu mō te iwi e whakamahi ana i ō rātou hinengaro. (1–4)

Mēnā e mīharo ana koe, nā, he mea whakamīharo rawa tā rātou kōrero, 'He aha? Ina ka riro tātou hei puehu, ka tino noho rānei tātou ki roto i tētahi orokohanga hou?' Ko rātou ērā e whakakāhore ana i tō rātou Ariki; ko rātou ērā ka whai mekameka ki ō rātou kakī; ko rātou ērā ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. E tono ana rātou ki a koe kia whakahohoro mai i te kino i mua i te pai, ahakoa kua puta kē ngā whiu hei tauira i mua i a rātou. Ko te pono, kī tonu tō Ariki i te murunga hara mō te tangata ahakoa tō rātou mahi hē, ā, ko te pono, he taimaha tō Ariki ki te whiu. Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'He aha i kore ai tētahi tohu i tukuna iho ki a ia i tōna Ariki?' He kaiwhakatūpato noa koe; ā, kua whai kaiārahi ia iwi, ia iwi. (5–7)

E mōhio ana te Atua ki tā ia uwha, ia uwha e hapū ana, ki te nui hoki o te poto, o te nui ake rānei o ngā kōpū: kei a Ia te mehua o ngā mea katoa. Ko Ia te Kaimōhio ki te Huna me te Kitea, te Nui, te Teitei Rawa. He ōrite tonu mēnā ka kōrero tētahi o koutou i te muna, i te whakapuaki rānei, mēnā ka huna ia i a ia anō i te pō, ka haereere noa rānei i te awatea: mō

[24] I tēnei whiti, me tētahi i te Hura Luqmān (31:10), e whakaatu ana te Atua i te tō ā-papa e mau tonu ai te haere o tō tātou ao tukupū, hei Tohu o Tōna mana auaha, hei whakaaturanga hoki o Ōna āhuatanga, arā, ko Al Khaliq, ko Al Baree, ko Al Musawir. I konei, e kīia ana hoki e Allah he Tohu tēnei mō tō tātou Ao i Muri, i te mea i ngā wāhi maha e whakamahi ana a Allah i te Orokohanga Tuatahi o tō tātou ao tukupū hei whakaaturanga, hei taunakitanga hoki mō ngā mea e haere mai ana i te Ao i Muri, pērā i te wāhanga whakamutunga o te Hura Yasin.

ia tangata, ia tangata, he kaitiaki, i mua i a ia, i muri hoki i a ia, e tiaki ana i a ia i runga i te whakahau a te Atua. Ko te pono, e kore te Atua e whakarerekē i te āhua o tētahi iwi kia whakarerekē rā anō rātou i ngā mea kei roto i a rātou anō. Ā, ina pai te Atua kia pā he kino ki tētahi iwi, kāore he whakahokinga atu, ā, kāore hoki he kaitiaki mō rātou i tua atu i a Ia. (8–11)

Ko Ia anō e whakaatu ana i te uira ki a koutou, e whakaoho ana i te wehi me te tūmanako, ā, e whakaara ake ana i ngā kapua taimaha. Ko te whatitiri e whakakorōria ana i a Ia me te whakamoemiti, pērā anō ngā anahera i te wehi ki a Ia. Ka tukuna e Ia ngā uira whakangaro, ā, ka patua ki ērā te hunga e pai ai Ia—heoi e tautohe tonu ana rātou mō te Atua, ahakoa he nui rawa Tōna kaha. Nōna te karanga pono. Ko ērā e karangatia ana e rātou i tua atu i a Ia, kāore he mea e whakautu ai rātou ki a rātou, pērā i te wai e kore e tae ki te māngai o te tangata e toro atu ana i ōna ringa e rua ki taua wai: e kore rawa e tae atu. Ko te karanga a te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, he kopiko noa i roto i te hē. Ki te Atua e piko ana te hunga katoa kei ngā rangi me te whenua, i runga i te hiahia, i runga rānei i te kore hiahia, pērā anō ō rātou ataata i ngā ata me ngā ahiahi. (12–15)

Mea atu, 'Ko wai te Ariki o ngā rangi me te whenua?' Mea atu, 'Ko te Atua.' Mea atu, 'Kua tangohia rānei e koutou, i tua atu i a Ia, he kaitiaki kāore nei he mana ki te painga, ki te kino rānei, ahakoa mō rātou anō?' Mea atu, 'He ōrite rānei te matapō me te tangata e kite ana? He ōrite rānei ngā hōhonutanga o te pōuri me te māramatanga?' Kua whakaritea rānei e rātou mā te Atua ētahi hoa i hanga pērā i Tāna i hanga ai, kia ōrite ai te āhua o te orokohanga ki a rātou? Mea atu, 'Ko te Atua te Kaihanga o ngā mea katoa, ā, ko Ia te Kotahi, te Kaipēhi i ngā mea katoa.' (16)

Ka tukuna iho e Ia he wai i te rangi, ā, ka rere ngā raorao, ia raorao i tōna ake mehua, ā, ka kawea e te waipuke he huka e pupuhi ake ana; ā, i ngā mea e whakawerahia ana e rātou ki te ahi, e rapu ana i ngā whakapaipai, i ngā taputapu rānei, ka puta he huka pērā anō. Pēnei te whakatakoto a te Atua i te pono me te teka: ko te huka, ka memeha atu hei para noa; engari ko te mea e whai painga ai te tangata, ka noho tonu ki te whenua.[25] (17)

Pēnei te whakatakoto a te Atua i ngā kupu whakarite. Mō te hunga e whakautu ana ki tō rātou Ariki, ko te utu pai rawa. Engari ko te hunga kāore e whakautu ki a Ia—mehemea nō rātou ngā mea katoa kei runga i te whenua, me tōna rite anō hei tāpiri atu, ka tukuna e

[25] **Ko te Whakaponokore ki te Atua e Tūāpapa ana i runga i te Pohewa (Zann): He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono**

rātou hei utu whakaora mō rātou anō. Ko tā rātou, he whakawā kino; ko tō rātou piringa ko te Kēhena, ā, he kino rawa te wāhi okiokinga! (18)

He rite rānei te tangata e mōhio ana he pono te mea kua tukuna iho ki a koe i tō Ariki, ki te tangata matapō? Ko te hunga anake kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga e aro ana: ko te hunga e whakatutuki ana i te kawenata a te Atua, kāore e takahi i te kupu taurangi; e hono ana i ngā mea i whakahaua e te Atua kia honoa, e tū wehi ana ki tō rātou Ariki, e mataku ana i te whakawā kino; e manawanui ana i te rapu i te mata o tō rātou Ariki, e pupuri ana i te karakia, e whakapau ana i ngā mea i hoatu e Mātou hei oranga mō rātou, i te muna, i te tūmatanui hoki, ā, e pana atu ana i te kino ki te pai.[26] Mō rātou te Kāinga whakamutunga: ngā Māra o te koa mau tonu ka tomo atu rātou ki roto, tahi me te hunga tika o ō rātou tūpuna, o ā rātou hoa rangatira, o ō rātou uri; ā, ka tomo mai ngā anahera ki a rātou i ia kūwaha: 'Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a koutou mō tā koutou i manawanui ai! Anō rā te pai o te Kāinga whakamutunga!' Engari ko te hunga e takahi ana i te kawenata a te Atua i muri i tōna herenga tapu, e wehewehe ana i ngā mea i whakahaua e te Atua kia honoa, ā, e whakarahi ana i te whakangaromanga ki te whenua—kei runga i a rātou te kanga, ā, nō rātou te Kāinga kino. Ka whakawhānuitia e te Atua te oranga mō te hunga e pai ai Ia, ā, ka mehua iti. E koa ana rātou ki te oranga o tēnei ao, heoi ko te oranga o tēnei ao, ki te whakaritea ki te ao i muri, he ahuareka pahemo noa iho. (19–26)

Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'He aha i kore ai tētahi tohu i tukuna iho ki a ia i tōna Ariki?' Mea atu, 'Ka tukua e te Atua kia kotiti kē te hunga e pai ai Ia, ā, ka ārahi ki a Ia anō i te hunga e tahuri ana ki a Ia: te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, e kitea ana e ō rātou ngākau te okiokinga i roto i te maumahara ki te Atua—ko te pono, kei roto i te maumahara ki te Atua e kitea ai e ngā ngākau te okiokinga— te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai: nō rātou te manaakitanga, me tētahi wāhi hokinga ataahua.' Pēnei Mātou i tono ai i a koe ki waenganui i tētahi iwi kua pahemo atu ētahi atu iwi i mua i a rātou, kia kauhau ai koe ki a rātou i ngā mea kua whākina e Mātou ki a koe; heoi e whakakāhore ana rātou i te Atawhai. Mea atu, 'Ko Ia tōku Ariki; kāore he atua ko Ia anake. Ki a Ia kua whakawhirinaki ahau, ā, ki a Ia tōku hokinga.' Mehemea he Korāna e nekehia ai ngā maunga, e wāhia ai te whenua, e kōrero ai rānei te hunga mate—ko tēnei tonu. Kāo; nā te Atua te take katoa. Kāore rānei te hunga whakapono e mōhio, mehemea i pai te Atua, kua ārahina e Ia te tangata katoa? Ā, e kore e mutu te pā o te aituā ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, mō ā rātou mahi i mahi ai, te tau rānei ki te taha o ō rātou kāinga, kia tae mai

[26] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

rā anō te kupu whakaari a te Atua. Ko te pono, e kore te Atua e takahi i Tāna kupu whakaari. (27–31)

I tāwaitia ngā karere i mua i a koe, ā, i hoatu e Ahau he wā whakatārewa ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono; kātahi ka hopukia rātou e Ahau—ā, i pēhea rā Taku whiu! Nā, he rite rānei Ia e tū ana ki runga i ia wairua, e mōhio ana ki tāna i whiwhi ai, ki tētahi atu? Heoi e whakarite ana rātou i ētahi hoa mā te Atua. Mea atu, 'Whakahuatia ō rātou ingoa! Ka whakamōhio rānei koutou ki a Ia i tētahi mea i runga i te whenua kāore Ia e mōhio ana? He whakaaturanga kupu noa iho rānei?' Kāo; kua whakaataahuatia ā rātou mahi nanakia ki te titiro a te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, kua whakahurihia kētia rātou i te huarahi. Ā, ko te tangata e tukua ana e te Atua kia kotiti kē, kāore he kaiārahi mōna. Mō rātou he whiu i te oranga o tēnei ao, ā, ko te whiu o te ao i muri, he uaua kē atu; ā, kāore he tangata hei whakamaru i a rātou i te Atua. (32–34)

Te ritenga o te Māra i whakaaria ki te hunga wehi ki te Atua: e rere ana ngā awa i raro; he mau tonu ōna hua, pērā anō tōna marumaru. Koinā te mutunga whakamutunga o te hunga wehi ki te Atua, ā, ko te mutunga whakamutunga o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ko te Ahi. Ko te hunga i hoatu ai e Mātou te Pukapuka, e koa ana ki te mea kua tukuna iho ki a koe; engari i roto i ngā rōpū, tērā ētahi e whakakāhore ana i tētahi wāhi. Mea atu, 'Kua whakahaua noatia ahau kia karakia ki te Atua, kia kaua e whakahoa i tētahi mea ki a Ia. Ki a Ia ahau e karanga ana, ā, ki a Ia tōku hokinga.' Ā, pēnei i tukuna iho ai e Mātou hei whakatau pūmau i te reo Ārapi. Mehemea ka whai koe i ō rātou hiahia i muri i te mātauranga kua tae mai ki a koe, kāore he kaitiaki mōu ki te ārai i te Atua, kāore hoki he kaiwhakamaru. I tonoa e Mātou ngā karere i mua i a koe, ā, i hoatu ki a rātou he wāhine, he uri; ā, kāore i tika mā tētahi karere te kawe mai i tētahi tohu, engari mā te whakaaetanga a te Atua. Mō ia wā kua whakaritea he Pukapuka. Ka murua e te Atua tāna e pai ai, ka whakaū hoki i tāna e pai ai, ā, kei a Ia te Whaea o te Pukapuka. Ahakoa ka whakaatu Mātou ki a koe i tētahi wāhi o ā Mātou i whakaari ai ki a rātou, ka tango rānei i a koe ki a Mātou i mua i tērā, ko tāu mahi anake, ko te kawe i te karere, ā, nā Mātou te whakawā. Kāore rānei rātou e kite e haere mai ana Mātou ki te whenua, e whakaiti ana i tōna rahi i ōna taitapa? Ko te Atua e whakawā ana, ā, kāore he tangata hei whakahoki i Tāna whakatau; ā, he tere Ia ki te whakawā. I whakatakoto mahi nanakia anō te hunga i mua i a rātou, engari nā te Atua ngā mahi whakatakoto katoa: e mōhio ana Ia ki tā ia wairua e whiwhi ai. Ā, ka mōhio te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, nā wai te Kāinga whakamutunga. Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'Ehara koe i te karere.' Mea atu, 'Ka nui te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu i waenganui i ahau me koutou, pērā anō te tangata e mōhio ana ki te Pukapuka.' (35–43)

14. Aperahama (Ibrāhīm)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Rā. He Pukapuka tēnei i tukuna iho e Mātou ki a koe kia arahina ai e koe te tangata i roto i ngā hōhonutanga o te pōuri ki te māramatanga, i runga i te whakaaetanga a tō rātou Ariki, ki te huarahi o te Kaha Rawa, o te Mea e Tika ana kia Whakamoemititia— ko te Atua, nōna ngā mea katoa kei ngā rangi, me ngā mea katoa kei runga i te whenua. Ā, aue te mate mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, i te whiu taimaha: ko te hunga e aroha nui ake ana ki te oranga o tēnei ao i te ao i muri, e whakahuri kē ana i ētahi atu i te huarahi o te Atua, e whai ana kia whakapikopikoa. Kua tino kotiti kē rātou. Kāore rawa Mātou i tono i tētahi karere, engari i roto i te reo o tōna ake iwi, kia whakamārama ai ia i ngā mea ki a rātou. Kātahi ka tukua e te Atua kia kotiti kē te hunga e pai ai Ia, ka ārahi hoki i te hunga e pai ai Ia; ā, ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. (1–4)

I tonoa e Mātou a Mohi me Ā Mātou tohu: 'Arahina tō iwi i roto i ngā hōhonutanga o te pōuri ki te māramatanga, ā, whakamaharatia rātou ki ngā Rā o te Atua.' Ko te pono, kei roto i tērā ētahi tohu mō te hunga katoa e manawanui ana, e whakawhetai ana. Ā, i te wā i mea ai a Mohi ki tōna iwi, 'Maharatia te atawhai o te Atua ki runga i a koutou, i Tōna whakaoranga i a koutou i te iwi o Parao, nāna nei koutou i whakamamae ki te whiu whakamataku, i patu i ā koutou tama, i waiho ora i ā koutou wāhine. I roto i tērā he whakamātautau nui rawa nā tō koutou Ariki. Ā, i te wā i pānui ai tō koutou Ariki: “Ki te whakawhetai koutou, ka tino tāpiri atu Ahau ki a koutou; engari ki te kore koutou e whakawhetai, he tino taimaha rawa Taku whiu.”' Ā, ka mea a Mohi, 'Ki te kore koutou e whakawhetai, ko koutou me te hunga katoa i runga i te whenua tahi, ko te Atua tonu te Mea e Rawaka ana i a Ia anō, te Mea e Tika ana kia Whakamoemititia.' (5–8)

Kāore anō rānei kia tae mai ki a koutou ngā kōrero mō te hunga i mua i a koutou—te iwi o Noa, o ʿĀd, o Thamūd, me te hunga i muri mai i a rātou, kāore he tangata e mōhio ana ki a rātou, ko te Atua anake? I tae mai ō rātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, engari i kōkuhuna e rātou ō rātou ringa ki ō rātou māngai, ka mea, 'E whakakāhore ana mātou i te mea i tonoa mai ai koutou, ā, kei roto mātou i te tino ruarua mō te mea e karanga nei koutou i a mātou ki reira.' Ka mea ō rātou karere, 'Ka taea rānei te ruarua mō te Atua, te Kaihanga o ngā rangi me te whenua? E karanga ana Ia i a koutou kia murua ai e Ia ō koutou hara, kia hoatu ai hoki he wā whakatārewa ki a koutou tae noa ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea.' Ka mea rātou, 'He tangata matemate noa iho koutou pērā i a mātou. E hiahia ana koutou ki te whakahuri kē i a mātou i ngā mea i karakiatia e ō mātou tūpuna. Nā, kawea mai ki a mātou tētahi mana mārama.' Ka mea ō rātou karere ki a rātou, 'He pono,

he tangata matemate noa iho mātou pērā i a koutou, engari ka tuku te Atua i Tōna atawhai ki te hunga e pai ai Ia o Āna pononga. Kāore i a mātou te tikanga ki te kawe mai i tētahi mana ki a koutou, engari mā te whakaaetanga a te Atua; ā, ki te Atua me whakawhirinaki te hunga whakapono. Ā, he aha i kore ai mātou e whakawhirinaki ki te Atua, i te mea kua ārahina mātou e Ia i ō mātou huarahi? Ka tino manawanui mātou ki ngā kino katoa e mahia e koutou ki a mātou; ā, ki te Atua me whakawhirinaki te hunga katoa e whakawhirinaki ana.' (9–12)

Ka mea te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono ki ō rātou karere, 'Ka tino peia atu koutou e mātou i tō mātou whenua, ki te kore koutou e hoki mai ki tō mātou whakapono.' Kātahi ka whākina e tō rātou Ariki ki a rātou: 'Ka tino whakangaromia e Mātou te hunga mahi hē, ā, ka tino whakanohoia koutou e Mātou ki te whenua i muri i a rātou. Mō te tangata tēnā e wehi ana ki te tū i Tōku aroaro, e wehi ana hoki ki Taku whakatūpato.' Ā, ka rapu rātou i tētahi whakatau, ā, ka whakakorea noatia ia kaitūkino whakatoi pakeke. Kei mua i a ia te Kēhena, ā, ka hoatu ki a ia he wai pirau hei inu, ka horomia hohorotia e ia, engari kāore e tino taea te horomi. Ka haere mai te mate ki a ia i ngā taha katoa, heoi kāore ia e mate; ā, kei mua i a ia he whiu taikaha. Te ritenga o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i tō rātou Ariki: ko ā rātou mahi he rite ki te pungarehu e pupuhia kahatia ana e te hau i te rā āwhā. Kāore he mana o rātou ki runga i tētahi o ngā mea i whiwhi ai rātou. Koinā te kotiti tawhiti rawa. (13–18)

Kāore koe e kite i hanga e te Atua ngā rangi me te whenua i runga i te pono? Ki te pai Ia, ka taea e Ia te tango atu i a koutou, ka kawe mai i tētahi orokohanga hou: ehara tērā i te mea nui ki te Atua. Ka puta mai rātou katoa ki mua i te Atua; kātahi ka mea te hunga ngoikore ki te hunga whakahīhī, 'I whai mātou i a koutou. Ka taea rānei e koutou ināianei te ārai atu i a mātou tētahi wāhi o te whiu a te Atua?' Ka mea rātou, 'Mehemea i ārahina mātou e te Atua, kua ārahina koutou e mātou. He ōrite tonu ki a mātou, mēnā ka pōuri mātou, ka manawanui rānei: kāore he putanga mō mātou.' Ā, ina oti te take te whakatau, ka mea a Hātana, 'I whakaari te Atua ki a koutou i tētahi kupu whakaari pono; i whakaari anō ahau ki a koutou, engari i whakarērea koutou e ahau. Kāore ōku mana ki runga i a koutou, engari i karanga noa ahau ki a koutou, ā, i whakautu koutou ki ahau. Nā reira kaua ahau e whakahēngia, engari whakahēngia koutou anō. E kore e taea e ahau te haere mai ki te āwhina i a koutou, e kore hoki e taea e koutou te haere mai ki te āwhina i ahau. E whakakāhore ana ahau i tā koutou whakahoa i ahau ki te Atua i mua.' Ko te pono, mō te hunga mahi hē he whiu mamae. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka tukuna ki roto i ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu ki reira i runga i te whakaaetanga a tō rātou Ariki; ko tā rātou mihi i reira, ko 'Rangimārie!' (19–23)

Kāore koe e kite i te āhua o te whakatakoto a te Atua i tētahi kupu whakarite? He rite te kupu pai ki te rākau pai: he pūmau tōna pakiaka, ā, e toro ana ōna peka ki te rangi; e whakaputa ana i ōna hua i ia wā, i ia wā, i runga i te whakaaetanga a tōna Ariki. E whakatakoto ana te Atua i ngā kupu whakarite mō te tangata, kia aro ai rātou. Ā, te ritenga o te kupu kino, he rākau kino, kua hutia ake i te mata o te whenua, kāore rawa he pūmautanga. Ka whakapūmautia e te Atua te hunga e whakapono ana, ki te kupu pūmau, i te oranga o tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki; ā, ka tukua e te Atua kia kotiti kē te hunga mahi hē. Ka mahia e te Atua ngā mea katoa e pai ai Ia. (24–27)

Kāore koe e kite i te hunga kua whakawhitia te atawhai o te Atua ki te whakawhetai-kore, ā, kua kawea iho tō rātou iwi ki te kāinga o te whakangaromanga— ki te Kēhena, ka tomo atu rātou ki reira kia wera ai? Anō te kino o te wāhi nohoanga! Kua whakaturia e rātou ētahi tauwhāinga ki te Atua, hei whakakotiti kē i ētahi atu i Tōna huarahi. Mea atu, 'Kia ahuareka koutou; ko te mutunga o tō koutou haerenga, ko te Ahi.' Mea atu ki Āku pononga e whakapono ana kia puritia te karakia, kia whakapau i ngā mea i hoatu e Mātou hei oranga mō rātou, i te muna, i te tūmatanui hoki, i mua i te taenga mai o tētahi Rā kāore he hokohoko, kāore hoki he hoahoatanga. (28–31)

Ko te Atua Ia nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, i tuku iho he wai i te rangi, ā, nā taua wai i whakaputa ai ngā hua hei oranga mō koutou; ā, nāna i whakarongo ai ngā kaipuke ki a koutou, kia rere ai i runga i te moana i runga i Tāna whakahau, ā, nāna i whakarongo ai ngā awa ki a koutou. Nāna i whakarongo ai te rā me te marama ki a koutou, e haere tonu ana i ō rāua ara, ā, nāna i whakarongo ai te pō me te ao ki a koutou. Ā, kua hoatu e Ia ki a koutou tētahi wāhi o ngā mea katoa i tono ai koutou ki a Ia. Mehemea ka tatau koutou i ngā atawhai a te Atua, e kore rawa e taea e koutou te tatau. Ko te pono, he tino hē rawa te tangata, he tino whakawhetai-kore. (32–34)

Ā, i te wā i mea ai a Aperahama, 'E tōku Ariki, meinga tēnei tāone kia haumaru, ā, kia matara ahau me aku uri i te karakia ki ngā whakapakoko. E tōku Ariki, kua whakakotiti kē rātou i te tini o te tangata. Ko te tangata e whai ana i ahau, nōku ia; ā, ko te tangata e tutu ana ki ahau—ko te pono, ko Koe te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. E tō mātou Ariki, kua whakanohoia e ahau ētahi o aku uri ki tētahi raorao kāore he mahinga whenua, ki te taha o Tōu Whare Tapu—e tō mātou Ariki, kia puritia ai e rātou te karakia. Nā reira, meinga ngā ngākau o ētahi tāngata kia tītaha atu ki a rātou, ā, hoatu he hua rākau hei oranga mō rātou, kia whakawhetai ai rātou. E tō mātou Ariki, e mōhio ana Koe ki ā mātou e huna ana, ki ā mātou hoki e whakapuaki ana; kāore he mea i runga i te whenua, i te rangi rānei e huna ana i te Atua. Ko ngā whakamoemiti katoa mō te Atua, nāna nei i hoatu ki ahau, i tōku koroheketanga, a Ihimaera rāua ko Ihaka. Ko te pono, ko tōku Ariki te

Kairongo i ngā inoi. E tōku Ariki, meinga ahau hei tangata e pupuri ana i te karakia, me aku uri anō hoki. E tō mātou Ariki, whakaaetia taku inoi. E tō mātou Ariki, murua ōku hara, me ō ōku mātua, me ō te hunga whakapono, i te Rā e tū ai te whakawā.'[27] (35–41)

Kaua e whakaaro kāore te Atua e mōhio ana ki ā te hunga mahi hē e mahi nei. Ko tāna anake he tuku i tētahi wā whakatārewa ki a rātou tae noa ki tētahi Rā e titiro tūmeke ai ngā kanohi i te mataku, i a rātou e oma tūpou ana, kua ara ake ō rātou māhunga, kāore ō rātou kanohi e hoki mai ki a rātou, ā, ko ō rātou ngākau he wāhi takoto kau. Nā reira whakatūpatohia te tangata mō te Rā e tae mai ai te whiu ki a rātou, ā, ka mea te hunga i mahi hē, 'E tō mātou Ariki, hoatu he wā whakatārewa ki a mātou mō tētahi wā poto nei: ka whakautu mātou ki Tōu karanga, ka whai hoki i ngā karere.' 'Engari kāore anō koutou i oati i mua e kore rawa koutou e pahemo atu? I noho koutou ki ngā nohoanga o te hunga i mahi hē ki a rātou anō, ā, i whakamāramatia ki a koutou te āhua o Tā Mātou mahi ki a rātou, ā, i whakatakotoria e Mātou ngā kupu whakarite mā koutou.' I whakatakoto rātou i tā rātou mahi nanakia, engari kei te Atua tā rātou mahi nanakia—ahakoa he mahi nanakia tērā e taea ai te neke i ngā maunga. (42–46)

Nā reira kaua e whakaaro ka takahi te Atua i Tāna kupu whakaari ki Āna karere. Ko te pono, ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Ariki o te Utu Whakaea. I te Rā e whakarerekētia ai te whenua hei whenua kē, pērā anō ngā rangi, ā, ka puta mai rātou ki mua i te Atua, te Kotahi, te Kaipēhi i ngā mea katoa, ka kite koe i te hunga hara i taua Rā e herea ngātahitia ana ki ngā mekameka, he tāra ō rātou kākahu, kua hipokina ō rātou mata e te Ahi, kia utua ai e te Atua ia wairua, ia wairua mō tāna i whiwhi ai. Ko te pono, he tere te Atua ki te whakawā. (47–51)

He karere tēnei mō te tangata, kia whakatūpatohia ai rātou e tēnei, kia mōhio ai hoki rātou ko Ia he Atua Kotahi, ā, kia aro ai te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[28] (52)

---

[27] **"E tōku Ariki, Kia Haumaru Tēnei Pā": He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Hītori, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 14:35–41, me te Hītori, i ia Rautau, o te Haumarutanga o Meka mai i a Aperahama tae noa ki te Kotahitanga Whakamarumaru o Meka o te tau 2026**
Te Whakapaenga o Jeddah, 1517: Potukara, te Moana Whero, me te Whakamarumarutanga o ngā Pā Tapu

[28] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

15. Al-Ḥijr (Al-Ḥijr)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Rā. Ko ēnei ngā whiti me ngā tohu o te Pukapuka, o tētahi Korāna e whakamārama ana i ngā mea. Tērā pea ka hiahia te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i tētahi rā me i tuku rātou i a rātou anō ki te Atua. Waiho rātou kia kai, kia ahuareka, ā, kia whakapōauautia rātou e te tūmanako: ka mōhio rātou ā tōna wā. Kāore rawa Mātou i whakangaro i tētahi tāone, engari he whakatau kua mōhiotia mōna, ā, e kore tētahi iwi e taea te whakahohoro i tōna wā, e kore hoki e taea e rātou te whakaroa. Ka mea rātou, 'E koe kua tukuna iho nei te Whakamahara ki a koe—ko te pono, kua urutomohia koe! He aha koe i kore ai e kawe mai i ngā anahera ki a mātou, mēnā ko koe tētahi o te hunga pono?' Kāore Mātou e tuku iho i ngā anahera, engari i runga i te pono, ā, i reira e kore e hoatu he wā whakatārewa ki a rātou. Ko Mātou anō nā Mātou i tuku iho te Whakamahara, ā, ko Mātou tonu tōna Kaitiaki. I tonoa e Mātou ngā karere i mua i a koe ki waenganui i ngā rōpū o neherā, ā, kāore rawa he karere i tae ki a rātou, engari i tāwaitia ia e rātou. Pēnei tā Mātou tuku kia kuhu ki roto i ngā ngākau o te hunga hara: kāore rātou e whakapono ki tēnei, ahakoa kua pahemo kē te tauira o te hunga o mua. Ahakoa ka whakatuwherahia e Mātou ki a rātou tētahi kūwaha i te rangi, ā, ka piki haere tonu rātou mā reira, ka mea tonu rātou, 'Kua whakatīwhaingia noatia ō mātou kanohi; kāo, he iwi mātou kua mākutungia.' (1–15)

Ā, kua whakatakotoria e Mātou ngā kāhui whetū ki te rangi, ā, kua whakaataahuatia mō te hunga e titiro ana, ā, kua tiakina i ia hātana pananga— engari ko te mea e tāhae ana i tētahi whakarongo, ā, ka whāia ia e tētahi mura kanapa. Ā, ko te whenua—nā Mātou i whakawhānui, ā, i whakatakoto ki runga ngā maunga pūmau, ā, i whakatupu i ngā mea katoa ki roto i runga i te taurite tika; ā, kua whakaritea e Mātou ki roto ngā huarahi oranga mō koutou, mō te hunga hoki kāore nei koutou e whāngai. Kāore he mea, engari kei a Mātou ōna whare taonga, ā, ka tukuna iho e Mātou i runga anake i tētahi mehua kua mōhiotia. Ā, ka tukuna e Mātou ngā hau whakahua, kātahi ka tukuna iho e Mātou he wai i te rangi, ka hoatu ki a koutou hei inu; ā, ehara i a koutou te kaiputu.[29] Ko Mātou anō e homai ana i te ora, e meinga ana i te mate, ā, ko Mātou anō ngā kaituku iho. Ā, ko te pono, e mōhio ana Mātou ki te hunga o koutou i haere i mua, ā, ko te pono, e mōhio ana Mātou

[29] **Te Wai hei Taonga Tiaki nā te Atua: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 15:21–22 (Surah Al-Hijr) me 67:30 (Surah Al-Mulk)**

ki te hunga e haere mai ana i muri. Ā, ko tō Ariki Ia māna rātou e kohikohi: ko Ia te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa.[30] (16–25)

I hanga e Mātou te tangata i te uku tangitangi, i te paru pango kua whakaahuatia, ā, ko ngā tīni (jinn) i hanga e Mātou i mua i tērā, i te ahi o te hau wera tūpākaka. Ā, i te wā i mea ai tō Ariki ki ngā anahera, 'E hanga ana Ahau i tētahi tangata matemate i te uku tangitangi, i te paru pango kua whakaahuatia. Nā, ina oti ia te whakaahua e Ahau, ā, ka whakahā Ahau ki roto i a ia i Tōku wairua, tāpapa ki raro ki mua i a ia i runga i te koropiko,' ka koropiko ngā anahera, rātou katoa tahi— engari a Iblīs: i whakakāhore ia kia noho i roto i te hunga i koropiko. Ka mea Ia, 'E Iblīs, he aha tōu take, i kore ai koe i roto i te hunga i koropiko?' Ka mea ia, 'Ehara ahau i te tangata e koropiko ki mua i tētahi tangata matemate i hanga e Koe i te uku tangitangi, i te paru pango kua whakaahuatia.' Ka mea Ia, 'Nā, puta atu i konei, he mea pananga hoki koe, ā, ko te pono, kei runga i a koe te kanga tae noa ki te Rā Whakawā.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, hoatu he wā whakatārewa ki ahau tae noa ki te Rā e whakaarahia ai rātou.' Ka mea Ia, 'Kei roto koe i te hunga kua hoatu ki a rātou te wā whakatārewa tae noa ki te Rā o te wā kua whakaritea.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, nā te mea kua whakakotiti kē Koe i ahau, ka tino whakaataahuatia e ahau te kino ki a rātou i runga i te whenua, ā, ka tino whakakotiti kē ahau i a rātou katoa— engari ko Āu pononga i roto i a rātou, te hunga ngākau pono.' Ka mea Ia, 'He huarahi tēnei e tika tonu ana ki Ahau: ko te pono, ki runga i Āku pononga kāore ōu mana, engari mō te hunga e whai ana i a koe i roto i te hunga kua kotiti kē; ā, ko te pono, ko te Kēhena te wāhi kua whakaaria mō rātou katoa. E whitu ōna kūwaha, ā, kua whakaritea ki ia kūwaha tētahi wāhanga o rātou.' Ko te pono, ko te hunga wehi ki te Atua, kei waenganui i ngā Māra me ngā puna. 'Tomo atu ki roto i runga i te rangimārie, i te haumarutanga!' Ka tangohia e Mātou ngā mauāhara katoa kei roto i ō rātou uma; ka noho rātou hei teina, hei tuakana, ki runga i ngā moenga, e anga atu ana tētahi ki tētahi. Kāore he ngenge e pā ki a rātou i reira, ā, e kore rawa rātou e peia atu i reira. Mea atu ki Āku pononga, ko Ahau anō te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu, ā, ko Taku whiu anō te whiu mamae. (26–50)

Ā, kōrerotia ki a rātou ngā manuhiri a Aperahama, i tō rātou tomokanga ki a ia, ā, ka mea, 'Rangimārie.' Ka mea ia, 'E wehi ana mātou i a koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kaua e wehi: e kawe mai ana mātou ki a koe i te rongo koa mō tētahi tama kua whakawhiwhia ki te mātauranga.' Ka mea ia, 'E kawe mai ana koutou ki ahau i te rongo koa, ahakoa kua tae mai te koroheketanga ki ahau? Nā, he aha te rongo koa e kawe mai nei koutou?' Ka mea

[30] **He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 15:16–25**
He aha te Korāna i Tapa ai i tētahi Hura ki ngā Kāhui Whetū?

rātou, 'E kawe mai ana mātou ki a koe i te rongo koa i runga i te pono; nā reira kaua koe e noho i roto i te hunga e hēmanawa ana.' Ka mea ia, 'Ko wai e hēmanawa ana ki te aroha o tōna Ariki, engari ko te hunga kua kotiti kē?' Ka mea ia, 'Nā, he aha tā koutou haerenga mai, e ngā karere?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kua tonoa mātou ki tētahi iwi hara— engari te whare katoa o Rota: ka tino whakaorangia rātou e mātou, tēnā, tēnā, engari tāna wahine; kua whakatauria e Mātou ka noho ia i roto i te hunga ka mahue ki muri.' (51–60)

Nā, i te taenga atu o ngā karere ki te whare o Rota, ka mea ia, 'He iwi tauhou koutou ki ahau.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kāo; kua haere mai mātou ki a koe me te mea i ruarua ai rātou. Kua haere mai mātou ki a koe me te pono, ā, ko te pono, he hunga pono mātou. Nā reira haere atu me tō whānau i tētahi wāhanga o te pō, ā, whai muri i a rātou; kaua tētahi o koutou e titiro whakamuri, ā, haere tonu ki te wāhi e whakahaua ai koutou.' Ā, i kawea e Mātou ki a ia tēnei whakatau: ka hautopea te toenga whakamutunga o taua iwi i te ata. Ā, ka haere mai te iwi o te pā, e hari ana. Ka mea ia, 'Ko aku manuhiri ēnei, nā reira kaua ahau e whakamā. Kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kaua ahau e whakaitia.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kāore anō rānei mātou i riria koe kia kaua rawa e whakaruru i tētahi tangata?' Ka mea ia, 'Anei aku kōtiro, mēnā me mahi e koutou tētahi mea.' I runga i tōu ora, e kōtiti matapō ana rātou i roto i tō rātou haurangi— ā, ka hopukia rātou e te pakū i te whitinga o te rā. I hurihia e Mātou te pā kia whakararo, ā, i whakauaina ki runga i a rātou he kōhatu o te uku tunua. Ko te pono, kei roto i tērā ētahi tohu mō te hunga e pānui ana i ngā tohu. Ā, kei runga tonu i tētahi huarahi e whakamahia ana: ko te pono, kei roto i tērā he tohu mō te hunga whakapono. (61–77)

Ā, he hunga mahi hē anō hoki ngā kainoho o te Ngahere, nā reira i whakautua e Mātou he utu ki a rātou; ā, kei te takoto rāua tahi i runga i te huarahi nui e kitea mārama ana. Ā, i whakakāhore te iwi o al-Ḥijr i ngā karere. I hōmai e Mātou Ā Mātou tohu ki a rātou, engari i tahuri kē rātou i aua tohu. I tārai rātou i ō rātou kāinga i roto i ngā maunga, me te whakaaro kua haumaru rātou; engari i hopukina rātou e te pahū nui i te ata, ā, kāore he painga ki a rātou o ngā mea katoa i whiwhi ai rātou. (78–84)

Kīhai Mātou i hanga i ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei waenganui i a rāua, engari i runga i te pono. Ko te Hāora, ka tae mai rawa; nā reira, murua i runga i te murunga atawhai. Ko tō Ariki rawa te Kaihanga, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Kua hōmai e Mātou ki a koe ngā whitu o ngā whiti me ngā tohu e whakahuatia tōnuitia ana, me te Korāna kōrōria. Kaua e whakaroa ō kanohi ki ngā mea i tukua e Mātou kia hari ai ētahi o rātou, ā, kaua e pōuri mō rātou; engari whakahekea tō parirau ki runga i te hunga whakapono, ā, mea atu, 'Ko ahau anake te kaiwhakatūpato mārama,' pērā anō i tā Mātou i tuku iho ai ki runga i te hunga i wehewehe i te Karaipiture, nā rātou i wāwāhi te Korāna kia maramara noa. Nā, nā

tō Ariki, ka tino uiuia rātou katoa e Mātou mō ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. Nā reira, whakapuakina mārakerake te mea e whakahaua ana koe, ā, tahuri atu i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua. Ka tino ea Mātou mōu ki te ārai i te hunga tāwai, i whakatū nā rātou i tētahi atua kē i te taha o te Atua: ā, ka mōhio rātou ā tōna wā. E tino mōhio ana Mātou e kūiti ana tō uma i ā rātou e kōrero nei. Nā reira, whakakorōriatia tō Ariki i runga i te whakamoemiti, ā, kia noho koe i roto i te hunga e tūohu ana, ā, karakiatia tō Ariki kia tae mai rā anō ki a koe te tino mōhiotanga. (85–99)

16. Te Pī (Al-Naḥl)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kua tae mai te whakahau a te Atua, nā reira kaua e whai kia whakahohoro i taua whakahau. Kia whakakorōriatia Ia! Kua tino whakanuia Ia ki runga rawa i ngā mea e whakahoatia nei e rātou ki a Ia. E tukua iho ana e Ia ngā anahera me te wairua o Tāna whakahau ki runga i ngā mea o Ana pononga e pai ai Ia: 'Whakatūpatohia, kāore he atua ko Ahau anake, nā reira kia wehi ki a Ahau.' I hanga e Ia ngā rangi me te whenua i runga i te pono; kua tino whakanuia Ia ki runga rawa i ngā mea e whakahoatia nei e rātou ki a Ia. I hanga e Ia te tangata i tētahi pata wai—ā, nana, he hoariri tūwhera ia! Ā, ko ngā kararehe, i hanga e Ia mā koutou: kei roto i a rātou te mahana me ētahi atu painga, ā, ka kai koutou i a rātou. He ātaahua anō kei roto i a rātou mā koutou, ina ārahina e koutou ki te kāinga i te ahiahi, ina ārahina atu ki te wāhi kai i te ata. Ka waha rātou i ō koutou pīkaunga ki ngā whenua e kore nei koutou e tae atu, me te kore e tino uaua ki a koutou anō. Ko tō koutou Ariki, he tino Ngākau Atawhai, he Aroha Mau Tonu. Ā, ko ngā hōiho, ngā miura me ngā kaihe, hei eke mā koutou, hei whakapaipai anō hoki. Ā, e hanga ana Ia i ngā mea e kore nei koutou e mōhio. Mā te Atua te whakaatu i te ara tika, ahakoa ko ētahi ara e peka kē atu ana i taua ara. Me i pai Ia, kua ārahina koutou katoa e Ia. (1–9)

Ko Ia anō Te Mea e tuku iho ana i te wai mā koutou i te rangi: nō reira te inu, nō reira hoki ngā rākau e whāngai ai koutou i ā koutou kahui. Mā taua wai e whakatupu ai Ia mā koutou i ngā hua kai, i ngā ōriwa, i ngā nīkau tēti, i ngā waina, me ngā momo hua rākau katoa. He pono, kei roto i tērā he tohu mō te iwi e whakaaro hōhonu ana. Kua meinga e Ia te pō me te ao kia ngohengohe ki a koutou, me te rā me te marama; ā, ko ngā whetū kua meinga kia ngohengohe i runga i Tāna whakahau. He pono, kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te iwi e whakamahi ana i tō rātou hinengaro. Ā, ko ngā mea katoa kua whakanuia e Ia mā koutou i runga i te whenua, he rerekē ō rātou tae: he pono, kei roto i tērā he tohu mō te iwi e mahara ana. Ko Ia anō Te Mea nāna i whakangohengohe te moana, kia kai ai koutou i te kiko hou i roto, kia tangohia ai hoki i roto he whakapaipai hei mau mā koutou; ā, e kite ana koutou i ngā kaipuke e parau haere ana i roto, kia rapu ai koutou i Tāna atawhai, kia whakawhetai ai pea koutou. Ā, kua whakatūria e Ia ngā maunga pakari ki runga i te whenua kei rū te whenua i a koutou, me ngā awa me ngā ara, kia kitea ai e koutou tō koutou huarahi, me ngā tohu whenua; ā, mā ngā whetū rātou e ārahi ai i a rātou anō. Nā, ko Te Mea e hanga ana, he rite koia ki te mea e kore e taea te hanga? Kāore rānei koutou e mahara? (10–17)

Ki te whakamātau koutou ki te tatau i ngā manaakitanga a te Atua, e kore rawa e taea e koutou te tatau. Ko te Atua, he tino Muru Hara, he Aroha Mau Tonu. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea e hunaia ana e koutou me ngā mea e whakaputaina ana e koutou. Ko te hunga e karangatia ana e rātou hāunga te Atua, kāore he mea i hanga e rātou; ko rātou anō ngā mea i hanga: kua mate, ehara i te ora, ā, kāore rātou e mōhio āhea rātou whakaarahia ai. Ko tō koutou Atua, kotahi anō te Atua. Ko te hunga kāore e whakapono ana ki te ao i muri—e whakakāhore ana ō rātou ngākau, ā, he whakahīhī rātou. Kāore he ruarua, e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea e hunaia ana e rātou me ngā mea e whakaputaina ana e rātou: kāore Ia e aroha ki te hunga whakahīhī. (18–23)

Ina uia rātou, 'He aha tā tō koutou Ariki i tuku iho ai?' ka mea rātou, 'He pakiwaitara nō ngā tūpuna'— kia waha ai rātou i te Rā Aranga i ō rātou ake pīkaunga kia tutuki katoa, me ētahi o ngā pīkaunga o te hunga i whakapōhēhētia e rātou i runga i te kore mōhio. Anō te kino o tā rātou e waha ai! I whakatakoto whakaaro tinihanga anō te hunga i mua i a rātou; kātahi ka tae mai te Atua ki tō rātou whare i ōna tūāpapa, ā, ka hinga iho te tuanui ki runga i a rātou mai i runga, ā, ka tae mai te whiu ki a rātou i te wāhi kīhai nei rātou i mōhio. Kātahi i te Rā Aranga ka whakama Ia i a rātou, ā, ka mea, 'Kei hea Aku hoa, i tautohetohe ai koutou mō rātou?' Ka mea te hunga i hōmai ki a rātou te mātauranga, 'Ko te whakama me te pōuri i tēnei Rā kei runga i te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono—' te hunga e tangohia ana e ngā anahera ki te mate i a rātou e mahi hē ana ki a rātou anō. Kātahi ka tuku rātou i a rātou: 'Kāore mātou i mahi i tētahi mea hē.' Ā, āe! E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi i mahi ai. Nā reira, tomokia ngā kēti o te Kēhena, kia noho tonu ai i reira. Anō te kino o te nohoanga o te hunga whakahīhī! (24–29)

Ā, ina uia te hunga wehi ki te Atua, 'He aha tā tō koutou Ariki i tuku iho ai?' ka mea rātou, 'He pai.' Mō te hunga e mahi pai ana i tēnei ao he pai anō, ā, ko te kāinga o te ao i muri, he pai kē atu. Anō te pai o te kāinga o te hunga wehi ki te Atua: ko ngā Māra o te koa mau tonu, ka tomo rātou ki roto, e rere ana ngā awa i raro; ā, kei reira mā rātou ngā mea katoa e hiahia ai rātou. Pēnei te utu a te Atua i te hunga wehi ki a Ia, te hunga e tangohia ana e ngā anahera ki te mate i a rātou e noho mā ana, me te kī, 'Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a koutou. Tomokia te Māra mō ā koutou mahi i mahi ai.' Kei te tatari rānei rātou ki tētahi atu mea, engari kia tae mai ngā anahera ki a rātou, kia tae mai rānei te whakahau a tō Ariki? Pēnei anō te mahi a te hunga i mua i a rātou. Kīhai te Atua i mahi hē ki a rātou; nā rātou anō i mahi hē ki a rātou anō. Nā reira, i pā te kino o ā rātou mahi ki a rātou, ā, ko te mea i tāwaitia e rātou, nāna rātou i karapoti. (30–34)

E mea ana te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua, 'Me i pai te Atua, kua kore mātou e karakia ki tētahi mea hāunga Ia, ā mātou, ā mātou tūpuna rānei, kua kore hoki mātou e

whakarite i tētahi mea hei mea tapu, hāunga Ia.' Pēnei anō te mahi a te hunga i mua i a rātou. He aha te mahi a ngā karere, ko te kawe mārama anake i te karere? Kua whakaarahia e Mātou i roto i ia iwi tētahi karere e mea ana, 'Karakiatia te Atua, ā, kia matara i ngā atua teka.' I roto i a rātou ko ētahi i ārahina e te Atua, ko ētahi i tika te whakaūnga o te pōhēhē ki runga i a rātou. Nā reira, haereere i runga i te whenua, ā, tirohia te mutunga o te hunga i whakakāhore. Ahakoa te kaha o tō hiahia kia ārahina rātou, kāore te Atua e ārahi i te hunga e tukua ana e Ia kia kotiti kē, ā, kāore he kaiāwhina mā rātou. E oati ana rātou i te Atua i ō rātou oati tino taumaha, e kore te Atua e whakaara i te tangata e mate ana. Āe, ka whakaarahia e Ia—he kupu taurangi e here ana ki a Ia i runga i te pono, ahakoa kāore te nuinga o te tangata e mōhio— kia whakamāramatia ai e Ia ki a rātou ngā mea i tautohetohe ai rātou, kia mōhio ai hoki te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, he hunga teka rātou. Ina hiahia Mātou ki tētahi mea, ko Tā Mātou kupu anake ki taua mea, 'Kia puta', ā, ka puta. Ko te hunga i heke kē mō te Atua i muri i te mahi hētanga ki a rātou—ka tino whakanohoia pai rātou e Mātou i tēnei ao, ā, ko te utu o te ao i muri, he nui kē atu, me i mōhio rātou— ko te hunga e manawanui ana, e whakawhirinaki ana ki tō rātou Ariki. (35–42)

E te Poropiti, kīhai i tonoa e Mātou i mua i a koe ko ētahi atu, engari ko ngā tāne i hōmai nei e Mātou te whākinga ki a rātou—uia te iwi o te Whakamahara, ki te kore koutou e mōhio— me ngā tohu mārama me ngā karaipiture. Ā, kua tukua iho e Mātou ki a koe te Whakamahara, kia whakamāramatia ai e koe ki te tangata ngā mea kua tukua iho mā rātou, kia whakaaro hōhonu ai hoki rātou. (43–44)

Kei te whakaaro rānei te hunga e whakatakoto ana i ngā whakaaro kino kua haumaru rātou, e kore te Atua e mea kia horomia rātou e te whenua, e kore rānei e tae mai te whiu ki a rātou i te wāhi e kore nei rātou e mōhio, e kore rānei Ia e hopu i a rātou i waenganui i ō rātou haerenga atu, hokinga mai, ā, e kore rātou e puta, e kore rānei Ia e hopu i a rātou i runga i te āta haere? Ko tō koutou Ariki, he tino Ngākau Atawhai, he Aroha Mau Tonu. Kāore rānei rātou i titiro ki ngā mea i hanga e te Atua, te huri o ō rātou ataata ki te matau, ki te mauī, e tūohu ana ki mua i te Atua i runga i te tino ngākau iti? Ki te Atua e tūohu ana ngā mea katoa i roto i ngā rangi me ngā mea ora katoa i runga i te whenua, me ngā anahera anō hoki, ā, kāore rātou e whakahīhī: e wehi ana rātou ki tō rātou Ariki i runga ake i a rātou, ā, e mahi ana i ngā mea e whakahaua ana ki a rātou. (45–50)

Kua mea te Atua, 'Kaua e tango kia rua ngā atua: kotahi anake Ia, he Atua kotahi. Nā reira wehi ki a Ahau, ki a Ahau anake.' Nōna ngā mea katoa kei roto i ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, ki a Ia te ngohengohe e tika ana mō ake tonu atu. Ka wehi rānei koutou ki tētahi mea kē atu i te Atua? Ko ngā manaakitanga katoa kei a koutou, nō te Atua. Kātahi, ina pā te kino

ki a koutou, ki a Ia anō koutou tangi ai mō te āwhina; heoi ina tangohia e Ia te kino i a koutou, nā, ko ētahi o koutou ka whakahoa i ētahi atu ki tō rātou Ariki, me te whakaatu i te whakawhetai kore mō ngā mea i hōmai e Mātou ki a rātou. Nā, kia hari koutou—ā tōna wā ka mōhio koutou. (51–55)

E wehea ana e rātou, mō ngā mea kāore nei rātou e mōhio, tētahi wāhanga o ngā mea i whakaratoa e Mātou mā rātou. Nā te Atua, ka uiuia koutou mō ā koutou mea i hanga teka ai. E whakaritea ana e rātou he tamāhine mā te Atua—kia whakakorōriatia Ia!—ā, mā rātou anō ngā mea e hiahia ai rātou. Ina kawea te rongo ki tētahi o rātou mō te whānautanga o tētahi kōtiro, ka pōuri tōna mata, ā, ka kōpanihia e ia tōna pōuri; ka huna ia i a ia anō i te tangata nā te rongo kino i kawea ki a ia: me pupuri rānei ia i a ia i roto i te whakama, me tanu rānei i a ia ki te puehu? Anō te kino o tā rātou whakatau! Ko te hunga kāore e whakapono ana ki te ao i muri, kei a rātou te āhua o te kino, ā, nō te Atua te āhua teitei rawa: ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Me i whiu te Atua i te tangata mō tā rātou mahi hē, kāore Ia e waiho i tētahi mea ora kotahi i runga i te whenua; engari e whakaroa ana Ia i a rātou kia tae rā anō ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea, ā, ina tae mai tō rātou wā, e kore e taea e rātou te whakaroa kia kotahi hāora, e kore hoki e taea te whakamua. E whakaritea ana e rātou mā te Atua ngā mea e kino ana rātou, ā, e kōrero teka ana ō rātou arero, ko te mea pai rawa mā rātou. Kāore he ruarua, ko te Ahi mā rātou, ā, ka whakahohorotia rātou ki roto. (56–62)

Nā te Atua, i tonoa e Mātou ngā karere ki ngā iwi i mua i a koe, engari nā Hātana i whakaātaahua ā rātou mahi ki a rātou; nā reira ko ia tō rātou kaitiaki i tēnei rā, ā, kei te tatari he whiu mamae mō rātou. Kīhai i tukua iho e Mātou te Pukapuka ki a koe, engari kia whakamāramatia ai e koe ki a rātou ngā mea e tautohetohe ai rātou, hei ārahitanga, hei atawhai hoki mō te iwi e whakapono ana. (63–64)

E tuku iho ana te Atua i te wai i te rangi, ā, nā taua wai e whakaora ai Ia i te whenua i muri i tōna matenga. He pono, kei roto i tērā he tohu mō te iwi e whakarongo ana. Ā, kei roto i ngā kararehe he akoranga tino pono mō koutou: e whakainumia ana koutou e Mātou i ngā mea kei roto i ō rātou kōpū—mai i waenganui i te para me te toto—he waiū mā, he reka ki te hunga e inu ana. Ā, i ngā hua o te nīkau tēti me te waina e tango ana koutou i tētahi mea whakahaurangi me tētahi oranga pai. He pono, kei roto i tērā he tohu mō te iwi e whakamahi ana i tō rātou hinengaro. Ā, nā tō Ariki i whakaohooho te pī: 'Tangohia mōu he kāinga i roto i ngā maunga, i roto i ngā rākau, i roto anō hoki i ngā mea e hangaia ana e te tangata; kātahi kainga ngā momo hua rākau katoa, ā, whāia ngā ara o tō Ariki kua whakamāmātia mōu.' Mai i ō rātou kōpū ka puta he inu, he rerekē ōna tae, kei roto he

whakaora mō te tangata. He pono, kei roto i tērā he tohu mō te iwi e whakaaro hōhonu ana. (65–69)

Nā te Atua koutou i hanga; kātahi ka meinga e Ia kia mate koutou. Ko ētahi o koutou ka whakahokia ki te wāhanga ngoikore rawa o te oranga, kia kore ai rātou e mōhio ki tētahi mea i muri i tō rātou mōhiotanga. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Kaha ki ngā mea katoa. Kua manaakitia e te Atua ētahi o koutou ki runga ake i ētahi atu i te oranga; heoi ko te hunga kua manaakitia, e kore rātou e tuku i tō rātou oranga ki ā rātou pononga herehere, kia ōrite ai rātou i roto. E whakakāhore ana rānei rātou i te manaakitanga a te Atua? Kua hōmai e te Atua ki a koutou he hoa rangatira nō roto i a koutou anō, ā, mā ō koutou hoa rangatira i hōmai ai e Ia ki a koutou he tamariki, he mokopuna, ā, kua whakaratoa koutou ki ngā mea pai. Ka whakapono rānei rātou ki te teka, ka whakakāhore i te manaakitanga a te Atua? Ā, ka karakia rānei rātou, hāunga te Atua, ki ngā mea kāore nei he kaha ki te whakarato i tētahi mea mā rātou i ngā rangi, i te whenua rānei, ā, e kore rawa e taea? Nā reira kaua e hanga kupu whakarite mō te Atua. E mōhio ana te Atua, ā, kāore koutou e mōhio. (70–74)

E whakatakoto ana te Atua i tētahi kupu whakarite: he pononga herehere nā tētahi atu, kāore ōna mana ki tētahi mea, me tētahi tangata i hōmai e Mātou ki a ia he oranga pai nō Mātou, e tuku atu ana i tētahi wāhanga i te huna, i te tūwhera hoki. He ōrite rānei rāua tokorua? Nō te Atua ngā whakamoemiti katoa—engari kāore te nuinga o rātou e mōhio. Ā, e whakatakoto ana te Atua i tētahi kupu whakarite mō ētahi tāne tokorua, ko tētahi o rāua he wahangū, kāore ōna mana ki tētahi mea, he taumahatanga ki tōna rangatira—ahakoa ki hea ia tonoa ai, kāore he pai e whakahokia mai e ia. He ōrite rānei ia ki te tangata e whakahau ana i te tika, ā, kei runga anō ia i te ara tōtika? Nō te Atua ngā mea huna o ngā rangi me te whenua. Ko te take o te Hāora, he rite noa ki te kimonga o te kanohi, he tata kē atu rānei: kei te Atua te kaha ki ngā mea katoa. Nā te Atua koutou i whakaputa mai i ngā kōpū o ō koutou whaea, kāore he mea i mōhiotia e koutou, ā, i hōmai e Ia ki a koutou te rongo, te kite me ngā ngākau, kia whakawhetai ai koutou. Kāore rānei rātou e kite i ngā manu e mau ana i te rangi i te hau o te kikorangi? Kāore he mea e pupuri ana i a rātou, ko te Atua anake. He pono, kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te iwi e whakapono ana. Kua meinga e te Atua ō koutou whare hei wāhi okiokinga mō koutou, ā, i hanga e Ia mā koutou i ngā hiako o ngā kararehe he tēneti e māmā ana ki a koutou i te rā e haere ana koutou, i te rā hoki e noho puni ana koutou; ā, i ō rātou wūru, i ō rātou huruhuru, i ō rātou makawe, he whakapaipai whare, he taonga mō tētahi wā. Kua hanga e te Atua mā koutou, i roto i ngā mea i hanga e Ia, he taumaru; ā, kua hanga e Ia mā koutou he piringa i roto i ngā maunga; ā, kua hanga e Ia mā koutou he kākahu hei tiaki i a koutou i te wera, me ngā kahu rino hei

tiaki i a koutou i ō koutou pakanga. Pēnei e whakatutuki ai Ia i Tāna manaakitanga ki runga i a koutou, kia tuku ai koutou i a koutou anō ki a Ia. Engari ki te tahuri kē rātou, ko tāu mahi anake, e te Poropiti, ko te kawe mārama i te karere. E mōhio ana rātou ki te manaakitanga a te Atua, kātahi ka whakakāhore: ko te nuinga o rātou he hunga whakawhetai kore. (75–83)

I te Rā e whakaarahia ai e Mātou he kaiwhakaatu i ia iwi, e kore te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono e whakaaetia kia tohe, e kore hoki e tukua kia whakatika i ā rātou hē. Ina kite te hunga i mahi hē i te whiu, e kore e whakamāmātia mō rātou, e kore hoki rātou e whakaroaina. Ina kite te hunga i whakahoa i ētahi atu ki te Atua i ō rātou hoa, ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, ko ēnei ō mātou hoa, i karanga ai mātou hāunga Koe.' Engari ka whiua whakamuri e aua hoa ki a rātou ngā kupu, 'He tino hunga teka koutou!' I taua Rā ka tuku rātou i a rātou ki te Atua, ā, ko ngā mea i hanga teka ai rātou ka whakarērea rātou. Ko te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, i ārai hoki i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua—ka tāpirihia e Mātou he whiu ki runga i tō rātou whiu, mō te whakakino i horahia e rātou. (84–88)

I te Rā e whakaarahia ai e Mātou i roto i ia iwi tētahi kaiwhakaatu ki a rātou, nō roto anō i a rātou, ka kawea mai koe e Mātou, e te Poropiti, hei kaiwhakaatu ki ēnei. Kua tukua iho e Mātou te Pukapuka ki a koe hei whakamārama i ngā mea katoa, hei ārahitanga, hei atawhai, hei rongo koa hoki mō te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua. (89)

E whakahau ana te Atua i te tika, i te mahi pai, i te ohaoha ki ngā whanaunga; ā, e whakatapu ana Ia i te mea weriweri, i te mea hē, i te tūkino. E whakatūpato ana Ia i a koutou kia mahara ai koutou. Whakatutukihia te kawenata a te Atua ina whakaritea e koutou he kawenata, ā, kaua e takahi i ngā oati i muri i tō rātou whakaūnga, ā, kua meinga e koutou te Atua hei kaiwhakapūmau mō koutou: e mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. Kaua e rite ki te wahine e wetewete ana i tōna miro kia tūtahi noa ngā aho i muri i tōna whiringa kia kaha, mā te tango i ō koutou oati hei huarahi tinihanga i waenganui i a koutou, nā te mea he tokomaha ake tētahi iwi i tētahi atu. Kei te whakamātau noa te Atua i a koutou ki tēnei; ā, i te Rā Aranga ka tino whakamāramatia e Ia ki a koutou ngā mea i tautohetohe ai koutou. (90–92)

Me i pai te Atua, kua meinga koutou e Ia hei iwi kotahi; engari e tuku ana Ia i tāna e pai ai kia kotiti kē, e ārahi ana i tāna e pai ai; ā, ka tino uiuia koutou mō ā koutou mahi i mahi ai. Kaua e tango i ō koutou oati hei huarahi tinihanga i waenganui i a koutou, kei paheke tētahi waewae i muri i tōna whakatūnga pūmau, ā, ka whakamātau koutou i te kino mō tā koutou ārai i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua, ā, ka riro i a koutou he whiu nui whakaharahara. Kaua e hoko i te kawenata a te Atua mō tētahi utu iti noa: ko te mea kei te Atua, he pai kē

atu mō koutou, me i mōhio koutou. Ko ngā mea kei a koutou ka pau, engari ko te mea kei te Atua ka mau tonu. Ka tino hōmai e Mātou ki te hunga i manawanui tō rātou utu, e ai ki te pai rawa o ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. Ko te tangata e mahi pai ana, he tāne, he wahine rānei, ā, he tangata whakapono—ka tino hōmai e Mātou ki a rātou he oranga pai, ā, ka tino hōmai e Mātou ki a rātou tō rātou utu, e ai ki te pai rawa o ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. (93–97)

Nā reira ina pānui koe i te Korāna, rapua he piringa ki te Atua i a Hātana kua kanga: kāore ōna mana ki runga i te hunga e whakapono ana, e whakawhirinaki ana ki tō rātou Ariki; ko tōna mana anake kei runga i te hunga e tango ana i a ia hei kaitiaki, e whakahoa ana hoki i ētahi atu ki te Atua. Ina whakakapia e Mātou tētahi whiti ki te wāhi o tētahi atu—ā, ko te Atua te tino mōhio ki ngā mea e tukua iho ana e Ia—ka mea rātou, 'He kaihanga teka noa koe!' Kāo: ko te nuinga o rātou kāore he mōhiotanga. Mea atu, 'Nā te Wairua Tapu i kawe iho mai i tō koutou Ariki i runga i te pono, hei whakakaha i te hunga e whakapono ana, hei ārahitanga, hei rongo koa hoki mō te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua.' E tino mōhio ana Mātou e mea ana rātou, 'He tangata noa e ako ana i a ia.' Ko te reo o te tangata e kōrerotia nei e rātou, he reo tauiwi, ā, ko tēnei he kōrero Arapia mārama. Ko te hunga kāore e whakapono ana ki ngā tohu a te Atua—e kore te Atua e ārahi i a rātou, ā, kei te tatari he whiu mamae mō rātou. Ko te hunga anake kāore e whakapono ana ki ngā tohu a te Atua e hanga ana i te teka; ko rātou anō te hunga teka. Ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te Atua i muri i tōna whakapono—hāunga te tangata e akiakina ana, ā, e mau tonu ana tōna ngākau i te rangimārie i roto i te whakapono—engari ko te tangata e whakatuwhera ana i tōna uma ki te whakakāhore, kei runga i a rātou te riri o te Atua, ā, kei te tatari he whiu nui whakaharahara mō rātou. Ko te take, i whiriwhiria e rātou te oranga o tēnei ao ki runga ake i te ao i muri, ā, kāore hoki te Atua e ārahi i te iwi e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Ko rātou ēnei kua hiritia e te Atua ō rātou ngākau, tō rātou rongo me tō rātou kite; ko rātou anō te hunga wareware. Kāore he ruarua, i te ao i muri ko rātou te hunga ngaro. Engari ko te hunga i heke kē i muri i te whakatoinga i a rātou, kātahi ka whakapau kaha, ka manawanui—ko tō Ariki, i muri i ērā katoa, he tino Muru Hara, he Aroha Mau Tonu. I te Rā e haere mai ai ia wairua ki te tohe mōna anō, ka utua katoatia ia wairua mō āna mahi i mahi ai, ā, e kore rātou e mahia hētia. E whakatakoto ana te Atua i tētahi kupu whakarite: he pā i haumaru, i noho humarie, e tae nui mai ana tōna oranga i ngā wāhi katoa; kātahi ka whakaatu i te whakawhetai kore mō ngā manaakitanga a te Atua, nā reira i meinga e te Atua kia whakamātau i te kākahu o te hiakai me te wehi, nā ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. I tae mai tētahi karere ki a rātou nō roto anō i a rātou, engari i paopao rātou i a ia, nā reira i hopukina rātou e te whiu i a rātou e mahi hē ana. (98–113)

Nā reira kainga ngā mea e tika ana, e pai ana, i whakaratoa e te Atua mā koutou, ā, kia whakawhetai mō te manaakitanga a te Atua, mēnā ko Ia tā koutou e karakia ana. Ko ngā mea anake i whakatapua e Ia ki a koutou, ko te kararehe mate noa, ko te toto, ko te kiko poaka, me ngā mea i whakatapua ki tētahi atu kē i te Atua. Engari ko te tangata e akiakina ana e te matea nui, kāore e hiahia ana, kāore hoki e takahi ana i te ture—ko te Atua he Muru Hara, he Aroha Mau Tonu. Kaua e mea, mō ngā teka e kōrerotia ana e ō koutou arero, 'He mea tika tēnei, he mea tapu tēnei,' kia hanga teka ai koutou mō te Atua: ko te hunga e hanga teka ana mō te Atua, e kore rātou e tōnui— he harikoa poto, kātahi kei te tatari he whiu mamae mō rātou. Ki te hunga he Hūrai, i whakatapua e Mātou ngā mea kua kōrerotia e Mātou ki a koe i mua. Kīhai Mātou i mahi hē ki a rātou; nā rātou anō i mahi hē ki a rātou anō. Kātahi, ki te hunga e mahi kino ana i runga i te kūare, ā, i muri ka ripeneta, ka whakatika i ngā mea—ko tō Ariki, i muri i ērā katoa, he tino Muru Hara, he Aroha Mau Tonu. (114–119)

Ko Aperahama, he iwi kotahi ia i roto i a ia anō, he tino ngohengohe ki te Atua, he pono i te whakapono, ā, ehara ia i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua: he whakawhetai ki Āna manaakitanga. I whiriwhiria ia e te Atua, ā, i ārahina ia ki te ara tōtika. I hōmai e Mātou ki a ia te pai i tēnei ao, ā, i te ao i muri ka tino noho ia i roto i te hunga tika. Kātahi ka whākina e Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, 'Whāia te whakapono o Aperahama, he pono i te whakapono; ehara ia i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua.' Ko te Hāpati i whakaritea anake mō te hunga i tautohetohe mōna; ā, ka tino whakawā tō Ariki i waenganui i a rātou i te Rā Aranga mō ngā mea i tautohetohe ai rātou. (120–124)

Karanga atu ki te ara o tō Ariki i runga i te mātauranga me te tohutohu pai, ā, tautohetohe ki a rātou i te ara pai rawa. E tino mōhio ana tō Ariki ki te hunga kua kotiti kē i Tōna ara, ā, e tino mōhio ana Ia ki te hunga kua ārahina. Ki te ngaki utu koutou, ngakia kia ōrite ki te nui o te mamae i pā ki a koutou; engari ki te manawanui koutou, ko tērā rawa te pai mō te hunga manawanui. Kia manawanui—ā, ko tō manawanui, nā te āwhina anake a te Atua—ā, kaua e pōuri mō rātou, kaua hoki e māharahara ki ā rātou e whakatakoto ai: kei te taha te Atua o te hunga wehi ki a Ia, o te hunga e mahi pai ana. (125–128)

17. Te Haerenga i te Pō (Al-Isrā')

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kia whakakorōriatia Ia nāna nei i kawe Tāna pononga i te pō, mai i te Whare Karakia Tapu ki te Whare Karakia Tawhiti Rawa, kua manaakitia e Mātou ōna takiwā, kia whakaaturia ai ki a ia ētahi o Ā Mātou tohu. Ko Ia anake te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. I hōmai e Mātou ki a Mohi te Pukapuka, ā, i meinga hei ārahitanga mō ngā tama a Iharaira: 'Kaua e tango kaitiaki hāunga Ahau, e koutou, e ngā uri o te hunga i kawea e Mātou i te taha o Noa! He tino pononga whakawhetai ia.' (1–3)

I whakatauria e Mātou mō ngā tama a Iharaira i roto i te Pukapuka: 'Kia rua ngā wā e horahia ai e koutou te whakakino i te whenua, ā, ka piki koutou ki te whakahīhī nui.' Ina tutuki te tuatahi o ngā kupu taurangi e rua, i tonoa e Mātou ki a koutou ētahi pononga a Mātou he nui te kaha, nā rātou i whakangaro ō koutou kāinga; ā, he kupu taurangi i tutuki. Kātahi ka whakahokia e Mātou ki a koutou te mana ki runga i a rātou, ā, i āwhina i a koutou ki te rawa me ngā tama, ā, i meinga kia tokomaha ake koutou. I mea Mātou, 'Ki te mahi pai koutou, e mahi pai ana koutou mō ō koutou ake wairua; ā, ki te mahi kino koutou, ka pā ki a rātou anō.' Kātahi, ina tutuki te kupu taurangi tuarua, i tonoa e Mātou ētahi atu ki te whakaweriweri i ō koutou kanohi, ki te tomo ki te Temepara pērā i tā rātou tomokanga i te wā tuatahi, ki te whakangaro rawa i ngā mea katoa i taka ki ō rātou ringa. Tērā pea ka atawhai tō koutou Ariki i a koutou; engari ki te hoki koutou, ka hoki anō Mātou. Ā, kua meinga e Mātou te Kēhena hei whare herehere mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (4–8)

Ko tēnei Korāna rawa e ārahi ana ki te ara tōtika rawa, ā, e kawe ana i te rongo koa ki te hunga whakapono e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, kei te tatari he utu nui mō rātou, ā, mō te hunga kāore e whakapono ana ki te ao i muri kua whakaritea e Mātou he whiu mamae. E īnoi ana te tangata mō te kino pērā i tāna e īnoi ana mō te pai: he hohoro tonu te tangata. Kua meinga e Mātou te pō me te ao hei tohu e rua. Kua whakapōuritia e Mātou te tohu o te pō, ā, kua meinga kia mārama te tohu o te ao, kia rapu ai koutou i te atawhai i tō koutou Ariki, kia mōhio ai hoki koutou ki te tatau o ngā tau me te tatau o te wā. Ko ngā mea katoa kua whakatakotoria e Mātou kia āta mārama. Ko te tūāhua o ia tangata, kua herea e Mātou ki tōna ake kakī, ā, i te Rā Aranga ka whakaputaina e Mātou mōna he pukapuka kōrero ka kitea e ia e hora whānui ana: 'Pānuitia tō pukapuka kōrero. I tēnei rā ka ea tōu ake wairua hei kaitatau ki a koe.' (9–14)

Ko te tangata e ārahina ana, e ārahina ana mō tōna ake pai anake, ā, ko te tangata e kotiti kē ana, e kotiti ana mō tōna ake mate anake. Kāore tētahi wairua e waha i te pīkau o tētahi

atu, ā, e kore rawa Mātou e whiu, kia tonoa rā anō e Mātou he karere. Ina whakaaro Mātou ki te whakangaro i tētahi pā, ka whakahaua e Mātou te hunga o reira e noho ana i te taurekareka o te rawa, ā, ka mahi kino rātou i reira; kātahi ka tika te tutukitanga o te kupu ki runga, ā, ka tino whakangaromia e Mātou. Anō te tini o ngā whakatupuranga kua whakangaromia e Mātou mai i a Noa! Ka ea tō Ariki hei Mōhio ki ngā hara o Āna pononga, hei Kite hoki i a rātou. Ko te tangata e hiahia ana ki tēnei oranga poto—ka whakahohorotia e Mātou mōna i roto ngā mea e pai ai Mātou, mō te tangata e pai ai Mātou; kātahi ka whakaritea e Mātou te Kēhena mōna, ka wera ia i roto, he mea whakama, he mea paopao. Engari ko te tangata e hiahia ana ki te ao i muri, e whakapau kaha ana mō taua ao kia rite ki te tika o te whakapau kaha, ā, he tangata whakapono—ko rātou anō te hunga ka whakamihia tō rātou whakapau kaha. Ki ia o ēnei—ki ēnei, ki ērā hoki—e hōmai noa ana Mātou i te koha a tō Ariki, ā, ko te koha a tō Ariki kāore e puritia i tētahi. Tirohia te āhua o tā Mātou manaaki i ētahi o rātou ki runga ake i ētahi atu; heoi ko te ao i muri, he nui kē atu te tūranga, he nui kē atu te manaakitanga. (15–21)

Kaua e whakatū i tētahi atua kē i te taha o te Atua, kei noho koe, he mea whakama, he mea whakarere. Kua whakatauria e tō Ariki kia kaua koutou e karakia ki tētahi, ko Ia anake, ā, kia pai koutou ki ō koutou mātua. Ki te tae tētahi o rāua, rāua tahi rānei, ki te koroheketanga i a koe e noho ana, kaua e kī atu ki a rāua ahakoa ko te 'Aue!', kaua hoki e pana i a rāua, engari kōrero atu ki a rāua i ngā kupu whakahōnore, ā, whakahekea ki a rāua te parirau o te ngākau māhaki i runga i te aroha, ā, mea atu, 'E toku Ariki, kia aroha ki a rāua, pērā i tā rāua tiaki i ahau i a au e nohinohi ana.' E tino mōhio ana tō koutou Ariki ki ngā mea kei roto i ō koutou ngākau. Ki te tika koutou, he tino Muru Hara Ia ki te hunga e hoki tonu ana ki a Ia, i tēnā wā, i tēnā wā. Hōmai ki ngā whanaunga tō rātou wāhi tika, ki te hunga rawakore, ki te manene hoki, ā, kaua e maumau noa: ko te hunga maumau, he tuākana, he tēina rātou nō ngā hātana, ā, i whakawhetai kore tonu a Hātana ki tōna Ariki. Engari ki te tika kia tahuri atu koe i a rātou, i a koe e rapu ana i tētahi atawhai i tō Ariki e tūmanakohia ana e koe, kātahi kōrero atu ki a rātou i runga i te ngāwari. Kaua e here i tō ringa ki tō kakī, kaua hoki e whakatuwhera kia whānui rawa, kei waiho koe, he mea whakahē, he mea rawakore. E hōmai nui ana tō Ariki i te oranga ki tāna e pai ai, ā, e whakawhāiti ana; he tino Mōhio Ia ki Āna pononga, ā, e Kite ana i a rātou. (22–30)

Kaua e patu i ō koutou tamariki i te wehi ki te rawakore: Mā Mātou rātou e whakarato, me koutou anō hoki. Ko te patu i a rātou, he hara nui rawa. Kaua e whakatata ki te puremu: he mea weriweri, he ara kino. Kaua e tango i te ora kua whakatapua e te Atua, hāunga i runga i te tika. Ki te patua tētahi i runga i te hē, kua hōmai e Mātou te mana ki tōna kaiwhakarite; engari kaua ia e hipa i te tika ki te patu, nā te mea kua āwhinatia kē ia. Kaua

e whakatata ki ngā taonga a te pani, hāunga i te ara pai rawa, kia pakeke rā anō ia. Ā, whakatutukihia te kawenata: ka uiuia te kawenata. Kia tōtika te mehua ina mehua koutou, ā, paunatia ki te pauna tōtika: he pai ake tērā, he tika rawa i te mutunga. Kaua e whai i te mea kāore nei ōu mōhiotanga: ko te rongo, ko te kite, ko te ngākau—ka uiuia ia o ēnei. Kaua e haere i runga i te whenua i runga i te whakahīhī: e kore e taea e koe te haehae i te whenua, e kore hoki koe e tae ki te teitei o ngā maunga. Ko te kino o ēnei mea katoa, he mea whakarihariha ki te titiro a tō Ariki. (31–38)

Ko tēnei tētahi wāhanga o te mātauranga kua whākina e tō Ariki ki a koe, e te Poropiti. Kaua e whakatū i tētahi atua kē i te taha o te Atua, kei maka koe ki te Kēhena, he mea whakahē, he mea paopao. Kua manaakitia rānei koutou e tō koutou Ariki ki ngā tama, ā, kua tangohia e Ia mōna anō ngā tamāhine i roto i ngā anahera? He pono, he kupu whakaharahara tā koutou e kōrero nei! (39–40)

Kua whakatakotoria e Mātou ngā mea i ngā ara maha i roto i tēnei Korāna kia mahara ai rātou, engari kāore he mea e tāpiri ana, ko tō rātou anuanu anake. Mea atu, ⌜E te Poropiti,⌝ "Me i reira ētahi atu atua i tōna taha—pērā i tā rātou e kī nei—kua tino rapu rātou i tētahi ara ki te ⌜wero i⌝ te Ariki o te Torona." Kia whakakorōriatia Ia! Kua tino whakanuia Ia ki runga rawa i ā rātou e kōrero nei—kua whakanuia ki tua atu i te mehua! E whakakorōria ana i a Ia ngā rangi e whitu me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei roto. Kāore he mea kāore e whakanui ana i Tōna whakamoemiti, engari kāore koutou e mārama ki tō rātou whakakorōria. He tino Manawanui Ia, he Muru Hara.[31] (41–44)

Ina pānui koe i te Korāna, ka whakatakotoria e Mātou i waenganui i a koe me te hunga kāore e whakapono ana ki te ao i muri he ārai huna, ā, ka hīpokina e Mātou ō rātou ngākau, kia kore ai rātou e mārama, ā, he turi i roto i ō rātou taringa. Ina whakahua koe i tō Ariki anake i roto i te Korāna, ka huri ō rātou tuarā i runga i te anuanu. E tino mōhio ana Mātou ki tā rātou e whakarongo ai ina whakarongo rātou ki a koe, ā, ina kōrero huna rātou, ina mea te hunga mahi hē, 'Kāore he mea e whāia ana e koutou, ko tētahi tangata kua mākutuhia anake.' Tirohia ngā kupu whakarite e whakatakotoria ana e rātou mōu! Kua kotiti kē rātou, ā, e kore e kitea e rātou he ara. E mea ana rātou, 'Ina meinga mātou hei kōiwi, hei puehu, ka tino whakaarahia anō rānei mātou hei hanganga hou?' Mea atu,

[31] Ko te raupapa o tō tātou ao tukupū e kōrero ana mō te Whakapono ki te Atua Kotahi, arā, kotahi anake te Hiahia Atua.
Te Hanganga o te Kotahitanga Atua: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Whakapono ki te Atua Kotahi i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science
Te Kotahitanga Atua, te Raupapa o te Ao Tukupū, me te Wetereo o te Orokohanga: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 21:22, 23:91, me 17:41–44 – The Glorious Quran and Science

'Waiho koutou hei kōhatu, hei rino rānei, hei mea hanga rānei e whakaaro nei koutou he uaua kē atu ki te whakaara.' Kātahi ka mea rātou, 'Mā wai mātou e whakahoki mai?' Mea atu, 'Mā Te Mea nāna koutou i hanga i te wā tuatahi.' Kātahi ka rūrū ō rātou māhunga ki a koe, ā, ka mea, 'Āhea ia?' Mea atu, 'Tērā pea ka tata mai— te Rā e karanga ai Ia i a koutou, ā, ka whakautu koutou me te whakamoemiti ki a Ia, ā, ka whakaaro koutou he wā poto noa iho tō koutou noho.' (45–52)

Mea atu ki Aku pononga kia kōrero i te mea pai rawa. E whakatō ana a Hātana i te tautohe i waenganui i a rātou; ko Hātana he hoariri tūwhera ki te tangata. E tino mōhio ana tō koutou Ariki ki a koutou. Ki te pai Ia ka atawhai Ia i a koutou, ā, ki te pai Ia ka whiua koutou e Ia. Kīhai koe i tonoa e Mātou, e te Poropiti, hei kaitiaki mō rātou. E tino mōhio ana tō Ariki ki te hunga katoa kei roto i ngā rangi me te whenua. I manaakitia e Mātou ētahi poropiti ki runga ake i ētahi atu, ā, i hōmai e Mātou ki a Rāwiri ngā Waiata. Mea atu, 'Karangatia te hunga e kīia nei e koutou he atua hāunga Ia: kāore ō rātou kaha ki te tango i te kino i a koutou, ki te whakarerekē rānei.' Ko te hunga e karangatia ana e rātou, e rapu anō ana rātou i tētahi huarahi whakatata ki tō rātou Ariki—ko wai o rātou e tata rawa—ā, e tūmanako ana ki Tōna atawhai, e wehi ana ki Tōna whiu. Ko te whiu a tō Ariki, he mea tino wehingia. Kāore he pā e kore e whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i te Rā Aranga, e kore rānei e whiua ki te whiu taumaha; kua tuhia tērā i roto i te Pukapuka. (53–58)

Kāore he mea e ārai ana i a Mātou ki te tuku tohu, engari nā te mea i paopao te iwi o mua i aua tohu. I hōmai e Mātou ki a Thamūd te kāmera uha hei tohu e kitea ana, heoi i mahi hē rātou ki a ia. E tukua ana e Mātou ngā tohu hei whakaoho anake i te wehi. E te Poropiti, i kī atu Mātou ki a koe e karapoti ana tō Ariki i te tangata katoa. Kīhai i meinga e Mātou te kitenga i whakaaturia e Mātou ki a koe, engari hei whakamātautau mō te tangata, ā, pērā anō te rākau i kangatia i roto i te Korāna. E whakatūpato ana Mātou i a rātou, engari kāore he mea e tāpiri ana, ko tā rātou takahi nui whakaharahara anake. (59–60)

I tā Mātou kī ki ngā anahera, 'Tūohu ki mua i a Arama,' i tūohu rātou—rātou katoa, hāunga a Iblīs. I mea ia, 'Me tūohu rānei ahau ki mua i te mea i hanga e Koe i te uku?' I mea ia, 'E kite ana rānei Koe i tēnei i whakahōnoretia e Koe ki runga ake i ahau? Ki te whakaroa Koe i ahau kia tae rā anō ki te Rā Aranga, ka tino whakaurua e ahau ōna uri ki raro i tōku mana, hāunga ētahi tokoiti.' I mea Ia, 'Haere! Ko te tangata o rātou e whai ana i a koe—ko te Kēhena tō koutou utu, he utu tōtōpū. Whakaohoohoa ngā mea o rātou e taea e koe ki tō reo, whakaekea rātou ki ō hōia eke hōiho me ō hōia haere ā-waewae, kia whai wāhi koe ki ō rātou rawa me ā rātou tamariki, ā, hōmai he kupu taurangi ki a rātou'—engari kāore he mea e taurangitia ana e Hātana ki a rātou, ko te pōhēhē anake. 'Ko Aku pononga ia, kāore ōu mana ki runga i a rātou; ka ea tō Ariki hei Kaitiaki.' (61–65)

Ko tō koutou Ariki Te Mea e akiaki ana i ngā kaipuke i te moana mā koutou, kia rapu ai koutou i Tāna atawhai. He tino Aroha Mau Tonu Ia ki a koutou. Ina pā te kino ki a koutou i te moana, ka whakarērea koutou e te hunga katoa e karangatia ana e koutou, hāunga Ia; heoi ina kawea haumaru koutou e Ia ki uta, ka tahuri kē koutou. He whakawhetai kore tonu te tangata. Kei te whakaaro rānei koutou kua haumaru koutou, e kore Ia e mea kia horomia koutou e tētahi wāhanga o te whenua, e kore rānei e tuku i tētahi āwhā kōhatu ki runga i a koutou? Kātahi e kore e kitea e koutou he kaitiaki mō koutou anō. Kei te whakaaro rānei koutou kua haumaru koutou, e kore Ia e whakahoki anō i a koutou ki te moana, ā, e tuku i tētahi hau tino kaha whakapakaru ki a koutou, ā, e toremi i a koutou mō tō koutou whakawhetai kore? Kātahi e kore e kitea e koutou tētahi hei tono utu i a Mātou mō koutou. Kua whakahōnoretia e Mātou ngā tamariki a Arama; kua kawea rātou e Mātou i te whenua, i te moana, kua whakaratoa rātou ki ngā mea pai, ā, kua tino manaakitia rātou ki runga ake i te tini o ngā mea i hanga e Mātou. (66–70)

I te Rā e karangatia ai e Mātou ia iwi me tō rātou kaiārahi, ko te tangata ka hōmai tōna pukapuka kōrero ki tōna ringa matau—ka pānui ēnei i tō rātou pukapuka kōrero, ā, e kore rātou e mahia hētia ahakoa kia rite ki te aho o te kākano tēti. Engari ko te tangata e matapō ana i tēnei oranga, ka matapō i te ao i muri, ā, ka tino kotiti kē atu i te ara. I tata rātou ki te whakawai kē i a koe i te mea kua whākina e Mātou ki a koe, kia hanga teka ai koe mō Mātou i tētahi mea kē; ā, kua tangohia koe e rātou hei hoa. Me i kore Mātou i whakapūmau i a koe, tērā pea kua paheke iti koe ki a rātou; kātahi kua meinga koe e Mātou kia whakamātau i te whiu rearua i te ora, i te whiu rearua i te mate, ā, kua kore e kitea e koe he kaiāwhina ki a Mātou. I tata rātou ki te whakawehi i a koe kia puta i te whenua, kia pana ai i a koe i reira; engari kua kore rātou e noho i muri i a koe, hāunga mō tētahi wā poto noa— Tā Mātou tikanga ki ngā karere i tonoa e Mātou i mua i a koe. E kore e kitea e koe he rerekētanga i Tā Mātou tikanga. (71–77)

Puritia te karakia mai i te hekenga o te rā tae noa ki te pōuri o te pō, me te pānuitanga i te atatū: ko te pānuitanga i te atatū, he mea tino kitea. Ā, i tētahi wāhanga o te pō, maranga mai i te moe me taua pānuitanga hei whakahere tāpiri nāu anō; tērā pea ka whakaarahia koe e tō Ariki ki tētahi tūranga whakamoemititia. Mea atu, 'E toku Ariki, kia tomo ahau i runga i te pono, kia puta ahau i runga i te pono, ā, hōmai ki ahau i a Koe anō he mana tautoko.' Ā, mea atu, 'Kua tae mai te pono, ā, kua ngaro te teka: ko te teka, ka ngaro tonu.' (78–81)

E tuku iho ana Mātou i roto i te Korāna i te mea he whakaora, he atawhai mō te hunga whakapono, engari kāore he mea e tāpiri ana ki te hunga mahi hē, ko te mate anake. Ina hōmai e Mātou he manaakitanga ki te tangata, ka tahuri kē ia, ka noho matara; ā, ina pā te

kino ki a ia, ka ngākaurua ia. Mea atu, 'E mahi ana ia tangata e ai ki tōna ake āhua, ā, e tino mōhio ana tō koutou Ariki ko wai te mea kua tino ārahina i te ara.' (82–84)

E ui ana rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, mō te Wairua. Mea atu, 'Ko te Wairua nō te whakahau a toku Ariki, ā, kua hōmai ki a koutou he mōhiotanga iti noa iho.' Me i pai Mātou, ka taea rawa e Mātou te tango i te mea kua whākina e Mātou ki a koe; kātahi e kore e kitea e koe he tangata hei tohe mōu ki a Mātou— hāunga hei atawhai nā tō Ariki. Ko Tōna manaakitanga ki a koe, he tino nui. Mea atu, 'Ki te huihui tahi te tangata katoa me ngā tīni (jinn) ki te whakaputa i te rite o tēnei Korāna, e kore e taea e rātou te whakaputa i tōna rite, ahakoa e tautoko ana tētahi i tētahi.' Kua whakatakotoria e Mātou mō te tangata i roto i tēnei Korāna ngā momo whakaaturanga katoa, heoi ko te nuinga o te tangata e whakakāhore ana i ngā mea katoa, ko te whakakāhore anake te mea e mau ana i a rātou. E mea ana rātou, 'E kore mātou e whakapono ki a koe kia meinga rā anō e koe kia pupū ake he puna i te whenua mā mātou, kia whai māra nīkau tēti, waina rānei koe, ā, kia pupū ngā awa i roto i te nui, kia meinga rānei e koe kia taka iho te rangi ki runga i a mātou, he kongakonga, pērā i tāu e kī nei, kia kawea mai rānei e koe te Atua me ngā anahera ki mua i a mātou, he kanohi ki te kanohi, kia whai whare koura rānei koe, kia piki rānei koe ki te rangi—ā, e kore mātou e whakapono ki tō pikinga kia kawea iho rā anō e koe ki a mātou he pukapuka e taea ai e mātou te pānui.' Mea atu, 'Kia whakakorōriatia toku Ariki! He aha ahau, ko te tangata noa, he karere?' Kāore he mea i ārai i te tangata ki te whakapono i te taenga mai o te ārahitanga ki a rātou, engari nā tā rātou kī, 'I tonoa rānei e te Atua he tangata noa hei karere?' Mea atu, 'Me i reira ngā anahera e haereere ana i runga i te whenua i runga i te mauritau, kua tukua iho e Mātou ki a rātou i te rangi he anahera hei karere.' Mea atu, 'Ka ea te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu i waenganui i a au me koutou: he tino Mōhio Ia ki Āna pononga, ā, e Kite ana i a rātou.' (85–96)

Ko te tangata e ārahina ana e te Atua, kua tino ārahina, ā, ko te tangata e tukua ana e Ia kia kotiti kē—e kore e kitea e koe he kaitiaki mō rātou hāunga Ia. Ka whakaemia rātou e Mātou i te Rā Aranga i runga i ō rātou kanohi, he matapō, he wahangū, he turi. Ko tō rātou nohoanga ko te Kēhena: ia wā e mimiti iho ai, ka whakanuia e Mātou te mura mō rātou. Ko tērā tō rātou utu, nā te mea i paopao rātou i Ā Mātou tohu, ā, i mea, 'Ina meinga mātou hei kōiwi, hei puehu, ka tino whakaarahia anō rānei mātou hei hanganga hou?' Kāore rānei rātou e kite ko te Atua, nāna nei i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua, e kaha ana ki te hanga i te rite o rātou? Kua whakaritea e Ia mō rātou tētahi wā kāore nei he ruarua mōna, heoi ko te hunga mahi hē e whakakāhore ana i ngā mea katoa, ko te whakakāhore anake te mea e mau ana i a rātou. Mea atu, 'Me i a koutou ngā whare taonga o te atawhai o toku Ariki, kua puritia e koutou i te wehi kei pau; he kaiponu tonu te tangata.' (97–100)

I hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi ngā tohu mārama e iwa—uia atu ki ngā tama a Iharaira. I tōna taenga atu ki a rātou, ka mea a Parao ki a ia, 'E Mohi, ki tōku whakaaro kua mākutuhia koe!' Ka mea ia, 'E mōhio pai ana koe kāore he mea i tuku iho i ēnei hei whakaatu e whakatuwhera ana i ngā kanohi, ko te Ariki anake o ngā rangi me te whenua; ā, ki tōku whakaaro, e Parao, kua whakataua tō mate.' Nā ka whakatau ia kia peia rātou i te whenua, engari i toremi e Mātou a ia me te hunga katoa i a ia. I muri i a ia ka mea Mātou ki ngā tama a Iharaira, 'Nohoia te whenua; ā, ka tae mai te kupu taurangi o te ao i muri, ka whakaemihia katoatia koutou e Mātou, he tini kua whakaranuhia.' (101–104)

I runga i te pono i tukua iho ai e Mātou, ā, i runga i te pono i heke iho ai. Kāore Mātou i tono i a koe, engari hei kawe i te rongo pai, hei kaiwhakatūpato. He Korāna tēnei kua wehea e Mātou ki ōna wāhanga, kia taea ai e koe te taki ki te tangata i ōna wā; ā, kua tukua iho e Mātou i roto i ngā whākinga e whai haere ana tētahi i tētahi. Mea atu, 'Whakaponohia, kaua rānei e whakapono.' Ko te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te mātauranga i mua i a ia, ka hinga rātou ki ō rātou kanohi i runga i te koropiko ina takina ki a rātou, ā, ka mea, 'Kia whakakorōriatia tō mātou Ariki! Kua tino whakatutukihia te kupu taurangi a tō mātou Ariki.' Ka hinga rātou ki ō rātou kanohi me te tangi, ā, ka whakanuia e ia tō rātou ngākau māhaki. Mea atu, 'Karangatia te Atua, karangatia rānei te Atawhai: ahakoa ko tēhea ingoa e karanga ai koutou, Nōna ngā ingoa tino ātaahua.' Kaua e whakanuia tō reo i tō karakia, kaua hoki e whakangū rawatia, engari kimihia he ara i waenganui. Ā, mea atu, 'Ko ngā whakamoemiti katoa mō te Atua, kāore nei Ia i tango tama, kāore nei Ōna hoa i te mana kīngi, ā, kāore nei Ōna hiahia ki tētahi kaitiaki i te ngoikore.' Ā, whakapuakina Tōna nui i ia wā, i ia wā. (105–111)

18. Te Ana (Al-Kahf)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko ngā whakamoemiti katoa mō te Atua, nāna nei i tuku iho te Pukapuka ki Tāna pononga, ā, kāore i waiho e Ia he kōpikopiko i roto— he tōtika pū, hei whakatūpato i te whiu taumaha nō Ōna, hei kawe hoki i te rongo pai ki te hunga whakapono e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, he utu pai e tatari ana ki a rātou, ka noho tonu rātou ki roto ake ake; ā, hei whakatūpato i te hunga e mea ana, 'Kua tango te Atua i tētahi tama.' Kāore ō rātou mōhiotanga ki tēnā, kāore hoki i ō rātou tūpuna. He kupu whakawehi te kupu e puta mai ana i ō rātou māngai: kāore he aha i kōrerotia e rātou, ko te teka anake. Tērā pea, e te Poropiti, ka whakamatea koe e tō pōuri i te whai i ō rātou tapuwae, ki te kore rātou e whakapono ki tēnei karere. (1–6)

Kua meinga e Mātou ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua hei whakapaipai mōna, kia whakamātauria ai rātou e Mātou, kia kite ai ko wai o rātou te pai rawa o te whanonga; ā, ka tino whakahokia e Mātou ngā mea katoa i runga ki te whenua tākoto kau. Ki tō whakaaro rānei he mea mīharo ngā Hoa o te Ana me te Tuhinga i roto i Ā Mātou tohu? I te wā i whakaruru ai ngā taitamariki ki te Ana, ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, homai ki a mātou he aroha nō Ōu, ā, whakaritea mō mātou he arahanga tika i tō mātou take.' Nā ka hiritia e Mātou ō rātou taringa i roto i te Ana mō ētahi tau; kātahi ka whakaarahia rātou e Mātou, kia mōhio ai Mātou ko tēhea o ngā rōpū e rua te mōhio rawa ki te tatau i te roa o tō rātou noho. (7–12)

Ka kōrerotia e Mātou ki a koe tō rātou kōrero i runga i te pono. He taitamariki rātou i whakapono ki tō rātou Ariki, ā, i whakanuia e Mātou tō rātou arahanga. I whakakahangia e Mātou ō rātou ngākau i tō rātou tūnga ake me te mea, 'Ko tō mātou Ariki te Ariki o ngā rangi me te whenua. E kore rawa mātou e karanga ki tētahi atua kē atu i a Ia: mēnā i pērā mātou, kua puaki i a mātou he kupu nanakia. Ko tēnei iwi o mātou kua tango atua kē atu i a Ia. He aha rātou te kawe mai ai i te mana mārama mō aua atua? Ko wai e nui ake ana tōna hē i te tangata e hanga teka ana mō te Atua? Ināianei kua wehe atu koutou i a rātou, i ngā mea hoki e karakiatia ana e rātou hāunga te Atua, whakaruru atu ki te Ana: ka hōrapa tō koutou Ariki i Tōna aroha ki runga i a koutou, ā, ka whakarite i te māmā mō koutou i tō koutou take.' (13–16)

Kua kite koe i te rā, i tōna putanga ake, e tītaha kē ana i tō rātou Ana ki te taha matau, ā, i tōna tōnga, e haere kē atu ana i a rātou ki te taha mauī, i a rātou e takoto ana i tētahi wāhi wātea i roto. Ko tērā tētahi o ngā tohu a te Atua. Ko te tangata e arahina ana e te Atua, kua

tino arahina ia; ā, ko te tangata e tukua ana e Ia kia kotiti kē—e kore koe e kite i tētahi kaitiaki hei arahi i a ia. Kua whakaaro koe kei te oho rātou, heoi e moe ana. I hurihurihia rātou e Mātou ki te taha matau, ki te taha mauī, me tō rātou kurī e toro ana i ōna waewae o mua i te kūwaha. Me i tūpono koe ki a rātou, kua huri koe, kua oma atu i a rātou, kī tonu i te wehi ki a rātou. (17–18)

Nā, i pērā ai Tā Mātou whakaara i a rātou, kia uiui ai rātou i a rātou anō. Ka mea tētahi o rātou, 'Kia hia te roa o tō koutou noho?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kotahi rā tō mātou noho, he wāhanga rānei o te rā.' Ka mea rātou, 'Ko tō koutou Ariki te mōhio rawa ki te roa o tō koutou noho. Tonoa tētahi o koutou ki te pā me tēnei moni hiriwa o koutou, ā, kia titiro ia ko tēhea kai te mā rawa, ā, kia kawea mai e ia he kai mā koutou i reira; ā, kia tūpato ia, kaua hoki e tukua kia mōhio tētahi ki a koutou. Ki te mōhio rātou ki a koutou, ka akina koutou e rātou ki te kōhatu, ka tōia rānei koutou kia hoki ki tō rātou whakapono, ā, e kore rawa koutou e tōnui.' Nā i pēnei ai Tā Mātou whakaputa i a rātou ki te mārama, kia mōhio ai te tangata he pono te kupu taurangi a te Atua, ā, kāore he ruarua mō te Hāora. I a rātou e tautohe ana i a rātou anō mō tō rātou take, ka mea ētahi, 'Hanga he whare ki runga i a rātou: ko tō rātou Ariki te mōhio rawa ki a rātou.' Ka mea te hunga i toa i tō rātou take, 'Ka tino hanga mātou i tētahi whare karakia ki runga i a rātou.' Ka mea ētahi, 'Tokotoru, ko te tuawhā ko tā rātou kurī'; ka mea ētahi atu, 'Tokorima, ko te tuaono ko tā rātou kurī'—he matapae noa i te mea huna; ā, ka mea ētahi atu, 'Tokowhitu, ā, ko te tuawaru ko tā rātou kurī.' Mea atu, 'Ko tōku Ariki te mōhio rawa ki tō rātou maha; kāore tētahi e mōhio ki a rātou, ko te tokoiti anake.' Nō reira kaua e tautohe mō rātou, engari i runga i tētahi take mārama, ā, kaua e uia tētahi o rātou mō tōna whakaaro mō rātou. Kaua rawa e kī mō tētahi mea, 'Ka mahia e au tēnā āpōpō,' me te kore e āpiti, 'ki te pai te Atua.' Ā, maumaharatia tō Ariki ina wareware koe, ā, mea atu, 'Kia arahina ahau e tōku Ariki ki tētahi mea e tata atu ana i tēnei ki te whanonga tika.' I noho rātou i tō rātou Ana kia toru rau tau, ā, tāpiritia kia iwa. Mea atu, 'Ko te Atua te mōhio rawa ki te roa o tō rātou noho. Nōna te mea huna o ngā rangi me te whenua: ano te mārama o Tāna kite, ano te koi o Tōna rongo! Kāore ō rātou kaitiaki hāunga Ia, ā, kāore Ia e tiritiri i Tōna mana whakahaere ki tētahi.' (19–26)

Takina te mea kua whākina ki a koe o te Pukapuka a tō Ariki: kāore he tangata e taea te whakarerekē i Āna kupu, ā, e kore koe e kite i tētahi piringa hāunga Ia. Kia manawanui tō noho tahi me te hunga e karanga ana ki tō rātou Ariki i te ata me te ahiahi, e rapu ana i Tōna mata. Kaua e tukua ō kanohi kia haere atu i a rātou, e hiahia ana ki ngā whakapaipai o te oranga o tēnei ao; ā, kaua e whakarongo ki te tangata kua meinga e Mātou tōna ngākau kia wareware ki Tā Mātou whakamaharatanga, e whai ana i tōna hiahia ake, ā, kua hipa tōna āhua i ngā rohe katoa. Mea atu, 'Ko te pono nō tō koutou Ariki: ko te tangata e pai

ana, me whakapono; ko te tangata e pai ana, me whakakāhore.' Kua whakaritea e Mātou mō te hunga hē he Ahi, ka karapotia rātou e tōna tāpora. Ki te tangi rātou mō te whakamāmā, ka whakamāmātia rātou ki te wai rite ki te konganuku rewa e wera ai ngā kanohi. Ano te kino o te inu, ano te kino o te wāhi okiokinga! Ko te hunga ia e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai—e kore Mātou e tuku kia moumou te utu o te tangata e mahi ana i te pai. Mō rātou ngā Māra o te koa mau tonu, e rere ana ngā awa i raro; ka whakapaipaitia rātou ki reira ki ngā poroporo koura, ā, ka kākahu i ngā kākahu kākāriki o te hiraka pai me te kahu whakairo taonga, e whakawaha ana i reira i runga i ngā moenga teitei. Ano te pai o te utu, ano te ātaahua o te wāhi okiokinga! (27–31)

Whakatakotoria ki a rātou te whakatauira o ngā tāne tokorua: mō tētahi o rāua i hanga e Mātou ngā māra e rua o ngā waina, i karapotia ki ngā nīkau tēti, ā, i whakatakotoria ngā kai i waenganui. I hua ia māra o ngā māra e rua i ōna hua, kāore i hapa i tētahi mea, ā, i meinga e Mātou kia puta pupuhi mai tētahi awa i waenganui. He nui ōna hua, ā, ka mea ia ki tōna hoa, i a ia e kōrero ana ki a ia, 'He nui ake aku taonga i ōu, he kaha ake hoki ōku tāngata.' Ka haere ia ki tōna māra, e mahi hē ana ki a ia anō, ā, ka mea, 'Ki tōku whakaaro e kore rawa tēnei e ngaro, e kore hoki te Hāora e tae mai; ā, ahakoa ka whakahokia ahau ki tōku Ariki, ka tino kitea e au tētahi mea pai ake i tēnei hei utu.' Ka mea tōna hoa ki a ia, i a ia e kōrero ana ki a ia, 'Kei te whakakāhore koe i a Ia nāna koe i hanga i te puehu, kātahi i te pata wai, kātahi i whakaahua i a koe hei tangata? Ko au ia, ko Ia te Atua, tōku Ariki, ā, kāore au e whakahoa i tētahi ki tōku Ariki. Ānei, i tō tomokanga ki tō māra, me i kī koe: Ko tā te Atua e pai ai! Kāore he kaha engari i te Atua anake. Ahakoa ka kite koe he iti iho ahau i a koe i ngā taonga me ngā tamariki, tērā pea ka hoatu e tōku Ariki ki a au tētahi mea pai ake i tō māra, ā, ka tukua mai ki runga he whiu i te rangi, kia meinga hei pari kau o te oneone mōhēhē, ka totohu rānei tōna wai ki te hōhonu o te whenua, e kore rawa koe e taea te rapu.' Ā, ka karapotia ōna hua e te mōtī, ā, ka tīmata ia ki te kōwiri i ōna ringa mō ngā mea katoa i whakapaua e ia ki reira, ināianei kua hinga ki runga i ōna tārawa, ā, ka mea, 'Āue, me i kore au i whakahoa i tētahi ki tōku Ariki!' Kāore ōna rōpū hei āwhina i a ia hāunga te Atua, kāore hoki i taea e ia te āwhina i a ia anō. I reira, ko te tiaki nō te Atua anake, te Pono. Ko Ia te pai rawa o te utu, te pai rawa hoki o te otinga whakamutunga. (32–44)

Whakatakotoria ki a rātou te whakatauira o te oranga o tēnei ao: e rite ana ki te wai e tukua iho ana e Mātou i te rangi; ka whakaranu ngā tipu o te whenua ki a ia, kātahi ka meinga hei kakau maroke e marara ai i ngā hau. He mana tō te Atua ki runga i ngā mea katoa. Ko ngā taonga me ngā tamariki te whakapaipai o te oranga o tēnei ao; engari ko ngā mahi pai mau tonu te pai ake ki tō Ariki i te utu, te pai ake hoki i te tūmanako. I te Rā e whakanekehia ai e Mātou ngā maunga, ā, ka kite koe i te whenua kua takoto tahanga, ka

whakaemihia katoatia rātou e Mātou, kāore tētahi o rātou e waiho ki muri. Ka whakatūria rātou ki mua i tō Ariki i runga i ngā rārangi: 'Ināianei kua tae mai koutou ki a Mātou pērā i Tā Mātou hanga i a koutou i te wā tuatahi, ahakoa i kī koutou e kore rawa Mātou e whakarite he tūtakitanga mō koutou.' Ka whakatuwheratia te pukapuka mauhanga, ā, ka kite koe i te hunga hara e wehi ana i ngā mea kei roto. Ka mea rātou, 'Āue, te mate mō mātou! He aha te momo o tēnei pukapuka mauhanga, kāore nei e mahue i a ia tētahi mea iti, nui rānei, engari kua taua katoatia?' Ka kitea e rātou ngā mea katoa i mahia e rātou kei reira e tū ana; ā, kāore tō Ariki e mahi hē ki tētahi. (45–49)

I te wā i mea ai Mātou ki ngā anahera, 'Piko iho ki mua i a Arama,' ka piko iho rātou—hāunga a Iblīs. Ko ia tētahi o ngā tīni (jinn), ā, i whakakeke ia ki te whakahau a tōna Ariki. Ā, ka tango koutou i a ia me ōna uri hei kaitiaki hāunga Ahau, ahakoa ko rātou ō koutou hoariri? Ano te kino o te whakawhitinga mō te hunga hē! Kāore Ahau i mea i a rātou hei kaititiro i te hanganga o ngā rangi me te whenua, i tō rātou hanganga ake rānei; e kore hoki Ahau e tango hei kaiāwhina i te hunga e whakapōhēhē ana. I te Rā e mea ai Ia, 'Karangatia te hunga i kī ai koutou ko Ōku hoa,' ka karanga rātou ki a rātou, engari e kore rātou e whakautu ki a rātou; ā, ka whakatakotoria e Mātou i waenganui i a rātou he wāhi whakangaromanga. Ka kite te hunga hara i te Ahi, ā, ka mōhio kua tata rātou te taka ki roto, ā, e kore rātou e kite i tētahi ara hei rerenga atu. (50–53)

Kua whakatakotoria e Mātou mō te tangata i roto i tēnei Korāna ngā momo whakatauira katoa, engari ko te tangata, nui atu i ngā mea katoa, he tautohetohe. Kāore he mea e ārai ana i te tangata ki te whakapono ina tae mai te arahanga ki a rātou, ki te inoi hoki i te murunga hara i tō rātou Ariki, engari ko tō rātou tatari kia pā mai ki a rātou te tikanga o ngā tūpuna, kia tae kanohi mai rānei te whiu ki a rātou. Kāore Mātou e tono i ngā karere engari hei kawe i te rongo pai, hei kaiwhakatūpato; engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e tautohe ana me te teka hei whakahē i te pono, ā, ka tango i Āku tohu me ngā whakatūpatotanga i hoatu ki a rātou hei mea tawai. Ko wai e nui ake ana tōna hē i te tangata, ina whakamaharatia ki ngā tohu a tōna Ariki, ka tahuri kē atu i a rātou, ka wareware hoki ki ngā mea kua tukua atu e ōna ringa ki mua? Kua whakatakotoria e Mātou he uhi ki runga i ō rātou ngākau, kia kore ai rātou e mārama, me te turi i ō rātou taringa; ā, ahakoa karanga koe i a rātou ki te arahanga, e kore rawa rātou e arahina. Ko tō Ariki te Muru Hara, te Kaipupuri o te aroha. Me i whiua rātou e Ia mō ngā mea i whiwhi ai rātou, kua whakahohoro Ia i te whiu mō rātou; engari he wā kua whakaritea mō rātou, e kore rātou e kite i tētahi rerenga atu i reira. Ko aua pā—i whakangaromia e Mātou i tā rātou mahi hē, ā, i whakaritea e Mātou he wā mō tō rātou whakangaromanga. (54–59)

Ka mea a Mohi ki tōna pononga, 'E kore ahau e mutu kia tae rā anō au ki te hononga o ngā moana e rua, ahakoa ka haere au mō ngā tau maha.' I tō rāua taenga ki te hononga i waenganui i ērā, ka wareware rāua ki tā rāua ika, ā, ka haere tōna ara ki te moana, ka paheke atu. I tō rāua hipanga atu, ka mea ia ki tōna pononga, 'Kawea mai tā tāua kai o te ata; kua tino pā mai ki a tāua te ngenge i tēnei haerenga o tāua.' Ka mea ia, 'I kite koe? I tā tāua okiokinga i te toka, i wareware ahau ki te ika—kāore he mea nāna ahau i whakawareware kia kōrero ai, ko Hātana anake—ā, i haere tōna ara ki te moana i runga i te āhua mīharo!' Ka mea ia, 'Ko tērā tā tāua e rapu ana.' Nā ka hoki rāua, e whai ana anō i ō rāua tapuwae, ā, ka kitea e rāua tētahi o Ā Mātou pononga, i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia he aroha nō Mātou, ā, i whakaakona e Mātou ki te mātauranga nō Tō Mātou aroaro ake. Ka mea a Mohi ki a ia, 'Ka āhei au te whai i a koe, kia whakaakona ai ahau e koe ki ētahi o te arahanga tika kua whakaakona ki a koe?' Ka mea ia, 'E kore rawa koe e taea te manawanui ki a au. Me pēhea koe e manawanui ai ki ngā mea kāore nei ō mōhiotanga?' Ka mea ia, 'Ka kitea e koe he manawanui ahau, ki te pai te Atua, ā, e kore au e takahi i tāu i tētahi mea.' Ka mea ia, 'Nā, ki te whai koe i a au, kaua e ui mai ki a au mō tētahi mea kia kōrero rā anō ahau ake ki a koe mō taua mea.' (60–70)

Nā ka haere rāua, ā, i tō rāua ekenga ki runga i tētahi poti, ka pokaia e ia he kōputa ki roto. Ka mea ia, 'Kua pokaia e koe he kōputa ki roto kia toremi ai ōna tāngata? Kua tino mahia e koe he mea whakawehi!' Ka mea ia, 'Kīhai rānei au i kī e kore rawa koe e taea te manawanui ki a au?' Ka mea ia, 'Kaua au e whiua mō taku wareware, kaua hoki e pakeke ki a au i taku take.' Nā ka haere tonu rāua, ā, i tō rāua tūtakitanga ki tētahi tamaiti, ka patua ia e ia. Ka mea ia, 'Kua patua e koe tētahi wairua harakore, kāore nei i tango i te ora o tētahi? Kua tino mahia e koe he mea kino rawa!' Ka mea ia, 'Kīhai rānei au i kī atu ki a koe e kore rawa koe e taea te manawanui ki a au?' Ka mea ia, 'Ki te ui ahau ki a koe mō tētahi mea i muri i tēnei, kaua au e waiho hei hoa mōu: kua rawaka ngā whakaoranga i riro mai i a koe i a au.' Nā ka haere tonu rāua, ā, i tō rāua taenga ki ngā tāngata o tētahi pā, ka tono rāua i te kai i ōna tāngata, engari kāore rātou i pai ki te manaaki i a rāua. I kitea e rāua i reira tētahi pakitara e tata ana te hinga, ā, nāna i whakatika. Ka mea ia, 'Me i pīrangi koe, kua taea e koe te tango utu mō tērā.' Ka mea ia, 'Ko tēnei te wehenga i waenganui i a au me koe. Ka kōrerotia e au ki a koe te tikanga o ngā mea kāore nei i taea e koe te manawanui. Ko te poti, nō ngā tāngata rawakore e mahi ana i te moana; i pīrangi ahau ki te whakakino i a ia, nā te mea i muri i a rātou he kīngi e kapo ana i ia poti i runga i te kaha. Ko te tamaiti, he hunga whakapono ōna mātua, ā, i wehi mātou kei tūkinotia rāua e ia i runga i te whakakeke me te whakakāhore; nō reira i hiahia mātou kia hoatu e tō rāua Ariki ki a rāua hei utu he tamaiti mā ake i a ia, e tata atu ana hoki i te aroha. Ko te pakitara, nō ngā tama pani tokorua i te pā, ā, kei raro i a ia he taonga nā rāua. He tangata tika tō rāua

matua, ā, i hiahia tō Ariki kia tae rāua ki te pakeketanga, ā, kia whakaputaina e rāua tā rāua taonga, hei aroha nō tō Ariki. Kāore au i mahi i runga i tōku ake hiahia. Ko tērā te tikanga o ngā mea kāore nei i taea e koe te manawanui.' (71–82)

Ka ui rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, mō Dhū l-Qarnayn. Mea atu, 'Ka takina e au ki a koutou tētahi wāhanga o tōna kōrero.' I whakaūngia ia e Mātou ki te whenua, ā, i hoatu ki a ia he ara ki ngā mea katoa. Nā ka whai ia i tētahi ara, ā, i tōna taenga ki te tōnga o te rā, ka kitea e ia e tō ana ki tētahi puna wai pōuri, ā, ka kitea tētahi iwi e tata ana. Ka mea Mātou, 'E Dhū l-Qarnayn, whiua rātou, manaakitia rānei rātou i runga i te atawhai.' Ka mea ia, 'Ko te tangata e mahi hē ana, ka whiua ia e mātou; kātahi ka whakahokia ia ki tōna Ariki, mā Ia ia e whiu ki te whiu kino rawa. Ko te tangata ia e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i te pai, mōna te utu pai rawa, ā, ka kōrero mātou ki a ia i runga i te ngāwari i tā mātou whakahau.' Kātahi ka whai ia i tētahi ara, ā, i tōna taenga ki te putanga ake o te rā, ka kitea e ia e whiti ake ana ki runga i tētahi iwi kāore nei i whakaritea e Mātou he piringa mō rātou i a ia. Nā, i pērā; ā, i tino karapotia e Mātou i te mātauranga ngā mea katoa i a ia. (83–91)

Kātahi ka whai ia i tētahi ara, ā, i tōna taenga ki tētahi wāhi i waenganui i ngā pā maunga e rua, ka kitea e ia i tō rāua taha tētahi iwi e kore nei e tino mārama ki tētahi kupu. Ka mea rātou, 'E Dhū l-Qarnayn, ko Koka rāua ko Makoka e hōrapa ana i te whakakino i te whenua. Me utu tākoha mātou ki a koe, i runga i te tikanga ka whakatūria e koe he ārai i waenganui i a mātou me rātou?' Ka mea ia, 'Ko tā tōku Ariki i whakaū ai i a au, he pai ake. Nā āwhina mai i a au ki te kaha, ā, ka whakatūria e au he pākitara i waenganui i a koutou me rātou. Kawea mai ki a au ngā wāhanga rino.' Kātahi, i tāna whakaōritanga i te āputa i waenganui i ngā pari e rua, ka mea ia, 'Pupuhi!' Kātahi, i tāna meatanga kia mura rite ki te ahi, ka mea ia, 'Kawea mai ki a au he parahi rewa hei riringi ki runga.' Nā kāore i taea e rātou te piki, te wero rānei kia puta. Ka mea ia, 'He aroha tēnei nō tōku Ariki. Engari ka tae mai te kupu taurangi a tōku Ariki, ka whakaōritia e Ia ki te whenua; ā, he pono tonu te kupu taurangi a tōku Ariki.' I taua Rā ka tukua e Mātou rātou kia pupū atu tētahi ki tētahi rite ki ngā ngaru; ka whakatangihia te tētere, ā, ka whakaemihia katoatia rātou e Mātou. I taua Rā ka whakaaturia mārama e Mātou te Kēhena ki te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, i raro nei ō rātou kanohi i te ārai mai i Tōku whakamaharatanga, ā, kāore i taea e rātou te whakarongo. Ki tō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono whakaaro ka taea e rātou te tango i Āku pononga hei kaitiaki hāunga Ahau? Kua whakaritea e Mātou te Kēhena hei nohoanga mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (92–102)

Mea atu, 'Me whakaatu atu e mātou ki a koutou ko wai te hunga e tino hinga ana i ā rātou mahi? Ko te hunga kua kotiti kē ō rātou whakapau kaha i te oranga o tēnei ao, i a rātou e whakaaro ana e mahi ana rātou i te mahi pai.' Ko rātou te hunga e whakakāhore ana i ngā

tohu a tō rātou Ariki me te tūtakitanga ki a Ia; nā reira ka kore noa iho ā rātou mahi, ā, i te Rā Aranga e kore Mātou e whakarite he taimaha mō rātou. Ko tērā tō rātou utu—ko te Kēhena—nā te mea i whakakāhore rātou i te pono, ā, i tango i Āku tohu me Āku karere hei mea tawai. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, mō rātou ngā Māra o Pararaiha hei nohoanga, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake ake, e kore rawa e hiahia kia whakarerekētia. (103–108)

Mea atu, 'Me i waiho te moana hei mangumangu mō ngā kupu a tōku Ariki, kua pau te moana i mua i te paunga o ngā kupu a tōku Ariki, ahakoa i kawea mai e Mātou he mea rite ki a ia hei whakakī anō.'[32] (109)

Mea atu, 'He tangata noa iho ahau pērā i a koutou. Kua whākina mai ki a au ko tō koutou Atua he Atua kotahi. Nā, ko te tangata e tūmanako ana ki te tūtakitanga ki tōna Ariki, me mahi ia i te mahi pai, ā, kaua ia e whakahoa i tētahi i te karakia ki tōna Ariki.' (110)

[32] Ka tino whakaaturia tēnei whiti matua mā ngā hononga katoa ka tāpiritia e ahau hei tuhipoka i roto i te wā, Inshallah, hei whakatakoto i tētahi kōrero whakamārama whānui ā-pūtaiao, ā-rapunga whakaaro. I tēnei wā, tēnā tirohia ā mātou tuhinga Miramira katoa i roto i taku rangitaki: Ngā Miramira – The Glorious Quran and Science.
Ko ia Taonga Nobel i ngā Pūtaiao he Whakamoemiti, he Whakakorōria i te Atua, te Kaihanga me te Kaitiaki o tō tātou Ao Tukupū

19. Meri (Maryam)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kāf Hā Yā ʿAyn Ṣād. (1)

He kōrero tēnei mō te aroha o tō Ariki ki Tāna pononga, ki a Hakaraia, i tōna karanga ki tōna Ariki i runga i te tangi muna. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, kua ngoikore ōku iwi i roto i a au, ā, kua mura tōku māhunga i te hina; ā, kāore rawa, e tōku Ariki, au i kore e manaakitia i taku inoi ki a Koe. E wehi ana ahau ki ngā mea ka mahia e ōku whanaunga i muri i a au, ā, he pākoko tāku wahine; nō reira homai ki a au nō Ōu tētahi uri, hei kaiwhiwhi i ōku, hei kaiwhiwhi hoki i ō te whare o Hākopa; ā, meinga ia, e tōku Ariki, kia tino pai ki a Koe.' 'E Hakaraia, ka kawea e Mātou ki a koe te rongo pai mō tētahi tamaiti ko Hoani tōna ingoa; kāore anō Mātou kia hoatu i taua ingoa ki tētahi i mua i a ia.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, me pēhea e whai tamaiti ai au, i te mea he pākoko tāku wahine, ā, kua tae au ki te koroheketanga rawa?' Ka mea Ia, 'Ka pērā tonu.' E mea ana tō Ariki, 'He māmā ki a Au: i hanga e Au a koe i mua, i a koe e kore ana he mea.' (2–9)

Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, homai he tohu ki a au.' Ka mea Ia, 'Ko tō tohu, e kore koe e kōrero ki te tangata mō ngā pō e toru, ahakoa e ora pai ana koe.' Nā ka puta mai ia ki tōna iwi i te wāhi tapu, ā, ka tohu ki a rātou kia whakakorōria i te Atua i te ata me te ahiahi. (10–11)

'E Hoani, puritia mau te Pukapuka.' Ā, i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia te whakaaronui i a ia e tamariki tonu ana, me te ngākau aroha nō Mātou, me te mā; ā, i wehi ia ki te Atua, i ngākau whakaute ki ōna mātua; ā, ehara ia i te whakahīhī, i te whakakeke rānei. Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a ia i te rā i whānau ai ia, i te rā ka mate ai ia, i te rā hoki ka whakaarahia ora ai ia. (12–15)

Ā, whakahuatia i roto i te Pukapuka a Meri, i tōna wehenga atu i tōna whānau ki tētahi wāhi i te rāwhiti, ā, i whakahuna i a ia i a rātou ki muri i te ārai. Kātahi ka tonoa e Mātou ki a ia Tō Mātou Wairua, i puta ki mua i a ia hei tangata tāne āhua pai. Ka mea ia, 'E rapu ana ahau i te piringa i a koe ki te Atawhai—mēnā e wehi ana koe ki te Atua!' Ka mea ia, 'He karere noa iho ahau nā tō Ariki, i tonoa mai hei hoatu ki a koe he tamaiti tama mā.' Ka mea ia, 'Me pēhea e whai tamaiti ai au, i te mea kāore anō kia pā mai tētahi tāne ki a au, ā, kāore anō au kia moepuku?' Ka mea ia, 'Ka pērā tonu.' E mea ana tō Ariki, 'He māmā ki a Au; ā, kia meinga ai ia e Mātou hei tohu mō te tangata, hei aroha hoki nō Mātou. He take kua oti kē te whakatau.' Nā ka hapū ia ki a ia, ā, ka wehe atu me ia ki tētahi wāhi tawhiti. Nā ngā mamae o te whakawhānau ia i ākina ki te kahiwi o tētahi nīkau. Ka mea ia, 'Āue, me i mate au i mua i tēnei, ā, i waiho hei mea kua warewaretia, kua tino warewaretia

rawa!' Kātahi ka karanga mai tētahi reo ki a ia i raro i a ia: 'Kaua e pōuri. Kua whakatakotoria e tō Ariki he awa iti i raro i a koe; ā, rūrūtia te kahiwi o te nīkau ki a koe: ka maturuturu iho ki runga i a koe ngā tēti hou, kua maoa. Nā kainga, inumia, kia hari hoki tō ngākau. Ā, ki te kite koe i tētahi tangata, mea atu: Kua oati ahau i tētahi nohopuku ki te Atawhai, nō reira i tēnei rā e kore au e kōrero ki tētahi.' (16–26)

Kātahi ka kawea mai ia e ia ki tōna iwi, e hāpai ana i a ia. Ka mea rātou, 'E Meri, kua tino mahia e koe he mea kāore anō kia rangona! E te tuahine o Arona, ehara tō matua i te tangata kino, ehara hoki tō whaea i te wahine moepuku.' Ka tohu ia ki a ia. Ka mea rātou, 'Me pēhea mātou e kōrero ai ki tētahi he pēpi i roto i te moenga pēpi?' Ka mea ia, 'He pononga ahau nā te Atua. Kua hoatu e Ia ki a au te Pukapuka, ā, kua meinga ahau hei poropiti; kua meinga ahau e Ia kia manaakitia i ngā wāhi katoa e noho ai ahau, ā, kua whakahaua ki a au te karakia me te koha whakapure (zakāt) i te roanga o tōku ora, me te ngākau whakaute ki tōku whaea; kāore Ia i mea i a au hei whakahīhī, hei tangata pōuri kino rānei. Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a au i te rā i whānau ai au, i te rā ka mate ai au, i te rā hoki ka whakaarahia ora ai au.' Ko Īhu tēnā, te tama a Meri: he kōrero mō te pono e ruarua nei rātou. Ehara i te mea tika mō te Atua kia tango tama—kia whakakorōriatia Ia! Ina whakatau Ia i tētahi take, ka mea noa Ia ki a ia, 'Hei', ā, ka tū. Ka mea a Īhu, 'Ko te Atua tōku Ariki, tō koutou Ariki hoki, nō reira karakia ki a Ia: he ara tōtika tēnei.' Engari i tautohe ngā rōpū i a rātou anō; nō reira, aue te mate mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i te kitenga o tētahi Rā whakaharahara! Ano te mārama o tō rātou rongo me tō rātou kite i te Rā ka tae mai ai rātou ki a Mātou! Engari i tēnei rā kei roto te hunga hē i te hē mārama. Whakatūpatohia rātou mō te Rā o te Pōuri Mihi, ina whakataua te take, i a rātou e wareware ana, kāore hoki e whakapono. Ko Mātou ka whiwhi i te whenua me te hunga katoa kei runga, ā, ki a Mātou rātou whakahokia ai. (27–40)

Ā, whakahuatia i roto i te Pukapuka a Aperahama: he tangata pono ia, he poropiti. I tōna meatanga ki tōna matua, 'E pā, he aha koe e karakia ai ki tētahi mea e kore nei e rongo, e kite rānei, e kore hoki e whai hua ki a koe i tētahi āhua? E pā, kua tae mai ki a au he mātauranga kāore anō kia tae ki a koe; nō reira whai mai i a au, ā, māku koe e arahi ki tētahi ara papatairite. E pā, kaua e karakia ki a Hātana: he whakakeke a Hātana ki te Atawhai. E pā, e wehi ana ahau kei pā he whiu nō te Atawhai ki a koe, ā, ka meinga koe hei hoa mō Hātana.' Ka mea ia, 'Kei te tahuri kē koe i ōku atua, e Aperahama? Ki te kore koe e mutu, ka tino akina koe e au ki te kōhatu. Ināianei mawehe atu i a au mō te wā roa!' Ka mea ia, 'Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a koe. Ka inoi ahau ki tōku Ariki kia murua ōu hara; i atawhai tonu Ia ki a au. Ka wehe atu ahau i a koutou, i ngā mea hoki e karangatia ana e koutou hāunga te Atua, ā, ka karanga ahau ki tōku Ariki; tērā pea i taku karanga ki

tōku Ariki, e kore au e noho manaakitanga kore.' I tōna wehenga atu i a rātou, i ngā mea hoki i karakiatia e rātou hāunga te Atua, i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia a Ihaka rāua ko Hākopa, ā, i meinga e Mātou ia tangata o rāua hei poropiti. I hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou i Tō Mātou aroha, ā, i hoatu ki a rātou he ingoa rongonui teitei, pono hoki. (41–50)

Ā, whakahuatia i roto i te Pukapuka a Mohi: he mea whiriwhiri ia, ā, he karere ia, he poropiti. I karanga Mātou ki a ia i te taha matau o te Maunga, ā, i whakatata mai ki a ia i roto i te kōrero tūhonohono. Ā, i roto i Tō Mātou aroha i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia tōna tuakana, a Arona, hei poropiti. Ā, whakahuatia i roto i te Pukapuka a Ihimaera: he pono ia ki tāna kupu taurangi, ā, he karere ia, he poropiti. I whakahau ia i tōna iwi ki te karakia me te koha whakapure (zakāt), ā, i tino pai ia ki tōna Ariki. Ā, whakahuatia i roto i te Pukapuka a Idrīs: he tangata pono ia, he poropiti, ā, i whakaarahia ia e Mātou ki tētahi tūranga teitei. (51–57)

Ko rātou ēnei i manaakitia e te Atua i roto i ngā poropiti: nō ngā uri o Arama, nō te hunga hoki i kawea e Mātou me Noa, nō ngā uri o Aperahama rāua ko Iharaira, nō te hunga hoki i arahina, i whiriwhiria e Mātou. I te wā i takina ai ki a rātou ngā tohu a te Atawhai, ka hinga rātou i runga i te koropiko, e tangi ana. Engari i muri i a rātou ka puta mai he whakatupuranga i whakahapa i te karakia, ā, i whai i ō rātou hiahia; nō reira ka tūtaki rātou ki te mōtī— hāunga te hunga e ripeneta ana, e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i te pai: ka tomo rātou ki te Māra, ā, e kore rātou e mahia hētia ahakoa i te mea iti rawa— ngā Māra o te koa mau tonu, i oati ai te Atawhai ki Āna pononga i roto i te mea huna: ka tino whakatutukihia Tāna kupu taurangi. Ki reira e kore rātou e rongo i te kōrero huhua noa, ko te 'Rangimārie' anake; ā, ki reira ō rātou oranga i te ata me te ahiahi. Ko tērā te Māra ka hoatu e Mātou hei kainga tupu ki te hunga o Ā Mātou pononga i wehi ki te Atua. (58–63)

Ka mea ngā anahera, 'Kāore mātou e heke iho engari i te whakahau a tō Ariki. Nōna ngā mea kei mua i a mātou, me ngā mea kei muri i a mātou, me ngā mea katoa kei waenganui; ā, kāore rawa tō Ariki e wareware— te Ariki o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei waenganui. Nō reira karakia ki a Ia, ā, kia ū tonu i te karakia ki a Ia. E mōhio ana koe ki tētahi e mau ana i Tōna ingoa?' (64–65)

Ka mea te tangata, 'Ina mate ahau, ka tino whakaputaina ora rānei au?' Kāore rānei te tangata e mahara ana i hanga e Mātou a ia i mua, i a ia e kore ana he mea? Ka oati au i runga i tō Ariki, ka tino whakaemihia rātou e Mātou me ngā hātana; kātahi ka kawea rātou e Mātou, e tūturi ana, ki te taha o te Kēhena; kātahi i ia rōpū ka tōia e Mātou ko te hunga o rātou e tino whakatoi ana ki te Atawhai; kātahi ko Mātou te tino mōhio ki te hunga e tika rawa ana kia wera i reira. Kāore tētahi o koutou e kore e whiti atu i runga: he whakatau

tērā nā tō Ariki, kua oti, kua mutu. Kātahi ka whakaorangia e Mātou te hunga i wehi ki te Atua, ā, ka waiho te hunga hē ki reira e tūturi ana. (66–72)

Ina takina Ā Mātou tohu mārama ki a rātou, ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ki te hunga e whakapono ana, 'Ko tēhea o ngā rōpū e rua te pai ake i te tūranga, te ātaahua ake hoki i te huihuinga?' Tokohia ngā whakatupuranga i whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i a rātou, i ātaahua ake i ngā taonga me te whakakite o waho! Mea atu, 'Ko te tangata kei roto i te hē, mā te Atawhai e whakaroa tōna wā, kia kite rā anō rātou i te mea i oatitia ki a rātou—ko te whiu, ko te Hāora rānei—kātahi rātou ka mōhio ko wai te kino ake i te tūranga, te ngoikore ake hoki i ngā ope.' Ka whakanuia e te Atua te arahanga o te hunga e arahina ana; ā, ko ngā mahi pai mau tonu te pai ake ki tō Ariki i te utu, te pai ake hoki i tō rātou otinga. Kua kite rānei koe i te tangata e whakakāhore ana i Ā Mātou tohu, ā, e mea ana, 'Ka tino hoatu ki a au he taonga me ngā tamariki'? Kua titiro rānei ia ki te mea huna, kua tango rānei i tētahi kupu kī i te Atawhai? Kāore rawa! Ka tuhia e Mātou tāna e kōrero ana, ā, ka whakaroa e Mātou tōna whiu mōna; ka riro i a Mātou i a ia ngā mea e kōrerotia ana e ia, ā, ka tae mai ia ki a Mātou ko ia anake. (73–80)

Kua tango rātou i ētahi atua hāunga te Atua, kia waiho ai hei puna kaha mō rātou. Kāore rawa! Ka whakakāhoretia e aua atua tā rātou karakia, ā, ka tahuri hei hoariri mō rātou. Kāore rānei koe e kite kua tukua e Mātou ngā hātana ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, hei whakaoho i a rātou ki te tūkino? Nō reira kaua e hohoro ki a rātou: e tatau ana Mātou i ō rātou rā. I te Rā ka whakaemihia e Mātou te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua ki mua i te Atawhai, hei tira manuhiri whakahōnoretia, ā, ka āki i te hunga hara ki te Kēhena hei kāhui e matewai ana, e kore tētahi e whai mana ki te inoi takawaenga, hāunga te tangata kua tango kawenata ki te Atawhai. E mea ana rātou, 'Kua tango te Atawhai i tētahi tama.' Kua tino kī koutou i tētahi mea whakawehi: tata ka haehaea ngā rangi i taua mea, ka pāhorehore te whenua, ā, ka horo ngā maunga ki te ngaromanga, i tā rātou whakapae he tama tā te Atawhai. Ehara i te mea tika mō te Atawhai kia tango tama: kāore he tangata i ngā rangi me te whenua e kore e haere mai ki te Atawhai hei pononga. Kua taua rātou e Ia, kua tatau tika rawa, ā, ka haere mai ia tangata o rātou ki a Ia i te Rā Aranga ko ia anake. (81–95)

Ki te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka tukua e te Atawhai te aroha. Kua whakamāmātia e Mātou i roto i tōu ake reo, e te Poropiti, kia taea ai e koe te kawe i te rongo pai mā roto i a ia ki te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua, ā, te whakatūpato mā roto i a ia i tētahi iwi tautohetohe. Tokohia ngā whakatupuranga i whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i a rātou! Ka kite rānei koe i tētahi o rātou, ka rongo rānei i a rātou ahakoa he kōhimuhimu noa? (96–98)

20. Ṭā Hā (Ṭā Hā)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ṭā Hā. (1)

Kāore Mātou i tuku iho i te Korāna ki a koe, e te Poropiti, hei whakamamae i a koe, engari hei whakamaharatanga anake mō te hunga e mīharo wehi ana ki te Atua: he whākinga nā Ia nāna i hanga te whenua me ngā rangi teitei, te Atawhai, kua tau ki runga i te Torona. Nōna ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua, ngā mea kei waenganui i a rāua, me ngā mea e takoto ana i raro i te oneone. Ahakoa ka kōrero nui koe, kāore rānei, e mōhio ana Ia ki te mea muna me te mea e huna rawa atu ana. Ko te Atua—kāore he atua ko Ia anake; Nōna ngā ingoa tino ātaahua. (2–8)

Kua tae rānei ki a koe te kōrero mō Mohi? I tōna kitenga i tētahi ahi, ka mea ia ki tōna whānau, 'Noho mai i konei. Kua kite au i tētahi ahi; tērā pea ka kawea mai e au ki a koutou he mōtōpū i reira, ka kitea rānei he arahanga i te ahi.' I tōna taenga ki reira, ka karangatia ia: 'E Mohi! Ko Ahau tō Ariki. Wetekina ō hū: kei te raorao tapu koe o Ṭuwā. Kua whiriwhiria koe e Au, nō reira whakarongo ki te mea e whākina ana. Ko Ahau te Atua; kāore he atua ko Ahau anake. Nō reira karakia ki a Au, ā, puritia te karakia hei whakamaharatanga ki a Au. Ka tino tae mai te Hāora—tata tonu Ahau ka huna rawa—kia utua ai ia wairua mō tāna e whakapau kaha ai. Nō reira kaua e tukua te tangata e kore nei e whakapono ki a ia, e whai ana hoki i tōna hiahia ake, kia whakatahuri kē i a koe i a ia, kei ngaro koe. (9–16)

Ā, he aha tērā kei tō ringa matau, e Mohi?' Ka mea ia, 'Ko taku tokotoko tēnei. Ka okioki au ki runga, ka patu iho hoki i ngā rau ki a ia mā aku hipi, ā, he mahi kē atu anō āku mōna.' Ka mea Ia, 'Maka iho, e Mohi.' Nā ka maka iho e ia—ā, nana, he nākahi, e ngōki ana. Ka mea Ia, 'Puritia, kaua hoki e wehi: ka whakahokia e Mātou ki tōna āhua o mua. Ā, kumea tō ringa ki tō taha: ka puta mai mā, kāore he kino—he tohu anō, kia whakaaturia ai e Mātou ki a koe ētahi o Ā Mātou tohu nunui rawa. Haere ki a Parao: kua hipa ia i ngā rohe katoa.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, whakawāteatia tōku uma mōku, ā, whakamāmātia taku mahi mōku, ā, wetekina te here i tōku arero, kia mārama ai rātou ki taku kōrero; ā, whakaritea mōku he kaiāwhina nō tōku whānau— a Arona, tōku tuakana. Whakakahangia ahau mā roto i a ia, ā, kia tiritiri tahi ia i taku mahi, kia nui ai tā māua whakakorōria i a Koe, kia nui hoki tā māua mahara ki a Koe: e tiaki tonu ana Koe i a māua.' (17–35)

Ka mea Ia, 'Kua whakaaetia tō tono, e Mohi. Ā, kua oti kē i a Mātou te hoatu manaakitanga ki a koe i tētahi atu wā, i tā Mātou whakaaweawe i tō whaea ki te mea i whakaaweawetia:

Whakatakotoria ia ki roto i te pouaka, kātahi ka maka ki te awa; mā te awa e panga ki te tahataha, ā, ka tangohia ia e tētahi he hoariri ki a Au, he hoariri hoki ki a ia. Ā, i whakataka e Au he aroha nō Ōku ki runga i a koe, kia whakatupuria ai koe i raro i Tōku kanohi. I te haerenga o tō tuahine, ka mea: Me whakaatu atu e au ki a koutou tētahi ka tiaki i a ia? Nā ka whakahokia koe e Mātou ki tō whaea, kia whakamārietia ai tōna kanohi, kia kore ai hoki ia e pōuri. Ā, i patua e koe tētahi tangata, ā, i whakaorangia koe e Mātou i te mamae, ā, i whakamātauria koe ki ngā whakamātautau maha. Kātahi koe ka noho mō ētahi tau i waenganui i te iwi o Miriana; kātahi koe ka tae mai ki konei, e Mohi, pērā i te mea i whakaritea. Kua whiriwhiria koe e Au mōku anō. Haere, koe me tō tuakana, me Āku tohu, ā, kaua e ngoikore i te mahara ki a Au. Haere kōrua ki a Parao: kua hipa ia i ngā rohe katoa. Kōrero ngāwari ki a ia, kia tūpono ai ka whakaaro nui ia, ka wehi rānei.' (36–44)

Ka mea rāua, 'E tō māua Ariki, e wehi ana māua kei hohoro tāna mahi ki a māua, kei hipa rānei ia i ngā rohe katoa.' Ka mea Ia, 'Kaua e wehi. Kei a kōrua tahi Ahau: e rongo ana Ahau, e kite ana hoki. Haere ki a ia, ā, mea atu: He karere māua tokorua nā tō Ariki, nō reira tukua ngā tama a Iharaira kia haere tahi me māua, ā, kaua e whakamamae i a rātou. Kua tae mai māua ki a koe me tētahi tohu nō tō Ariki, ā, kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i te tangata e whai ana i te arahanga. Kua whākina mai ki a māua ka taka te whiu ki runga i te tangata e whakakāhore ana, e tahuri kē ana.' (45–48)

Ka mea ia, 'Ko wai rā tō kōrua Ariki, e Mohi?' Ka mea ia, 'Ko tō māua Ariki ko Ia nāna i hoatu ki ia mea tōna āhua, kātahi ka arahina.' Ka mea ia, 'Ā, pēhea ngā whakatupuranga o mua?' Ka mea ia, 'Ko te mōhiotanga ki a rātou kei tōku Ariki, i roto i tētahi Pukapuka: kāore tōku Ariki e hē, e wareware rānei. (49–52)

Ko Ia nāna i mea te whenua hei moenga pēpi mō koutou, i whakatakoto ara mō koutou ki roto, ā, i tuku iho i te wai i te rangi.' Mā reira Mātou e whakaputa ai i ngā takirua tipu o ia momo: kainga, ā, whāngaihia ā koutou kararehe. Ko te tino pono, kei roto i tērā he tohu mō te hunga whai whakaaro. Nō reira koutou i hanga ai e Mātou, ā, ki reira koutou whakahokia ai e Mātou, ā, i reira koutou whakaputaina ai e Mātou i tētahi atu wā.[33] (53–55)

I whakaaturia e Mātou ki a ia Ā Mātou tohu katoa, engari i whakakāhore ia, ā, i whakakeke. Ka mea ia, 'Kua tae mai rānei koe ki te pei i a mātou i tō mātou whenua ki tō mākutu, e Mohi? Ka tino kawea mai e mātou ki a koe he mākutu hei ōrite. Nō reira whakaritea i

[33] **Te Moenga Pēpi, te Ua, me te Hokinga: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 20:53–55 (Sūrat Ṭā-Hā)**
Te Kanorau o ngā Tipu me te Aranga i te Korāna 20 53 ki te 55

waenganui i a mātou me koe he tūtakitanga, e kore nei mātou, koe rānei, e hapa ki te pupuri, ki tētahi wāhi i waenganui.' Ka mea ia, 'Ko tō koutou tūtakitanga ko te rā o te hākari, ā, kia whakaemihia te iwi i te ata.' (56–59)

Nā ka wehe atu a Parao, ka kohikohi i ōna whakaaro tinihanga, ā, ka haere mai. Ka mea a Mohi ki a rātou, 'Aue te mate mō koutou! Kaua e hanga teka mō te Atua, kei whakangaromia koutou e Ia ki te whiu. Ko te tangata e hanga teka ana, kua hinga kē.' Nā ka tautohe rātou i a rātou anō mō tā rātou mahere, ā, ka kōrero puku. Ka mea rātou, 'Ko ēnei tokorua he tohunga mākutu pū e hiahia ana ki te pei i a koutou i tō koutou whenua ki tō rāua mākutu, ā, kia whakakorea tō koutou tikanga noho tauira. Nō reira whakaemitia tā koutou whakaaro tinihanga, kātahi ka haere mai i runga i ngā rārangi: ko te tangata ka toa i tēnei rā, ka tino tōnui.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Mohi, mau e maka, mā mātou rānei e maka tuatahi.' Ka mea ia, 'Kāo, mā koutou e maka.' Ā, tonu iho ko ā rātou taura me ā rātou tokotoko, i tōna titiro, nā tā rātou mākutu, me te mea e ngōki ana. Nā ka rongo a Mohi i te wehi i roto i a ia. Ka mea Mātou, 'Kaua e wehi: ko koe te mea ka toa. Makaia iho te mea kei tō ringa matau: mā reira e horomi ngā mea i whakatakotoria e rātou. Ko tā rātou i whakatakoto ai he tinihanga noa nā te tohunga mākutu, ā, e kore te tohunga mākutu e tōnui i ngā wāhi katoa e haere ai ia.' (60–69)

Nā ka panga iho ngā tohunga mākutu i runga i te koropiko, ā, ka mea, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te Ariki o Arona rāua ko Mohi.' Ka mea ia, 'Kua whakapono koutou ki a ia i mua i taku whakaaetanga ki a koutou? Ko ia pea tō koutou rangatira, nāna koutou i whakaako ki te mākutu. Ka tino tapahia e au ō koutou ringa me ō koutou waewae i ngā taha whakahē, ā, ka ripekatia koutou ki ngā kahiwi o ngā nīkau, ā, ka tino mōhio koutou ko tēhea o tātou te taumaha ake o tana whiu, te mau tonu ake hoki!' Ka mea rātou, 'E kore rawa mātou e whakanui ake i a koe i ngā tohu mārama kua tae mai ki a mātou, i a Ia hoki nāna mātou i hanga. Nō reira whakataua tāu e whakatau ai: ka taea noa e koe te whakatau i te oranga o tēnei ao. E whakapono ana mātou ki tō mātou Ariki, kia murua ai e Ia ō mātou hara me te mākutu i akiaki ai koe i a mātou ki te mahi. He pai ake te Atua, he mau tonu ake hoki.' (70–73)

Ko te tangata e haere ana ki tōna Ariki hei tangata hara whai hē—mōna te Kēhena, e kore nei ia e mate, e ora rānei i reira; engari ko te tangata e haere ana ki a Ia hei tangata whakapono kua mahi i ngā mahi pai—mō rātou ngā tūranga teitei rawa: ngā Māra o te koa mau tonu, e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake ake. Ko tērā te utu o te hunga e whakapureapure ana i a rātou anō. (74–76)

I whākina e Mātou ki a Mohi: 'Haere i te pō me āku pononga, ā patua mō rātou he ara maroke i waenganui i te moana; kaua e wehi kei mau koe, ā kaua hoki e mataku.' Ka whāia rātou e Parao me ōna ope, ā ka taupokina rawatia rātou e te moana. Nā Parao i whakapōhēhē tōna iwi, ā kīhai ia i ārahi i a rātou. (77–79)

E ngā tama a Iharaira, i whakaorangia koutou e Mātou i tō koutou hoariri, ā i whakaritea e Mātou he kawenata ki a koutou ki te taha matau o te Maunga, ā i tukua iho e Mātou ki a koutou te mana me ngā koitareke: 'Kainga ngā mea pai kua homai e Mātou ki a koutou, engari kaua e takahi i te tika i roto i tēnei, kei taka mai tōku riri ki runga ki a koutou; ā ko te tangata e taka ai tōku riri ki runga ki a ia, kua ngaro rawa ia. Heoi ko Ahau anō te Muru Hara ki te hunga e ripeneta ana, e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i te pai, ā ka mau tonu i te ara tika.' (80–82)

'He aha koe i hohoro ai ki mua i tō iwi, e Mohi?' Ka mea ia, 'Kei te whai tata rātou i ōku tapuwae, ā i hohoro ahau ki a Koe, e tōku Ariki, kia pai ai Koe.' Ka mea Ia, 'Kua whakamātauria e Mātou tō iwi i a koe e ngaro ana, ā nā te Sāmirī rātou i whakapōhēhē.' Nā ka hoki a Mohi ki tōna iwi, e riri ana, e pōuri ana. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, kīhai rānei tō koutou Ariki i whakaari ki a koutou i tētahi kupu whakaari pai? I roa rawa rānei te kawenata ki a koutou, i hiahia rānei koutou kia taka mai he riri nō tō koutou Ariki ki runga ki a koutou, i whati ai i a koutou tā koutou kupu ki ahau?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kīhai mātou i whati i tā mātou kupu ki a koe i runga i tō mātou ake hiahia; engari i waiho mātou hei kawe i ngā pīkaunga whakapaipai a te iwi, ā i maka e mātou ki roto ki te ahi, ā i pērā anō te Sāmirī.' Kātahi ia ka whakaputa mō rātou i tētahi kuao kau, he tinana e tangi ana; ā ka mea rātou, 'Ko tō koutou atua tēnei, ko te atua hoki o Mohi, engari kua wareware ia.' Kīhai rānei rātou i kite kāore ia i whakahoki kupu ki a rātou, ā kāore ōna mana ki te whakakino, ki te whakapai rānei i a rātou? Kua mea kē a Arona ki a rātou, 'E tōku iwi, he whakamātautau noa tēnei mō koutou. Ko tō koutou Ariki anō te Atawhai, nō reira whāia ahau, ā whakarongo ki tāku whakahau.' Ka mea rātou, 'Ka mau tonu tō mātou ngākau ki a ia kia hoki rā anō a Mohi ki a mātou.' (83–91)

Ka mea ia, 'E Arona, he aha i kore ai koe, i tō kitenga i a rātou e kotiti kē ana, i whai i ahau? I tutu rānei koe ki tāku whakahau?' Ka mea ia, 'E te tama a tōku whaea, kaua ahau e hopukia ki tōku pāhau, ki tōku māhunga rānei! I wehi ahau kei mea koe: Nāu i wehewehe ngā tama a Iharaira, ā kīhai koe i aro ki tāku kupu.' Ka mea ia, 'Ā, he aha tāu mahi, e Sāmirī?' Ka mea ia, 'I kite ahau i te mea kīhai i kitea e rātou: i tango ahau i tētahi kapunga puehu i te tapuwae o te karere, ā i maka e ahau ki roto. Koinā te mea i akiakina ai ahau e tōku wairua.' Ka mea ia, 'Haere atu! I ngā rā katoa o tō oranga ka mea koe: Kaua ahau e pāngia. Ā he kupu whakaari anō mōu e kore e whati. Tēnā, titiro ki tō atua, i mau tonu ai tō ngākau

ki a ia: ka tahuna rawatia e mātou, kātahi ka ruiruia ki te moana hei puehu. Ko tō koutou Atua ko te Atua anake, kāore he atua ke atu i a Ia; e karapotia ana e Ia ngā mea katoa i roto i te mōhio.' (92–98)

Pēnei ana tā Mātou kōrero ki a koe, e te Poropiti, i ētahi o ngā kōrero mō ngā mea o mua; ā kua homai e Mātou ki a koe he Whakamaumaharatanga nō Tō Mātou aroaro ake. Ko te tangata e tahuri kē ana i a ia, ka mau i a ia he pīkaunga i te Rā Aranga, ka noho tonu ki raro i taua pīkaunga ake ake—he pīkaunga kino mō rātou i te Rā Aranga, te Rā e whakatangihia ai te tētere, ka huihuia ai e Mātou te hunga hara, kua pōuri ō rātou kanohi, e kōhumuhumu ana tētahi ki tētahi, 'Tekau noa iho ngā rā i noho ai koutou.' E mōhio pai ana Mātou ki tā rātou e kōrero ai, i te wā e mea ai te tino tauira o rātou i te whanonga, 'Kotahi noa iho te rā i noho ai koutou.' (99–104)

Ka ui rātou ki a koe mō ngā maunga. Mea atu, 'Ka pakaru i tōku Ariki hei puehu marara, ā ka waiho hei mānia papatahi, e kore e kitea e koe he kōpikopiko, he piko rānei i roto.' I taua Rā ka whāia e rātou te kaikaranga, kāore he kotiti kē atu i a ia; ka whakamārietia ngā reo i te aroaro o te Atawhai, ā kāore koe e rongo i tētahi mea atu i te kōhumuhumu ngoikore. I taua Rā kāore he painga o te inoi takawaenga, hāunga mō te tangata e whakaaetia ana e te Atawhai, ā e manakohia ana tana kupu e Ia. E mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei mua i a rātou, ki ngā mea kei muri hoki i a rātou, ā e kore rātou e kaha ki te karapoti i a Ia i roto i te mōhio. Ka whakaitia ngā kanohi i te aroaro o te Ora Mau Tonu, o te Tū Motuhake Tonu; ā ko te tangata e kawe ana i te pīkaunga o te hē, kua taka. Engari ko te tangata e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, he tangata whakapono hoki, e kore ia e wehi i te mahi tōkeke kore, i te whakakorenga rānei. Nā reira i tukua iho ai e Mātou hei Korāna Ārapi, ā i whakatakotoria e Mātou i roto he whakatūpato i ngā āhua maha, kia wehi ai rātou ki te Atua, kia whakaoho ai rānei i te maharatanga i roto i a rātou. Kia whakanuia te Atua, te Kīngi pono! Kaua e hohoro ki te Korāna i mua i te otinga o tōna whākinga ki a koe, engari mea atu, 'E tōku Ariki, whakanuia ake tōku mōhio.' I whakaritea e Mātou he kawenata ki a Arama i mua, engari i wareware ia; ā kīhai i kitea e Mātou i roto i a ia he ngākau ū. I tā Mātou kī ki ngā anahera, 'Piko iho ki a Arama,' ka piko iho rātou—ko rātou katoa, hāunga a Iblīs, i whakakāhore. Nā ka mea Mātou, 'E Arama, he hoariri tēnei nōu, nō tō wahine hoki. Kei tukua ia kia pana i a kōrua i te Māra, kei taka koe ki te uaua. I reira e kore koe e hiakai, e kore hoki e noho tahanga, e kore hoki e matewai i reira, e kore hoki e pāngia e te wera o te rā.' Engari i kōhimu a Hātana ki a ia, i mea, 'E Arama, me whakaatu rānei e ahau ki a koe te rākau o te ora mutungakore, me tētahi rangatiratanga e kore e pirau?' Nā ka kai rāua tokorua i tōna hua, ā ka kitea e rāua tō rāua tahanga, ā ka tīmata rāua ki te tuitui i ngā rau o te Māra hei hipoki mō rāua. I tutu a Arama ki tōna Ariki, ā ka kotiti kē. Kātahi ka

whiriwhiria ia e tōna Ariki, ka tahuri mai ki a ia i runga i te aroha, ā ka ārahina ia. Ka mea Ia, 'Heke atu i reira, kōrua tahi, he hoariri tētahi ki tētahi. Ā ka tae atu he ārahitanga ki a koutou i a Ahau, ko te tangata e whai ana i Tāku ārahitanga e kore e kotiti, e kore hoki e taka ki te pōuri; engari ko te tangata e tahuri kē ana i te maharatanga ki a Ahau, ka kūiti tōna oranga, ā i te Rā Aranga ka whakaarahia ia e Mātou he matapō.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, he aha ahau i whakaarahia ai e Koe he matapō, i te mea i kite ahau i mua?' Ka mea Ia, 'Koia tonu. I tae atu Ō Mātou tohu ki a koe, ā i wareware koe ki a rātou; ā koia, i tēnei rā, ka warewaretia koe.' Pēnā Mātou e utu ai i te hunga e hipa ana i te tikanga, ā kāore e whakapono ki ngā tohu a tō rātou Ariki: ko te whiu o te ao i muri he nui ake te taimaha, he roa ake te mau tonu. Kīhai rānei rātou i ārahina e tēnei, te tokomaha o ngā whakatupuranga i whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i a rātou, e haere nei rātou ināianei i roto i ō rātou nohoanga? He pono kei roto i tēnā ngā tohu mō te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te hinengaro. (105–128)

Me i kore he kupu i puta i tō Ariki, me tētahi wā kua whakaritea, kua kore e taea te karo i te whiu. Nā reira kia manawanui ki tā rātou e kōrero ai, ā whakanuia te whakamoemiti ki tō Ariki i mua i te putanga o te rā, i mua hoki i tōna tōnga; ā whakakorōriatia Ia i ngā hāora o te pō, i ngā pito e rua hoki o te ao, kia mārie ai koe. Kaua ō kanohi e whakaroa atu ki ngā mea i homai e Mātou ki ētahi o rātou hei pārekareka, ko te ataahua o te oranga o tēnei ao, hei whakamātautau mā Mātou i a rātou: ko te oranga i homai e tō Ariki te mea pai ake, te mea roa ake te mau tonu. Whakahaua tō whānau ki te karakia, ā kia ū koe ki reira. Kāore Mātou e tono oranga i a koe; ko Mātou kē e whāngai ana i a koe. Ā ko te hua pai rawa kei te wehi ki te Atua. (129–132)

Ka mea rātou, 'He aha ia i kore ai e kawe mai ki a mātou i tētahi tohu nō tōna Ariki?' Kīhai rānei i tae atu ki a rātou te taunakitanga mārama o ngā mea i roto i ngā karaipiture o mua? Me i whakangaromia rātou e Mātou ki te whiu i mua i tēnei, kua mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, me i tukua mai e Koe he karere ki a mātou, kua whāia e mātou Ōu tohu i mua i tō mātou whakaitinga me tō mātou whakamātanga.' Mea atu, 'E tatari ana te katoa, nō reira tatari koutou: ka mōhio koutou ko wai te iwi o te ara tōtika, ko wai hoki kua ārahina.' (133–135)

21. Ngā Poropiti (Al-Anbiyā')

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kua tata mai te whakawā o te tangata, heoi e tahuri kē ana rātou i runga i te noho wareware. Kāore he whakamaumaharatanga hou e tae atu ana ki a rātou i tō rātou Ariki, engari ka whakarongo rātou ki a ia i a rātou e tākaro ana, kua kotiti kē ō rātou ngākau. Ka kōhumuhumu te hunga hē tētahi ki tētahi i te puku: 'He aha tēnei, ehara rānei i te tangata noa pēnei i a koutou? Ka haere rānei koutou ki te mahi mākutu, ā e tuwhera ana ō koutou kanohi?' Ka mea ia, 'E mōhio ana tōku Ariki ki ia kupu e kōrerotia ana i te rangi, i te whenua hoki: Ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa.' Kāo—ka mea rātou, 'He moemoeā hanumi noa!' Kāo—'Nāna anō i hanga!' Kāo—'He kaitito waiata ia! Kia kawea mai e ia ki a mātou he tohu, pērā i ngā karere o mua i tonoa mai me tētahi.' Kāore he kotahi o ngā pā i whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i a rātou i whakapono; ka whakapono rānei ēnei? I mua i a koe, e te Poropiti, kāore i tonoa e Mātou tētahi atu, ko ngā tāne anake i hoatu ai e Mātou he whākinga—uia te iwi o te Whakamaumaharatanga mēnā kāore koutou e mōhio ana— ā kīhai i hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou he tinana kāore e hiahia ana ki te kai, kāore hoki rātou i ora mutungakore. Kātahi ka whakaritea e Mātou Tā Mātou kupu whakaari ki a rātou: i whakaorangia rātou e Mātou me te hunga i pai ai Mātou, ā i whakangaromia e Mātou te hunga i hipa i ngā rohe katoa. (1–9)

Ināianei kua tukua iho e Mātou ki a koutou he Pukapuka kei roto ko tō koutou whakamaumaharatanga. E kore rānei koutou e whakamahi i tō koutou hinengaro? Tokomaha ngā pā i whakaturakina e Mātou i tuku i a rātou ki te hē, ā i whakaarahia ake e Mātou i muri he iwi kē! I tā rātou rongonga i Tō Mātou kaha, ka tīmata rātou ki te oma atu i reira. 'Kaua e oma! Hoki atu ki te papai i pārekareka ai koutou, ki ō koutou nohoanga hoki; tērā pea ka uia koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'Aue, te mate mō mātou! He pono he hunga hē mātou.' Ā kīhai i mutu taua tangi a rātou, kia meinga rā anō rātou e Mātou ano he kakau witi kua kotia, kāore he ora, kua noho puku. (10–15)

Kīhai i hanga e Mātou te rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua hei tākaro. Me i pai Mātou ki te tango i tētahi mea hei whakangahau, kua tangohia e Mātou i ngā mea kei a Mātou—mēnā ka mahia e Mātou tētahi mea pērā. Kāo—ka whiua e Mātou te pono ki te teka, ā ka kurua e ia tōna māhunga, ā ka ngaro wawe ia. Aue te mate mō koutou mō tā koutou e whakapae ai ki te Atua! Nōna te hunga katoa i ngā rangi, i te whenua hoki. Ko te hunga e tata ana ki a Ia, kāore rātou i whakahīhī rawa ki te karakia ki a Ia, kāore hoki rātou e ngenge; e whakakorōria ana rātou i a Ia i te pō, i te ao, ā kāore e hauarea. (16–20)

Kua tango rānei rātou i ētahi atua nō te whenua e kaha ana ki te whakaara i te hunga mate? Me i reira ētahi atu atua hāunga a Allah i ngā rangi, i te whenua rānei, kua tino whakakinoa ngā ˹ao˺ e rua. Nō reira kia whakakorōriatia a Allah, te Ariki o te Torona, kei runga rawa ake i tā rātou e kī nei.[34] Kāore Ia e uia mō Ana mahi, engari ko rātou ka uia. Kua tango rānei rātou i ētahi atua hāunga a Ia? Mea atu, 'Kawea mai tō koutou taunakitanga. Ko te Whakamaumaharatanga tēnei a te hunga kei a au, ko te Whakamaumaharatanga hoki a te hunga i mua i a au.' Engari ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e mōhio ana ki te pono, nā reira ka tahuri kē rātou. Kāore Mātou i tono i tētahi karere i mua i a koe, me te kore e whākina ki a ia: 'Kāore he atua ko Ahau anake, nō reira karakia ki a Ahau.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kua tango te Atawhai i tētahi tama.' Kia whakakorōriatia Ia! Kāo—he pononga whakahōnoretia rātou; kāore rātou e kōrero i mua i Tōna kōrerotanga, ā e mahi ana rātou i runga i Tāna whakahau. E mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei mua i a rātou, ki ngā mea kei muri hoki i a rātou; kāore rātou e inoi takawaenga, hāunga mō te hunga e manakohia ana e Ia, ā e wiri ana rātou i te wehi ki a Ia. Mēnā ka mea tētahi o rātou, 'He atua ahau hāunga a Ia,' ko taua tangata ka utua e Mātou ki te Kēhena: pēnā Mātou e utu ai i te hunga hē. (21–29)

Kāore rānei te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e kite ana, i mua he papatipu kotahi i hono tahi ai ngā rangi me te whenua, ā nā Mātou rāua i wehewehe, ā i hanga e Mātou i te wai ngā mea ora katoa? E kore rānei rātou e whakapono?[35] Ā i whakaūngia e Mātou ngā maunga pakari ki runga i te whenua kei rūrū ia i a rātou, ā i hanga e Mātou i roto ngā ara whānui hei huarahi, kia kitea ai e rātou tō rātou ara. Ā i meinga e Mātou te rangi hei tuanui e tiakina paitia ana—heoi e tahuri kē ana rātou i ōna tohu.[36] Ā ko Ia te mea nāna i hanga te pō me te ao, me te rā me te marama, e kau haere ana tētahi, tētahi i roto i tōna huarahi taiāwhio.[37] (30–33)

---

[34] Ko te raupapa o tō tātou ao tukupū e kōrero ana mō te Whakapono ki te Atua Kotahi, arā, kotahi anake te Hiahia Atua.
Te Hanganga o te Kotahitanga Atua: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Whakapono ki te Atua Kotahi i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science
Te Kotahitanga Atua, te Raupapa o te Ao Tukupū, me te Wetereo o te Orokohanga: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 21:22, 23:91, me 17:41–44 – The Glorious Quran and Science

[35] Kāore i taea e te Poropiti Muhammad te mōhio pōhēhē noa ki tēnei pono hōhonu ā-pūtaiao. Pērā i ētahi atu whiti maha, e kōrero ana tēnei whiti mō tētahi pūtake e mōhio ana ki ngā mea katoa. Ka whakahuatia anō tēnei i te 24:45 me te 25:54.

[36] **Te Korāna Whakahirahira: 'I hanga e Mātou te rangi hei taupoki kua tino tiakina'**

[37] **Te Korāna Whakahirahira 21:30–33 – Ngā Māramatanga ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Whakapono – I roto i ngā Meneti e 5**
Ngā Tohu o te Rangi i roto i te Korāna: He Whakaaroaro ā-Wairua, ā-Pūtaiao

Kīhai i hoatu e Mātou te ora mutungakore ki tētahi tangata i mua i a koe, e te Poropiti: ki te mate koe, ka ora tonu rānei rātou ake ake? Ka whakamātau ia wairua i te mate. E whakamātautau ana Mātou i a koutou ki te kino, ki te pai hoki hei whakamātautau, ā ki a Mātou koutou whakahokia ai. Ina kite te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i a koe, ka tawai noa rātou ki a koe: 'Ko tēnei rānei te mea e kōrero ana mō ō koutou atua?'—ā ko rātou kē e whakakāhore ana i te whakahuatanga o te Atawhai. (34–36)

I hanga te tangata i te hohoro. Ka whakaatu Ahau ki a koutou i Āku tohu, nō reira kaua e tono ki a Ahau kia whakahohorotia. Ka mea rātou, 'Āhea tēnei kupu whakaari whakatutukitia ai, mēnā he pono tā koutou?' Me i mōhio te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ki te wā e kore ai e taea e rātou te pare atu i te Ahi i ō rātou kanohi, i ō rātou tuarā rānei, ā e kore e kitea he āwhina! Kāo—ka tae ohorere mai ki a rātou, ka pōrahurahu ai rātou; e kore e taea e rātou te whakahoki atu, e kore hoki rātou e whakawhiwhia ki te whakatārewatanga. (37–40)

I tawaitia anō ngā karere i mua i a koe, ā ko te hunga i whakahāwea ki a rātou i horomia e te mea tonu i tawai ai rātou. Mea atu, 'Ko wai e kaha ana ki te tiaki i a koutou i te pō, i te ao, i te Atawhai?' Heoi e tahuri kē ana rātou i te maharatanga ki tō rātou Ariki. He atua rānei ō rātou e kaha ana ki te tiaki i a rātou i a Mātou? E kore rātou e kaha ki te āwhina i a rātou anō, e kore hoki rātou e whakamarumarutia i a Mātou. Kāo—i tukua e Mātou ēnei tāngata me ō rātou mātua kia pārekareka ki te oranga, kia roa rā anō ki a rātou. Kāore rānei rātou e kite ana e haere mai ana Mātou ki te whenua, e whakaiti ana i a ia i ōna rohe o waho? Ko rātou rānei te hunga toa? Mea atu, 'Ko taku whakatūpato ki a koutou he mea nā te whākinga anake'—engari kāore te hunga turi e rongo i te karanga ina whakatūpatohia rātou. Heoi mēnā ka pā noa ki a rātou he hā noa o te whiu a tō Ariki, ka tino tangi rātou, 'Aue, te mate mō mātou! He pono he hunga hē mātou.' Ka whakatūria e Mātou ngā ine o te tika mō te Rā Aranga, ā e kore tētahi wairua e tūkinotia, ahakoa iti. Ahakoa ko te taimaha o te kākano pua nani, ka kawea mai e Mātou; ā e rawaka ana Mātou hei kaitatau. (41–47)

I hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi rāua ko Arona te paearu, he māramatanga, he whakamaumaharatanga hoki mō te hunga wehi ki te Atua, e wehi ana ki tō rātou Ariki ahakoa kāore Ia e kitea, ā e wiri ana i te whakaaro ki te Hāora. Ā he Whakamaumaharatanga manaakitia tēnei kua tukua iho e Mātou. Ka whakakāhore rānei koutou i a ia? I mua noa atu, i hoatu e Mātou ki a Aperahama tōna ārahitanga tika, ā i tino mōhio Mātou ki a ia. I tāna kī ki tōna matua, ki tōna iwi hoki, 'He aha ēnei whakapakoko e piri nei ō koutou ngākau ki a rātou?' ka mea rātou, 'I kitea e mātou ō mātou mātua e karakia ana ki a rātou.' Ka mea ia, 'Nā, ko koutou me ō koutou mātua kua noho i roto i te

hē mārama.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kua kawea mai rānei e koe te pono ki a mātou, kei te tākaro noa rānei koe?' Ka mea ia, 'Kāo rawa—ko tō koutou Ariki te Ariki o ngā rangi me te whenua, nāna nei rāua i whakatupu, ā ko ahau tētahi o te hunga e whakaatu ana i tēnā. I runga i te Atua, ka tino whakatakoto mahi tinihanga ahau ki ō koutou whakapakoko ina tahuri ō koutou tuarā, ā ka haere atu koutou.' Nā ka wāhia rawatia e ia ki ngā kongakonga, hāunga te mea nui rawa o rātou, kia hoki ai rātou ki a ia. Ka mea rātou, 'Nā wai tēnei i mahi ki ō mātou atua? He pono he tangata hē ia.' Ka mea ētahi, 'I rongo mātou i tētahi taitama e kōrero ana mō rātou; ko Aperahama tōna ingoa.' Ka mea rātou, 'Tēnā, kawea mai ia ki mua i ngā kanohi o te iwi, kia whakaatu ai rātou.' Ka mea rātou, 'Nāu rānei tēnei i mahi ki ō mātou atua, e Aperahama?' Ka mea ia, 'Kāo—nā tēnei, te mea nui rawa o rātou, i mahi. Uia rātou, mēnā e taea ana e rātou te kōrero!' Nā ka tahuri rātou ki a rātou anō, ka mea, 'Ko koutou kē te hunga hē.' Kātahi ka hoki anō rātou ki ō rātou ritenga tawhito: 'E tino mōhio ana koe kāore ēnei e kōrero.' Ka mea ia, 'Nā, e karakia ana rānei koutou, hāunga te Atua, ki ngā mea e kore nei e whai painga ki a koutou, ahakoa iti, e kore hoki e whakakino i a koutou? Whakamā ana koutou me ā koutou e karakia nei hāunga te Atua! E kore rānei koutou e whakamahi i tō koutou hinengaro?' Ka mea rātou, 'Tahuna ia, ā tū hei tautoko i ō koutou atua, mēnā ka mahi koutou!' Ka mea Mātou, 'E te ahi, kia mātao koe, kia haumaru hoki mō Aperahama.' I whakaaro kino rātou ki a ia, engari i meinga rātou e Mātou hei hunga tino hapa rawa. I whakaorangia ia e Mātou, a Rota hoki, ki te whenua kua manaakitia e Mātou mō ngā iwi katoa. Ā i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia a Ihaka, me Hākopa hei koha tāpiri, ā i meinga e Mātou ia tangata o rātou hei tangata tika. I meinga e Mātou rātou hei kaiārahi e ārahi ana i runga i Tā Mātou whakahau, ā i whakaohooho Mātou i a rātou ki te mahi i ngā mahi pai, ki te pupuri i te karakia, ki te hoatu i te koha whakapure (zakāt); ā i karakia rātou ki a Mātou. Ā ki a Rota i hoatu e Mātou te whakawā me te mōhio, ā i whakaorangia ia e Mātou i te pā i mahi i ngā mahi weriweri; he iwi kino rātou, i tuku i a rātou ki te tutu. I whakaurua ia e Mātou ki roto i Tō Mātou aroha; ko ia tētahi o te hunga tika. (48–75)

Ā ko Noa: i mua noa atu, i karanga ia, ā i whakautua ia e Mātou, ā i whakaorangia ia me tōna whare i te pōuri nui. I āwhina Mātou i a ia ki te whawhai ki te iwi i whakakāhore i Ō Mātou tohu; he iwi kino rātou, nō reira i tōmia rātou katoa e Mātou. (76–77)

Ā ko Rāwiri rāua ko Horomona, i tā rāua whakawā mō te māra i kotiti ai ngā hipi a ētahi tāngata ki roto i te pō—i kite Mātou i tā rāua whakawā. I hoatu e Mātou ki a Horomona te mātauranga o taua take, ā ki a rāua tahi i hoatu e Mātou te whakawā me te mōhio. Ā i meinga e Mātou ngā maunga me ngā manu kia hono ki a Rāwiri ki te whakakorōria i a Mātou: nā Mātou tēnei i mahi. I whakaakona e Mātou ki a ia te hanga i ngā kahu whakakai

rino mō koutou, hei tiaki i a koutou i ō koutou pakanga. Ka whakawhetai rānei koutou? Ā ki a Horomona i whakangohengohea e Mātou te hau āwhiowhio, i rere tere i runga i tāna whakahau ki te whenua kua manaakitia e Mātou—e mōhio ana Mātou ki ngā mea katoa—me ētahi o ngā rewera, i ruku mōna, ā i mahi anō i ētahi atu mahi; ā nā Mātou anō rātou i tiaki. (78–82)

Ā ko Hopa, i tāna karanga ki tōna Ariki, 'Kua pā te mamae ki a au, ā ko Koe te tino aroha o te hunga aroha.' I whakautua ia e Mātou, ā i tangohia e Mātou te mamae i runga i a ia, ā i whakahokia e Mātou ki a ia tōna whānau, me te rite anō o tō rātou tokomaha i tāpiritia atu, hei aroha nō Mātou, hei whakamaumaharatanga hoki mō te hunga e karakia ana. Ā ko Ihimaera, ko Idrīs, ko Dhū l-Kifl: he tangata manawanui rātou katoa. I whakaurua rātou e Mātou ki roto i Tō Mātou aroha; ko rātou tētahi o te hunga tika. Ā ko te tangata o te ika, i tana haerenga atu i runga i te riri, i tōna whakaaro e kore Mātou e whakaiti i a ia; kātahi ia ka karanga i roto i te hōhonutanga o te pōuri, 'Kāore he atua ko Koe anake; kia whakakorōriatia Koe! He pono ko ahau tētahi o te hunga hē.' I whakautua ia e Mātou, ā i whakaorangia ia i tōna mamae nui: pēnā Mātou e whakaora ai i te hunga whakapono. Ā ko Hakaraia, i tāna karanga ki tōna Ariki, 'E tōku Ariki, kaua ahau e waiho kia kore he uri, ahakoa ko Koe te pai rawa o te hunga e whiwhi kāinga.' I whakautua ia e Mātou, ā i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia a Hoani, ā i meinga e Mātou tōna wahine kia āhei ki te whānau tamaiti mōna. I hohoro rātou katoa ki te mahi i ngā mahi pai; i karanga rātou ki a Mātou i runga i te tūmanako, i te wehi hoki, ā i ngākau iti i Tō Mātou aroaro. Ā ko te wahine i tiaki i tōna mauri tapu: i whakahāngia e Mātou ki roto ki a ia tētahi wāhi o Tō Mātou wairua, ā i meinga e Mātou ia me tāna tama hei tohu mō ngā ao katoa. (83–91)

He pono he hapori kotahi tēnei hapori o koutou, ā ko Ahau tō koutou Ariki, nō reira karakia ki a Ahau. Engari kua wāwāhia e rātou tā rātou take hei kongakonga i waenganui i a rātou; ki a Mātou rātou katoa hoki ai. Ko te tangata e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, he tangata whakapono hoki, e kore tana whakapau kaha e whakahāweatia: e tuhituhi ana Mātou mōna. He tapu kua whakatakotoria ki runga i ia pā i whakangaromia e Mātou: e kore tōna iwi e hoki mai, kia tae rā anō, ina tukua a Kōka rāua ko Mākoka, ā ka huihui heke iho rātou i ia wāhi teitei, ā ka tata mai te kupu whakaari pono—kātahi ka titiro pū ngā kanohi o te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono: 'Aue, te mate mō mātou! I wareware mātou ki tēnei; he pono, he hunga hē mātou.' Ko koutou me ā koutou e karakia nei hāunga te Atua he wahie mō te Kēhena: ka heke atu koutou ki reira. Me i atua ēnei, kua kore rātou e heke atu ki reira; engari ka noho tonu te katoa ki reira ake ake. I reira ka aurere rātou, ā i reira kāore rātou e rongo i tētahi mea. (92–100)

Engari ko te hunga kua puta kē atu i a Mātou te utu pai rawa mō rātou, ka mamao atu i reira; e kore rātou e rongo i tōna tangi iti rawa, ā ka noho tonu rātou ake ake i roto i ngā mea e hiahiatia ana e ō rātou wairua. E kore rātou e whakapōuritia e te wehi nui rawa, ā ka tūtaki ngā anahera ki a rātou: 'Ko tō koutou Rā tēnei, i whakaaria ai ki a koutou.' I taua Rā ka whakakōpaki Mātou i te rangi ano he pukapuka panuku e kōpakia ana mō ngā tuhituhinga. Pērā i tā Mātou tīmatanga i te hanganga tuatahi, ka pērā anō tā Mātou whakahoki: he kupu whakaari e here ana ki runga i a Mātou. He pono ka mahia e Mātou. (101–104)

I tuhia e Mātou i roto i ngā Waiata, i muri i te Whakamaumaharatanga, ka riro te whenua i Āku pononga tika hei kāinga tupu. He pono kei roto i tēnei he karere mō te iwi e karakia ana. Kīhai koe i tonoa e Mātou, e te Poropiti, engari hei aroha mō ngā ao katoa. Mea atu, 'Ko te mea anake e whākina ana ki a au, ko tō koutou Atua he Atua kotahi. Ka tuku rānei koutou i a koutou anō ki a Ia?' Ki te tahuri kē rātou, mea atu, 'Kua pānuitia e ahau te karere ki a koutou katoa, ōrite tonu; kāore au e mōhio mēnā e tata ana, e tawhiti ana rānei te mea e whakaaria ana ki a koutou. E mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea e kōrerotia ana i te reo nui, ā e mōhio ana Ia ki ā koutou e huna nei. Kāore au e mōhio—tērā pea he whakamātautau tēnei mō koutou, he pārekareka hoki mō tētahi wā.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, whakawāngia i runga i te pono. Ko tō mātou Ariki te Atawhai, ko Tōna āwhina e rapua ana ki te whawhai ki ā koutou e whakapae nei ki a Ia.' (105–112)

22. Te Haerenga Tapu (Al-Ḥajj)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E te tangata, kia wehi ki tō koutou Ariki: he mea whakamataku rawa te rū o te Hāora. I te Rā e kite ai koutou i a ia, ka wareware ia whaea whakangote ki tāna pēpi whakangote, ā ka maka e ia wahine hapū tōna pīkaunga, ā ka kite koutou i te tangata me te mea e haurangi ana, ahakoa kāore rātou i te haurangi—nā te tino taimaha o te whiu a te Atua. Heoi i roto i te tangata tērā ētahi e tautohe ana mō te Atua me te kore mōhio, ā e whai ana i ia rewera tutu, kua whakatauria mōna, ko te tangata e tango ana i a ia hei hoa, ka whakapōhēhētia ia e ia, ā ka ārahina ia ki te whiu o te Ahi mura. (1–4)

E te tangata, mēnā e ruarua ana koutou mō te aranga, whakaarohia nā Mātou koutou i hanga i te puehu, kātahi i te pata, kātahi i te āhua piri, kātahi i te kongakonga kikokiko, kua oti te hanga, kāore anō hoki kia oti, kia whakamāramatia ai e Mātou ngā mea ki a koutou. Ka whakanohoia e Mātou ki roto i ngā kōpū ngā mea e pai ai Mātou, mō tētahi wā kua whakaritea; kātahi ka whakaputaina mai koutou e Mātou hei pēpi; kātahi ka tukua koutou kia tupu kia tae ai koutou ki tō koutou kaha katoa. Ko ētahi o koutou ka tangohia e te mate, ā ko ētahi ka puritia kia tae ki te wā ngoikore rawa o te oranga, kia kore ai rātou e mōhio ki tētahi mea i muri i tō rātou mōhiotanga. Ā ka kite koe i te whenua kua mate; kātahi, ina tukua iho e Mātou te wai ki runga, ka oho, ka pupuhi, ā ka whakatupu i ngā momo tupu ātaahua katoa. Nā te mea ko te Atua te Pono: e whakaora ana Ia i te hunga mate, ā he kaha Tōna ki ngā mea katoa; nā te mea hoki e haere mai ana te Hāora, kāore he ruarua mōna, ā ka whakaarahia e te Atua te hunga kei roto i ngā urupā. Heoi i roto i te tangata tērā ētahi e tautohe ana mō te Atua me te kore mōhio, me te kore ārahitanga, me te kore Pukapuka whakamārama, e tahuri kē ana i runga i te whakahīhī kia ārahina kētia ai ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua. Nōna te whakamā i tēnei ao, ā i te Rā Aranga ka whakamātauria ia e Mātou ki te whiu o te wera: 'Mō ngā mea kua tukua ki mua e ō ringa ake tēnā; e kore rawa te Atua e mahi tōkeke kore ki Ana pononga.' (5–10)

Ā i roto i te tangata tērā tētahi e karakia ana ki te Atua i te taha tonu o te pareparenga: ki te tae mai te pai ki a ia, ka makona ia ki reira, engari ki te pā mai he whakamātautau ki a ia, ka hoki ia ki ōna ritenga tawhito. Ka hapa ia i tēnei ao me te ao i muri—koinā te hapa mārama. E karanga ana ia, hāunga te Atua, ki ngā mea e kore nei e whakakino i a ia, e kore hoki e whai painga ki a ia—koinā te kotiti tawhiti rawa. E karanga ana ia ki tētahi e tata ake ana tōna kino i tōna painga: he kaitiaki kino rawa, he hoa kino rawa hoki! Ka whakauru te Atua i te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro. E mahi ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa e whakaaro ai Ia. Ko te tangata e whakaaro

ana e kore te Atua e āwhina i te Poropiti i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki, me whakatoro e ia he taura ki te rangi, kātahi ka tapahi i a ia anō, ā me titiro mēnā ka tangohia e tana whakaaro tinihanga te mea e whakapukuriri nei i a ia. Pēnei Mātou i tuku iho ai hei tohu mārama; ā e ārahi ana te Atua i tāna e whakaaro ai. (11–16)

Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, me ngā Hūrai, me ngā Hapiana, me ngā Karaitiana, me ngā Makiana, me te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua—ka whakawā te Atua i waenganui i a rātou i te Rā Aranga. He kaiwhakaatu te Atua ki runga i ngā mea katoa. Kāore rānei koe e kite ana e piko iho ana ki te Atua te hunga katoa i ngā rangi me te hunga katoa i te whenua—te rā, te marama, ngā whetū, ngā maunga, ngā rākau, ngā mea ora, me te tokomaha o te tangata? Engari he tokomaha anō kua tika mō rātou te whiu. Ko te tangata e whakaititia ana e te Atua, kāore he tangata e kaha ki te whakahōnore i a ia. E mahi ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa e pai ai Ia. Tokorua ēnei hoariri e tautohe ana mō tō rātou Ariki. Mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ka tapahia he kākahu ahi; ka ringihia te wai kōhua ki runga i ō rātou māhunga, e whakarewa ana i ngā mea kei roto i ō rātou kōpū, me ō rātou kiri; ā mō rātou he rākau rino matau. Ia wā, i roto i tō rātou mamae nui, e ngana ai rātou ki te puta i reira, ka panaia anō rātou ki roto: 'Whakamātauria te whiu o te wera!' Engari ka whakauru te Atua i te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro; i reira ka whakapaipaitia rātou ki ngā poroporo koura, ki ngā peara hoki, ā ko ō rātou kākahu i reira he hiraka. I ārahina rātou ki te kōrero pai, ā i ārahina ki te ara o te Mea e tika ana mōna ngā whakamoemiti katoa. (17–24)

Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā e ārai ana i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua, i te Whare Karakia Tapu hoki—i whakaritea e Mātou mō te tangata katoa, ōrite tonu, ko te hunga e noho ana i reira me te hunga e haere mai ana i tawhiti—ā ko te tangata e whakaaro ana ki te whakanoa i a ia i runga i te hē: ka whakamātauria rātou e Mātou ki te whiu mamae. Kia maumahara ki te wā i whakanohoia ai e Mātou a Aperahama ki te wāhi o te Whare: 'Kaua e whakahoa i tētahi mea ki a Ahau, ā whakapokea Tōku Whare mō te hunga e taiāwhio ana i a ia, mō te hunga e tū ana, mō te hunga hoki e piko ana, e tūohu ana. Ā pānuitia te Haerenga Tapu (Hajj) ki te tangata: ka haere mai rātou ki a koe mā raro, mā runga hoki i ia kāmera hiroki, e haere mai ana i ia ara tawhiti, kia kite ai rātou i ngā painga mō rātou anō, ā kia whakanui ai i te ingoa o te Atua i ngā rā kua whakaritea ki runga i ngā kararehe i homai e Ia ki a rātou.[38] Nā kainga ētahi wāhi o rātou, ā whāngaia te hunga rawakore. Kātahi rātou ka whakaoti i ā rātou tikanga horoi, ka whakatutuki i ā rātou kī taurangi, ā ka taiāwhio i te Whare Tawhito.' Koia tonu. Ko te tangata e whakahōnore ana

[38] Ko te angitū o te Hajj, arā, o te haerenga tapu ki Meka ia tau, i matapaetia ki a Aperahama, 1800 tau i mua i te wā o Īhu.

i ngā tikanga tapu a te Atua, he pai ake tērā mōna i te taha o tōna Ariki. Kua whakaaetia ki a koutou ngā kararehe, hāunga ngā mea e pānuitia ana ki a koutou he mea rāhui; nō reira kia matara atu i te paru o ngā whakapakoko, ā kia matara atu i te kōrero teka, e tino tuku ana i a koutou anō ki te Atua anake, kāore e whakahoa i tētahi mea ki a Ia. Ko te tangata e whakahoa ana i tētahi mea ki te Atua, me te mea kua taka ia i te rangi, ā kua kahakina e ngā manu, kua aia rānei e te hau ki tētahi wāhi tawhiti. Koia tonu. Ko te tangata e whakahōnore ana i ngā tikanga a te Atua—nā te wehi ki te Atua i roto i ngā ngākau tēnā. He painga ō koutou i ngā kararehe whakahere tae noa ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea; kātahi ko te wāhi e patua ai rātou kei te taha o te Whare Tawhito. Mō ia hapori kua whakaritea e Mātou he tikanga, kia whakanui ai rātou i te ingoa o te Atua ki runga i ngā kararehe i homai e Ia ki a rātou. Ko tō koutou Atua he Atua kotahi, nō reira tukua koutou anō ki a Ia; ā kawea te rongo koa ki te hunga ngākau iti, e wiri ana ō rātou ngākau ina whakahuatia te Atua, e manawanui ana ki ngā mea katoa e pā ana ki a rātou, e pupuri ana i te karakia, ā e whakapau ana i ētahi o ngā mea i homai e Mātou ki a rātou. (25–35)

Kua meinga e Mātou ngā kāmera whakahere tētahi o ngā tikanga a te Atua mō koutou; he pai kei roto i a rātou mō koutou. Nā whakahuatia te ingoa o te Atua ki runga i a rātou i a rātou e tū rārangi ana; ā ina hinga rātou ki ō rātou taha, kainga ētahi wāhi o rātou, ā whāngaia te tangata e makona ana me te tangata e tono ana. Pēnei Mātou i whakangohengohe ai i a rātou ki a koutou, kia whakawhetai ai koutou. Kāore ō rātou kikokiko, ō rātou toto rānei e tae ana ki te Atua; ko te mea e tae ana ki a Ia ko tō koutou wehi ki a Ia. Pēnei Ia i whakangohengohe ai i a rātou ki a koutou, kia whakakorōria ai koutou i te Atua mō Tōna ārahitanga i a koutou.[39] Ā kawea te rongo koa ki te hunga e mahi ana i te pai. Ka tiaki te Atua i te hunga e whakapono ana; kāore te Atua e aroha ki te tangata tinihanga, whakawhetai kore. Kua whakaaetia te whawhai ki te hunga e whawhaitia ana, nā te mea kua tūkinotia rātou—ā e tino kaha ana te Atua ki te āwhina i a rātou— te hunga kua peia i ō rātou kāinga me te kore tika, nā te mea anake e mea ana rātou, 'Ko tō mātou Ariki ko te Atua.' Me i kore te Atua i pana i ētahi tāngata mā ētahi atu, kua tino whakangaromia ngā whare mōneke, ngā whare karakia Karaitiana, ngā whare karakia Hūrai me ngā whare karakia Mahometa, e maha nei te whakamaharatanga ki te ingoa o te Atua i roto. Ka tino āwhina te Atua i te hunga e āwhina ana i a Ia: he kaha te Atua, he mana nui. Ko rātou te hunga, ki te whakaūngia rātou e Mātou ki te whenua, ka pupuri i te karakia, ka hoatu i te koha whakapure (zakāt), ka whakahau i te tika, ā ka rāhui i te hē. Kei te Atua te mutunga o ngā take katoa. (36–41)

[39] Me pānui tahi me ētahi o ngā whiti o te Hura poto: Ngā Mahi Atawhai Noa (Al-Māʿūn).

Ki te whakakāhore rātou i a koe, e te Poropiti, i pērā anō i mua i a rātou te iwi o Noa, o ʻĀd, o Thamūd, me te iwi o Aperahama, me te iwi o Rota, me te iwi o Mitiana; ā i whakakāhoretia anō a Mohi. I hoatu e Ahau he whakatārewatanga ki te hunga whakakāhore, kātahi ka hopukia rātou e Ahau—ā i te whakamataku rawa o Tāku whakakāhoretanga i a rātou! Tokomaha ngā pā kua whakangaromia e Mātou i a ia e tuku ana i a ia ki te hē, ā e takoto ana ināianei kua horo ki runga i ōna tuanui! Tokomaha ngā puna wai kua whakarērea, tokomaha hoki ngā whare rangatira teitei! Kāore rānei rātou kia haereere i te whenua, kia whai ngākau ai rātou hei mārama, kia whai taringa rānei hei rongo? Ehara i te mea ko ngā kanohi e matapō ana, engari ko ngā ngākau i roto i ngā uma. (42–46)

E tono ana rātou ki a koe kia whakahohorotia te whiu, engari e kore rawa te Atua e whati i Tāna kupu whakaari. Ko tētahi rā i te taha o tō Ariki, ka rite ki te kotahi mano tau o tā koutou tatau.[40] Tokomaha ngā pā i hoatu e Ahau he whakatārewatanga i a ia e tuku ana i a ia ki te hē, kātahi ka hopukia e Ahau! Ki a Ahau te hokinga whakamutunga. (47–48)

Mea atu, 'E te tangata, he kaiwhakatūpato mārama noa iho ahau ki a koutou.' Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka whiwhi ki te murunga hara me te oranga ngākau nui, engari ko te hunga e whakapau kaha ana ki te whawhai ki Ō Mātou tohu, e whai ana kia whakataka i a rātou, ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi mura. Kāore Mātou i tono i mua i a koe i tētahi karere, poropiti rānei, engari ina pānui ia, ka kuhuna e Hātana tētahi mea ki roto i tāna pānuitanga. Engari ka tangohia e te Atua ngā mea e kuhuna ana e Hātana, kātahi ka whakaūngia e te Atua Ōna tohu—ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau—kia meinga ai e Ia ngā mea e kuhuna ana e Hātana hei whakamātautau mō te hunga he māuiui kei ō rātou ngākau, ā kua whakapakeketia ō rātou ngākau—kei roto te hunga hē i te whakahē hōhonu— ā kia mōhio ai te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te mōhio, ko te pono tēnei nō tō Ariki, ā ka whakapono ki a ia, ā ka ngākau iti ō rātou ngākau i Tōna aroaro. He pono e ārahi ana te Atua i te hunga e whakapono ana ki te ara tika. E kore te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e mutu i te ruarua mōna kia tae ohorere rā anō te Hāora ki a rātou, kia tae rānei ki a rātou te whiu o tētahi Rā, kua kore he tūmanako katoa. Nō te Atua te rangatiratanga i taua Rā; māna e whakawā i waenganui i a rātou. Ko te hunga i whakapono, i mahi i ngā mahi pai, ka noho i ngā Māra o te koa, engari ko te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, ā i whakakāhore i Ō Mātou tohu, ka whiwhi ki te whiu whakaiti. (49–57)

[40] Ko tēnei whiti me ērā e rite ana, e hōmai ana ki a tātou te ariā o te whanaungatanga o te wā, ā, i roto i ngā kupu ā-pūtaiao, e whakaaturia ana e ngā ariā whanaungatanga a Albert Einstein.

Ko te hunga i heke i tō rātou kāinga i runga i te take a te Atua, ā i patua, i mate rānei, ka tino hoatu e te Atua he oranga pai mō rātou: ko te Atua anō te pai rawa o ngā kaiwhakarato. Ka tino whakaurua rātou e Ia mā tētahi tomokanga e tino pai ai rātou. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Manawanui. Koia tonu. Ko te tangata e utu ana i te rite o te kino i mahia ki a ia, ā ka tūkinotia anō, ka tino āwhina te Atua i a ia. Ko te Atua te Muru Tonu, te Tino Muru Hara. Nā te mea e meinga ana e te Atua te pō kia uru ki te ao, te ao kia uru ki te pō, ā nā te mea ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. Nā te mea ko te Atua te Pono, ā ko ā rātou e karanga nei hāunga a Ia he teka, ā nā te mea ko te Atua te Runga Rawa, te Nui Rawa. (58–62)

Kāore rānei koe e kite ana e tuku iho ana te Atua i te wai i te rangi, ā ka kākāriki te whenua? Ko te Atua te Ngāwari Huna, te Mātau ki ngā mea katoa. Nōna ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i te whenua; ko te Atua anō te Rawaka i a Ia anō, te Mea e tika ana mōna ngā whakamoemiti katoa. Kāore rānei koe e kite kua whakangohengohea e te Atua ki a koutou ngā mea katoa i te whenua, me ngā kaipuke e rere ana i te moana i runga i Tāna whakahau? E pupuri ana Ia i te rangi kei taka ki runga i te whenua, hāunga i runga i Tōna whakaaetanga.[41] He tino atawhai, he tino aroha te Atua ki te tangata. Ko Ia te mea nāna i hoatu te ora ki a koutou, kātahi ka mate koutou i a Ia, kātahi ka whakaorangia anō koutou. He pono he whakawhetai kore te tangata. (63–66)

Mō ia hapori kua whakaritea e Mātou he tikanga e pupuri nei rātou; nō reira kaua rātou e tautohe ki a koe mō taua take. Karangatia te tangata ki tō Ariki: he pono kei runga koe i te ārahitanga tika. Ki te tautohe rātou ki a koe, mea atu, 'E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou e mahi nei. Mā te Atua e whakawā i waenganui i a koutou i te Rā Aranga mō ngā mea i tautohe ai koutou.' Kāore rānei koe e mōhio e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa i te rangi, i te whenua hoki? Kei roto katoa ēnā i tētahi Pukapuka Tuhituhi; he māmā tēnā ki te Atua. (67–70)

Heoi e karakia ana rātou, hāunga te Atua, ki ngā mea kāore Ia i tuku iho i tētahi mana mō rātou, ā kāore rātou e mōhio ana ki a rātou. Kāore he kaiāwhina mō te hunga hē. Ina pānuitia ki a rātou Ō Mātou tohu mārama, ka kite koe i te whakakāhore i ngā kanohi o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono: tata tonu rātou ka whakaeke i te hunga e pānui ana i Ō Mātou tohu ki a rātou. Mea atu, 'Me kōrero rānei ahau ki a koutou mō tētahi mea kino ake i tēnā? Ko te Ahi, kua whakaaria e te Atua ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono—he tauranga kino rawa!' E te tangata, kua whakatakotoria he whakaritenga, nō reira whakarongo ki a ia: ko ā koutou e karanga nei hāunga te Atua, e kore rawa e taea e rātou

[41] Kua whakaritea e te Atua he tikanga hei whakaiti i ngā tukinga a ngā kōtiritiri ki tō tātou ao.

te hanga i tētahi rango, ahakoa ka hui tahi rātou katoa ki te mahi; ā ki te kahakina e te rango tētahi mea i a rātou, e kore e taea e rātou te whakahoki mai i a ia. He ngoikore te kaiwhai me te mea e whāia ana! Kāore rātou i whakanui i te Atua kia rite ki te tika o Tōna whakanui. He pono he kaha te Atua, he mana nui. (71–74)

E whiriwhiri ana te Atua i ngā karere i roto i ngā anahera, i roto hoki i te tangata. Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. E mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei mua i a rātou, ki ngā mea kei muri hoki i a rātou; ā ki te Atua whakahokia ai ngā take katoa. E te hunga whakapono, piko iho, tūohu hoki, karakia ki tō koutou Ariki, ā mahia te pai, kia puāwai ai koutou. Whakapaua tō koutou kaha mō te Atua kia rite ki te tika o te whakapau kaha mōna. Kua whiriwhiria koutou e Ia, ā kāore Ia i whakatakoto i tētahi uaua ki runga i a koutou i roto i te whakapono—te whakapono o tō koutou matua, o Aperahama. I tapaina koutou e Ia 'te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua,' i mua, i roto hoki i tēnei Whākinga, kia waiho ai te Karere hei kaiwhakaatu ki runga i a koutou, ā ko koutou hei kaiwhakaatu ki runga i te tangata. Nō reira puritia te karakia, hoatu te koha whakapure (zakāt), ā kia mau ki te Atua: ko Ia tō koutou Kaitiaki—he Kaitiaki tino pai, he Kaiāwhina tino pai! (75–78)

23. Te Hunga Whakapono (Al-Mu'minūn)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

He pono kua puāwai te hunga whakapono: te hunga e ngākau iti ana i roto i tā rātou karakia, e tahuri kē ana i te kōrero hauarea, e kaha ana ki te hoatu i te koha whakapure (zakāt), e tiaki ana i tō rātou mauri tapu, hāunga ki ā rātou hoa rangatira, ki ā rātou pononga wāhine rānei, nā te mea kāore rātou e whakahēngia mō tēnā— engari ko te tangata e rapu ana i tua atu i tēnā, ko rātou te hunga takahi— e pono ana ki ā rātou mea i whakawhirinakitia ki a rātou, ki ā rātou kupu taurangi hoki, ā e tiaki ana i ā rātou karakia. Ko rātou ngā kaiwhiwhi, ka riro i a rātou a Pararaiha hei kāinga tupu, ā ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake ake. (1–11)

I hanga e Mātou te tangata i te tātari o te uku; kātahi ka whakanohoia ia e Mātou hei pata wai ki roto i tētahi nohoanga haumaru; kātahi ka meinga e Mātou te pata hei āhua piri, ā ko te āhua piri hei kongakonga kikokiko, ā ko te kongakonga hei kōiwi, ā ka whakakākahuria ngā kōiwi ki te kikokiko; kātahi ka whakatupuria ia e Mātou hei hanganga kē. Nō reira kia whakapaingia te Atua, te pai rawa o ngā kaihanga! Kātahi i muri i tēnā ka tino mate koutou, kātahi i te Rā Aranga ka tino whakaarahia koutou. (12–16)

Kua hanga e Mātou i runga ake i a koutou ngā huarahi e whitu, ā kāore rawa Mātou e wareware ki te hanganga. E tuku iho ana Mātou i te wai i te rangi i runga i te ine tika, ā ka whakanohoia e Mātou ki roto i te whenua—ā he pono e kaha ana Mātou ki te tango atu. Nā reira ka whakatupuria e Mātou mō koutou he māra nīkau, he māra wāina, he maha ngā hua kei roto mō koutou, ā ka kai koutou i ētahi; me tētahi rākau e tupu ana i te Maunga o Hinai, e hua ana i te hinu me te kīnaki mō te hunga e kai ana. Ā kei roto i ngā kararehe he akoranga mō koutou: ka hoatu e Mātou ki a koutou he inu i ō rātou ū, ā he maha atu anō ngā painga ki a koutou i a rātou, ā ka kai koutou i ētahi o rātou; ā i runga i a rātou, pērā i runga i ngā kaipuke, ka kawea koutou. (17–22)

I tonoa e Mātou a Noa ki tōna iwi, ā ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, karakia ki te Atua; kāore he atua mō koutou ko Ia anake. E kore rānei koutou e wehi ki a Ia?' Engari ko ngā rangatira o tōna iwi i whakakāhore i te pono, ka mea, 'He tangata noa tēnei pēnei i a koutou, e hiahia ana kia teitei ake ia i a koutou. Me i pai te Atua, kua tukua iho e Ia he anahera. Kāore mātou i rongo i tētahi mea pērā i roto i ō mātou tūpuna. He tangata noa ia kua uru te pōrangi; nō reira tatari, ā kia mataara ki a ia mō tētahi wā.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, āwhinatia ahau, nā te mea kua kīia ahau e rātou he tangata teka.' Nā ka whākina e Mātou ki a ia: 'Hangaia te aaka i raro i Ō Mātou kanohi, i runga hoki i Tā Mātou whākinga. Kātahi, ina tae mai Tā

Mātou whakahau, ā ka kohuā te umu, kawea ki roto he takirua o ia momo, me tō whare—hāunga ērā o rātou kua puta kē te kupu mō rātou—ā kaua e inoi ki a Ahau mō te hunga kua mahi hē: ka tōmia rātou. Ā ina noho pai koe me te hunga kei a koe ki runga i te aaka, mea atu, 'Nō te Atua ngā whakamoemiti katoa, nāna nei mātou i whakaora i te iwi hē.' Ā mea atu, 'E tōku Ariki, tukua ahau kia ū ki tētahi taunga manaakitia: ko Koe te pai rawa o te hunga e whakaū ana ki uta.'' He pono kei roto i tēnā ngā tohu; ā e whakamātautau tonu ana Mātou i te tangata. (23–30)

Kātahi Mātou ka whakaara ake i muri i a rātou i tētahi whakatupuranga kē, ā, i tonoa e Mātou ki waenganui i a rātou he karere nō roto anō i a rātou: 'Karakia ki te Atua; kāore he atua mō koutou ko Ia anake. E kore rānei koutou e wehi ki a Ia?' Engari ko ngā rangatira o tōna iwi, i whakakāhore nei i te pono, i whakahē i te tūtakitanga o te ao i muri, ā, i whakawhairawatia e Mātou i te oranga o tēnei ao, i mea, 'He tangata noa iho tēnei pēnei i a koutou: e kai ana ia i ā koutou e kai ana, e inu ana i ā koutou e inu ana. Ki te whakarongo koutou ki tētahi tangata pēnei i a koutou, ka tino noho koutou hei hunga hinganga. E kī taurangi ana rānei ia ki a koutou, ina mate koutou, ā, ka riro hei puehu, hei kōiwi, ka whakaputaina anō koutou? He tawhiti rawa, he tawhiti rawa te mea e kī taurangitia nei ki a koutou! Kāore he mea kē atu i tō tātou oranga i tēnei ao: ka mate tātou, ka ora tātou, ā, e kore tātou e whakaarahia. He tangata noa iho ia kua tito i te teka mō te Atua, ā, e kore mātou e whakapono ki a ia.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, āwhinatia ahau, nā te mea kua kīia ahau e rātou he tangata teka.' Ka mea Ia, 'Ākuanei, ka tino kī rātou i te pōuri.' Kātahi ka hopukia rātou e te pakū nui i runga i te tika, ā, i meinga rātou e Mātou kia rite ki te pāhuka e kahakina ana e te waipuke. Nō reira, kia mamao atu te iwi mahi hē! Kātahi Mātou ka whakaara ake i muri i a rātou i ētahi atu whakatupuranga. Kāore tētahi iwi e kaha ki te whakatata mai i tōna wā kua whakaritea, e kaha rānei ki te whakaroa. Kātahi Mātou ka tuku i Ā Mātou karere, tētahi i muri i tētahi. I ngā wā katoa i tae ai tētahi karere ki tōna iwi, ka kīia ia e rātou he tangata teka; nā reira i meinga rātou e Mātou kia whai tētahi i tētahi ki te whakangaromanga, ā, i meinga rātou e Mātou hei kōrero pūrākau. Nō reira, kia mamao atu te iwi kāore e whakapono! (31–44)

Kātahi Mātou ka tono i a Mohi rāua ko tōna tuakana a Arona me Ā Mātou tohu me te mana mārama ki a Parao me ōna rangatira, engari i whakakake rātou; he iwi whakahīhī rātou. I mea rātou, 'Me whakapono rānei tātou ki ētahi tāngata tokorua pēnei i a tātou, kei te mea he pononga ā tātou tō rāua iwi?' Nā reira i kīia rāua tokorua e rātou he tāngata teka, ā, ka uru rātou ki te hunga i whakangaromia. I hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi te Pukapuka, kia arahina ai rātou. Ā, i meinga e Mātou te tama a Meri rāua ko tōna whaea hei tohu, ā, i hoatu e Mātou

he piringa mō rāua ki runga i tētahi whenua teitei, he wāhi okiokinga, he puna wai e rere ana. (45–50)

'E ngā karere, kainga ngā mea pai, ā, mahia ngā mahi pai: e tino mōhio ana Ahau ki ā koutou e mahi ana. Ā, he pono, ko tēnei iwi o koutou he iwi kotahi, ā, ko Ahau tō koutou Ariki, nō reira kia wehi ki a Au.' Engari i wāwāhia e rātou tō rātou take i waenganui i a rātou hei rōpū wehewehe, ā, e koa ana ia rōpū ki tāna e mau nei. Nō reira waiho rātou i roto i tō rātou waipuke pōraruraru mō tētahi wā. E whakaaro ana rānei rātou, i ngā taonga me ngā tama e whakawhiwhia nuitia nei e Mātou ki a rātou, kei te whakahohoro Mātou i ngā mea pai ki a rātou? Kāo—kāore rātou e mōhio. Ko te hunga e wiri ana i te wehi ki tō rātou Ariki, e whakapono ana ki ngā tohu a tō rātou Ariki, kāore e whakahoa i tētahi mea ki tō rātou Ariki, ā, e hoatu ana i ā rātou e hoatu ana me ngā ngākau e wiri ana i te whakaaro ka hoki rātou ki tō rātou Ariki— ko rātou ēnei e hohoro ana ki te mahi pai, ā, ko rātou ngā tuatahi ki te tae atu. Kāore Mātou e whakawaha taumaha i tētahi wairua i tua atu i tōna kaha. Kei a Mātou he Pukapuka Tuhinga e kōrero ana i te pono, ā, e kore rātou e tūkinotia. Engari kei roto ō rātou ngākau i te waipuke pōraruraru mō tēnei, ā, he mahi kē anō ā rātou i tua atu, e mahi tonu nei rātou— kia tae rā anō, ina hopukia e Mātou te hunga kua whakaporokuratia e te taonga, ki te whiu, ka karanga rātou mō te āwhina. 'Kaua e karanga i tēnei rā! E kore koutou e whiwhi āwhina i a Mātou. I pānuitia Āku tohu ki a koutou, engari i tahuri whakamuri koutou i runga i ō koutou rekereke, i runga i te whakakake, e noho ana i te pō e kōrero pūrākau ana, e kōrero kino ana mō taua mea.' (51–67)

Kāore rānei rātou i whakaaroaro ki te Kupu? Kua tae mai rānei ki a rātou tētahi mea kāore anō kia tae ki ō rātou tūpuna? Kāore rānei rātou e mōhio ki tō rātou Karere, nā reira ka whakakāhore i a ia? E kī ana rānei rātou, 'Kua urua ia e te wairua kē'? Kāo—kua kawea mai e ia te pono ki a rātou, engari ko te nuinga o rātou e kino ana ki te pono. Mēnā ka whai te pono i ō rātou hiahia, kua horo ngā rangi me te whenua me te hunga katoa kei roto i a rātou. Kāo—kua kawea mai e Mātou ki a rātou tō rātou Whakamaumahara, engari e tahuri kē ana rātou i tō rātou Whakamaumahara. E tono utu rānei koe ki a rātou? Ko te utu a tō Ariki te mea pai ake; ko Ia te kaiwhakarato pai rawa. He pono, e karanga ana koe ki a rātou ki te ara tika, engari ko te hunga kāore e whakapono ki te ao i muri e peka kē ana i te ara. Ahakoa i aroha Mātou ki a rātou, ā, i tangohia te mamae e pā ana ki a rātou, ka mau tonu rātou ki tō rātou whakakeke, e kopikopiko matapō ana. Kua hopukia kētia rātou e Mātou ki te whiu, heoi kāore rātou i tuku i a rātou anō ki tō rātou Ariki, kāore hoki rātou e whakaiti i a rātou anō— kia tae rā anō, ina huakina e Mātou ki runga i a rātou tētahi kēti o te whiu taumaha, ka ruku rātou ki te pōkaikaha. (68–77)

Ko Ia te mea nāna i hanga mō koutou te rongo, te kite me ngā ngākau—he iti nei tā koutou whakawhetai! Ko Ia te mea nāna koutou i whakanui puta noa i te whenua, ā, ki a Ia koutou whakaminea ai. Ko Ia te mea e whakaora ana, e whakamate ana, ā, nōna te huringa o te pō me te ao. E kore rānei koutou e whakamahi i tō koutou hinengaro? Engari e kī ana rātou i tā te hunga o mua i kī ai. E kī ana rātou, 'Aha! Ina mate mātou, ā, ka riro hei puehu, hei kōiwi, ka tino whakaarahia anō rānei mātou? Kua kī taurangitia tēnei ki a mātou me ō mātou tūpuna i mua; he kōrero pūrākau noa iho tēnei nā te hunga o mua.' Mea atu, 'Nā wai te whenua me te hunga katoa kei roto, mēnā e mōhio ana koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'Nā te Atua.' Mea atu, 'E kore rānei koutou e whai whakaaro?' Mea atu, 'Ko wai te Ariki o ngā rangi e whitu, te Ariki hoki o te Torona Nui Whakaharahara?' Ka mea rātou, 'Nō te Atua ēnā.' Mea atu, 'E kore rānei koutou e wehi ki a Ia?' Mea atu, 'Kei te ringa o wai te mana whakahaere ki runga i ngā mea katoa—Nāna e tiaki, ā, kāore he tangata e kaha ki te tiaki atu i a Ia—mēnā e mōhio ana koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'Nō te Atua tērā.' Mea atu, 'Nā te aha rā i makutungia ai koutou?' Kāo—kua kawea mai e Mātou te pono ki a rātou, ā, he tino tāngata teka rātou. Kāore rawa he uri ⌜tētahi⌝ i te Atua, kāore hoki he atua i tua atu i a Ia. Ki te kore, kua tangohia e ia atua tāna i hanga, ā, kua ngana rātou ki te whakahaere tētahi i tētahi. Kia whakakorōriatia te Atua i runga ake i ā rātou e kī nei![42] (78–91)

Ko Ia te Kaimōhio ki te mea huna me te mea kitea: kia whakanuia Ia i runga ake i ā rātou e whakahoa nei ki a Ia. Mea atu, 'E tōku Ariki, ki te whakakitea e Koe ki ahau te mea e kī taurangitia nei ki a rātou, ana, e tōku Ariki, kaua ahau e whakaurua ki roto i te iwi mahi hē.' He pono, e kaha ana Mātou ki te whakakite ki a koe i tā Mātou i kī taurangi ai ki a rātou. Peia te kino ki te mea pai ake. E tino mōhio ana Mātou ki ā rātou e whakapae nei mō Mātou. Ā, mea atu, 'E tōku Ariki, e whakaruru ana ahau ki a Koe i ngā whakaongaonga a ngā rēwera, ā, e whakaruru ana ahau ki a Koe, e tōku Ariki, kei whakatata mai rātou ki ahau.' (92–98)

E haere tonu ana rātou, kia tae rā anō, ina tae te mate ki tētahi o rātou, ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, whakahokia ahau, kia mahi pai ai ahau i roto i taku i whakarere ai.' Kāo rawa! He kupu noa iho tāna e whakahua nei. Kei muri i a rātou he ārai tae noa ki te Rā e whakaarahia ai rātou. Ina whakatangihia te Tetere, kāore he here whanaungatanga i waenganui i a rātou i taua Rā, e kore hoki rātou e ui tētahi ki tētahi. Ko te hunga he taumaha ō rātou

[42] Ko te raupapa o tō tātou ao tukupū e kōrero ana mō te Whakapono ki te Atua Kotahi, arā, kotahi anake te Hiahia Atua.
Te Hanganga o te Kotahitanga Atua: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Whakapono ki te Atua Kotahi i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science
Te Kotahitanga Atua, te Raupapa o te Ao Tukupū, me te Wetereo o te Orokohanga: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 21:22, 23:91, me 17:41–44 – The Glorious Quran and Science

pauna—ko rātou te hunga ka puāwai, ā, ko te hunga he māmā ō rātou pauna—ko rātou te hunga kua ngaro ō rātou wairua; i te Kēhena rātou noho ai mō te wā roa. Ka wera i te Ahi ō rātou kanohi, ā, ka whakatīwhatiwha rātou i roto. 'Kāore rānei Āku tohu i pānuitia ki a koutou, ā, kāore rānei koutou i whakakāhore?' Ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, i hinga mātou i tō mātou pōuritanga, ā, he iwi kotiti kē mātou. E tō mātou Ariki, whakaputaina mātou i roto; ki te hoki mātou ki te kino, ana, he tino hunga mahi hē mātou.' Ka mea Ia, 'Haere atu koutou ki roto! Kaua e kōrero ki a Au. I reira tētahi rōpū o Āku pononga i kī ai, 'E tō mātou Ariki, e whakapono ana mātou, nō reira murua ō mātou hara, ā, arohaina mātou: ko Koe te tino aroha o te hunga aroha,' engari i meinga rātou e koutou hei mea kata, kia tae rā anō ki te wā i meinga ai koutou e rātou kia wareware ki te whakamaumahara ki a Au, ā, i kata koutou ki a rātou. I tēnei rā kua utua rātou e Ahau mō tō rātou manawanui: ko rātou te hunga kua toa.' Ka mea Ia, 'E hia ngā tau i noho ai koutou ki te whenua?' Ka mea rātou, 'I noho mātou mō te rā kotahi, mō tētahi wāhanga rānei o te rā; uia te hunga e tatau ana.' Ka mea Ia, 'He wā poto noa iho tō koutou noho, me i mōhio koutou. I whakaaro rānei koutou i hanga Mātou i a koutou hei mea hangareka, ā, e kore koutou e whakahokia ki a Mātou?' (99–115)

Kia whakanuia te Atua, te Kīngi Pono! Kāore he atua ko Ia anake, te Ariki o te Torona Rangatira. Ko te tangata e karanga ana ki tētahi atua kē i te taha o te Atua—kāore nei ōna tohu mō tērā—kei tōna Ariki anake tōna whakawākanga. E kore te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e puāwai. Ā, mea atu, 'E tōku Ariki, murua, ā, arohaina: ko Koe te tino aroha o te hunga aroha.' (116–118)

24. Te Māramatanga (Al-Nūr)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

He upoko (sura) tēnei kua tukuna iho e Mātou, kua whakaritea hoki; ā, kua tukuna iho e Mātou ki roto he tohu, he tohu mārama, kia mahara ai koutou, kia whai whakaaro ai. (1)

Ko te wahine me te tāne kua hara ki te moepuku i waho o te mārena: whiua ia tangata o rāua kotahi rau ngā whiu, ā, kaua e tukua kia whakangāwaritia koutou e te aroha ki a rāua i roto i te take o te ture a te Atua, mēnā e whakapono ana koutou ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga; ā, kia mātakitaki tētahi rōpū o te hunga whakapono i tō rāua whiu. Ko te tāne moepuku kāore e mārena ki tētahi atu engari ki te wahine moepuku, ki te wahine karakia whakapakoko rānei, ā, ko te wahine moepuku, kāore tētahi e mārena ki a ia engari he tāne moepuku, he tāne karakia whakapakoko rānei; he mea rāhui tērā ki te hunga whakapono. Ko te hunga e whakapae ana i ngā wāhine ma, kātahi kāore e whakaputa kaiwhakaatu tokowhā: whiua rātou e waru tekau ngā whiu, ā, kaua rawa e whakaae anō ki tā rātou whakaatu. Ko rātou te hunga e whakakeke ana ki te Atua— hāunga te hunga e ripeneta ana i muri i tērā, ā, e whakatika ana i ō rātou ara, nā te mea ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (2–5)

Ko te hunga e whakapae ana i ā rātou ake wāhine, ā, kāore ō rātou kaiwhakaatu engari ko rātou anō, ko te whakaatu a taua tāne, kia oati ia e whā ngā wā i runga i te Atua e kōrero pono ana ia, ā, i te rima o ngā wā, kia tau te kanga a te Atua ki runga i a ia mēnā e teka ana ia. Ka āria atu te whiu i te wahine mēnā ka oati ia e whā ngā wā i runga i te Atua e teka ana te tāne, ā, i te rima o ngā wā, kia tau te riri o te Atua ki runga i a ia mēnā e kōrero pono ana te tāne. (6–9)

Me i kore te atawhai nui o te Atua ki runga i a koutou me Tōna aroha, ā, ko te Atua te Tino Hokihoki Mai, te Tino Mātau, kua mamae koutou mō tēnei. Ko te hunga nā rātou i kawe mai te kōrero kōhukihuki he rōpū nō roto i a koutou. Kaua e whakaaro he mea kino tēnei mō koutou; kāo, he mea pai mō koutou. Kua whiwhi ia tangata o rātou i tōna wāhanga o te hara, ā, ko te tangata nāna i mau te wāhanga nui ake ka whiwhi i te whiu nui whakaharahara. I a koutou i rongo ai, he aha ngā tāne whakapono me ngā wāhine whakapono i kore ai e whakaaro pai ki tō rātou ake iwi, ā, e kī, 'He kōrero kōhukihuki mārama tēnei?' He aha rātou i kore ai e kawe mai kaiwhakaatu tokowhā mō tērā? I te mea kāore rātou i kawe mai i ngā kaiwhakaatu, ko rātou kē te hunga teka ki te tirohanga a te Atua. Me i kore te atawhai nui o te Atua ki runga i a koutou me Tōna aroha i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki, kua pā he whiu nui whakaharahara ki a koutou mō tā koutou i ruku ai, i a

koutou i tuku haere ai mā ō koutou arero, ā, i kōrero ai mā ō koutou waha i te mea kāore ō koutou mōhiotanga, ā, i whakaaro ai he mea māmā noa, engari ki te tirohanga a te Atua he mea taumaha. I a koutou i rongo ai, he aha koutou i kore ai e kī, 'Ehara i a mātou te kōrero mō tēnei. Kia tiakina mātou e te Atua! -- He kōrero kōhukihuki whakaharahara tēnei?' Ka whakatūpato te Atua i a koutou kia kaua rawa e mahi anō i te mea pēnei, mēnā he hunga whakapono koutou. Ka whakamārama te Atua i ngā tohu ki a koutou: ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Ko te hunga e pārekareka ana ki te kite i te mahi weriweri e horapa ana i waenganui i te hunga whakapono, ka whiwhi i te whiu mamae i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki. E mōhio ana te Atua, ā, kāore koutou e mōhio. Me i kore te atawhai nui o te Atua ki runga i a koutou me Tōna aroha, ā, ko te Atua te tino ngākau atawhai, te tino aroha, kua ngaro koutou. E te hunga whakapono, kaua e whai i ngā tapuwae o Hātana; ko te tangata e whai ana i ngā tapuwae o Hātana, kia mōhio ia e whakahau ana ia i te mahi weriweri me te mahi hē. Me i kore te atawhai nui o te Atua ki runga i a koutou me Tōna aroha, kāore he tangata kotahi o koutou e whakapurea; engari ka whakapure te Atua i tāna e pai ai. Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (10–21)

Kaua te hunga i roto i a koutou e whai ana i te atawhai nui me te rawa e oati kia kaua e hoatu ki ō rātou whanaunga, ki te hunga rawakore, ki te hunga hoki kua heke i tō rātou kāinga i te ara o te Atua; me muru rātou, me whakawarewaretia. Kāore rānei koutou e pīrangi kia murua ō koutou hara e te Atua? Ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (22)

Ko te hunga e whakapae ana i ngā wāhine ma, harakore, whakapono, kua kangaia i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki, ā, mō rātou he whiu nui whakaharahara, i te Rā e whakaatu ai ō rātou ake arero, ringa, waewae hoki ki a rātou mō ā rātou i mahi ai. I taua Rā ka utua katoatia e te Atua ki a rātou tō rātou utu tika, ā, ka mōhio rātou ko te Atua te Pono e mārama ana. Ko ngā wāhine kino mō ngā tāne kino, ā, ko ngā tāne kino mō ngā wāhine kino; ko ngā wāhine pai mō ngā tāne pai, ā, ko ngā tāne pai mō ngā wāhine pai. He harakore ēnei i tā te hunga whakapae teka e kī nei; mō rātou te murunga hara me te oranga atawhai nui. (23–26)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tomo ki ngā whare ehara i ō koutou ake whare kia tono rā anō koutou i te whakaaetanga, ā, kia mihi ki te hunga nō reira. He pai ake tērā mō koutou, kia whai whakaaro ai koutou. Ki te kore koutou e kite i tētahi tangata i roto, kaua e tomo kia whakaaetia rā anō koutou; ā, ki te kīia ki a koutou, 'Hoki atu,' ana, hoki atu—he mea mā ake tērā mō koutou. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou e mahi ana. Kāore he hē ki a koutou mō te tomo ki ngā whare kāore he tangata e noho ana, he mea whai take nei i roto

mō koutou. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou e whakaatu ana, ki ā koutou hoki e huna ana. Mea atu ki ngā tāne whakapono kia whakaheke i ō rātou kanohi, kia tiaki hoki i tō rātou noho ma: he mea mā ake tērā mō rātou. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā rātou e mahi ana. Ā, mea atu ki ngā wāhine whakapono kia whakaheke i ō rātou kanohi, kia tiaki hoki i tō rātou noho ma, kaua hoki e whakaatu i ō rātou whakapaipai engari ko te mea e kitea noatia ana; kia kumea ō rātou kākahu upoko ki runga i ō rātou uma me ngā kakī o ō rātou kākahu; kaua hoki e whakaatu i ō rātou whakapaipai engari ki ā rātou tāne, ki ō rātou matua tāne, ki ngā matua tāne o ā rātou tāne, ki ā rātou tama, ki ngā tama a ā rātou tāne, ki ō rātou tungāne, ki ngā tama a ō rātou tungāne, ki ngā tama a ō rātou tuāhine, ki ō rātou wāhine, ki ā rātou pononga, ki ngā kaimahi tāne kāore ō rātou hiahia ā-tinana, ki ngā tamariki rānei kāore anō kia mōhio ki te kirikau o ngā wāhine; kaua hoki e takahi i ō rātou waewae kia aro mai ai te titiro ki ngā whakapaipai e hunaia ana e rātou. Ā, tahuri atu ki te Atua i runga i te ripeneta, koutou katoa, e te hunga whakapono, kia puāwai ai koutou. (27–31)

Whakamārenatia te hunga takakau i roto i a koutou, me te hunga tika i roto i ā koutou pononga tāne, wāhine hoki. Ki te rawakore rātou, mā te Atua rātou e whakarawa i Tōna atawhai nui: ko te Atua te Tauawhi i ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko te hunga kāore e kite i te huarahi ki te mārena, kia noho ma rātou kia whakarawatia rā anō rātou e te Atua i Tōna atawhai nui. Ki te tono tētahi o ngā pononga i tētahi kirimana whakawātea, tuhia mō rātou mēnā e mōhio ana koutou he pai kei roto i a rātou, ā, hoatu ki a rātou ētahi o ngā taonga i hoatu e te Atua ki a koutou. Kaua e akiaki i ā koutou pononga wāhine ki te mahi kairau, i a rātou e hiahia ana kia noho ma, kia whiwhi ai koutou i ngā taonga pāhemo o tēnei oranga; ā, ki te akiakina rātou e tētahi, ana, i muri i tō rātou akiakitanga, ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu ki a rātou. (32–33)

Kua tukuna iho e Mātou ki a koutou ngā tohu whakamārama, me tētahi tauira nō te hunga i mate i mua i a koutou, me tētahi kupu whakatūpato mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua. (34)

Ko te Atua te Mārama o ngā rangi me te whenua. Ko te ritenga o Tōna Mārama he kōhanga i te pātū, kei roto he rama; kei roto te rama i te karaehe; ko te karaehe me te mea nei he whetū kōrakoraka, i tahuna mai i tētahi rākau manaakitia, he oriwa, ehara nō te rāwhiti, ehara nō te uru, ko tōna hinu ka tata whiti noa ahakoa kāore he ahi i pā atu. He mārama i runga i te mārama! Ka arahina e te Atua ki Tōna Mārama tāna e pai ai. Ka whakatauritea e te Atua ngā kupu whakarite mō te tangata, ā, kei te Atua te mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ka whiti taua mārama i roto i ngā whare kua whakaaetia e te Atua kia whakaarahia, ā, kei reira e maharatia ai Tōna ingoa; i roto i ērā ka whakakorōriatia Ia i te ata me te ahiahi e ngā tāne kāore nei e whakaraweketia e te hokohoko, e te hoko atu rānei, i te

whakamaumahara ki te Atua, i te pupuri i te karakia, i te hoatu i te koha whakapure; e wehi ana rātou ki tētahi Rā e hurihia ai ngā ngākau me ngā kanohi, kia utua ai rātou e te Atua mō te pai rawa o ā rātou mahi, ā, kia hoatu ki a rātou he mea anō i Tōna atawhai nui. Ka whakarato te Atua ki tāna e pai ai, kāore he tatau. (35–38)

Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ko ā rātou mahi he rite ki te mea whakateka kanohi i runga i te māhia, ka whakaarohia e te tangata matewai he wai, kia tae rā anō, ina tae ia ki reira, ka kitea e ia he kore noa iho; engari ka kitea e ia te Atua i reira, nāna nei i utu katoa tōna kaute. He tere te Atua ki te whakawā. He rite rānei ki ngā papa pōuri i roto i te moana hōhonu, e hīpokina ana e te ngaru i runga ake i te ngaru, me ngā kapua i runga ake—he pōuri i runga i te pōuri. Ki te toro atu ia i tōna ringa, kāore e tino kitea e ia. Ko te tangata kāore e hoatu e te Atua he mārama ki a ia, kāore rawa ōna mārama. (39–40)

Kāore rānei koe e kite ko te hunga katoa kei ngā rangi me te whenua e whakakorōria ana i te Atua, me ngā manu e whārōrō ana ō rātou parirau? E mōhio ana ia mea ki tāna ake karakia me tāna ake whakakorōria; ā, e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā rātou e mahi ana. Nō te Atua te mana arikitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, ki te Atua te hokinga whakamutunga. Kāore rānei koe e kite e ārahi ana te Atua i ngā kapua, kātahi ka hono i a rātou, kātahi ka puranga hei puranga kotahi, ā, ka kite koe i te ua e ringihia mai ana i waenganui? Ka tukuna iho e Ia i te rangi ngā puranga kapua rite ki te maunga, he whatu kei roto, e patu ana ki taua mea i tāna e pai ai, e whakakopa kē ana i tāna e pai ai. Ko te hiko o Tōna uira ka tata tango i te kite. Ka whakawhitiwhiti te Atua i te pō me te ao. He pono, kei roto i tērā he akoranga mō te hunga he kanohi ō rātou e kite ai. Ā, kua hanga e te Atua ia mea ora i te wai.[43] Ko ētahi o rātou e ngaoki ana i runga i ō rātou kōpū, ko ētahi e haere ana i runga i ngā waewae e rua, ā, ko ētahi e haere ana i runga i ngā waewae e whā. Ka hanga e te Atua tāna e pai ai: kei te Atua te mana ki ngā mea katoa. (41–45)

Kua tukuna iho e Mātou ngā tohu whakamārama; ā, ka arahina e te Atua tāna e pai ai ki te ara tika. E kī ana rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te Atua me te Karere, ā, e whakarongo ana mātou'; kātahi ka tahuri kē tētahi rōpū o rātou i muri i tērā. Ehara ēnei tāngata i te hunga whakapono. Ina karangatia rātou ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, kia whakawā ai ia i waenganui i a rātou, ka tahuri kē tētahi rōpū o rātou; engari mēnā kei tō rātou taha te tika, ka haere mai rātou ki a ia i runga i te ngākau whakaiti. He mate rānei kei roto i ō rātou ngākau? E ruarua ana rānei rātou? E wehi ana rānei rātou kei tūkino te Atua me Tōna Karere i a rātou? Kāo—ko rātou kē te hunga mahi hē. Ko te kupu anake a te hunga

[43] Kāore i taea e te Poropiti Muhammad te mōhio pōhēhē noa ki tēnei pono hōhonu ā-pūtaiao. Pērā i ētahi atu whiti maha, e kōrero ana tēnei whiti mō tētahi pūtake e mōhio ana ki ngā mea katoa. Ka whakahuatia anō tēnei i te 21:30 me te 25:54.

whakapono, ina karangatia rātou ki te Atua me Tōna Karere kia whakawā ai ia i waenganui i a rātou, ko te kī, 'E rongo ana mātou, ā, e whakarongo ana mātou.' Ko rātou ēnei ka puāwai. Ko te tangata e whakarongo ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, e wehi ana ki te Atua, e mataara ana ki a Ia—ko rātou ēnei ka toa. E oati ana rātou i runga i te Atua, ki ā rātou oati tino tapu, ki te whakahau koe i a rātou, ka tino haere atu rātou. Mea atu, 'Kaua e oati; ko te mea e hiahiatia ana ko te whakarongo e mōhiotia whānuitia ana. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou e mahi ana.' Mea atu, 'Whakarongo ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo ki te Karere.' Ki te tahuri kē koutou, kei a ia anake te haepapa mō te mea kua utaina ki runga i a ia, ā, kei a koutou mō te mea kua utaina ki runga i a koutou. Ki te whakarongo koutou ki a ia, ka arahina koutou. Ko te mahi a te Karere ko te kawe mārama noa i te karere. (46–54)

Kua kī taurangi te Atua ki te hunga i roto i a koutou e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka tino meinga rātou e Ia hei kairiiwhi i te whenua, pērā i Tāna i mea ai i te hunga i mua i a rātou hei kairiiwhi; ka tino whakaūngia e Ia mō rātou te whakapono kua whakaaetia e Ia mō rātou; ā, ka tino whakawhitia e Ia tō rātou wehi hei haumarutanga: 'E karakia ana rātou ki a Au, ā, kāore rātou e whakahoa i tētahi mea ki a Au.' Ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te pono i muri i tērā—ko rātou te hunga e whakakeke ana. Puritia te karakia, hoatu te koha whakapure, ā, whakarongo ki te Karere, kia whiwhi ai koutou i te aroha. Kaua e whakaaro ka taea e te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono te whakararu i te Atua ki runga i te whenua. Ko tō rātou piringa ko te Ahi—he tauranga kino rawa! (55–57)

E te hunga whakapono, kia tono ngā pononga, me te hunga i roto i a koutou kāore anō kia pakeke, i tō koutou whakaaetanga i mua i te tomo i ngā wā e toru: i mua i te karakia o te ata hāpara, i te wā e whakarere ai koutou i ō koutou kākahu i te poupoutanga o te rā, ā, i muri i te karakia o te pō—e toru ngā wā tūmataiti mō koutou. I waho o ēnei wā kāore he hē ki a koutou, ki a rātou rānei: e haere ana rātou i waenganui i a koutou, ētahi o koutou me ētahi atu. Pēnei tā te Atua whakamārama i ngā tohu ki a koutou: ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Ina pakeke ngā tamariki i roto i a koutou, me tono rātou i te whakaaetanga pērā i te hunga i mua i a rātou i tono ai i te whakaaetanga. Pēnei tā te Atua whakamārama i Āna tohu ki a koutou: ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Ko ngā wāhine kua pahemo te wā whānau tamariki, kāore nei he tūmanako ki te mārena, kāore he hē ki a rātou mēnā ka whakarerea e rātou ō rātou kākahu o waho, me te kore e whakaatu i ō rātou whakapaipai; engari ko te pupuri he pai ake mō rātou. Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (58–60)

Kāore he here ki te matapō, ki te kopa, ki te tūroro, ki a koutou anō hoki, ki te kai i ō koutou ake whare, i ngā whare rānei o ō koutou matua tāne, o ō koutou whaea, o ō koutou tuākana me ō koutou tēina, o ō koutou tuāhine, o ō koutou matua kēkē i te taha o te matua tāne, o

ō koutou whaea kēkē i te taha o te matua tāne, o ō koutou matua kēkē i te taha o te whaea, o ō koutou whaea kēkē i te taha o te whaea, i ngā whare rānei kei a koutou e pupuri ana ngā kī, i ngā whare rānei o ō koutou hoa. Kāore he hē ki a koutou ahakoa ka kai tahi koutou, ka kai wehe rānei. Ā, ina tomo koutou ki ngā whare, mihi tētahi ki tētahi ki te mihi nō te Atua, he mea manaakitia, he mea pai. Pēnei tā te Atua whakamārama i ngā tohu ki a koutou, kia whakamahi ai koutou i tō koutou hinengaro. (61)

Ko te hunga whakapono pono ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, ā, ina noho tahi rātou me ia i runga i tētahi take e pā ana ki te katoa, kāore e wehe kia tono rā anō rātou i tōna whakaaetanga. Ko te hunga e tono ana i tō whakaaetanga ko rātou te hunga e whakapono ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere. Nā reira, ina tono rātou i tō whakaaetanga mō tētahi take nā rātou ake, whakaaetia te hunga e pai ai koe i roto i a rātou, ā, tonoa te murunga hara a te Atua mō rātou: ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kaua e whakaaro ki te karanga a te Karere i waenganui i a koutou me te mea nei he karanga nā tētahi o koutou ki tētahi atu. E mōhio ana te Atua ki te hunga o koutou e whakapēke atu ana i raro i te ārai o tētahi i tētahi. Kia tūpato te hunga e takahi ana i tōna whakahau kei pā ki a rātou tētahi whakamātautau, tētahi whiu mamae rānei. (62–63)

He pono, nō te Atua ngā mea katoa kei ngā rangi me te whenua. E tino mōhio ana Ia ki te āhua e noho nei koutou; ā, i te Rā e whakahokia ai rātou ki a Ia, ka whakaaturia e Ia ki a rātou ā rātou i mahi ai. Kei te Atua te mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (64)

25. Te Paearu (Al-Furqān)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kia whakapaingia Ia nāna nei i tuku iho te Paearu ki Tāna pononga, kia waiho ai ia hei kaiwhakatūpato ki ngā ao katoa— Ko Ia nōna te mana arikitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua, kāore nei i tango tama mōna, kāore hoki ōna hoa i te mana arikitanga, nāna nei i hanga ngā mea katoa, ā, i whakarite ki te ine tōtika. Heoi kua tangohia e rātou, i tua atu i a Ia, ētahi atua kāore nei e hanga i tētahi mea, ā, he mea hanga anō rātou, kāore nei ō rātou mana ki te whara, ki te whakapai rānei, ahakoa ki a rātou anō, ā, kāore e whakahaere i te mate, i te ora, i te aranga rānei. (1–3)

E kī ana te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'He teka noa iho tēnei nāna i tito, ā, kua āwhinatia ia e ētahi atu tāngata.' Kāore he mea i whakaputaina e rātou engari te hē me ngā teka. Ā, e kī ana rātou, 'He kōrero pūrākau nā te hunga o mua, kua tuhia e ia; e whakahuatia ana ki a ia i te ata me te ahiahi.' Mea atu, 'Kua tukuna iho e Ia e mōhio ana ki te mea huna o ngā rangi me te whenua. Ko Ia, i ngā wā katoa, te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu.'[44] (4-6)

E kī ana rātou, 'He aha te āhua o tēnei karere, e kai ana i te kai, e hāereere ana i ngā mākete? He aha i kore ai tētahi anahera e tukuna iho ki a ia, hei kaiwhakatūpato i tōna taha? He aha rānei i kore ai he taonga e whakahekea iho ki a ia, he aha rānei i kore ai ōna māra hei kai māna?' Ā, e kī ana te hunga mahi hē, 'Kāore koutou e whai ana i tētahi mea engari he tangata kua makutungia.' Titiro ki ngā kupu whakarite e whakatauritea ana e rātou mōu! Kua kotiti kē rātou, ā, kāore e kitea e rātou he ara. Kia whakapaingia Ia, ki te pai Ia, ka taea e Ia te hoatu ki a koe he mea pai ake i tērā: ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, me ngā whare kīngi hoki. (7–10)

Ko te taenga mai o te Hāora kē tā rātou e whakakāhore nei.[45] Mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te Hāora kua whakaritea e Mātou he Ahi mura. Ina kite ia i a rātou i tawhiti, ka rongo rātou i tōna riri me tōna haruru. Ā, ina panga rātou, he mea here tahi, ki tētahi wāhi kūiti

[44] He whiti matua ēnei o te Korāna. Ko ngā kaiwawao Karaitiana o mua me ngā kaiwhakahē whakaponokore o nāianei e whakatakoto ana i ngā whakahē kore take ki te Korāna, ā, e whakatakoto ana a Allah i tētahi whakahokinga tino tōtika. Mēnā e whāki ana tēnei Korāna i ngā mea huna o ngā rangi me te whenua kāore i taea e Muhammad te mōhio, kātahi ka mārama ko te Korāna te kupu a te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko te hāngai e whakaaturia ana e ngā kaiwhakamārama ki te pūtaiao hou, he ara kotahi o taua whakaaro. He maha ngā tuhipoka i roto i tēnei whakamāoritanga e pā ana ki te ōritenga o te Korāna me te pūtaiao hou. Hei tauira, 21:30-33 me 51:47-49.

[45] Ko te whakakāhore i te Atua, arā, te whakaponokore ki te Atua, e haere tahi ana me te whakakāhore i te Ao i Muri, i te whakawā rānei mō ā te tangata mahi. He maha ngā wā e whakahuatia ana tēnei i te Korāna. Tirohia hoki te whiti whakamutunga o te upoko 41, Ha Mim Sajdah.

i roto, ka karanga rātou i reira mō te whakangaromanga. 'Kaua e karanga i tēnei rā mō te whakangaromanga kotahi; karanga mō ngā whakangaromanga maha!' Mea atu, 'He pai ake rānei tērā, te Māra rānei o te mutungakore kua kī taurangitia ki te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua, hei utu mō rātou, hei tauranga whakamutunga hoki? Kei reira ka whiwhi rātou i ngā mea katoa e hiahia ai rātou, ā, ka noho rātou ake tonu atu—he kupu taurangi kua herea e tō Ariki a Ia anō kia whakatutukihia.' I te Rā e whakaminea ai e Ia rātou me ā rātou e karakia nei i tua atu i te Atua, ka mea Ia, 'Nā koutou rānei i whakapōhēhē ēnei pononga Āku, i kotiti kē rānei rātou i te ara ko rātou anō?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kia whakakorōriatia Koe! Kīhai i tika kia tangohia e mātou he kaitiaki i tua atu i a Koe; engari i tukua e Koe rātou me ō rātou matua kia koa ki te oranga kia wareware rā anō rātou ki te Whakamaumahara, ā, ka riro hei iwi kua ngaro ki te whakangaromanga.' Ka mea te Atua, 'Kua whakatekaināianei rātou i a koutou i roto i ā koutou e kī nei; e kore e taea e koutou te ārai i te whiu, te kimi āwhina rānei.' Ko te tangata o koutou e mahi hē ana, ka meinga e Mātou kia rongo ia i te reka o tētahi whiu nui. (11–19)

Ko ngā karere i tonoa e Mātou i mua i a koe, e te Poropiti, i kai katoa rātou i te kai, ā, i hāereere i ngā mākete. Kua meinga e Mātou ētahi o koutou hei whakamātautau mō ētahi atu: ka manawanui rānei koutou? Ko tō Ariki e mataara ana i ngā wā katoa. Ko te hunga kāore e tūmanako ki te tūtaki ki a Mātou e kī ana, 'He aha i kore ai ngā anahera e tukuna iho ki a mātou? He aha i kore ai mātou e kite i tō mātou Ariki?' Kī tonu rātou i te whakakake i roto i a rātou anō, ā, kua whakakeke rātou i runga i te whakahīhī whakaharahara. I te Rā e kite ai rātou i ngā anahera, kāore he rongo koa mō te hunga hara i taua Rā, ā, ka mea ngā anahera, 'He ārai rāhui e tū ana i waenganui i a koutou me te hari!' Ka tahuri Mātou ki ngā mahi katoa i mahia e rātou, ā, ka meinga hei puehu kua marara. Ko ngā hoa o te Māra i taua Rā ka whai nohoanga pai ake, wāhi okiokinga ātaahua ake hoki. I te Rā e wāhia ai te rangi me ngā kapua, ā, ka tukuna iho ngā anahera i runga i te hekenga nui, ko te mana arikitanga pono i taua Rā nō te Atawhai; ā, he Rā uaua mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. I taua Rā ka ngau te tangata mahi hē i ōna ringa, ā, ka mea, 'Aue, me i whai ahau i tētahi ara i te taha o te Karere! Aue te mate mōku! Me i kore ahau i tango i mea hei hoa! Nāna ahau i ārahi kē atu i te Whakamaumahara i muri i tōna taenga mai ki ahau.' Ka whakarere a Hātana i te tangata i te mutunga i ngā wā katoa. (20–29)

Ka mea te Karere, 'E tōku Ariki, kua tangohia e tōku iwi tēnei Korāna hei mea whakarere.' Pēnei tā Mātou whakarite mō ia poropiti i tētahi hoariri nō roto i te hunga hara; engari e rawaka ana tō Ariki hei kaiārahi, hei kaiāwhina. (30–31)

E kī ana te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'He aha i kore ai te Korāna e tukuna iho ki a ia i te wā kotahi?' Pērā tonu, kia whakakahangia ai e Mātou tō ngākau ki tērā; ā, kua

whakahuatia e Mātou ki a koe i ngā wāhanga ine, mārama hoki. Kāore rātou e kawe mai ki a koe i tētahi tautohe, engari ka kawea mai e Mātou ki a koe te pono, me te whakamārama pai ake.[46] (32–33)

Ko te hunga ka whakaminea i runga i ō rātou kanohi ki te Kēhena—kei te wāhi kino rawa rātou, ā, ko rātou te tino kotiti kē atu i te ara. (33–34)

I hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi te Pukapuka, ā, i whakaritea tōna tuakana a Arona hei āwhina i a ia. I mea Mātou, 'Haere kōrua tokorua ki te iwi kua whakakāhore i Ā Mātou tohu.' Kātahi Mātou ka whakangaro rawa i a rātou. Ā, ko te iwi o Noa: i tō rātou whakakāhoretanga i ngā karere, i toremi rātou i a Mātou, ā, i meinga rātou hei tohu mō te tangata. Kua whakaritea e Mātou he whiu mamae mō te hunga mahi hē. Ā, ko ʿĀd, ko Thamūd, ko te iwi o al-Rass, me ngā whakatupuranga maha i waenganui: i hoatu e Mātou ki ia o rātou ngā tauira hei whakatūpato, ā, i whakangaromia katoatia e Mātou ia o rātou. He pono kua hipa ēnei tāngata i te taone i ringihia ai te ua kino. Kāore rānei rātou i kite? Kāo—kāore ō rātou tūmanako ki te aranga. Ina kite rātou i a koe, ka whakahī noa rātou i a koe: 'Ko tēnei rānei te tangata kua tonoa e te Atua hei karere? Ka tata ia ki te whakapeka kē i a mātou i ō mātou atua, me i kore mātou i mau ū ki a rātou.' Ka mōhio rātou, ina kite rātou i te whiu, ko wai te mea tino kotiti kē atu i te ara. Kua whakaaro rānei koe ki te tangata kua tango i tōna ake hiahia hei atua mōna? Ko koe rānei hei kaitiaki mōna? E whakaaro ana rānei koe ko te nuinga o rātou e rongo ana, e whakamahi ana rānei i tō rātou hinengaro? He rite noa iho rātou ki ngā kararehe—kāo, he kotiti kē atu rātou i te ara. (35–44)

Kāore rānei koe e kite i te āhua o tō Ariki e whakaroa ana i te atarangi? Me i pai Ia, kua meinga e Ia kia tū noho tonu. Kātahi Mātou ka mea i te rā hei kaiārahi mōna, kātahi Mātou ka kume mai ki a Mātou, i ia wāhi iti, i ia wāhi iti. Ko Ia te mea nāna i mea te pō hei kākahu mō koutou, te moe hei okiokinga, ā, i mea i te ao hei maranga ake ki te ora. Ko Ia te mea e tuku ana i ngā hau hei rongo koa i mua i Tōna aroha; ā, ka tukuna iho e Mātou i te rangi he wai mā, hei whakaora ki tērā i te whenua mate, hei whakainu hoki ki tērā i ngā kararehe maha me ngā tāngata kua hanga e Mātou. He maha ngā wā kua whakahuatia anōtia tēnei e Mātou ki te tangata, kia whai whakaaro ai rātou; engari ko te nuinga o te tangata e whakakāhore ana i ngā mea katoa engari ko te kore whakawhetai. Me i pai Mātou, kua whakaarahia e Mātou he kaiwhakatūpato i ia taone. Nā reira kaua e tuku ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, engari whawhai atu ki a rātou ki tērā, ki te Korāna, i runga i te whawhai kaha rawa. (45–52)

[46] Te Whākinga i te Papa o te Hītori: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Hītori, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 25:32–33 – The Glorious Quran and Science

Ko Ia te mea nāna i tuku noa ngā wai e rua, ko tētahi he reka, he hou, ko tētahi he tote, he kawa, ā, i whakaritea e Ia i waenganui i a rāua he ārai, he pātū rāhui. Ko Ia te mea nāna i hanga i te wai ngā tāngata, ā, i hoatu ki a rātou te whanaungatanga mā te toto, mā te mārena.[47] Ko tō Ariki te Kaha i ngā wā katoa. Heoi e karakia ana rātou, i tua atu i te Atua, ki ngā mea kāore e taea te whai hua, te whara rānei i a rātou. Ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te pono, he kaitautoko ia i ngā wā katoa ki te whawhai ki tōna Ariki. Kāore Mātou i tono i a koe engari hei kaikawe rongo koa, hei kaiwhakatūpato. Mea atu, 'Kāore ahau e tono utu i a koutou mō tēnei, engari kia tango te tangata e hiahia ana i tētahi ara ki tōna Ariki.' Whakawhirinaki ki te Mea Ora kāore nei e mate, ā, whakamoemititia Tōna korōria. E rawaka ana Ia hei mōhio ki ngā hara o Āna pononga— Ko Ia nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua i roto i ngā wā roa e ono, kātahi ka whakaū i a Ia anō ki runga i te Torona: ko te Atawhai. Nō reira uia tētahi e tino mōhio ana mōna. Ina kīia ki a rātou, 'Piko iho ki mua i te Atawhai,' ka mea rātou, 'Ā, he aha te Atawhai? Me piko iho rānei mātou ki ngā mea katoa e whakahaua ana e koe ki a mātou?' Ā, ka whakanui noa ake i tō rātou wehe kē. Kia whakapaingia Ia nāna i whakatakoto ngā kāhui whetū ki te rangi, ā, i whakanoho ki reira he rama me te marama e tuku mārama ana. Ko Ia te mea nāna i mea te pō me te ao kia whakakapi tētahi i tētahi, mō te tangata e hiahia ana ki te whai whakaaro, e hiahia ana rānei ki te whakawhetai.[48] (53–62)

Ko ngā pononga a te Atawhai ko te hunga e hīkoi ana i runga i te whenua me te ngākau whakaiti, ā, ina kōrero mai te hunga kūware ki a rātou, ka mea, 'Rangimārie'; e noho ana i te pō i mua i tō rātou Ariki, e tuohu ana, e tū ana; e kī ana, 'E tō mātou Ariki, tahuritia atu i a mātou te whiu o te Kēhena, nā te mea ko tōna whiu he whakamamae kore mutu; he nohoanga kino, he wāhi okiokinga kino'; ina whakapau rātou, kāore e moumou, kāore hoki e kaiponu, engari e pupuri ana i te taurite tika i waenganui i ērā e rua; kāore e karanga ki tētahi atu atua i te taha o te Atua, kāore hoki e tango i te ora kua whakatapua e te Atua, engari i runga i te tika, kāore hoki e moepuku—ko te tangata e mahi ana i ēnei mea ka tūtaki ki te utu o te hara: ka whakaruatia tōna whiu i te Rā Aranga, ā, ka noho ia ki roto ake tonu atu, he mea whakaiti— hāunga te hunga e ripeneta ana, e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai: mō rātou ka hurihia e te Atua ā rātou mahi kino hei mahi pai. Ko te Atua i ngā wā katoa te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko te tangata e ripeneta ana, e mahi ana i te pai, kua tino tahuri ia ki te Atua i runga i te ripeneta. Ko rātou anō te hunga kāore e whakaatu teka, ā, ina hipa rātou i te kōrero huakore, ka hipa i runga i te hōnore;

---

[47] Kāore i taea e te Poropiti Muhammad te mōhio pōhēhē noa ki tēnei pono hōhonu ā-pūtaiao. Pērā i ētahi atu whiti maha, e kōrero ana tēnei whiti mō tētahi pūtake e mōhio ana ki ngā mea katoa. Ka whakahuatia anō tēnei i te 21:30 me te 24:45.

[48] **He aha te Korāna i Tapa ai i tētahi Hura ki ngā Kāhui Whetū?**

ina whakamaumaharatia rātou ki ngā tohu a tō rātou Ariki, kāore e hinga iho ki runga he turi, he matapō; ā, e kī ana, 'E tō mātou Ariki, homai ki a mātou i roto i ā mātou hoa rangatira me ā mātou uri te koanga o ō mātou kanohi, ā, meinga mātou hei tauira mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua.' Ka utua ēnei ki te rūma teitei rawa o te Māra mō tō rātou manawanui, ā, ka pōwhiritia rātou ki reira ki te mihi me te rangimārie, ka noho ki reira ake tonu atu—he nohoanga pai, he wāhi okiokinga pai! Mea atu, 'E kore tōku Ariki e aro mai ki a koutou mēnā kāore ā koutou inoi. Engari kua whakakāhore koutou i te pono, ā, nā reira kāore e taea te karo i te whiu.' (63–77)

26. Ngā Kaitito Ruri (Al-Shuʿarāʾ)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ṭā Sīn Mīm. Ko ēnei ngā tohu o te Pukapuka mārama. (1–2)

Tērā pea, e te Poropiti, ka whakapau koe i a koe anō i te pōuri nā te mea e kore rātou e whakapono. Me i pai Mātou, ka taea e Mātou te tuku iho ki runga i a rātou i te rangi tētahi tohu e noho piko tonu ai ō rātou kakī i mua i taua tohu i runga i te ngohengohe. Heoi kāore he whakamaumahara hou e tae ana ki a rātou mai i te Atawhai engari ka tahuri kē rātou. Kua whakakāhore rātou, nā reira ka tino tae mai ki a rātou ngā rongo o tā rātou i whakahī ai. Kāore rānei rātou e titiro ki te whenua—e hia ngā momo rangatira o ia āhua kua whakatupuria e Mātou ki roto?[49] He pono kei roto i tērā he tohu, heoi ko te nuinga o rātou e kore e whakapono. Ā, he pono ko tō Ariki te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu.[50] (3–9)

I te wā i karanga ai tō Ariki ki a Mohi: 'Haere ki te iwi mahi hē, ki te iwi o Parao. E kore rānei rātou e wehi ki te Atua?' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, e wehi ana ahau kei whakakāhore rātou i ahau, ā, ka kūiti tōku uma, ā, e kore tōku arero e tere noa te kōrero; nō reira tonoa a Arona. Ā, he hara tā rātou e whakapae nei ki ahau, nā reira e wehi ana ahau kei patua ahau e rātou.' Ka mea Ia, 'Kāo rawa! Haere kōrua tokorua me Ā Mātou tohu; kei a kōrua Mātou, e whakarongo ana. Haere ki a Parao ka mea: Ko māua ngā karere a te Ariki o ngā ao katoa— tukua ngā tama a Iharaira kia haere tahi me māua.' (10–17)

Ka mea a Parao, 'Kāore rānei koe i whakatupuria e mātou i waenganui i a mātou i a koe e tamaiti ana, ā, kāore rānei koe i noho i waenganui i a mātou mō ngā tau o tō oranga? Kātahi ka mahia e koe te mahi i mahia e koe—ko koe tētahi o te hunga whakawhetai kore.' Ka mea ia, 'I mahia e ahau i taua wā, i ahau e noho ana i roto i te hunga kotiti kē. Nā reira i rere ahau i a koutou i taku wehi ki a koutou; kātahi ka homai e tōku Ariki ki ahau te whakatau tika, ā, i meinga ahau hei tētahi o ngā karere. Ā, koinei rānei te atawhai e whakahuatia ana e koe ki runga i ahau—kua whakataurekarekatia e koe ngā tama a Iharaira?' (18–22)

Ka mea a Parao, 'Ā, he aha te Ariki o ngā ao katoa?' Ka mea ia, 'Ko te Ariki o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua, me i tino mārama koutou.' Ka mea ia ki

[49] **"Kāore rānei rātou e kite i te whenua?" — He kōrero whakamārama mō te Korāna 26:7**

[50] **Te Ao o ngā Tipu: He Taunakitanga o te Atuatanga o Allah e ai ki te Korāna**
Ko Allah te Kaihanga, te Kaiwhakaputa me te Kaiwhakaahua: Te Ao o ngā Tipu

te hunga i tōna taha, 'Kāore rānei koutou e rongo?' Ka mea ia, 'Ko tō koutou Ariki, ko te Ariki hoki o ō koutou tūpuna o mua.' Ka mea ia, 'Ko tēnei karere o koutou kua tonoa mai ki a koutou, he tino pōrangi.' Ka mea ia, 'Ko te Ariki o te rāwhiti me te uru me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua, me i mārama koutou.' Ka mea ia, 'Ki te tango koe i tētahi atua i tua atu i ahau, ka tino meinga koe e ahau hei tētahi o te hunga mauhere.' Ka mea ia, 'Ahakoa ka kawea mai e ahau ki a koe he mea e kitea mārama ana?' Ka mea ia, 'Kawea mai, mēnā e kōrero pono ana koe.' Nā ka maka e ia tana tokotoko, ā, i taua wā tonu he nakahi, e kitea mārama ana; ā, ka unuhia e ia tōna ringa, ā, i taua wā tonu he mā ki te hunga mātakitaki. Ka mea ia ki ngā rangatira i tōna taha, 'He pono he tohunga mākutu mōhio rawa tēnei, e hiahia ana ki te pei i a koutou i tō koutou whenua mā tōna mākutu. Nā, he aha tā koutou tohutohu?' Ka mea rātou, 'Whakatārewatia ia me tōna tuakana mō tētahi wā, ā, tukuna he kaikohikohi ki ngā pā kia kawea mai ki a koe ngā tohunga mākutu mōhio katoa.' Nā ka whakaminea ngā tohunga mākutu i te wā kua whakaritea i tētahi rā kua pānuitia, ā, i kīia ki te iwi, 'Ka huihui tahi rānei koutou, kia whai ai tātou i ngā tohunga mākutu, mēnā ko rātou te hunga ka toa?' (23–40)

I te taenga mai o ngā tohunga mākutu, ka mea rātou ki a Parao, 'He utu rānei mō mātou mēnā ko mātou te hunga ka toa?' Ka mea ia, 'Āe, ā, i reira ka uru koutou ki te hunga kua whakatatangia mai ki ahau.' Ka mea a Mohi ki a rātou, 'Makaia ā koutou mea hei maka.' Nā ka makaia e rātou ō rātou taura me ō rātou tokotoko, ā, ka mea, 'I runga i te kaha o Parao, ko mātou kē ka toa.' Kātahi ka maka a Mohi i tana tokotoko, ā, i taua wā tonu ka horomia e taua tokotoko ā rātou mea tinihanga i hanga ai. Ā, ka hinga iho ngā tohunga mākutu, e tuohu ana i runga i te karakia. Ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te Ariki o ngā ao katoa, te Ariki o Mohi rāua ko Arona.' Ka mea ia, 'Kua whakapono koutou ki a ia i mua i taku whakaaetanga ki a koutou! Ko ia pea tō koutou rangatira, nāna koutou i ako ki te mākutu—engari ākuanei ka mōhio koutou. Ka tino tapahia e ahau ō koutou ringa me ō koutou waewae i ngā taha whakarerekē, ā, ka tino ripekatia koutou katoa e ahau.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kāore he aha: ki tō mātou Ariki mātou hoki ai. E tūmanako ana mātou ka murua e tō mātou Ariki ō mātou hara, i te mea ko mātou ngā tuatahi o te hunga whakapono.' (41–51)

Kātahi Mātou ka tuku whākinga ki a Mohi: 'Haere i te pō me Āku pononga, nā te mea ka whāia koutou.' Ā, ka tukuna e Parao he kaikohikohi ki ngā pā: 'He rōpū iti noa iho ēnei, ā, kua whakapataritari rātou i a tātou, engari he ope tātou, e mataara katoa ana.' Nā ka whakaputaina rātou e Mātou i ngā māra me ngā puna, i ngā taonga hoki me tētahi nohoanga rangatira— pērā tonu; ā, i hoatu e Mātou hei kāinga tuku iho ki ngā tama a Iharaira. I whāia rātou e rātou i te putanga o te rā, ā, i te kitenga o ngā ope e rua tētahi i tētahi, ka mea ngā hoa o Mohi, 'He pono kua mau tātou!' Ka mea ia, 'Kāo rawa! Kei ahau

tōku Ariki; māna ahau e ārahi.' Kātahi Mātou ka tuku whākinga ki a Mohi: 'Patua te moana ki tō tokotoko.' Ā, ka wehe, ā, ko ia wāhanga he rite ki te maunga nui. Ā, i whakatatahia mai e Mātou ētahi atu ki taua wāhi, ā, i whakaorangia e Mātou a Mohi me te hunga katoa i tōna taha; kātahi Mātou ka toremi i ētahi atu. He pono kei roto i tērā he tohu, heoi ko te nuinga o rātou e kore e whakapono. Ā, he pono ko tō Ariki te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (52–68)

Pānuitia ki a rātou te kōrero mō Aperahama, i tana kīanga ki tōna matua me tōna iwi, 'He aha tā koutou e karakia nei?' Ka mea rātou, 'He whakapakoko tā mātou e karakia nei, ā, ka piri tonu mātou ki a rātou.' Ka mea ia, 'E rongo ana rānei rātou i a koutou ina karanga koutou, e whai hua ana rānei rātou ki a koutou, e kino ana rānei ki a koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kāo, engari i kite mātou i ō mātou mātua e pērā ana.' Ka mea ia, 'Kua whakaaroaro rānei koutou ki ngā mea e karakiatia nei e koutou, e koutou me ō koutou mātua o namata? He hoariri rātou ki ahau—hāunga anō te Ariki o ngā ao katoa, nāna nei ahau i hanga, ā, ko Ia anō te kaiārahi i ahau; nāna nei ahau e whāngai ana, e whakainu ana; ā, ina māuiui ahau, ko Ia anō te kaiwhakaora i ahau; nāna nei ahau e whakamate, ā, ka whakaora anō i ahau; ā, ko tōku tūmanako, māna e muru ōku hē i te Rā Whakawā. E tōku Ariki, homai ki ahau he whakawā tika, ā, honoa ahau ki te hunga tika; homai ki ahau he ingoa pai i waenga i ngā whakatupuranga o muri; meinga ahau hei tētahi o ngā kaiwhiwhi ki te Māra o te hari; murua tōku matua, nō te mea ko ia tētahi o te hunga kua kotiti kē; ā, kaua ahau e whakamā i te Rā e whakaarahia ai rātou, te Rā e kore ai te taonga, ngā tama rānei e whai hua, hāunga anō te tangata e haere mai ana ki te Atua me te ngākau ora.' (69–89)

Ka whakatatahia mai te Māra mā te hunga wehi ki te Atua, ā, ka whakakitea te Ahi mura mā te hunga kua kotiti kē, ā, ka uia rātou, 'Kei hea ngā mea i karakiatia e koutou i tua atu i te Atua? E āhei ana rānei rātou ki te āwhina i a koutou, ki te āwhina rānei i a rātou anō?' Kātahi rātou ka panga tūpoupou ki roto, rātou me te hunga kua kotiti kē, me ngā ope o Iblīs, rātou katoa tahi. Ki reira rātou kōrero ai, i a rātou e tautohe ana tētahi ki tētahi, 'Nā te Atua, i tino hē mātou i a mātou i whakaōrite ai i a koutou ki te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. Ko te hunga hara anake i whakapōhēhē i a mātou, ā,ināianei kāore he tangata hei inoi mō mātou, kāore hoki he hoa aroha. Me i whiwhi mātou ki tētahi atu wā, kua noho mātou i waenga i te hunga whakapono!' Ko tōna tikanga he tohu kei roto i tēnā, heoi te nuinga o rātou kāore i whakapono. Ā, ko tō Ariki, ko Ia anō te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (90–104)

I whakakāhore te iwi o Noa i ngā karere, i te kīanga a tō rātou tuakana a Noa ki a rātou, 'E kore rānei koutou e wehi ki te Atua? He karere pono ahau ki a koutou, nā reira kia wehi koutou ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo mai ki ahau. Kāore ahau e tono utu i a koutou mō tēnei;

kei te Ariki anake o ngā ao katoa tōku utu. Nā reira kia wehi koutou ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo mai ki ahau.' Ka mea rātou, 'Me whakapono rānei mātou ki a koe, i te mea ko te hunga tino iti o te tangata e whai ana i a koe?' Ka mea ia, 'He aha tōku mōhio ki ā rātou mahi o mua? Kei tōku Ariki anake te whakatau mō rātou, me i mārama koutou. E kore ahau e pei atu i te hunga whakapono; he kaiwhakatūpato mārama noa iho ahau.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Noa, ki te kore koe e mutu, ka tino akina koe ki te kōhatu.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, kua whakakāhore tōku iwi i ahau, nā reira whakawāngia mārakerake mātou ko rātou, ā, whakaorangia ahau me te hunga whakapono e noho tahi ana me ahau.' Nā ka whakaorangia ia e Mātou me te hunga i a ia i roto i te kaipuke kī tonu, ā, i muri iho ka whakatemoa e Mātou te toenga. Ko tōna tikanga he tohu kei roto i tēnā, heoi te nuinga o rātou kāore i whakapono. Ā, ko tō Ariki, ko Ia anō te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (105–122)

I whakakāhore te iwi o ʿĀd i ngā karere, i te kīanga a tō rātou tuakana a Hūd ki a rātou, 'E kore rānei koutou e wehi ki te Atua? He karere pono ahau ki a koutou, nā reira kia wehi koutou ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo mai ki ahau. Kāore ahau e tono utu i a koutou mō tēnei; kei te Ariki anake o ngā ao katoa tōku utu. E hanga ana rānei koutou i tētahi tohu whakamaumahara ki runga i ia taumata hei whakangahau i a koutou anō, ā, e whakaara ana i ngā pā kaha me te mea nei ka ora tonu koutou mō ake tonu atu? Ā, ina hopu koutou, ka hopu rānei koutou pēnei i te hunga nanakia? Nā reira kia wehi koutou ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo mai ki ahau. Kia wehi koutou ki a Ia nāna nei koutou i āwhina ki ngā mea katoa e mōhio nā koutou: kua āwhinatia koutou e Ia ki ngā kararehe me ngā tama, ki ngā māra me ngā puna wai. E wehi ana ahau kei pā ki a koutou te whiu o tētahi Rā nui whakaharahara.' Ka mea rātou, 'He ōrite tonu ki a mātou, ahakoa kauwhau koe, kāore rānei koe i tētahi o ngā kaikauwhau. Ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu i te tikanga o ngā tūpuna, ā, e kore mātou e whiua.' Nā ka whakakāhore rātou i a ia, ā, ka whakangaromia rātou e Mātou. Ko tōna tikanga he tohu kei roto i tēnā, heoi te nuinga o rātou kāore i whakapono. Ā, ko tō Ariki, ko Ia anō te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (123–140)

I whakakāhore te iwi o Thamūd i ngā karere, i te kīanga a tō rātou tuakana a Ṣāliḥ ki a rātou, 'E kore rānei koutou e wehi ki te Atua? He karere pono ahau ki a koutou, nā reira kia wehi koutou ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo mai ki ahau. Kāore ahau e tono utu i a koutou mō tēnei; kei te Ariki anake o ngā ao katoa tōku utu. Ka waiho rānei koutou kia noho haumaru i ngā mea kei konei— i waenga i ngā māra me ngā puna wai, i ngā mara kai, i ngā nīkau e ngāwari ana ō rātou putiputi? Ā, e whakairo ana koutou i ngā whare i roto i ngā maunga me te tino mōhio. Nā reira kia wehi koutou ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo mai ki ahau, ā, kaua e whakarongo ki te tono a te hunga e whakawhiti ana i ngā rohe katoa, e whakahōrapa ana i te kino i te whenua, ā, kāore e whakatika ana i ngā mea.' Ka mea rātou,

'Ko koe tētahi anake o te hunga kua mākutūngia. Ehara koe i te mea kē atu i te tangata pēnei i a mātou. Nā reira kawea mai he tohu, mēnā e kōrero pono ana koe.' Ka mea ia, 'Anei he kāmera uha: he wāhanga wai inu tōna, he wāhanga wai inu hoki tō koutou, kotahi ki ia rā kua whakaritea. Kaua e pā kino ki a ia, kei mau koutou i te whiu o tētahi Rā nui whakaharahara.' Engari i motuhia e rātou ngā uaua o ōna waewae, kātahi ka kī tonu rātou i te pōuri, nō te mea i mau rātou i te whiu. Ko tōna tikanga he tohu kei roto i tēnā, heoi te nuinga o rātou kāore i whakapono. Ā, ko tō Ariki, ko Ia anō te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (141–159)

I whakakāhore te iwi o Rota i ngā karere, i te kīanga a tō rātou tuakana a Rota ki a rātou, 'E kore rānei koutou e wehi ki te Atua? He karere pono ahau ki a koutou, nā reira kia wehi koutou ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo mai ki ahau. Kāore ahau e tono utu i a koutou mō tēnei; kei te Ariki anake o ngā ao katoa tōku utu. E whakatata ana rānei koutou, o ngā mea ora katoa o te ao, ki ngā tāne, ā, e whakarērea ana ngā wāhine i hanga e tō koutou Ariki mā koutou? Kāo—he iwi koutou e takahi ana i te tika.' Ka mea rātou, 'E Rota, ki te kore koe e mutu, ka tino peia koe ki waho.' Ka mea ia, 'Ko ahau tētahi o te hunga e tino whakarihariha ana ki ā koutou mahi. E tōku Ariki, whakaorangia ahau me tōku whānau i ā rātou mahi.' Nā ka whakaorangia ia e Mātou me tōna whānau, rātou katoa, hāunga tētahi kuia i noho ki muri. Kātahi ka whakangaromia e Mātou te toenga, ā, ka whakauaina e Mātou he ua ki runga i a rātou—ā, he kino rawa te ua o te hunga kua whakatūpatotia! Ko tōna tikanga he tohu kei roto i tēnā, heoi te nuinga o rātou kāore i whakapono. Ā, ko tō Ariki, ko Ia anō te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (160–175)

I whakakāhore te hunga noho ngahere i ngā karere, i te kīanga a Shuʿayb ki a rātou, 'E kore rānei koutou e wehi ki te Atua? He karere pono ahau ki a koutou, nā reira kia wehi koutou ki te Atua, ā, whakarongo mai ki ahau. Kāore ahau e tono utu i a koutou mō tēnei; kei te Ariki anake o ngā ao katoa tōku utu. Kia tōtika te ine, ā, kaua e noho i waenga i te hunga e whakangaro ana i ā ētahi atu; kia tika te pauna; kaua e tinihanga i te tangata i ōna ake taonga, ā, kaua e haereere i te whenua me te whakahōrapa i te kino. Kia wehi koutou ki a Ia nāna nei koutou i hanga, me ngā whakatupuranga o namata.' Ka mea rātou, 'Ko koe tētahi anake o te hunga kua mākutūngia. Ehara koe i te mea kē atu i te tangata pēnei i a mātou, ā, ki tō mātou whakaaro ko koe tētahi o te hunga teka. Nā reira meinga kia taka mai tētahi wāhanga o te rangi ki runga i a mātou, mēnā e kōrero pono ana koe.' Ka mea ia, 'Ko tōku Ariki te tino mōhio ki ā koutou mahi.' Nā ka whakakāhore rātou i a ia, ā, ka mau rātou i te whiu o te Rā o te Taumarumaru; ko te whiu tērā o tētahi Rā nui whakaharahara. Ko tōna tikanga he tohu kei roto i tēnā, heoi te nuinga o rātou kāore i whakapono. Ā, ko tō Ariki, ko Ia anō te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (176–191)

He pono, he mea tukutuku iho tēnei nā te Ariki o ngā ao katoa: nā te Wairua Pono i kawe iho ki runga i tō ngākau, e te Poropiti, kia noho ai koe hei tētahi o ngā kaiwhakatūpato, i roto i te reo Ārapi mārama. Ā, he pono kei roto anō i ngā karaipiture o ngā iwi o mua. Ehara rānei i te tohu ki a rātou, e mōhio ana te hunga mātau o ngā tama a Iharaira ki tēnei? Me i tukua iho e Mātou ki runga i tētahi ehara nei i te Ārapi, ā, nāna i pānui ki a rātou, kua kore rātou e whakapono ki taua mea. Pērā anō tā Mātou tuku kia uru ki roto i ngā ngākau o te hunga hara: e kore rātou e whakapono ki taua mea kia kite rā anō rātou i te whiu mamae, ā, ka tae ohorere mai ki a rātou, i te wā kāore rātou e mōhio, ā, ka mea rātou, 'Ka tukua rānei he wā whakatā ki a mātou?' Kei te tono rānei rātou kia whakahohoro mai Tā Mātou whiu? Kua whakaaroaro rānei koe—mēnā ka tukua e Mātou kia hari rātou ki te ora mō ngā tau maha, kātahi ka tae mai ki a rātou te mea i whakaaria ki a rātou, he aha te hua ki a rātou o ngā mea katoa i hoatu ki a rātou hei whakahari? Kāore anō Mātou kia whakangaro i tētahi pā me te kore ōna kaiwhakatūpato, hei whakamaumahara; ā, e kore rawa Mātou e mahi hē. (192–209)

Ehara i ngā hātana i kawe iho: kāore e tika ana mā rātou, kāore hoki rātou e kaha. Kua peia rātou ki tawhiti i te rongo ki taua mea. Nā reira kaua e karanga ki tētahi atu atua i te taha o te Atua, kei noho koe i waenga i te hunga ka whiua. Ā, whakatūpatohia ōu whanaunga tata rawa, ā, whakahekea tō parirau ki te hunga whakapono e whai ana i a koe. Ā, ki te tutu rātou ki a koe, mea atu, 'Kāore ōku wāhi ki ā koutou mahi.' Ā, whakawhirinaki atu ki te Kaha Rawa, ki te Aroha Mau Tonu, e kite nei i a koe ina tū koe ki te karakia, me ōu nekenekehanga i waenga i te hunga e tūohu ana ki te karakia. Ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Me kī atu rānei ahau ki a koutou ko wai tā ngā hātana e heke iho ai? Ka heke iho rātou ki runga i ia tangata hara teka: ka tuku atu rātou i ā rātou i rongo ai, ā, ko te nuinga o rātou he hunga teka. Ā, mō ngā kaitito ruri, ko te hunga e kotiti kē ana te hunga e whai ana i a rātou. Kāore rānei koe e kite e kopikopiko ana rātou i ia raorao, ā, e kōrero ana rātou i ngā mea kāore rātou e mahi ana? Hāunga te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, e maumahara pinepine ana ki te Atua, ā, e tiaki ana i a rātou anō i muri i te mahinga hētanga ki a rātou. Ā, ko te hunga e mahi hē ana, ākuanei rātou mōhio ai ki te āhua o te hurihanga e hurihia ai rātou. (210–227)

27. Ngā Pōpokorua (Al-Naml)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ṭā Sīn. Ko ēnei ngā tohu o te Korāna, he Pukapuka mārama, he ārahitanga, he rongo koa mō te hunga whakapono, e pupuri ana i te karakia, e hoatu ana i te koha whakapure (zakāt), ā, e tino mōhio ana ki te ao i muri. Ko te hunga kāore e whakapono ki te ao i muri, kua meinga e Mātou ā rātou mahi kia ātaahua ki a rātou, nā reira e kopikopiko matapō ana rātou. Ko rātou te hunga ka whiwhi ki te whiu kino rawa, ā, i te ao i muri ko rātou te hunga tino hapa rawa. Ā, he pono, e te Poropiti, e whiwhi ana koe i te Korāna i a Ia ko te Tino Mātau, ko te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (1–6)

Ka mea a Mohi ki tōna whānau, 'Kua kite ahau i tētahi ahi. Ka kawea mai e ahau he rongo i reira ki a koutou, he motu rākau kā rānei, kia mahana ai koutou.' Ka tae ia ki reira, ka karanga mai tētahi reo: 'Kia manaakitia te tangata kei roto i te ahi, me te tangata kei tōna taha! Ā, kia whakakorōriatia te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa! E Mohi, ko Ahau tēnei, ko te Atua, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Maka iho tō tokotoko.' Engari i tana kitenga e kōriporipo ana me te mea he nākahi, ka huri ia, ka oma, kāore hoki i titiro whakamuri. 'E Mohi, kaua e mataku: kāore ngā karere e mataku i Tōku aroaro, hāunga te tangata kua mahi hē, ā, kua whakakapia te kino ki te pai—nō te mea ko Ahau te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kuhua tō ringa ki roto i tō kākahu: ka puta mai mā, kāore he whara—ko tētahi o ngā tohu e iwa mō Parao me tōna iwi. He iwi rātou e tutū ana.' (7–12)

Engari i te taenga mai o Ā Mātou tohu ki a rātou i runga i tō rātou mārama katoa, ka mea rātou, 'He mākutu mārama tēnei.' Ā, ka whakakāhoretia e rātou, ahakoa i roto i ō rātou wairua i tino whakaae rātou ki a rātou, nā te mahi hē me te whakahīhī. Titiro ake, nā, ki te mutunga o te hunga whakakino. (13–14)

I hoatu e Mātou te mātauranga ki a Rāwiri rāua ko Horomona, ā, ka mea rāua, 'Kia whakamoemititia te Atua, nāna nei māua i manaaki i runga ake i te tini o Ōna pononga whakapono.' I riro i a Horomona te tūranga o Rāwiri, ā, ka mea ia, 'E te iwi, kua whakaakona mātou ki te reo o ngā manu, ā, kua hoatu ki a mātou ētahi o ngā mea katoa. He pono he manaakitanga mārama tēnei.' Ka whakaemia ki mua i a Horomona ōna ope o ngā tīni (jinn), o ngā tāngata, o ngā manu, ā, ka whakaraupapatia ki ngā rārangi, ā, i tō rātou taenga ki te Raorao o ngā Pōpokorua, ka mea tētahi pōpokorua, 'E ngā pōpokorua, tomo atu ki ō koutou nōhanga, kei kurua koutou e Horomona me ōna ope me te kore e mōhio.' Ka menemene ia, ka kata ki āna kupu, ā, ka mea, 'E tōku Ariki, whakaohokia ahau kia whakawhetai ki te manaakitanga kua tukua e Koe ki runga i ahau, i ōku mātua hoki, ā,

kia mahi ahau i ngā mahi pai e pai ai Koe, ā, whakaurua ahau, i runga i Tōu aroha, ki waenga i Ōu pononga tika.' (15–19)

Ka tirotiro a Horomona i ngā manu, ka mea, 'He aha ahau te kite ai i te hupō? Kei waenga rānei ia i te hunga ngaro? Ka tino whiua kinotia ia e ahau, ka patua rānei, ki te kore ia e kawe mai i tētahi take mārama ki ahau.' Engari kāore i roa te noho mamao o te hupō. Ka tae mai ia, ka mea, 'Kua kitea e ahau tētahi mea kāore koe e mōhio. Kua tae mai ahau ki a koe i Hepa me te rongo pono. I kitea e ahau tētahi wahine e kīngi ana ki a rātou, kua hoatu ki a ia ētahi o ngā mea katoa, ā, he torona nui tōna. I kitea e ahau a ia me tōna iwi e tūohu ana ki te rā, kaua ki te Atua. Kua meinga e Hātana ā rātou mahi kia ātaahua ki a rātou, ā, kua ārai i a rātou i te ara, nā reira kāore rātou i te ārahina— kia kore ai rātou e tūohu ki te Atua, nāna nei e whakaputa ngā mea huna i ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, e mōhio ana ki ā koutou e huna nā, ki ā koutou e whakaatu nā. Ko te Atua—kāore he atua ko Ia anake, te Ariki o te Torona Nui.' Ka mea a Horomona, 'Ka kite tātou mēnā i kōrero pono koe, ko koe rānei tētahi o te hunga teka. Haere me tēnei reta āku, ā, hoatu ki a rātou, kātahi ka hoki mai i a rātou, ā, titiro he aha te whakautu e whakahokia mai e rātou.' (20–28)

Ka mea te Kuīni, 'E ngā rangatira, kua tukua mai ki ahau tētahi reta rangatira. Nā Horomona, ā, koia nei ōna kupu: I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kaua koutou e whakahīhī ki ahau, engari haere mai ki ahau me te tuku i a koutou anō ki te Atua.' Ka mea ia, 'E ngā rangatira, tohutohungia ahau i tēnei take āku: kāore ahau e whakatau i tētahi take kia tae rā anō koutou ki tōku taha.' Ka mea rātou, 'He iwi kaha mātou, he toa nui ki te pakanga, engari kei a koe te mana whakahau; nā reira whakaarohia te mea e whakahaua e koe.' Ka mea ia, 'Ina tomo ngā kīngi ki tētahi pā ka whakangaromia e rātou, ā, ka meinga ngā tino rangatira o tōna iwi hei hunga tino whakaitia. Koia tā rātou mahi. Ka tukuna e ahau he koha ki a rātou, ā, ka titiro he aha tā ngā karere e whakahoki mai ai.' (29–35)

I te taenga o tana karere ki a Horomona, ka mea ia, 'Ka tāpiri rānei koutou ki aku taonga? Ko tā te Atua i hoatu ai ki ahau he pai ake i tāna i hoatu ai ki a koutou. Kāo—ko koutou kē e koa ana ki tā koutou koha. Hoki atu ki a rātou: ka tino tae atu mātou ki a rātou me ngā ope e kore e taea e rātou te tū atu, ā, ka peia rātou e mātou i reira, kua whakaitia, kua whakamāngia.' Ka mea ia, 'E ngā rangatira, ko wai o koutou ka kawe mai i tōna torona ki ahau i mua i tō rātou taenga mai ki ahau me te tuku i a rātou anō ki te Atua?' Ka mea tētahi tīni (jinn) kaha, 'Māku e kawe mai ki a koe i mua i tō whakatika i tō nohoanga; kei ahau te kaha mō tēnei, ā, he pono ahau.' Ka mea tētahi i a ia te mātauranga o te Pukapuka, 'Māku e kawe mai ki a koe i mua i te hokinga mai o tō kanohi ki a koe.' Ā, i tana kitenga kua whakatūria ki mua i a ia, ka mea ia, 'Nō te atawhai o tōku Ariki tēnei, hei whakamātau i

ahau mēnā ka whakawhetai ahau, ka whakahāwea rānei. Ko te tangata e whakawhetai ana, e whakawhetai ana mō tōna ake painga anake, ā, ko te tangata e whakahāwea ana—ko tōku Ariki e makona ana i a Ia anō, te Tino Atawhai.' Ka mea ia, 'Whakahuria kētia tōna torona mōna; ka kite tātou mēnā ka ārahina ia, ko ia rānei tētahi o te hunga kāore e ārahina.' Nā, i tana taenga mai, ka uia ia, 'He pēnei rānei tō torona?' Ka mea ia, 'Me te mea ko taua torona tonu.' Ka mea a Horomona, 'I hoatu ki a mātou te mātauranga i mua i a ia, ā, kua tuku mātou i a mātou anō ki te Atua.' Engari ko ngā mea i karakiatia e ia i tua atu i te Atua nā rātou ia i pupuri, nō te mea nō tētahi iwi ia e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Ka kīia ki a ia, 'Tomo atu ki te whare kīngi.' I tana kitenga ka pōhēhē ia he hōpua wai, ā, ka hurahia e ia ōna waewae. Ka mea ia, 'He whare kīngi tēnei kua whāriki maeneene ki te karaihe.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, kua mahi hē ahau ki a au anō; ka tuku ahau i a au anō, me Horomona, ki te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa.' (36–44)

Ki a Thamūd i tonoa e Mātou tō rātou tuakana a Ṣāliḥ: 'Karakia ki te Atua!' Ā, i taua wā tonu ka wehea rātou ki ngā rōpū e rua, e tautohe ana tētahi ki tētahi. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, he aha koutou i tono ai kia whakahohoro mai te kino i mua i te pai? He aha koutou te inoi ai i te murunga hara i te Atua, kia arohaina ai koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'Ka kite mātou i tētahi tohu aituā i a koe me te hunga i a koe.' Ka mea ia, 'Kei te Atua tō koutou tohu aituā. Kāo—he iwi koutou e whakamātauria ana.' Tokoiwa ngā tāngata i roto i te pā e whakahōrapa ana i te kino i te whenua, ā, kāore i whakatika i ngā mea. Ka mea rātou, 'Oatitia tētahi ki tētahi i runga i te Atua, ka whakaekea e tātou a ia me tōna whānau i te pō, kātahi ka kī atu tātou ki tōna whanaunga tata: Kāore mātou i kite i te whakangaromanga o tōna whānau, ā, e kōrero pono ana mātou.' I whakatakoto rātou i tētahi whakatakotoranga, ā, i whakatakoto anō Mātou i tētahi whakatakotoranga, me te kore rātou e mōhio. Titiro ake, nā, ki te mutunga o tā rātou whakatakotoranga: i whakangaromia e Mātou rātou me tō rātou iwi, rātou katoa tahi. Anā ō rātou whare, kua horo, kua ururuatia nā te hē i mahia e rātou. Ko tōna tikanga he tohu kei roto i tēnā mō te iwi e mōhio ana. Ā, i whakaorangia e Mātou te hunga i whakapono, ā, i wehi ki te Atua. (45–53)

Ā, ko Rota, i tana kīanga ki tōna iwi, 'E mahi ana rānei koutou i taua mahi weriweri me te tuwhera o ō koutou kanohi? E whakatata ana rānei koutou ki ngā tāne i runga i te hiahia kaua ki ngā wāhine? Kāo—he iwi koutou e mahi kūware ana.' Ko te whakautu anake a tōna iwi ko te kī, 'Peia te whānau o Rota i tō koutou pā: he hunga rātou e pupuri ana i a rātou anō kia mā!' Nā ka whakaorangia ia e Mātou me tōna whānau, hāunga tana wahine: i whakaritea e Mātou kia noho ia i waenga i te hunga i noho ki muri. Ā, ka whakauaina e Mātou he ua ki runga i a rātou—ā, he kino rawa te ua o te hunga kua whakatūpatotia! (54–58)

Mea atu, e te Poropiti, 'Kia whakamoemititia te Atua, ā, kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i Ōna pononga kua whiriwhiria e Ia.' He pai ake rānei te Atua, ā rātou rānei e whakahoa nei ki a Ia? Ko wai rā nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, nāna i tuku iho mā koutou he wai i te rangi, e whakatupuria ai e Mātou ngā māra kī tonu i te ātaahua, e kore rawa e taea e koutou te whakatupu ō rātou rākau? He atua rānei kei te taha o te Atua? Kāo—he iwi rātou e peka kē ana i te pono. Ko wai rā nāna i mea te whenua hei nōhanga pūmau, ā, i whakatakoto i ngā awa ki roto, ā, i whakatū i ngā maunga pūmau ki runga, ā, i whakatakoto i tētahi ārai i waenga i ngā moana e rua? He atua rānei kei te taha o te Atua? Kāo—kāore te nuinga o rātou e mōhio. Ko wai rā e whakautu ana i te hunga pōuri ina karanga rātou ki a Ia, ā, e tango ana i te kino, ā, e mea ana i a koutou hei kairiiwhi i te whenua? He atua rānei kei te taha o te Atua? Anō te iti o tō koutou whakaaroaro! Ko wai rā e ārahi ana i a koutou i roto i te pōuri o te whenua me te moana, ā, e tuku ana i ngā hau hei kaikawe i te rongo o Tōna aroha? He atua rānei kei te taha o te Atua? Kia whakanuia te Atua ki runga noa atu i ā rātou e whakahoa nei ki a Ia. Ko wai rā e tīmata ana i te hanganga, kātahi ka whakahoki anō, ā, ko wai e whakarato ana i a koutou i te rangi me te whenua? He atua rānei kei te taha o te Atua? Mea atu, 'Kawea mai tō koutou tohu whakaū, mēnā e kōrero pono ana koutou.' (59–64)

Mea atu, 'Kāore he tangata i ngā rangi, i te whenua rānei e mōhio ana ki ngā mea kāore e kitea, ko te Atua anake; kāore hoki rātou e mōhio āhea rātou whakaarahia ai.' Kāo—kāore tō rātou mōhio e tae atu ki te ao i muri; kāo—kei te ruarua rātou mōna; kāo—e matapō ana rātou ki a ia. Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'Ina riro mātou me ō mātou mātua hei puehu, ka tino whakaputaina mai anō rānei mātou? I whakaaria tēnei ki a mātou i mua, ki a mātou me ō mātou mātua: ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu i ngā pakiwaitara o ngā tūpuna.' Mea atu, 'Haereere i te whenua, ā, titiro ki te mutunga o te hunga hara.' Ā, kaua e pōuri mō rātou, kaua hoki e māharahara i ā rātou e whakatakoto nei. Ā, ka mea rātou, 'Āhea tēnei kupu taurangi tutuki ai, mēnā e kōrero pono ana koutou?' Mea atu, 'Tērā pea kua tata mai i muri i a koutou tētahi wāhanga o tā koutou e tono nā kia whakahohoro mai.' Ā, he pono, kī tonu tō Ariki i te atawhai ki te tangata, engari ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e whakawhetai ana. Ā, he pono, e mōhio ana tō Ariki ki ngā mea e hunaia ana e ō rātou uma, me ngā mea e whakaaturia ana e rātou. Kāore he mea huna i te rangi, i te whenua rānei, kāore i roto i tētahi Pukapuka Tuhituhi mārama. (65–75)

He pono, e whakaatu ana tēnei Korāna ki ngā tama a Iharaira te nuinga o ngā mea e tautohe nei rātou. Ā, he pono, he ārahitanga, he aroha mō te hunga whakapono. He pono, mā tō Ariki e whakawā ki waenga i a rātou i runga i Tāna whakatau; ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Nā reira whakawhirinaki atu ki te Atua: e tū ana koe i runga i

te pono mārama. E kore e taea e koe te whakarongo i te hunga mate, te whakarongo rānei i te hunga turi ki te karanga ina huri ō rātou tuarā, ā, haere atu ai; e kore hoki e taea e koe te ārahi i te hunga matapō i tō rātou hē. E kore e taea e koe te whakarongo i tētahi, hāunga te hunga e whakapono ana ki Ā Mātou tohu, ā, kua tuku i a rātou anō. Ā, ina tau te kupu ki runga i a rātou, ka whakaputaina e Mātou mō rātou tētahi kararehe i te whenua, māna e kōrero ki a rātou: kāore te tangata i tino whakapono ki Ā Mātou tohu. Ā, i te Rā e whakaemi ai Mātou i ia iwi i tētahi tira o te hunga i whakakāhore i Ā Mātou tohu, ā, ka pupuritia rātou ki ngā rārangi— ā, i tō rātou taenga mai, ka mea Ia, 'I whakakāhore rānei koutou i Āku tohu me te kore i mau i a koutou i roto i te mātauranga? He aha kē rānei tā koutou mahi?' Ā, ka tau te kupu ki runga i a rātou nā te hē i mahia e rātou, ā, e kore rātou e kōrero. (76–85)

Kāore rānei rātou i kite i meinga e Mātou te pō kia okioki ai rātou i roto, ā, te ao hei whakakite? Ko tōna tikanga he tohu kei roto i tēnā mō te iwi e whakapono ana. I te Rā e whakatangihia ai te Tētere, ko te hunga katoa i ngā rangi me te hunga katoa i te whenua ka pā te wehi, hāunga te hunga e pai ai te Atua; ā, ka haere katoa mai ki a Ia i runga i te whakaiti. Ā, ka kite koe i ngā maunga, e whakaaro nā koe he pūmau rawa, e haere atu ana pēnei i te haere o ngā kapua: te mahi a te Atua, nāna nei i whakatika rawa ngā mea katoa. E tino mōhio ana Ia ki ā koutou mahi. Ko te tangata e haere mai ana me te mahi pai, ka whiwhi ia ki te mea pai ake i tērā, ā, ka noho haumaru rātou i te wehi o taua Rā. Ā, ko te tangata e haere mai ana me te mahi kino—ka panga tūpoupou rātou ki roto i te Ahi: 'E utua ana rānei koutou mō tētahi mea kē atu i ā koutou mahi o mua?' 'Kua whakahaua noatia ahau kia karakia ki te Ariki o tēnei pā, nāna nei i whakatapu, ā, nōna ngā mea katoa; ā, kua whakahaua ahau kia noho hei tētahi o te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua, ā, kia pānui i te Korāna.' Nā reira ko te tangata e ārahina ana, e ārahina ana mō tōna ake painga anake; ā, ki te tangata e kotiti kē ana, mea atu, 'Ko ahau tētahi anake o ngā kaiwhakatūpato.' Ā, mea atu, 'Kia whakamoemititia te Atua. Māna e whakaatu Ōna tohu ki a koutou, ā, ka mōhio koutou ki a rātou. Kāore tō koutou Ariki e kuare ana ki ā koutou mahi.' (86–93)

28. Te Kōrero (Al-Qaṣaṣ)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ṭā Sīn Mīm. Ko ēnei ngā tohu o te Pukapuka mārama. Ka pānuitia e Mātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, tētahi wāhanga o te kōrero mō Mohi rāua ko Parao, i runga i te pono, mō te iwi e whakapono ana. I whakanui a Parao i a ia anō i te whenua, ā, i wehewehe i tōna iwi ki ngā rōpū, e tukino ana i tētahi rōpū o rātou, e patu ana i ā rātou tama, ā, e waiho ora ana i ā rātou wāhine. Ko ia tētahi o te hunga whakakino. Ā, i hiahia Mātou ki te atawhai i te hunga i tukinotia i te whenua, ā, ki te mea i a rātou hei kaiārahi, ki te mea i a rātou hei kaiwhiwhi, ki te whakapūmau i a rātou i te whenua, ā, ki te whakakite ki a Parao rāua ko Hāmān me ō rāua ope, i ō rātou ringa, i te mea tonu i wehi ai rātou. (1–6)

I whakaohokia e Mātou te whaea o Mohi: 'Whakaūngia ia; ā, ina wehi koe mōna, maka ia ki te awa, ā, kaua e wehi, kaua e pōuri: ka whakahokia ia e Mātou ki a koe, ā, ka meinga ia hei tētahi o ngā karere.' Kātahi ka hiki ake te whare o Parao i a ia, kia noho ai ia hei hoariri, hei pōuri mō rātou. He pono i hē a Parao rāua ko Hāmān me ō rāua ope. Ka mea te wahine a Parao, 'He hari ki ōku kanohi, ki ōu hoki! Kaua ia e patua; tērā pea ka whai hua ia ki a tātou, ka tangohia rānei ia hei tama mā tātou.' Ā, kāore rātou i mōhio. Ka takoto kau te ngākau o te whaea o Mohi i ngā mea katoa atu; i tata ia ki te whāki i a ia, me i kore Mātou i whakakaha i tōna ngākau, kia noho ai ia hei tētahi o te hunga whakapono. Ka mea ia ki tōna tuahine, 'Whāia ia.' Nā ka mātakitaki ia i a ia i tawhiti, me te kore rātou e mōhio. Ā, kua meinga e Mātou kia whakakāhore ia i ngā wāhine whakaū i te tīmatanga, nā ka mea ia, 'Me whakaatu rānei ahau ki a koutou i tētahi whānau māna ia e whakatipu mō koutou, ā, e tiaki pai i a ia?' Nā ka whakahokia ia e Mātou ki tōna whaea, kia whakamarietia ai tōna kanohi, kia kore ai ia e pōuri, ā, kia mōhio ai ia he pono te kupu taurangi a te Atua; engari kāore te nuinga o rātou e mōhio. (7–13)

I tana taenga ki tōna kaha me tōna pakeke katoa, ka hoatu e Mātou ki a ia te whakawā tika me te mātauranga: pērā tā Mātou utu i te hunga e mahi pai ana. Ka tomo ia ki te pā i te wā kāore ōna tāngata i te mataara, ā, ka kitea e ia i reira ētahi tāne tokorua e whawhai ana, ko tētahi nō tōna ake iwi, ko tētahi nō ōna hoariri. Ka karanga te tangata nō tōna iwi ki a ia kia āwhina i a ia ki te tangata nō ōna hoariri, nā ka patua ia e Mohi ki tōna meke, ā, ka mate. Ka mea ia, 'Nā Hātana tēnei mahi; he hoariri ia e whakapōhēhē ana, he mārama tonu.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, kua mahi hē ahau ki a au anō, nā reira murua ahau,' ā, ka murua ia e Ia: ko Ia te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, nō te mea kua manaakitia ahau e Koe, e kore rawa ahau e noho hei kaitautoko mō te hunga hara.' (14–17)

I te ata o te rā i muri mai, kei te pā ia, e wehi ana, e mataara ana, ka karanga anō ki a ia te tangata i tono āwhina i a ia i te rā i mua. Ka mea a Mohi ki a ia, 'He tangata whakaoho raruraru koe, he mārama tonu.' Engari i a ia ka tata ki te pā atu ki te tangata he hoariri nei ki a rāua tokorua, ka mea te tangata, 'E Mohi, e hiahia ana rānei koe ki te patu i ahau pēnei i tō patunga i tētahi tangata inanahi? Ko tāu anake e hiahia ana kia noho hei nanakia i te whenua; kāore koe e hiahia ki te noho hei tētahi o te hunga e whakatika ana i ngā mea.' Ā, ka tae oma mai tētahi tangata i te pito tawhiti o te pā, ka mea, 'E Mohi, e whiriwhiri ana ngā rangatira ki te patu i a koe, nā reira haere atu: he tohutohu ngākau pono tēnei nāku ki a koe.' Nā ka wehe atu ia i reira, e wehi ana, e mataara ana, me te kī, 'E tōku Ariki, whakaorangia ahau i te iwi mahi hē.' (18–21)

Ā, i tana huringa i tōna mata ki Miriana, ka mea ia, 'Tērā pea mā tōku Ariki ahau e ārahi ki te ara tika.' I tana taenga ki te wai o Miriana, ka kitea e ia i reira tētahi tini tāngata e whakainu ana i ā rātou kahui, ā, ka kitea e ia, i tahaki i a rātou, ētahi wāhine tokorua e pupuri ana i tā rāua kahui. Ka mea ia, 'He aha tā kōrua?' Ka mea rāua, 'E kore e taea e māua te whakainu kia peia rā anō e ngā hēpara ā rātou, ā, he koroheke rawa tō māua matua.' Nā ka whakainumia e ia tā rāua kahui mō rāua, kātahi ka hoki ki te taumarumaru, ka mea, 'E tōku Ariki, e matea ana e ahau ngā mea pai katoa e tukua iho e Koe ki ahau.' Kātahi ka haere mai tētahi o rāua ki a ia, e hīkoi whakamā ana, ka mea, 'E pōwhiri ana tōku matua i a koe, kia utua ai koe e ia mō tō whakainu mō māua.' Ā, i tana taenga ki a ia, ka kōrerotia e ia te kōrero, ka mea ia, 'Kaua e wehi: kua puta koe i te iwi mahi hē.' Ka mea tētahi o rāua, 'E Pā, utua ia hei kaimahi: ko te mea pai rawa e utua e koe ko te tangata kaha, pono hoki.' Ka mea ia, 'E hiahia ana ahau kia mārena koe ki tētahi o ēnei tamāhine tokorua āku, i runga i te tikanga ka mahi koe mōku mō ngā tau e waru; ā, ki te whakaotia e koe kia tekau, nā tōu ake hiahia tērā. Kāore ahau e hiahia ki te whakataimaha i a koe; ka kitea e koe ahau, ki te pai te Atua, ko ahau tētahi o te hunga tika.' Ka mea ia, 'Kua whakaritea tēnā i waenga i a māua: ko tēhea o ngā wā e rua e whakaotia e ahau, kaua he hē e pā mai ki ahau. Ā, ko te Atua te kaiwhakaatu mō ā tāua e kōrero nei.' (22–28)

I te whakaotinga o te wā e Mohi, ā, e haere ana me tōna whānau, ka kite ia i tētahi ahi i te taha o te Maunga. Ka mea ia ki tōna whānau, 'Tatari i konei: kua kite ahau i tētahi ahi. Tērā pea ka kawea mai e ahau he rongo i reira ki a koutou, he motu rākau kā rānei i te ahi, kia mahana ai koutou.' Ka tae ia ki reira, ka karanga mai tētahi reo i te taha matau o te raorao, i te wāhi manaakitia, i te rākau: 'E Mohi, ko Ahau tēnei, ko te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. Maka iho tō tokotoko.' Engari i tana kitenga e kōriporipo ana me te mea he nākahi, ka huri ia, ka oma, kāore hoki i titiro whakamuri. 'E Mohi, haere mai ki mua, kaua e wehi: kei te haumaru koe. Kuhua tō ringa ki roto i tō kākahu: ka puta mai mā, kāore he whara. Ā,

kumea tō ringa ki tōu taha hei ārai i te wehi. Ko ēnei ngā tohu whakaū e rua nā tō Ariki ki a Parao me ōna rangatira: he iwi rātou e tutū ana.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, kua patua e ahau tētahi o rātou, ā, e wehi ana ahau kei patua ahau e rātou. Ko tōku tuakana a Arona he matatau ake i a au ki te kōrero, nā reira tonoa ia i tōku taha hei kaiāwhina hei whakaū i ahau; e wehi ana ahau kei whakakāhoretia ahau e rātou.' Ka mea Ia, 'Ka whakakahangia e Mātou tō ringa ki tō tuakana, ā, ka hoatu ki a kōrua te mana, kia kore ai rātou e tae atu ki a kōrua. I runga i Ā Mātou tohu, ko kōrua me te hunga e whai ana i a kōrua ka toa.' (29–35)

Engari i te taenga atu o Mohi ki a rātou me Ā Mātou tohu mārama, ka mea rātou, 'Ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu i te mākutu hanga noa; kāore anō mātou kia rongo i tēnei i waenga i ō mātou tūpuna o namata.' Ka mea a Mohi, 'Ko tōku Ariki te tino mōhio ko wai kua kawe mai i te ārahitanga i a Ia, ā, nā wai te kāinga whakamutunga. He pono e kore te hunga mahi hē e whai oranga.' Ka mea a Parao, 'E ngā rangatira, kāore ahau e mōhio ki tētahi atua mō koutou ko ahau anake. Nā reira, e Hāmān, tahuna he ahi mōku ki runga i te uku, ā, hanga he pourewa teitei mōku, kia piki ake ai ahau ki te Atua o Mohi—ahakoa ki tōku whakaaro ko ia tētahi o te hunga teka.' (36–38)

I whakahīhī ia me ōna ope i te whenua, kāore he tika, ā, i whakaaro rātou e kore rātou e whakahokia mai ki a Mātou. Nā ka hopukina e Mātou a ia me ōna ope, ā, ka panga rātou ki te moana. Titiro ake, nā, ki te mutunga o te hunga mahi hē. I meinga rātou e Mātou hei kaiārahi e karanga ana ki te Ahi, ā, i te Rā Aranga e kore rātou e āwhinatia. I meinga e Mātou he kanga kia whai i a rātou i tēnei ao, ā, i te Rā Aranga ka noho rātou i waenga i te hunga e whakahāweatia ana. Ā, i hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi te Pukapuka, i muri i tā Mātou whakangaro i ngā whakatupuranga o mua, hei māramatanga mārama mō te tangata, hei ārahitanga, hei aroha, kia mahara ai rātou. (39–43)

Kāore koe, e Muhammad, i te taha hauāuru i tā Mātou whakatau i te take ki a Mohi, kāore hoki koe i waenga i ngā kaititiro; engari i whakaarahia e Mātou ngā whakatupuranga, ā, he roa tō rātou wā. Kāore hoki koe i te noho i waenga i te iwi o Miriana, e pānui ana i Ā Mātou tohu ki a rātou; engari ko Mātou anō i tono i ngā karere. Kāore hoki koe i te taha o te Maunga i tā Mātou karanga; engari he aroha tēnei nā tō Ariki, kia whakatūpato ai koe i tētahi iwi kāore anō kia tae atu he kaiwhakatūpato ki a rātou i mua i a koe, kia mahara ai rātou, ā, kia kore ai—ki te pā mai he aituā ki a rātou mō ngā mea kua tukua ki mua e ō rātou ake ringa—e kī rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, me i tonoa e Koe he karere ki a mātou, kua whai mātou i Ōu tohu, ā, kua noho i waenga i te hunga whakapono.' Heoi, ināianei kua tae mai te pono ki a rātou i a Mātou, ka mea rātou, 'He aha ia i kore ai i hoatu ki a ia te rite o tā Mohi i hoatu ai?' Kāore rānei rātou i whakakāhore i tā Mohi i hoatu ai i mua? Ka mea rātou, 'E rua ngā mahi mākutu e tautoko ana tētahi i tētahi,' ā, ka mea rātou, 'Ka

whakakāhore mātou i ngā mea e rua.' Mea atu, 'Kātahi, kawea mai he Pukapuka nā te Atua e pai ake ana tōna ārahitanga i ēnei e rua, ā, ka whāia e ahau, mēnā e kōrero pono ana koutou.' Ā, ki te kore rātou e whakautu i a koe, kia mōhio koe e whai noa ana rātou i ō rātou ake hiahia; ā, ko wai te tangata kotiti kē atu i te tangata e whai ana i tōna ake hiahia me te kore ārahitanga a te Atua? He pono kāore te Atua e ārahi i te iwi mahi hē. (44–50)

Kua meinga e Mātou te Kupu kia tae atu ki a rātou, kia mahara ai rātou. Ko te hunga i hoatu ai e Mātou te Pukapuka i mua i tēnei e whakapono ana ki a ia, ā, ina pānuitia ki a rātou ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki a ia: ko te pono ia nā tō mātou Ariki. I mua noa atu i a ia kua tuku kē mātou i a mātou anō ki te Atua.' Ka hoatu ki a rātou tō rātou utu kia rua, nō te mea i manawanui rātou, ā, e ārai ana i te kino ki te pai, ā, e whakapau ana i ngā mea kua whakaratoa e Mātou ki a rātou; ā, ina rongo rātou i te kōrero hauarea ka tahuri kē rātou i a ia, ka mea, 'Ki a mātou ā mātou mahi, ki a koutou ā koutou mahi. Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a koutou: kāore mātou e whai ana i te hunga kūware.' (51–55)

E kore e taea e koe, e te Poropiti, te ārahi i te tangata e arohaina ana e koe; engari mā te Atua e ārahi te tangata e pai ai Ia, ā, ko Ia te tino mōhio ki te hunga e ārahina ana. Ka mea rātou, 'Ki te whai mātou i te ārahitanga i a koe, ka kahakina mātou i tō mātou whenua.' Kāore rānei Mātou i whakatū mō rātou he wāhi tapu haumaru, e kawea mai ai ngā hua o ia momo, hei oranga nā Mātou? Engari kāore te nuinga o rātou e mōhio. Tokohia ngā pā kua whakangaromia e Mātou i whakahīhī ki tō rātou oranga! Anā ō rātou nōhanga, kāore he tangata e noho ana i muri i a rātou, hāunga te tokoiti; ā, ko Mātou anō ngā kaiwhiwhi. E kore rawa tō Ariki e whakangaro i ngā pā kia whakaarahia rā anō e Ia ki tō rātou pā matua he karere e pānui ana i Ā Mātou tohu ki a rātou; e kore hoki Mātou e whakangaro i ngā pā, ki te kore ōna tāngata e mahi hē. Ko ngā mea katoa kua hoatu ki a koutou he whakahari noa iho nō te oranga o tēnei ao me tōna whakapaipai; engari ko te mea kei te Atua he pai ake, he roa ake te mau. E kore rānei koutou e mārama? (56–60)

He rite rānei te tangata kua whakaaria e Mātou ki tētahi kupu taurangi pai, ka kite ia i tōna tutukitanga, ki te tangata kua hoatu e Mātou ki a ia te whakahari o tēnei oranga o te ao, ā, i te Rā Aranga ka noho i waenga i te hunga ka kawea mai ki te whakawā? I te Rā e karanga ai Ia ki a rātou, ka mea, 'Kei hea ngā hoa i kīia e koutou?' ka mea te hunga kua tau te kupu ki runga i a rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, ko ēnei te hunga i whakapōhēhētia e mātou; i whakapōhēhētia rātou e mātou pērā i tō mātou ake pōhēhē. Ka whakarere mātou i a rātou ki mua i a Koe: ehara i a mātou tā rātou i karakia ai.' Ka kīia, 'Karanga ki ō koutou hoa!' Ā, ka karanga rātou ki a rātou, engari e kore rātou e whakautu i a rātou; ā, ka kite rātou i te whiu—me i ārahina rātou! I te Rā e karanga ai Ia ki a rātou, ka mea, 'He aha tā koutou whakautu ki ngā karere?' ka pōuri katoa ngā rongo ki a rātou i taua Rā, ā, e kore rātou e

pātai tētahi ki tētahi. Engari ko te tangata e ripeneta ana, e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, tērā pea ka noho ia i waenga i te hunga e tupu ora ana. Ka hanga tō Ariki i ngā mea katoa e pai ai Ia, ā, ka whiriwhiri: ehara i a rātou te whiriwhiri. Kia whakakorōriatia te Atua, kua whakanuia ki runga noa atu i ā rātou e whakahoa nei ki a Ia! Ā, e mōhio ana tō Ariki ki ngā mea e hunaia ana e ō rātou uma, me ngā mea e whakaaturia ana e rātou. Ko Ia te Atua: kāore he atua ko Ia anake. Nōna te whakamoemiti i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki; Nāna te whakawā, ā, ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. (61–70)

Mea atu, e te Poropiti, 'Kua whakaaroaro rānei koutou: mēnā i meinga e te Atua te pō kia mau tonu ki runga i a koutou tae noa ki te Rā Aranga, ko tēhea atua i tua atu i te Atua e taea ai te kawe mai he māramatanga ki a koutou? E kore rānei koutou e whakarongo?' Mea atu, 'Kua whakaaroaro rānei koutou: mēnā i meinga e te Atua te ao kia mau tonu ki runga i a koutou tae noa ki te Rā Aranga, ko tēhea atua i tua atu i te Atua e taea ai te kawe mai he pō ki a koutou hei okiokinga? E kore rānei koutou e kite?' Nā Tōna aroha i meinga ai e Ia mā koutou te pō me te ao, kia okioki ai koutou i tētahi, ā, kia rapu ai i Tōna atawhai i tērā atu, ā, kia whakawhetai ai koutou. I te Rā e karanga ai Ia ki a rātou, ka mea, 'Kei hea ngā hoa i kīia e koutou?' Ka tangohia e Mātou i ia iwi he kaiwhakaatu, ā, ka mea, 'Kawea mai tō koutou tohu whakaū,' kātahi rātou ka mōhio nō te Atua te pono, ā, ka whakarērea rātou e ngā mea katoa i tito ai rātou. (71–75)

Ko Qārūn tētahi o te iwi o Mohi, engari i tukino ia i a rātou. I hoatu e Mātou ki a ia ngā taonga maha, i taimaha ai ōna kī ki tētahi rōpū tāngata kaha. Ka mea tōna iwi ki a ia, 'Kaua e whakahīhī: kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga whakahīhī. Rapua, ki ngā mea i hoatu e te Atua ki a koe, te kāinga o te ao i muri; engari kaua e wareware ki tōu wāhanga o tēnei ao. Mahia te pai, pērā i te pai i mahia e te Atua ki a koe, ā, kaua e rapu i te kino i te whenua: kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga whakakino.' Ka mea ia, 'I hoatu noa ki ahau nā te mātauranga kei ahau.' Kāore rānei ia i mōhio kua whakangaromia e te Atua, i mua i a ia, ngā whakatupuranga kaha ake i a ia, nui ake hoki ā rātou i kohikohi ai? Engari e kore te hunga hara e uia mō ō rātou hara. Nā ka puta atu ia ki mua i tōna iwi i roto i ōna kākahu whakapaipai. Ka mea te hunga e hiahia ana ki te oranga o tēnei ao, 'Me i whiwhi mātou ki te rite o tā Qārūn i hoatu ai! He pono he tangata ia e nui ana tōna waimarie.' Engari ka mea te hunga i hoatu ai te mātauranga, 'Aue, auē ki a koutou! He pai ake te utu a te Atua mō te tangata e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai—ā, kāore he tangata e whiwhi ki tēnā, ko te hunga manawanui anake.' Kātahi ka meinga e Mātou te whenua kia horomia ia me tōna nōhanga. Kāore he rōpū hei āwhina i a ia ki te Atua, kāore hoki ia i tētahi o te hunga e taea ana te āwhina i a rātou anō. Ā, ko te hunga i te rā noa i mua i hiahia kia noho ki tōna tūranga ka tīmata ki te kī, 'Aue! Ko te Atua anō e whakawhānui ana i te oranga mō tēhea o

Ōna pononga e pai ai Ia, ā, e whakariterite ana. Me i kore te Atua i atawhai i a mātou, kua meinga e Ia te whenua kia horomia mātou anō hoki. Aue! Kāore te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e tupu ora.' (76–82)

Ko taua kāinga o te ao i muri ka hoatu e Mātou ki te hunga kāore e rapu ana ki te whakanui i a rātou anō i te whenua, ki te whakahōrapa rānei i te kino. Ā, nō te hunga wehi ki te Atua te mutunga. Ko te tangata e haere mai ana me te mahi pai, ka whiwhi ia ki te mea pai ake i tērā; ā, ko te tangata e haere mai ana me te mahi kino—ko te hunga e mahi ana i ngā mahi kino ka utua anake i runga i tā rātou i mahi ai. Ko Ia nāna i meinga te Korāna hei here ki a koe, ka tino whakahokia koe e Ia ki tētahi wāhi hokinga. Mea atu, 'Ko tōku Ariki te tino mōhio ko wai kua kawe mai i te ārahitanga, ā, ko wai kei te hē mārama.' Kāore koe i whakaaro ka tukua mai te Pukapuka ki a koe; he aroha noa iho nā tō Ariki. Nā reira kaua rawa e noho hei kaitautoko mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, kaua rawa e tukua rātou kia whakatahuri kē i a koe i ngā tohu a te Atua i muri i te tukunga iho ki a koe. Karanga ki tō Ariki, ā, kaua e noho hei tētahi o te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki a Ia. Ā, kaua e karanga ki tētahi atu atua i te taha o te Atua: kāore he atua ko Ia anake. Ka ngaro ngā mea katoa, hāunga Tōna Mata. Nāna te whakawā, ā, ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. (83–88)

29. Te Pūngāwerewere (Al-ʿAnkabūt)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Mīm. E whakaaro ana rānei te tangata ka waiho noa iho rātou i te mea e kī ana rātou, 'Kua whakapono mātou,' ā kāore rātou e whakamātauria? I whakamātauria e Mātou te hunga i mua i a rātou: ka tino whakakitea e te Atua te hunga pono, ā ka tino whakakitea e Ia te hunga teka. Ki te kore, e whakaaro ana rānei te hunga e mahi ana i ngā mahi kino ka taea e rātou te oma kia mawhiti i a Mātou? Anō te kino o tā rātou whakatau! Ko te tangata e tūmanako ana kia tūtaki ki te Atua—ko te wā i whakaritea e te Atua e tino haere mai ana; ā ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko te tangata e whakapau kaha ana, e whakapau kaha ana mō tōna ake painga anake: kāore he hiahia o te Atua ki ngā ao katoa. Ā, ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka tino murua e Mātou ō rātou mahi kino i a rātou, ā ka utua rātou e Mātou e ai ki te pai rawa o ā rātou mahi. Kua whakahaua e Mātou te tangata kia atawhai ki ōna mātua; engari ki te whakapau kaha rāua kia whakahoa koe i tētahi mea ki a Ahau, he mea kāore ōu mōhiotanga ki a ia, kaua e whakarongo ki a rāua. Kei a Ahau tō koutou hokinga mai, ā ka whakamōhio Ahau ki a koutou i ngā mea i mahia e koutou. Ā, ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai—ka tino whakaurua rātou e Mātou ki roto i te hunga tika. (1–9)

I roto i te tangata tērā ētahi e kī ana, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te Atua,' engari ina pā te mamae ki a rātou i te ara o te Atua, ka kīia e rātou te whakatoi a te tangata he rite ki te whiu a te Atua; heoi ki te tae mai he āwhina i tō Ariki, ka tino kī rātou, 'I a koutou tonu mātou i ngā wā katoa.' Kāore rānei te Atua i te tino mōhio ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma o ngā mea ora katoa? Ka tino whakakitea e te Atua te hunga e whakapono ana, ā ka tino whakakitea e Ia te hunga tinihanga. Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ki te hunga e whakapono ana, 'Whāia tā mātou ara, ā mā mātou e waha ō koutou hara.' Engari e kore rātou e waha i tētahi o ō rātou hara: he hunga teka rātou. Ka tino waha rātou i ā rātou ake pīkaunga, me ētahi atu pīkaunga i te taha o ā rātou pīkaunga; ā i te Rā Aranga ka tino uiuia rātou mō ngā mea i hangaia teka e rātou. (10–13)

I tonoa e Mātou a Noa ki tōna iwi, ā i noho ia i waenganui i a rātou kotahi mano tau, hāunga te rima tekau; kātahi ka hōrapa te Waipuke ki runga i a rātou i a rātou e tohe tonu ana ki te mahi hē. Engari i whakaorangia e Mātou a ia me te hunga i runga i te kaipuke, ā i meinga e Mātou hei tohu mō ngā ao katoa. (14–15)

Ā, ko Aperahama, i tana kīanga ki tōna iwi, 'Karakia ki te Atua, ā kia wehi ki a Ia. Ko tēnā te mea pai ake mō koutou, me i mōhio koutou. E karakia ana koutou ki ngā whakapakoko

noa iho, kaua ki te Atua, ā e hanga ana koutou i te teka. Ko ngā mea e karakiatia ana e koutou, kaua ko te Atua, kāore ō rātou mana ki te whāngai i a koutou; nō reira rapua te oranga i te Atua, karakia ki a Ia, ā kia whakawhetai ki a Ia: ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. Ki te whakakāhore koutou i te karere, i whakakāhore anō ngā iwi i mua i a koutou; ā ko te mahi anake a te karere he kawe mārama i te kupu.' (16–18)

Kāore rānei rātou e kite i te āhua o te tīmatanga a te Atua i te hanganga, ā ka whakahoki anō i a ia? He tino māmā tēnā ki te Atua. Mēnā, 'Haere puta noa i te whenua, ā tirohia te āhua o Tana tīmatanga i te hanganga; kātahi ka whakaputaina e te Atua te tupuranga o muri. He mana tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Ka whiua e Ia te tangata e pai ai Ia, ā ka atawhaitia e Ia te tangata e pai ai Ia; ā ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. E kore e taea e koutou te mawhiti i a Ia i runga i te whenua, i te rangi rānei, ā kāore ō koutou kaitiaki, kaiāwhina rānei i tua atu i te Atua.' Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i ngā tohu a te Atua me te tūtakitanga ki a Ia—kua pau tō rātou tūmanako ki Tōku aroha, ā ka whiwhi rātou i te whiu mamae. (19–23)

Ko te whakautu anake a tōna iwi, ko te kī, 'Patua ia, tahuna rānei ki te ahi!' Engari i whakaorangia ia e te Atua i te ahi. He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te iwi e whakapono ana. I mea ia, 'Kua tango koutou i ngā whakapakoko, kaua ko te Atua, i runga noa i te aroha o tētahi ki tētahi i te oranga o tēnei ao; engari i te Rā Aranga ka whakarērea tētahi e tētahi o koutou, ā ka kanga tētahi i tētahi, ā ko tō koutou piringa ko te Ahi, ā kāore ō koutou kaiāwhina.' I whakapono a Rota ki a ia, ā ka mea ia, 'Ka heke atu ahau ki tōku Ariki: ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau.' Ā, i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia a Ihaka rāua ko Hākopa, ā i whakatakotoria e Mātou te tūranga poropiti me te Pukapuka ki roto i ōna uri; i hoatu e Mātou tōna utu ki a ia i tēnei ao, ā i te ao i muri ka noho ia i roto i te hunga tika. (24–27)

Ā, ko Rota, i tana kīanga ki tōna iwi, 'E mahi ana koutou i tētahi mahi whakarihariha kāore anō kia mahia e tētahi i ngā ao katoa i mua i a koutou. E whakatata ana rānei koutou ki ngā tāne, e kati ana i te huarahi matua, ā e mahi ana i ngā mea whakarihariha i roto i ō koutou huihuinga?' Ko te whakautu anake a tōna iwi, ko te kī, 'Kawea mai ki a mātou te whiu a te Atua, mēnā he pono tāu e kōrero nei.' I mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, āwhinatia ahau ki te whawhai ki te iwi e hōrapa ana i te kino.' I te taenga o ā Mātou karere ki a Aperahama me te rongo koa, ka mea rātou, 'Ka whakangaromia e mātou te iwi o taua pā: he hunga mahi hē ōna tāngata.' Ka mea ia, 'Engari kei reira a Rota.' Ka mea rātou, 'E tino mōhio ana mātou ko wai kei reira. Ka tino whakaorangia e mātou a ia me tōna whānau, hāunga tana wahine: ka noho ia i roto i te hunga ka mahue ki muri.' Ā, i te taenga o ā Mātou karere ki a Rota, i pōuri ia mō rātou, ā i rongo ia kāore ōna kaha ki te tiaki i a rātou. Ka mea rātou, 'Kaua e wehi, kaua hoki e pōuri: ka whakaorangia koe e mātou me tō whānau, hāunga tō

wahine; ka noho ia i roto i te hunga ka mahue ki muri. Ka whakahekea e mātou ki runga i te iwi o tēnei pā he whiu nō te rangi, nā tō rātou tutū.' Ā, kua waiho e Mātou ētahi toenga o taua pā hei tohu mārama mō te iwi e mārama ana. (28–35)

Ki Miriana i tonoa e Mātou tō rātou teina a Shuʿayb. I mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, karakia ki te Atua, ā tūmanakohia te Rā Whakamutunga, ā kaua e haereere i te whenua me te hōrapa i te kino.' Engari i whakakāhoretia ia e rātou, nā ka mau rātou i te rū whenua, ā i te ata ka kitea rātou e takoto tāpapa ana i roto i ō rātou kāinga. Ā, ko ʿĀd rāua ko Thamūd—kua mārama ki a koutou i ō rātou nohoanga. Nā Hātana i whakaataahua ā rātou mahi ki a rātou, ā i ārai i a rātou i te ara, ahakoa he hunga kite mārama rātou i mua. Ā, ko Qārūn, ko Parao, ko Hāmān: i tae mai a Mohi ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, engari i whakahīhī rātou i te whenua, heoi kīhai i taea e rātou te oma kia mawhiti i a Mātou. I hopukina e Mātou ia tangata o rātou mō tōna hara: ki ētahi i tukua e Mātou he āwhā kōhatu; ko ētahi i mau i te haruru nui; ko ētahi i meinga e Mātou kia horomia e te whenua; ā ko ētahi i toremi i a Mātou. Ehara i te Atua i mahi hē ki a rātou; nā rātou anō i mahi hē ki a rātou anō. Ko te ritenga o te hunga e tango ana i ētahi kaitiaki i tua atu i te Atua, he rite ki te pūngāwerewere e hanga ana i tētahi whare mōna—ā ko te whare tino ngoikore o ngā whare katoa, ko te whare o te pūngāwerewere, me i mōhio rātou. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa e karangatia ana e rātou i tua atu i a Ia. Ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Ko ēnei ngā kupu whakarite e whakatakotoria ana e Mātou mō te tangata, engari ko te hunga anake whai mōhiotanga e mārama ana ki ēnā. I hanga e te Atua ngā rangi me te whenua i runga i te pono. He pono kei roto i tērā he tohu mō te hunga whakapono. (36–44)

E te Poropiti, kōrerotia ngā mea kua whākina ki a koe o te Pukapuka, ā puritia te karakia: ka ārai te karakia i te mahi whakarihariha me te hē. Ā, ko te maumaharatanga ki te Atua te mea nui rawa atu; ā e mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. Kaua e tautohe ki te Iwi o te Pukapuka engari i runga i te āhua pai rawa—hāunga ko te hunga o rātou e mahi hē ana—ā me kī, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki ngā mea kua tukuna iho ki a mātou, me ngā mea i tukuna iho ki a koutou; ko tō mātou Atua me tō koutou Atua he Kotahi, ā ki a Ia mātou e tuku ana i a mātou anō.' Pēnei i tukuna iho ai e Mātou te Pukapuka ki a koe. Ko te hunga i hoatu e Mātou te Pukapuka ki a rātou e whakapono ana ki a ia, ā i roto anō i ēnei tāngata tērā ētahi e whakapono ana ki a ia; ā kāore tētahi e whakakāhore ana i ā Mātou tohu, engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (45–47)

Kāore anō koe kia kōrero i tētahi pukapuka i mua i a ia, kāore hoki koe i tuhi i tētahi ki tō ringa matau; ki te pērā, kua whai take te hunga e whai ana i te teka ki te ruarua. Kāo—he tohu mārama ia i roto i ngā uma o te hunga kua hoatu ki a rātou te mōhiotanga; ā kāore tētahi e whakakāhore ana i ā Mātou tohu, engari ko te hunga mahi hē. E mea ana rātou,

'He aha i kore ai ngā tohu i tukuna iho ki a ia i tōna Ariki?' Mēnā, 'Kei te Atua anake ngā tohu, ā he kaiwhakatūpato mārama noa iho ahau.' Kāore rānei e ranea ki a rātou kua tukuna iho e Mātou ki a koe te Pukapuka, e kōrerotia ana ki a rātou? He pono kei roto i tērā he aroha me te whakamaumahara mō te iwi e whakapono ana. Mēnā, 'E ranea ana te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu i waenganui i a au me koutou: e mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea katoa kei roto i ngā rangi me te whenua. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki te teka, e whakakāhore ana i te Atua—ko rātou te hunga ngaro.' (48–52)

E wero ana rātou i a koe kia whakahohoro i te whiu. Me i kore i whakaritea he wā, kua tae kē te whiu ki a rātou; ā ka tino puta ohorere mai ki runga i a rātou, i te wā kāore rātou e mōhio ana. E wero ana rātou i a koe kia whakahohoro i te whiu—heoi ka tino karapotia e te Kēhena te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, i te Rā e taupoki ai te whiu i a rātou mai i runga ake i a rātou, mai i raro hoki i ō rātou waewae, ā ka mea Ia, 'Whakamātauria te reka o ā koutou mahi i mahi ai!' (53–55)

E āku pononga whakapono, he whānui Tōku whenua: nō reira karakia ki a Ahau anake. Ka whakamātau ia wairua i te mate; kātahi ki a Mātou koutou whakahokia ai. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai—ka tino whakanohoia rātou e Mātou ki ngā nohoanga teitei o te Māra, e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ki reira noho ai mō ake tonu atu. Anō te pai o te utu mō te hunga e whakapau kaha ana, e manawanui ana, ā e whakawhirinaki ana ki tō rātou Ariki! Tokohia te kararehe kāore e waha i tōna ake oranga! Mā te Atua e whāngai a ia me koutou. Ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ki te pātai koe ki a rātou nā wai i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua, ā i whakarongo ai te rā me te marama ki raro i te mana, ka tino kī rātou, 'Nā te Atua.' Nā, he aha rātou i whakapeaukia kētia ai? Ka whakawhānuitia e te Atua te oranga mō tōna pononga e pai ai Ia, ā ka whakaritea e Ia mōna te inenga: e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Ki te pātai koe ki a rātou nā wai i tuku iho te wai i te rangi, ā nā reira i whakaora ai i te whenua i muri i tōna matenga, ka tino kī rātou, 'Nā te Atua.' Mēnā, 'Kia whakamoemitia te Atua!' Engari ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e mārama. (56–63)

Ko te oranga o tēnei ao he whakangahau noa iho, he tākaro; ko te kāinga o te ao i muri—ko tērā te oranga tūturu, me i mōhio rātou. Ina eke rātou ki runga kaipuke ka karanga rātou ki te Atua, ka whakatapua tō rātou whakapono ki a Ia anake; engari ka tae haumaru rātou i a Ia ki uta, ka whakahoa rātou i ētahi atu ki a Ia, me te whakaputa i te whakawhetai kore mō ngā mea i hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou, ā ka whakangahau i a rātou anō mō tētahi wā poto. Engari ka mōhio rātou ā muri ake nei. Kāore rānei rātou e kite kua meinga e Mātou he wāhi tapu haumaru, ā e kahakina ana te tangata i ngā taha katoa o rātou? Ka whakapono rānei rātou ki te teka, ā ka whakakāhore i te atawhai a te Atua? Ā, ko wai te

mea nui ake tana hē i te tangata e hanga ana i te teka mō te Atua, e whakakāhore ana rānei i te pono ina tae mai ki a ia? Kāore rānei he nohoanga i roto i te Kēhena mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono? Engari ko te hunga e whakapau kaha ana mō Mātou—ka tino arahina rātou e Mātou ki Ō Mātou ara. He pono kei te taha te Atua o te hunga e mahi pai ana. (64–69)

30. Ngā Pīhāntiumi (Al-Rūm)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Mīm. Kua hinga ngā Pīhānatiu i te wāhi tata rawa o te whenua; engari i muri i tō rātou hinganga ka toa rātou i roto i ētahi tau torutoru. Kei te Atua te whakatau, i mua, i muri hoki; ā i taua rā ka koa te hunga whakapono ki te āwhina a te Atua. Ka āwhina Ia i te tangata e pai ai Ia; ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko te kupu tūturu tēnei a te Atua: e kore te Atua e takahi i Tana kupu tūturu, engari ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e mōhio. Ko tā rātou e mōhio ai ko te mata o waho anake o te oranga o tēnei ao, ā mō te ao i muri he hunga wareware rātou. Kāore rānei rātou i whakaaroaro i roto i a rātou anō? Kāore te Atua i hanga i ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei waenganui i a rāua, engari i runga i te pono, mō tētahi wā kua whakaritea; heoi tokomaha ngā tāngata e whakakāhore ana ka tūtaki rātou ki tō rātou Ariki. (1–8)

Kāore rānei rātou i haereere puta noa i te whenua, ā i kite i te mutunga o te hunga i mua i a rātou? I kaha ake rātou i a rātou nei, ā i ngaki rātou i te whenua, i hanga i runga nui atu i tā ēnei i hanga ai; ā i tae mai ō rātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama. Ehara i te Atua i mahi hē ki a rātou; nā rātou anō i mahi hē ki a rātou anō. Kātahi ko te mutunga o te hunga i mahi kino he kino, nā te mea i whakakāhore rātou i ngā tohu a te Atua, ā i tawai ki ēnā. Ka tīmata te Atua i te hanganga, kātahi ka whakahoki anō i a ia; kātahi ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. (9–11)

I te Rā e tae mai ai te Hāora, ka wahangūtia te hunga hara i te pōuri hōhonu, ā kāore ō rātou kaitohu i roto i ō rātou hoa; ā ka whakarērea e rātou ō rātou hoa. I te Rā e tae mai ai te Hāora—i taua Rā ka wehewehea rātou: ko te hunga i whakapono, i mahi i ngā mahi pai, ka whakakoakoatia i roto i tētahi pārae; engari ko te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, i whakakāhore i ā Mātou tohu me te tūtakitanga o te ao i muri—ka kawea rātou ki roto i te whiu. (12–16)

Nā reira whakakororiatia te Atua ina tae koutou ki te ahiahi, ina ara ake koutou i te ata—ki a Ia te whakamoemiti i ngā rangi me te whenua—i te ahiahi pō hoki, ina tae koutou ki te poutūtanga o te rā. Ka whakaputaina e Ia te ora i roto i te mate, te mate i roto i te ora, ā ka whakaora Ia i te whenua i muri i tōna matenga: ā pēnā anō koutou ka whakaputaina mai ai. I roto i Ōna tohu ko Tana hanga i a koutou i te puehu; ā nā, he tāngata koutou e marara whānui ana. Ā i roto i Ōna tohu ko Tana hanga mō koutou i ngā hoa rangatira i roto i a koutou anō, kia kitea ai e koutou te okiokinga i roto i a rātou, ā i whakatakotoria e Ia te aroha me te atawhai ki waenganui i a koutou. He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te

iwi e whakaaroaro ana. Ā i roto i Ōna tohu ko te hanganga o ngā rangi me te whenua, me te rerekētanga o ō koutou reo me ō koutou kiri. He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te hunga e mōhio ana. Ā i roto i Ōna tohu ko tō koutou moe i te pō, i te ao, me tō koutou rapu i Tana atawhai. He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te iwi e whakarongo ana. Ā i roto i Ōna tohu ko Tana whakakite ki a koutou i te uira, hei wehi, hei tūmanako, ā ka tuku iho Ia i te wai i te rangi, ā nā reira ka whakaora i te whenua i muri i tōna matenga. He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te iwi e mārama ana. (17–24)

Ā i roto i Ōna tohu ko te tū pakari o te rangi me te whenua i runga i Tana whakahau.[51] (25)

Kātahi, ina karanga Ia ki a koutou kotahi te karanga i roto i te whenua, nā, ka puta mai koutou. Nōna te hunga katoa kei roto i ngā rangi me te whenua: e ngohengohe ana te katoa ki a Ia. Ko Ia te tīmata i te hanganga, ā ka whakahoki anō i a ia—ā he māmā kē atu tērā ki a Ia. Kei a Ia te āhua teitei rawa i tua atu i ngā whakarite katoa i ngā rangi me te whenua; ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. (26–27)

Ka whakatakotoria e Ia mō koutou tētahi kupu whakarite nō roto i a koutou anō: he hoa rānei ō koutou, i roto i ngā pononga herehere, i ngā mea i hoatu e Mātou ki a koutou, kia ōrite ai koutou i roto, ā e wehi ana koutou i a rātou pērā i tō koutou wehi tētahi ki tētahi? Pēnei Mātou e whakamārama ai i ngā tohu mō te iwi e mārama ana. Kāo—e whai ana te hunga mahi hē i ō rātou ake hiahia, kāore he mōhiotanga. Nā, mā wai e ārahi te tangata kua tukua e te Atua kia kotiti kē? Kāore ō rātou kaiāwhina. Nā reira anganuitia tō kanohi ki te whakapono, he tangata whakapono mā: ko te āhua taketake i whakatōkia e te Atua ki roto i te tangata—kāore he whakarerekētanga o te hanganga a te Atua. Ko tērā te whakapono tika, engari ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e mōhio. Tahuri atu ki a Ia i runga i te ripeneta, kia wehi ki a Ia, puritia te karakia, ā kaua e noho i roto i te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua, te hunga kua wāwāhi i tō rātou whakapono, ā kua noho hei wehenga, e whakahīhī ana ia rōpū ki tāna e mau ana. Ina pā te mamae ki te tangata, ka karanga rātou ki tō rātou Ariki, me te tahuri atu ki a Ia; kātahi, ina whakamātauria e Ia ki a rātou te reka o te aroha nōna, ka whakahoa wawe tētahi rōpū o rātou i ētahi atu ki tō rātou Ariki, me te whakaputa i te whakawhetai kore mō ngā mea i hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou. Nā reira whakangahau i a koutou anō—ka mōhio koutou ā muri ake nei. Ki te kore,

---

[51] **Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science**
Te Mātai Tua-Kiko o te Orokohanga Haere Tonu: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 30:25 me 35:41
Ataata: Kei te Pupuri a Allah i ngā Rangi me te Whenua, kei Ngaro Atu
Te Pupuri me te Tuhituhi i te Korāna 35:41 me 6:59, i te Kōrerorero me te Ariā Mōhiohio ā-Ahupūngao me te Whakapae o te Ao Whaihanga
Te ao tukupū e puritia ana kia ora tonu: he kōrero whakamārama mō te Korāna 30:25 me 35:41

kua tukuna iho rānei e Mātou ki a rātou he mana e kōrero ana mō ngā mea e whakahoatia ana e rātou ki a Ia? (28–35)

Ina whakamātauria e Mātou ki te tangata te reka o te aroha, ka koa rātou ki tērā; engari ina pā mai he kino ki a rātou mō ngā mea kua tukuna i mua e ō rātou ake ringa, ka pau wawe tō rātou tūmanako. Kāore rānei rātou e kite ka whakawhānuitia e te Atua te oranga mō te tangata e pai ai Ia, ā ka whāiti mō te tangata e pai ai Ia? He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te iwi e whakapono ana. Nā reira hoatu ki te whanaunga tata tōna tika, ki te rawakore, ki te tangata haere hoki: ko tērā te mea pai rawa mō te hunga e rapu ana i te Mata o te Atua, ā ko rātou te hunga ka puāwai. Ko ngā mea e hoatu ana e koutou i runga i te huamoni, kia nui ake ai i runga i ngā rawa a te tangata, kāore e nui ake i te taha o te Atua; engari ko ngā mea e hoatu ana e koutou hei koha whakapure (zakāt), e rapu ana i te Mata o te Atua—ko rātou te hunga ka whiwhi i te tini o te whakanui. Ko te Atua i hanga i a koutou, kātahi ka whāngai i a koutou, kātahi ka mate koutou i a Ia, kātahi ka whakaora anō i a koutou. Tērā rānei tētahi o ō koutou hoa ka taea e ia tētahi o ērā? Kia whakakororiatia Ia, kua whakateiteitia rawatia i runga ake i ngā mea e whakahoatia ana e rātou ki a Ia! Kua puta te kino i runga i te whenua me te moana nā ngā mea i whiwhi ai ngā ringa o te tangata, kia whakamātauria ai e Ia ki a rātou te reka o tētahi wāhanga o ā rātou mahi, kia hoki mai ai rātou. Mēnā, 'Haere puta noa i te whenua, ā tirohia te mutunga o te hunga i mua i a koutou: ko te nuinga o rātou he tāngata e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua.' Nā reira anganuitia tō kanohi ki te whakapono tika i mua i te taenga mai i te Atua o tētahi Rā e kore e taea te karo. I taua Rā ka wehewehea rātou: ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ka taka tana whakakāhore ki runga i a ia; ā ko te hunga e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai e whakarite ana i tētahi wāhi mō rātou anō, kia utua ai e Ia i roto i Tana atawhai te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai. He pono kāore Ia e aroha ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (36–45)

Ā i roto i Ōna tohu ko Tana tuku i ngā hau hei kawe i te rongo koa, kia whakamātauria ai e koutou te reka o tētahi wāhanga o Tōna aroha, kia rere ai ngā kaipuke i runga i Tana whakahau, kia rapu ai koutou i Tana atawhai, ā kia whakawhetai ai koutou. I mua i a koe i tonoa e Mātou ngā karere ki ō rātou ake iwi, ā i tae atu rātou ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama; kātahi ka rapu utu Mātou i te hunga i hara. He mahi tonu nā Mātou te āwhina i te hunga whakapono. Ko te Atua te tuku i ngā hau, ā ka whakaoho ēnā i ngā kapua; kātahi ka hōra Ia i a rātou puta noa i te rangi e ai ki Tōna pai, ā ka wāwāhi i a rātou kia maramara, ā ka kite koe i te ua e puta mai ana i waenganui i a rātou. Ā, ina hinga iho i a Ia ki runga i Ōna pononga e pai ai Ia, ka koa wawe rātou, ahakoa i mua i te tukunga iho ki runga i a rātou kua pau tō rātou tūmanako. Nā, tirohia ngā tohu o te aroha o te Atua—te āhua o

Tana whakaora i te whenua i muri i tōna matenga. He pono mā taua Mea anō e whakaora te hunga mate: he mana Tōna ki ngā mea katoa. Engari ki te tukuna e Mātou he hau, ā ka kite rātou i ā rātou kai e kōwhai haere ana, ahakoa i reira ka whakakāhore tonu rātou. E te Poropiti, e kore e taea e koe te whakarongo i te hunga mate, te whakarongo rānei i te hunga turi ki te karanga, ina tahuri ō rātou tuarā, ā ka haere atu; e kore hoki e taea e koe te ārahi i te hunga matapō kia puta i tō rātou hē. Kāore he tangata e taea e koe te whakarongo, engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki ā Mātou tohu, ā nā reira kua tuku i a rātou anō. Ko te Atua i hanga i a koutou i te ngoikore, kātahi i muri i te ngoikore ka hoatu ki a koutou te kaha, kātahi i muri i te kaha ka whakaritea te ngoikore me te hina o te makawe. Ka hanga Ia i ngā mea katoa e pai ai Ia; ko Ia te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Kaha ki ngā mea katoa. (46–54)

I te Rā e tae mai ai te Hāora, ka oati te hunga hara kāore rātou i noho i tua atu i te kotahi hāora: pēnei i whakapōhēhētia ai rātou. Engari ko te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te mōhiotanga me te whakapono ka mea, 'Kua noho koutou, i runga i te whakatau a te Atua, tae noa ki te Rā Aranga—ā ko tēnei te Rā Aranga, engari kīhai koutou i mōhio.' I taua Rā e kore ā rātou whakapāha e whai hua ki te hunga mahi hē, e kore hoki rātou e whakaaetia kia whakatika i ā rātou hē. (55–57)

Kua whakatakotoria e Mātou mō te tangata i roto i tēnei Korāna ngā momo kupu whakarite katoa; heoi ki te kawea e koe he tohu ki a rātou, ka tino kī te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'E whai noa ana koutou i te teka.' Pēnei te Atua e hīri ai i ngā ngākau o te hunga kāore e mōhio. Nā reira kia manawanui: he pono te kupu tūturu a te Atua. Ā kaua e tukua te hunga kāore ō rātou tino mōhiotanga kia whakangaueue i a koe. (58–60)

31. Luqmān (Luqmān)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Mīm. Ko ēnei ngā whiti me ngā tohu o te Pukapuka whakatau, he ārahitanga, he aroha mō te hunga e mahi pai ana, e pupuri ana i te karakia, e hoatu ana i te koha whakapure (zakāt), ā e tino mōhio ana ki te ao i muri. Ko rātou ēnei e tū ana i runga i te ārahitanga nō tō rātou Ariki, ā ko rātou ēnei te hunga ka puāwai. I roto i te tangata tērā tētahi e hoko ana i ngā kōrero hanga noa, hei arahi kē i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua, kāore he mōhiotanga, ā hei tawai ki tērā. Mō te hunga pērā he whiu whakaiti. Ina kōrerotia ā Mātou tohu ki a ia, ka tahuri kē ia i runga i te whakahīhī, me te mea kāore ia i rongo i ēnā, me te mea he turi kei roto i ōna taringa. Nā reira, hoatu ki a ia te rongo mō te whiu mamae. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai ka whiwhi i ngā Māra o te harikoa, ki reira noho ai mō ake tonu atu: he pono te kupu tūturu a te Atua, ā ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. I hanga e Ia ngā rangi kāore he pou e kitea ana e koutou, ā i whiua e Ia ngā maunga pakari ki runga i te whenua kei tūtēkē ia i a koutou, ā i whakamararatia e Ia ki runga ngā momo kararehe katoa. Ā i tukuna iho e Mātou te wai i te rangi, ā i whakatupuria e Mātou ki roto ngā momo rangatira katoa.[52] Ko te hanganga tēnei a te Atua. Nā, whakaaturia mai ki a Ahau ngā mea i hangaia e te hunga i tua atu i a Ia? Kāo—kei roto te hunga mahi hē i te hē mārama. (1–11)

I hoatu e Mātou ki a Luqmān te whakaaro nui: 'Kia whakawhetai ki te Atua.' Ko te tangata e whakawhetai ana, e whakawhetai ana mō tōna ake painga anake; ā ko te tangata whakawhetai kore—ko te Atua e Ranea ana i a Ia anō, e Tika ana kia whakamoemititia e te katoa. I te kīanga a Luqmān ki tāna tama, e whakatūpato ana i a ia, “E taku tama aroha! Kaua e whakapiri i te mana atua ki tētahi mea i tua atu i te Atua: nā te mea, nā, ko taua whakapiri teka o te mana atua he hē tino whakawehi.” (12–13)

Kua whakahaua e Mātou te tangata kia manaaki i ōna mātua: i hapū tōna whaea ki a ia, e waha ana i te taumaha ki runga i te taumaha, ā e rua tau tōna wewehenga i te ū. Kia whakawhetai ki a Ahau, ki ō mātua hoki: kei a Ahau te mutunga o te haerenga. Engari ki te whakapau kaha rāua kia whakahoa koe i tētahi mea ki a Ahau, he mea kāore ōu mōhiotanga ki a ia, kaua e whakarongo ki a rāua; heoi noho tahi me rāua i tēnei ao i runga i te atawhai, ā whāia te ara o te tangata e tahuri mai ana ki a Ahau. Kātahi kei a Ahau tō

[52] I tēnei whiti, me tētahi i te Hura Ar-Ra'd (13:2), e whakaatu ana te Atua i te tō ā-papa e mau tonu ai te haere o tō tātou ao tukupū, hei Tohu o Tōna mana auaha, hei whakaaturanga hoki o Ōna āhuatanga, arā, ko Al Khaliq, ko Al Baree, ko Al Musawir.

koutou hokinga mai, ā ka whakamōhio Ahau ki a koutou i ngā mea i mahia e koutou. (14–15)

Ā ka mea a Luqmān, 'E taku tama, ahakoa he taimaha noa iho o te kākano pua nani, ā kei roto i te toka, kei ngā rangi rānei, kei te whenua rānei, ka whakaputaina mai e te Atua. He pono ko te Atua te Tino Tūhāhā, te Mōhio Tonu.[53] (16)

E taku tama, puritia te karakia, whakahaua te mea tika, ā rāhuitia te mea hē, ā kia manawanui ki ngā mea katoa ka pā ki a koe: he take tērā e hiahiatia ai te ngākau ū. Kaua e tahuri kē tō kanohi i te tangata i runga i te whakahīhī, i te whakahāwea rānei, ā kaua e haere whakakake i runga i te whenua: nā te mea, nā, kāore te Atua e aroha ki te hunga whakahīhī, whakapehapeha. Kia ngāwari tō haere, ā whakangāwaritia tō reo: he pono ko te reo tino whakarihariha o ngā reo katoa ko te tangi o te kāihe.' (17–19)

E te tangata, kāore rānei koutou e kite kua meinga e te Atua kia ngohengohe ki a koutou ngā mea katoa kei roto i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa kei runga i te whenua, ā kua ringihia nuitia e Ia ki runga i a koutou Ōna atawhai, ki waho, ki roto hoki? Heoi i roto i te tangata tērā ētahi e tautohe ana mō te Atua kāore he mōhiotanga, kāore he ārahitanga, kāore hoki he Pukapuka whakamārama. Ina kīia ki a rātou, 'Whāia ngā mea kua tukuna iho e te Atua,' ka mea rātou, 'Kāo, ka whai mātou i ngā mea i kitea e mātou e mahia ana e ō mātou mātua'—ahakoa e karanga ana a Hātana i a rātou ki te whiu o te Mura? Ko te tangata e tuku ana i tōna kanohi ki te Atua, ā e mahi pai ana, kua mau i a ia te kakau tino pakari: kei te Atua te mutunga o ngā mea katoa. Ā, ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te pono, kaua tana whakakāhore e whakapōuri i a koe. Kei a Mātou tō rātou hokinga mai, ā ka whakamōhio Mātou ki a rātou i ā rātou mahi: e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma o te katoa. Ka tukua rātou e Mātou kia whakangahau i a rātou anō mō tētahi wā poto; kātahi ka āia rātou e Mātou ki tētahi whiu tino taimaha. Ki te pātai koe ki a rātou nā wai i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua, ka tino kī rātou, 'Nā te Atua.' Mēnā, 'Kia whakamoemitia te Atua!' Engari ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e mōhio. Nō te Atua ngā mea katoa kei roto i ngā rangi me te whenua: he pono ko te Atua te Ranea i a Ia anō, e Tika ana kia whakamoemititia e te katoa. (20–26)

Me i meinga ngā rākau katoa o te whenua hei pene, ā ko te moana hei waituhi, me ētahi atu moana e whitu hei whakakī anō, e kore e pau ngā kupu a te Atua: he pono ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau.[54] (27)

---

[53] Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science

[54] Ka tino whakaaturia tēnei whiti matua mā ngā hononga katoa ka tāpiritia e ahau hei tuhipoka i roto i te wā, Inshallah, hei whakatakoto i tētahi kōrero whakamārama whānui ā-pūtaiao, ā-rapunga whakaaro. I

Ko tō koutou hanganga me tō koutou aranga he rite noa ki ērā o te wairua kotahi: he pono ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. (28)

E te Poropiti, kāore rānei koe e kite e meinga ana e te Atua te pō kia uru ki te ao, te ao kia uru ki te pō, ā kua meinga e Ia te rā me te marama kia ngohengohe, e rere ana tēnā, tēnā i tōna ara ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea, ā e mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi? Ko tērā nā te mea ko te Atua te Pono, ā ko ngā mea e karangatia ana e rātou i tua atu i a Ia he teka, ā nā te mea ko te Atua te Tino Teitei, te Tino Nui. Kāore rānei koe e kite e rere ana ngā kaipuke i te moana i runga i te atawhai a te Atua, hei whakakite ki a koutou i ētahi o Ōna tohu? He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō ia tangata manawanui, whakawhetai hoki. Ina taupokina rātou e ngā ngaru nunui pērā i ngā atarangi o te mate, ka karanga rātou ki te Atua, ka whakatapua tō rātou whakapono ki a Ia anake; engari ina kawea haumaru rātou e Ia ki uta, ka ngaueue ētahi o rātou. Kāore tētahi e whakakāhore ana i ā Mātou tohu, engari ko ia tangata tinihanga, whakawhetai kore. E te tangata, kia wehi ki tō koutou Ariki, ā kia mataku ki tētahi Rā e kore ai tētahi matua e whai hua ki tāna tama, e kore hoki tētahi tama e whai hua ki tōna matua, ahakoa paku nei. He pono te kupu tūturu a te Atua, nā reira kaua te oranga o tēnei ao e whakapōhēhē i a koutou, ā kaua te Kaitinihanga e whakapōhēhē i a koutou mō te Atua. He pono kei te Atua anake te mōhiotanga ki te Hāora; Nāna te ua e tuku iho; e mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā kōpū. Kāore he wairua e mōhio ana ki tāna e whiwhi ai āpōpō, ā kāore he wairua e mōhio ana ki te whenua e mate ai ia. He pono ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio Tonu. (29–34)

tēnei wā, tēnā tirohia ā mātou tuhinga Miramira katoa i roto i taku rangitaki: **Ngā Miramira – The Glorious Quran and Science**.
Ko ia Taonga Nobel i ngā Pūtaiao he Whakamoemiti, he Whakakorōria i te Atua, te Kaihanga me te Kaitiaki o tō tātou Ao Tukupū

32. Te Tūohu (Al-Sajda)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Alif Lām Mīm. Ko te tukunga iho o te Pukapuka, kāore nei he ruarua i roto, nō te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. Ki te kore, e mea ana rānei rātou, 'Nāna i hanga'? Kāo—ko te pono ia nō tō Ariki, kia whakatūpato ai koe i tētahi iwi kāore anō kia tae atu he kaiwhakatūpato ki a rātou i mua i a koe, kia arahina ai rātou. Ko te Atua i hanga i ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei waenganui i a rāua i roto i ngā wā roa e ono, kātahi ka noho Ia ki runga i te Torona. I tua atu i a Ia kāore ō koutou kaitiaki, kāore hoki he kaitohu. E kore rānei koutou e whakaaro? Nāna te whakahau e whakahaere mai i te rangi ki te whenua; kātahi ka piki atu ki a Ia i roto i tētahi rā, ko tōna inenga kotahi mano tau e ai ki tā koutou tatau. Ko Ia tērā, te Mōhio ki te mea huna me te mea kitea, te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu, nāna i whakapai ngā mea katoa i hangaia e Ia. I tīmata Ia i te hanganga o te tangata i te uku; kātahi ka hanga Ia i ōna uri i tētahi whakapuakanga o tētahi wai iti noa; kātahi ka whakaahua Ia i a ia, ā ka whakahā ki roto i a ia i Tōna wairua; ā i hoatu e Ia ki a koutou te rongo, te kite me ngā ngākau. Anō te iti o tā koutou whakawhetai! E mea ana rātou, 'Ina ngaro mātou ki roto i te whenua, ka hangaia hōutia anō rānei mātou?' Kāo—e whakakāhore ana rātou i te tūtakitanga ki tō rātou Ariki. Mēnā, 'Mā te anahera o te mate, kua whakatūria hei kaitiaki mō koutou, e tango i a koutou; kātahi ki tō koutou Ariki koutou whakahokia ai.' (1–11)

E te Poropiti, me i kite koe i te hunga hara e tuohu ana ō rātou māhunga i te aroaro o tō rātou Ariki: 'E tō mātou Ariki, kua kite mātou, kua rongo hoki mātou, nā reira whakahokia mātou, ā ka mahi pai mātou: ināianei kua tino mōhio mātou.' Me i pai Mātou, kua hoatu e Mātou ki ia wairua tōna ārahitanga; engari kua tūturu Tāku kupu: ka tino whakakīia e Ahau te Kēhena ki ngā tīni (jinn) me ngā tāngata tahi. 'Nā reira whakamātauria te reka o te whiu, nā te mea i wareware koutou ki te tūtakitanga o tēnei Rā o koutou. Kua wareware Mātou ki a koutou. Whakamātauria te reka o te whiu mau tonu mō ngā mea i mahia e koutou.' (12–14)

Ko te hunga anake e whakapono ana ki ā Mātou tohu, ko te hunga, ina whakamaumaharatia ki ēnā, ka tāpapa ki te karakia, ka whakanui i te whakamoemiti ki tō rātou Ariki, ā kāore e whakahīhī. Ka whakarērea e ō rātou kaokao ō rātou moenga i a rātou e karanga ana ki tō rātou Ariki i runga i te wehi, i te tūmanako, ā ka tohatoha rātou i ngā mea i hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou. Kāore he wairua e mōhio ana he aha te whakamarie o te kanohi kua huna mō rātou, hei utu mō ngā mea i mahia e rātou. He rite rānei te tangata e whakapono ana ki te tangata tutū? Kāore rāua i te ōrite. Ā, ko te hunga e whakapono ana,

e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka whiwhi rātou i ngā Māra o te Piringa hei nohoanga, mō ngā mea i mahia e rātou. Engari ko te hunga e tutū ana, ko tō rātou piringa ko te Ahi. I ngā wā katoa e hiahia ai rātou ki te puta i roto, ka panaia anō rātou ki roto, ā ka kīia, 'Whakamātauria te reka o te whiu o te Ahi i whakakāhoretia e koutou.' Ā ka tino whakamātauria e Mātou ki a rātou te reka o te whiu tata i mua i te whiu nui, kia hoki mai ai rātou. Ko wai te mea nui ake tana hē i te tangata kua whakamaumaharatia ki ngā tohu a tōna Ariki, kātahi ka tahuri kē i a rātou? Ka tino rapu utu Mātou i te hunga hara. (15–22)

I hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi te Pukapuka—nā reira kaua e ruarua mō te tūtakitanga ki a ia—ā i meinga e Mātou hei ārahitanga mō ngā tama a Iharaira. Ā i whakatūria e Mātou i roto i a rātou ngā rangatira e ārahi ana i runga i Tā Mātou whakahau, i a rātou e manawanui ana, ā e tino mōhio ana ki ā Mātou tohu. Mā tō Ariki e whakawā i waenganui i a rātou i te Rā Aranga mō ngā mea i tautohetia e rātou. (23–25)

Ehara rānei i te ārahitanga ki a rātou, te tokomaha o ngā whakatupuranga i whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i a rātou, e haereere nei rātou i roto i ō rātou nohoanga? He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu. E kore rānei rātou e whakarongo? Kāore rānei rātou e kite e āia ana e Mātou te wai ki te whenua pākoa, ā nā reira ka whakaputaina ngā kai e kainga ana e ā rātou kararehe me rātou anō? E kore rānei rātou e kite? Ā e mea ana rātou, 'Āhea tēnei whakatau puta ai, mēnā he pono tāu e kōrero nei?' Mēnā, 'I te Rā o te Whakatau, e kore te whakapono o te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono e whai hua ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e whakawāteatia.' Nā reira tahuri kē i a rātou, ā tatari: e tatari ana anō hoki rātou. (26–30)

33. Ngā Ope Hono (Al-Aḥzāb)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E te Poropiti, kia wehi ki te Atua, ā kaua e ngohengohe ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ki te hunga tinihanga rānei. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Whāia ngā mea e whākina ana ki a koe i tō Ariki; e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi. Ā whakawhirinaki ki te Atua: e ranea ana te Atua hei kaitiaki. Kāore te Atua i whakanoho i ngā ngākau e rua ki roto i te uma o tētahi tāne; kāore hoki Ia i mea ko ō koutou wāhine e kīia nei e koutou he rite ki ngā tuarā o ō koutou whaea, he whaea tūturu nō koutou; kāore hoki Ia i mea ko ā koutou tama whāngai he tama tūturu nā koutou. He kōrero noa tēnā nā koutou, he kupu nō ō koutou māngai—engari ko te Atua e kōrero ana i te pono, ā Nāna e ārahi ki te ara. (1–4)

Karangatia rātou ki ngā ingoa o ō rātou matua: ko tērā te mea tika ake i te aroaro o te Atua. Ā ki te kore koutou e mōhio ki ō rātou matua, he tuākana, he tēina rātou nō koutou i roto i te whakapono, he hunga hoki e whakawhirinaki ana ki a koutou. Kāore koutou e whakahēngia mō ngā mea e mahia hapatia ana e koutou, engari mō ngā mea anake e whakaarohia mōhio ana e ō koutou ngākau. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. He tata ake te tika o te Poropiti ki te hunga whakapono i tō rātou tika ki a rātou anō, ā ko āna wāhine ō rātou whaea. Ko ngā whanaunga toto, he tika tuatahi tō tētahi ki tētahi i roto i te Pukapuka a te Atua i ērā atu o te hunga whakapono me te hunga heke, hāunga ka āhei koutou ki te mahi atawhai ki ō koutou hoa. Kua tuhia tērā ki roto i te Pukapuka. (5–6)

Ā maumahara ki te wā i tangohia ai e Mātou i ngā poropiti tā rātou kupu taurangi—i a koe, i a Noa, i a Aperahama, i a Mohi, i a Īhu tama a Meri: i tangohia e Mātou i a rātou he kupu taurangi tapu, kia uiuia ai e Ia te hunga pono mō tō rātou pono. Ā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono kua whakaritea e Ia he whiu mamae. (7–8)

E te hunga whakapono, maumahara ki te atawhai o te Atua ki a koutou i te wā i haere mai ai ngā ope ki te whawhai ki a koutou, ā i tukuna e Mātou ki a rātou he hau me ngā ope kāore i kitea e koutou. E kite ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa e mahia ana e koutou. I te wā i tae mai ai rātou ki runga i a koutou mai i runga ake i a koutou, mai i raro hoki i a koutou, i te wā i tītaha kē ai ngā kanohi, ā i piki ake ai ngā ngākau ki ngā korokoro, ā i whakaaro koutou i ngā momo whakaaro katoa mō te Atua— i reira i whakamātauria ai te hunga whakapono, ā i rūrūtia ki te rūrū kaha. Ā i te wā i mea ai te hunga tinihanga me te hunga he māuiui kei roto i ō rātou ngākau, 'Kāore te Atua me Tana Karere i whakaoati i tētahi

mea ki a mātou, engari he pōhēhē noa'; ā i te wā i mea ai tētahi rōpū o rātou, 'E te iwi o Yathrib, kāore he tūnga mō koutou i konei, nā reira hoki atu,' ā ko tētahi atu rōpū i tono whakaaetanga ki te Poropiti, e mea ana, 'Kei te tuwhera noa ō mātou whare'—ahakoa kāore i tuwhera; ko tā rātou anake i hiahia ai he oma. Me i urutomokia te pā ki a rātou i ōna taha katoa, ā i tonoa rātou kia tahuri, kia whawhai ki te hunga whakapono, kua mahia e rātou, ā he iti noa tō rātou ruarua ki tērā. Heoi kua oti kē i a rātou te kawenata ki te Atua e kore rātou e tahuri ō rātou tuarā; ā ko te kawenata ki te Atua me whakautu. Mēnā, 'E kore te oma e whai hua ki a koutou ki te oma koutou i te mate, i te patunga rānei; ā ahakoa i reira ka tukua koutou kia whakangahau i te oranga mō tētahi wā poto noa iho.' Mēnā, 'Ko wai e taea ai te whakamarumaru i a koutou i te Atua ki te whakaaro Ia ki te kino mō koutou, ki te whakaaro rānei Ia ki te aroha mō koutou?' E kore rātou e kite mō rātou anō he kaitiaki, he kaiāwhina rānei i tua atu i te Atua. (9–17)

E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki te hunga i roto i a koutou e pupuri ana i ētahi atu kia noho, me te hunga e mea ana ki ō rātou tuākana, 'Haere mai ki a mātou,' ā he tauwhiro noa tō rātou haere mai ki te whawhai, he matapiko ki a koutou. Ina tae mai te wehi, ka kite koe i a rātou e titiro mai ana ki a koe, e huri ana ō rātou kanohi pērā i te tangata e hemo ana i te tata o te mate; engari ina pahure te wehi, ka whiu rātou i a koutou ki ngā arero koi, e apo ana ki ngā taonga parakete. Kāore anō ēnei kia whakapono, nā reira kua meinga e te Atua ā rātou mahi kia kore noa iho; ā he māmā tērā ki te Atua. E whakaaro ana rātou kāore anō ngā ope hono kia haere atu; ā ki te hoki mai anō ngā ope hono, ka hiahia rātou me i noho rātou ki waho i te koraha i roto i ngā Arapi noho koraha, e pātai ana mō ngā rongo mō koutou. Ā ahakoa i waenganui rātou i a koutou, he iti noa tā rātou whawhai. He pono kei roto i te Karere a te Atua he tauira ātaahua mō koutou, mō te tangata e tūmanako ana ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga, ā e maumahara nui ana ki te Atua. (18–21)

I te kitenga o te hunga whakapono i ngā ope hono, ka mea rātou, 'Ko tēnei te mea i whakaoatitia e te Atua me Tana Karere ki a mātou; i kōrero pono te Atua me Tana Karere.' Ā i whakanui noa ake tērā i tō rātou whakapono me tō rātou ngohengohe. I roto i te hunga whakapono ētahi tāne kua pono ki te kawenata i whakaritea e rātou ki te Atua: ko ētahi o rātou kua whakatutuki i tā rātou kupu taurangi i te mate, ā ko ētahi e tatari tonu ana; ā kāore rātou i whakarerekē, ahakoa paku nei— kia utua ai e te Atua te hunga pono mō tō rātou pono, ā kia whiua te hunga tinihanga ki te pai Ia, kia tahuri rānei ki a rātou i runga i te aroha. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. I whakahokia e te Atua te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono i roto i tō rātou riri katoa; kāore he pai i whiwhi i a rātou. I tiakina e te Atua te hunga whakapono i te whawhai: ko te Atua te Kaha, te Kaha Rawa. Ā i whakahekea e Ia i ō rātou pā kaha te hunga o te Iwi o te Pukapuka i tautoko i a rātou, ā i

maka te wehi ki roto i ō rātou ngākau: ko ētahi i patua e koutou, ā ko ētahi i mauheretia e koutou. Ā i meinga koutou e Ia hei kaiwhiwhi i tō rātou whenua, ō rātou whare me ō rātou rawa, me tētahi whenua kāore anō koutou kia takahi i ō koutou waewae. He mana tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. (22–27)

E te Poropiti, mēnā ki āu wāhine, 'Ki te hiahia koutou ki te oranga o tēnei ao me ōna whakapaipai, nā, haere mai, ka whāngaia koutou e ahau, ā ka tukua koutou i runga i te āhua manaaki. Engari ki te hiahia koutou ki te Atua me Tana Karere me te Kāinga o te ao i muri, kua whakaritea e te Atua mō te hunga o koutou e mahi pai ana he utu nui.' E ngā wāhine a te Poropiti, ko te tangata o koutou e mahi ana i tētahi mahi whakarihariha kitea whānuitia, ka whakaruatia te whiu mōna; ā he māmā tērā ki te Atua. Engari ko te tangata o koutou e ngohengohe tapu ana ki te Atua me Tana Karere, ā e mahi pai ana, ka hoatu e Mātou ki a ia he utu takirua, ā kua whakaritea e Mātou mōna he oranga atawhai. E ngā wāhine a te Poropiti, kāore koutou i rite ki ētahi atu wāhine. Ki te wehi koutou ki te Atua, kaua e ngāwari te kōrero, kei oho te hiahia o te tangata he māuiui kei roto i tōna ngākau; engari kōrero i runga i te āhua tika. Noho i roto i ō koutou kāinga, ā kaua e whakaatu i a koutou anō pērā i ngā rā o mua o te kūware. Puritia te karakia, hoatu te koha whakapure (zakāt), ā whakarongo ki te Atua me Tana Karere. Ko tā te Atua anake e hiahia ai ko te tango i ngā poke katoa i a koutou, e te iwi o te Whare, ā kia tino whakamā i a koutou. Ā kia mau ki te hinengaro ngā mea e kōrerotia ana i roto i ō koutou kāinga o ngā tohu a te Atua, o te whakaaro nui hoki. Ko te Atua te Tino Tūhāhā, te Mōhio Tonu. (28–34)

Mō ngā tāne e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua me ngā wāhine e tuku ana i a rātou anō, ngā tāne whakapono me ngā wāhine whakapono, ngā tāne ngākau karakia me ngā wāhine ngākau karakia, ngā tāne pono me ngā wāhine pono, ngā tāne manawanui me ngā wāhine manawanui, ngā tāne ngākau māhaki me ngā wāhine ngākau māhaki, ngā tāne e hoatu ana i te koha me ngā wāhine e hoatu ana i te koha, ngā tāne e nohopuku ana me ngā wāhine e nohopuku ana, ngā tāne e tiaki ana i tō rātou mōkaitanga me ngā wāhine e tiaki ana i tō rātou, ngā tāne e maumahara nui ana ki te Atua me ngā wāhine e maumahara ana ki a Ia—mō rātou kua whakaritea e te Atua te murunga hara me te utu nui. (35)

Ehara i te mea mā te tāne whakapono, mā te wahine whakapono rānei, ina whakataua e te Atua me Tana Karere tētahi take, kia whai kōwhiringa anō rātou i roto i taua take. Ko te tangata e tutū ana ki te Atua me Tana Karere kua kotiti kē ki te hē mārama. Ā maumahara ki te wā i mea ai koe ki te tangata i whakawhiwhia e te Atua ki te atawhai, ā i whakawhiwhia hoki e koe ki te atawhai, 'Puritia tō wahine ki a koe, ā kia wehi ki te Atua,' ā i hunaia e koe i roto i a koe te mea ka whakaputaina mai e te Atua ki te mārama; i wehi koe i te tangata, ahakoa he tika ake te Atua kia wehi koe ki a Ia. Nā, i te whakamutunga a

Zayd i tana hononga ki a ia, i hoatu e Mātou a ia ki a koe hei wahine, kia kore ai he whakahē ki runga i te hunga whakapono mō ngā wāhine a ā rātou tama whāngai, ina whakamutua e ēnei ō rātou hononga ki a rātou. Ā ko te whakahau a te Atua me whakatutuki. Kāore he whakahē ki runga i te Poropiti mō te mea kua meinga e te Atua hei mahi māna. Ko te ritenga tēnā a te Atua ki te hunga i mate i mua—ā ko te whakahau a te Atua he whakatau kua whakaritea— te hunga i kawe i ngā karere a te Atua, ā i wehi ki a Ia, ā kāore i wehi ki tētahi atu engari ko te Atua anake. E ranea ana te Atua hei kaitatau. Ehara a Muhammad i te matua o tētahi o ō koutou tāne, engari ko ia te Karere a te Atua, me te Hīri o ngā Poropiti. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. E te hunga whakapono, kia maumahara ki te Atua i te maumaharatanga nui, ā whakakororiatia Ia i te ata, i te ahiahi. Ko Ia te tuku manaakitanga ki runga i a koutou, pērā anō ki Ōna anahera, hei whakaputa i a koutou i ngā hōhonutanga o te pōuri ki te māramatanga; ā ko Ia te Aroha Mau Tonu ki te hunga whakapono. Ko tā rātou mihi i te Rā e tūtaki ai rātou ki a Ia ko 'Rangimārie'; ā kua whakaritea e Ia mō rātou he utu atawhai. (36–44)

E te Poropiti, kua tonoa koe e Mātou hei kaiwhakaatu, hei kawe i te rongo koa, hei kaiwhakatūpato hoki, hei kaikaranga ki te Atua i runga i Tōna whakaaetanga, hei rama whakamārama hoki. Kawea te rongo koa ki te hunga whakapono, ka riro i a rātou he atawhai nui nā te Atua. Kaua e tuku i a koe ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ki te hunga tinihanga rānei; kaua e aro ki te mamae e meatia ana e rātou ki a koe, ā, whakawhirinaki atu ki te Atua. E rawaka ana te Atua hei kaitiaki. (45–48)

E te hunga whakapono, ki te mārena koutou i ngā wāhine whakapono, kātahi ka whakarērea rātou i mua i tō koutou pānga ki a rātou, kāore he wā tatari mā koutou e tatau hei here i a rātou. Nā reira hōmai he oranga mō rātou, ā, tukuna rātou i runga i te ngākau atawhai. E te Poropiti, kua whakaaetia e Mātou ki a koe ō wāhine kua hoatu nei e koe ō rātou utu taumau, me ngā pononga wāhine i roto i ngā taonga parakete i homai e te Atua ki a koe, me ngā tamāhine a ō matua kēkē me ō whaea kēkē i te taha o tō matua, me ngā tamāhine a ō matua kēkē me ō whaea kēkē i te taha o tō whaea, i heke tahi nei i a koe, me tētahi wahine whakapono e tuku ana i a ia anō ki te Poropiti, me te whakarere i te utu taumau, mēnā e hiahia ana te Poropiti ki te mārena i a ia—mōu anake tēnei, ehara mō ērā atu o te hunga whakapono. E tino mōhio ana Mātou ki tā Mātou i whakatakoto ai mō rātou e pā ana ki ā rātou wāhine me ā rātou pononga wāhine—kia kore ai he herenga ki runga i a koe. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ka āhei koe ki te whakaroa i tētahi o rātou e pai ai koe, ki te whakatau hoki i tētahi e pai ai koe; ā, ki te rapu koe i tētahi i wehea atu e koe, kāore he hē ki runga i a koe. Ko tēnā te mea e tino puta ai te whakamarie ki a rātou, kia kore ai rātou e pōuri, kia māha ai hoki rātou katoa ki tāu e hoatu ai ki a rātou.

E mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea kei roto i ō koutou ngākau: ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Manawanui. Kāore he wāhine kē atu e whakaaetia ana ki a koe i muri i tēnei, e kore hoki koe e āhei ki te whakawhiti i a rātou ki ētahi atu wāhine, ahakoa ka pai koe ki tō rātou ātaahua—hāunga ia ngā mea e mau ana i tō ringa matau. E mataara ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. (49–52)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tomo ki ngā whare o te Poropiti mō te kai, ki te kore e whakaaetia ki a koutou, ā, kaua e tatari kia mahia; engari ina karangatia koutou, tomokia, ā, ina mutu tā koutou kai, marara atu, kaua e noho roa ki te kōrerorero. Ka mamae te Poropiti i tēnā, ā, ka whakamā ia ki te kī atu ki a koutou; engari e kore te Atua e whakamā ki te pono. Ā, ina tono koutou ki ana wāhine mō tētahi mea, tonoa rātou i muri i te ārai; he mea mā ake tēnā mō ō koutou ngākau, mō ō rātou hoki. Ehara māu te whakamamae i te Karere a te Atua, ā, kaua rawa e mārena i ana wāhine i muri i a ia: he mea nui whakaharahara tēnā ki te aroaro o te Atua. Ahakoa ka whakakite koutou i tētahi mea, ka huna rānei, e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Kāore he hē ki runga i a rātou e pā ana ki ō rātou matua, ki ā rātou tama, ki ō rātou tungāne, ki ngā tama a ō rātou tungāne, ki ngā tama a ō rātou tuāhine, ki ā rātou wāhine, ki ā rātou pononga rānei. Ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, e ngā wāhine a te Poropiti: ko te Atua te kaiwhakaatu i runga i ngā mea katoa. Ko te Atua me Āna anahera e tuku manaakitanga ana ki runga i te Poropiti. E te hunga whakapono, inoia he manaakitanga ki runga i a ia, ā, mihia ia ki te mihi o te rangimārie. Ko te hunga e whakamamae ana i te Atua me Tōna Karere—kua kanga rātou e te Atua i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki, ā, kua whakaritea e Ia mō rātou he whiu whakaiti. Ā, ko te hunga e whakamamae ana i ngā tāne whakapono me ngā wāhine whakapono mō ngā mea kāore i mahia e rātou, kei runga i a rātou te hara o te kōrero teka whakapae me te hara mārakerake. (53–58)

E te Poropiti, kī atu ki ō wāhine, ki ō tamāhine, ki ngā wāhine o te hunga whakapono, kia kukume rātou i ō rātou kākahu o waho kia piri ki a rātou. Ko tēnā te mea e tino mōhiotia ai rātou, ā, e kore ai e tūkinotia. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ki te kore te hunga tinihanga, me te hunga he mate tō rātou i roto i ō rātou ngākau, me te hunga e hora ana i te wehi i roto i te pā, e mutu, ka tino whakaohoa koe e Mātou ki a rātou, ā, kātahi rātou ka noho hei hoa tata mōu ki reira mō te wā poto noa iho— he hunga kua kanga; ahakoa kei hea rātou e kitea ai, ka hopukia, ka whakamatea. Koia te tikanga a te Atua ki te hunga kua mate atu i mua; ā, e kore koe e kite i te rerekētanga i te tikanga a te Atua. (59–62)

Ka uiui te tangata ki a koe mō te Hāora. Mea atu, 'Kei te Atua anake te mōhiotanga ki taua mea.' Ā, he aha te mea e mārama ai koe? Tērā pea kua tata te Hāora. Kua kanga e te Atua

te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, kua whakaritea mō rātou he Ahi mura, hei nohoanga mō rātou ake tonu atu; e kore rātou e kite i tētahi kaitiaki, i tētahi kaiāwhina rānei. I te Rā e hurihia ai ō rātou kanohi i roto i te Ahi, ka mea rātou, 'Me i rongo mātou ki te Atua, me i rongo hoki ki te Karere!' Ā, ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, i rongo mātou ki ō mātou rangatira me ō mātou tāngata nui, ā, nā rātou mātou i whakapōhēhē kē i te ara. E tō mātou Ariki, hōmai ki a rātou he whiu rearua, ā, kangaia rātou ki te kanga nui.' (63–68)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e rite ki te hunga i whakamamae i a Mohi; nā te Atua ia i whakawātea i tā rātou i kōrero ai, ā, i whakahōnoretia ia ki te aroaro o te Atua. E te hunga whakapono, kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kōrerotia ngā kupu e tika tonu ana ki te take, ā, māna e whakatika ō koutou mahi mā koutou, e muru hoki ō koutou hara. Ko te tangata e rongo ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, kua whiwhi ia ki te wikitōria nui. I tāpaea e Mātou te Kawenga Tiaki ki ngā rangi, ki te whenua, ki ngā maunga, engari i whakakāhore rātou ki te kawe, ā, i mataku i taua mea; ā, nā te tangata i amo. Ko ia, he tika, he tūkino, he kūare—kia whiua ai e te Atua te hunga tinihanga, ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, me te hunga karakia whakapakoko, ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, ā, kia tahuri atu ai i runga i te aroha ki te hunga whakapono, ngā tāne me ngā wāhine. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (69–73)

34. Hēpa (Saba')

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko ngā whakamoemiti katoa nō te Atua, nāna nei ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua; ā, nāna hoki ngā whakamoemiti katoa i te ao i muri. Ko Ia te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio Tonu. E mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea e heke ana ki roto i te whenua me ngā mea e puta mai ana i reira, ki ngā mea e heke mai ana i te rangi me ngā mea e piki ana ki reira. Ko Ia te Aroha Mau Tonu, te Muru Hara Mau Tonu. Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'E kore rawa te Hāora e tae mai ki a mātou.' Mea atu, 'Āe, nā tōku Ariki, ka tino tae mai ki a koutou—nā Ia e mōhio ana ki te huna. Kāore e ngaro i a Ia te taimaha o tētahi ngota i ngā rangi, i runga rānei i te whenua, me tētahi mea iti iho i tēnā, nui ake rānei, engari kei roto i tētahi Rēhita mārama— kia utua ai e Ia te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai. Mō rātou te murunga hara me te oranga hūmārie.' Engari ko te hunga e tohe ana ki Ō Mātou tohu, e whai ana kia whakataka aua tohu—mō rātou he whiu o te whakamamae mamae. (1–5)

E kite ana te hunga kua homai ki a rātou te mātauranga, ko te mea kua tukuna iho ki a koe i tō Ariki, ko te pono tonu, ā, e arahi ana ki te ara o te Kaha Rawa, o te Mea e Tika ana kia Whakamoemititia. Ā, ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'Me whakaatu atu e mātou ki a koutou tētahi tangata e kī ana ki a koutou, ina oti koutou te haehae rawatia kia mōmotumotu, ka whakaarahia koutou i roto i tētahi orokohanga hou? Kua hanga teka rānei ia mō te Atua, he pōrangi rānei kei roto i a ia?' Kāo—ko te hunga kāore e whakapono ana ki te ao i muri, kei roto i te whiu, i te hē tawhiti hoki. Kāore rānei rātou e kite i ngā mea kei mua i a rātou, kei muri hoki i a rātou, o te rangi me te whenua? Me i pai Mātou, ka taea e Mātou te whakahoromi i a rātou e te whenua, te tuku rānei kia taka ētahi wāhanga o te rangi ki runga i a rātou. He pono, kei roto i tēnā he tohu mō ia pononga e tahuri ana ki te Atua. (6–9)

I whakawhiwhia e Mātou a Rāwiri ki te atawhai nō Mātou anō: 'E ngā maunga, whakaoroorotia te whakamoemiti ki te Atua i a ia, me koutou hoki, e ngā manu!' Ā, nā Mātou i whakangawari te rino mōna: 'Hangaia he kahu pākanga, ā, inea kia tika ngā mōwhiti.' Ā, mahia ngā mahi pai, e koutou katoa: e tino kite ana Ahau i ā koutou mahi. Ā, ki a Horomona i whakangohengohea e Mātou te hau: ko tōna rerenga o te ata he haerenga kotahi marama, ā, ko tōna rerenga o te ahiahi he haerenga kotahi marama. Nā Mātou i whakarere mōna tētahi puna parāhi rewa, ā, ko ētahi o ngā tīni (jinn) i mahi i tōna aroaro i runga i te whakaaetanga a tōna Ariki; ā, ko te tangata o rātou i peka kē atu i Tā Mātou whakahau, nā Mātou ia i whakamātau ki te whiu o te Mura. I hangaia e rātou mōna ngā

mea katoa i hiahia ai ia: he wāhi tapu, he whakapakoko, he peihana rite ki ngā puna wai nui, me ngā kōhua nunui e whakapūmautia ana ki tōna wāhi. 'Mahi i runga i te whakawhetai, e te whānau o Rāwiri!' Engari he tokoiti o Aku pononga e tino whakawhetai ana. Kātahi, i tā Mātou whakatau i te mate mōna, kāore he mea i whakaatu ki a rātou kua mate ia, engari he kararehe o te whenua e ngau ana i tana tokotoko; ā, i tōna hinganga, ka tino kite ngā tīni, me i mōhio rātou ki te huna, kāore rātou i noho tonu i roto i te mahi whakaiti. (10–14)

He tohu tō Hēpa i tō rātou kāinga noho: e rua ngā māra, ki te matau, ki te mauī. 'Kainga te oranga a tō koutou Ariki, ā, whakawhetai ki a Ia—he whenua pai, he Ariki muru hara!' Engari i tahuri kē rātou, nā reira ka tukuna e Mātou ki a rātou te waipuke o te pā wai, ā, ka hurihia e Mātou ā rātou māra e rua hei māra e rua e whai hua kawa ana, he tamarihi, me ētahi rākau rōte (sidr) torutoru. Koia tā Mātou utu ki a rātou mō tō rātou kore whakawhetai; ā, e utu ana rānei Mātou i tētahi atu, hāunga te hunga kore whakawhetai? Ā, i whakatakotoria e Mātou i waenganui i a rātou me ngā pā i manaakitia e Mātou ētahi atu pā e kitea ana tētahi i tētahi, ā, nā Mātou i whakangāwari te haerenga i waenganui i a rātou: 'Haereere ai i roto i ēnā i te pō, i te ao hoki, i runga i te haumaru.' Engari i mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, whakaroangia ngā wāhanga o tō mātou haerenga,' ā, i tūkino rātou i a rātou anō. Nā reira i meinga rātou e Mātou hei kōrero o mua, ā, i whakamararatia rawatia rātou e Mātou. He pono, kei roto i tēnā he tohu mō te hunga katoa e manawanui ana, e whakawhetai ana. I kite a Iblīs kua tūturu tōna whakaaro mō rātou, nā te mea i whai rātou i a ia—hāunga tētahi rōpū o te hunga whakapono. Heoi kāore ōna mana ki runga i a rātou, engari kia wehewehe ai Mātou i te hunga e whakapono ana ki te ao i muri i te hunga e ruarua ana mō taua mea. E mataara ana tō Ariki ki ngā mea katoa. (15–21)

Mea atu, 'Karangatia te hunga e kīia ana e koutou he atua i tua atu i te Atua. Kāore ō rātou te taimaha o tētahi ngota i ngā rangi, i runga rānei i te whenua; kāore ō rātou wāhi i tētahi o ēnā, ā, kāore ōna kaiāwhina i roto i a rātou.' Kāore he painga o te inoi takawaenga ki a Ia, engari mō te tangata kua whakaaetia e Ia. Kātahi, ina hikitia te wehi i ō rātou ngākau, ka mea rātou, 'I pēhea te kōrero a tō koutou Ariki?' Ka mea rātou, 'Ko te pono; ā, ko Ia te Tino Teitei, te Tino Nui.' Mea atu, 'Nā wai koutou i whāngai mai i ngā rangi me te whenua?' Mea atu, 'Nā te Atua. Ā, ko mātou, ko koutou rānei, kei runga i te ārahitanga, kei roto rānei i te hē mārakerake.' Mea atu, 'E kore koutou e uiuia mō ngā hara i mahia e mātou, ā, e kore hoki mātou e uiuia mō ā koutou mahi.' Mea atu, 'Mā tō tātou Ariki tātou katoa e whakahuihui, kātahi Ia ka whakawā i waenganui i a tātou i runga i te pono. Ko Ia te Kaiwhakawā, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa.' Mea atu, 'Whakaaturia mai ki ahau te hunga kua hono nei e koutou ki a Ia hei hoa. Kāo rawa! Ko Ia te Atua, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau.'

Kīhai koe i tonoa e Mātou, engari hei kawe i te rongo koa, hei kaiwhakatūpato hoki ki te tangata katoa, engari ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e mōhio. Ka mea rātou, 'Āhea tēnei kupu taurangi tutuki ai, ki te mea he pono tā koutou?' Mea atu, 'He wā kua whakaritea mō koutou ki tētahi Rā e kore e taea e koutou te whakaroa ahakoa kotahi hāora, te whakahohoro rānei.' (22–30)

Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'E kore rawa mātou e whakapono ki tēnei Korāna, ki ngā mea rānei i mua i a ia.' Me i kite koe i te hunga hara e whakatūria ana ki te aroaro o tō rātou Ariki, e whakahoki ana i ngā kupu tētahi ki tētahi! Ka mea te hunga i whakahāwea ki te hunga whakapehapeha, 'Me i kore koutou, kua noho mātou hei hunga whakapono.' Ka mea te hunga whakapehapeha ki te hunga i whakahāwea, 'Nā mātou rānei koutou i aukati i te ārahitanga i muri i tōna taenga mai ki a koutou? Kāo—he hunga hara anō koutou.' Ā, ka mea te hunga i whakahāwea ki te hunga whakapehapeha, 'Kāo—nā ō koutou whakatakotoranga kino, i te pō, i te ao, i tā koutou whakahau i a mātou kia whakakāhore i te Atua, kia whakaarahia he hoa whakataetae ki a Ia.' Ka huna rātou i tō rātou pōuri i te hē ina kite rātou i te whiu, ā, ka whakanohoia e Mātou he mekameka ki ngā kakī o te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono. Ka utua rānei rātou mō tētahi mea kē atu i tā rātou i mahi ai? Kīhai rawa Mātou i tono i tētahi kaiwhakatūpato ki tētahi pā, engari i mea te hunga o reira e noho ana i roto i te taurikura, 'E whakakāhore ana mātou i te mea i tonoa mai ai koutou.' Ā, i mea rātou, 'He nui ake ō mātou taonga, he nui ake ā mātou tamariki, ā, e kore mātou e whiua.' Mea atu, 'Ka hōmai e tōku Ariki te oranga i runga i te nui ki tāna e pai ai, ā, ka whāngaia ā-inea ki tāna e pai ai, engari ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e mōhio.' Ehara nā ō koutou taonga, nā ā koutou tamariki rānei koutou e whakatata mai ki a Mātou, engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai—mō rātou he utu rearua mō ā rātou mahi, ā, ka noho haumaru rātou i roto i ngā rūma teitei. Ā, ko te hunga e tohe ana ki Ō Mātou tohu, e whai ana kia whakataka aua tohu—ka kawea rātou ki te whiu. Mea atu, 'Ka hōmai e tōku Ariki te oranga i runga i te nui ki tāna e pai ai o Āna pononga, ā, ka whāngaia ā-inea ki a ia ki tāna e pai ai. Ko ngā mea katoa e whakapaua ana e koutou, māna e whakakapi; ā, ko Ia te tino pai o ngā kaiwhakarato.' (31–39)

I te Rā e whakahuihui ai Ia i a rātou katoa, ka mea Ia ki ngā anahera, 'Ko koutou rānei tā tēnei iwi i karakia ai?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kia whakakororiatia Koe! Ko Koe tō mātou kaitiaki, ehara ko rātou. Kāo—i karakia kē rātou ki ngā tīni (jinn); ko te nuinga o rātou i whakapono ki a rātou.' 'Nā reira i tēnei rā kāore he mana o tētahi o koutou ki te whai painga, ki te whakarauora rānei i tētahi atu.' Ā, ka mea Mātou ki te hunga i mahi hē, 'Whakamātauria te whiu o te Ahi i kīia nei e koutou he teka.' Ina pānuitia Ā Mātou tohu mārama ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'He tangata noa iho tēnei e hiahia ana ki te whakatahuri kē i a koutou i tā ō

koutou matua i karakia ai.' Ā, ka mea rātou, 'He teka noa iho tēnei i hangaia.' Ā, ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono mō te pono ina tae mai ki a rātou, 'He mākutu mārakerake noa iho tēnei.' Heoi kīhai Mātou i hōmai ki a rātou he pukapuka hei ako, kīhai hoki Mātou i tono ki a rātou tētahi kaiwhakatūpato i mua i a koe. Ko te hunga i mua i a rātou i whakakāhore anō i te pono, ā, kāore anō tēnei iwi kia tae ki tētahi hautekau o ngā mea i hōmai e Mātou ki a rātou; heoi i whakakāhore rātou i Aku karere—ā, nō te whakamataku Tāku whakatūpehupehu! (40–45)

Mea atu, 'Kotahi anake te mea e tohutohu atu nei ahau ki a koutou: kia tū ake koutou ki te aroaro o te Atua, takirua, takitahi hoki, ā, kātahi ka whakaaro hōhonu. Kāore he pōrangi i roto i tō koutou hoa. He kaiwhakatūpato anake ia ki a koutou i mua i tētahi whiu taumaha.' Mea atu, 'Ko ngā utu katoa i tonoa pea e ahau i a koutou, nā koutou anō. Kei te Atua anake tōku utu; ā, ko Ia te kaiwhakaatu i runga i ngā mea katoa.' Mea atu, 'Ka panga atu e tōku Ariki te pono; ko Ia te Mōhio ki ngā mea huna katoa.' Mea atu, 'Kua tae mai te pono, ā, e kore e taea e te teka te whakatupu i tētahi mea, te whakahoki mai rānei.' Mea atu, 'Ki te kotiti ahau, e kotiti ana ahau hei mate anō mōku; ā, ki te ārahina ahau, nā te mea e whākina mai ana ki ahau e tōku Ariki. Ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Tata Tonu.' (46–50)

Me i kite koe i a rātou ina pāngia rātou e te wehi, kāore he huarahi e mawhiti ai, ā, ka hopukia mai i tētahi wāhi tata tonu! Ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki taua mea ināianei.' Engari me pēhea e taea ai e rātou i tētahi wāhi tawhiti rawa, i te mea i whakakāhore rātou i mua, ā, i panga noa i ō rātou matapae ki te huna i tētahi wāhi tawhiti? Kua whakatūria he ārai i waenganui i a rātou me ā rātou e hiahia ai, pērā me tā i meatia ki ō rātou rite i mua; nā te mea i roto rātou i te ruarua me te manawa pā. (51–54)

35. Te Kaihanga (Fāṭir)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko ngā whakamoemiti katoa nō te Atua, te Kaihanga Tuatahi o ngā rangi me te whenua, nāna nei i mea ngā anahera hei karere, he parirau ō rātou, e rua, e toru, e whā. Ka tāpiri Ia ki te orokohanga i tāna e pai ai: he mana tō te Atua ki runga i ngā mea katoa. Ko te aroha katoa e huakina ana e te Atua mō te tangata, kāore he tangata e taea te pupuri; ā, ko ngā mea katoa e puritia ana e Ia, kāore he tangata e taea te tuku i muri i a Ia. Ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. E te tangata, maharatia te atawhai o te Atua ki runga i a koutou. He kaihanga kē atu rānei i tua atu i te Atua, e whāngai ana i a koutou i te rangi me te whenua? Kāore he atua ko Ia anake. Nā te aha koutou i whakatahuri kē ai? (1–3)

Ki te kīia koe he tangata teka e rātou, e te Poropiti, i kīia hoki he hunga teka ngā karere i mua i a koe; ā, ki te Atua whakahokia ai ngā take katoa. E te tangata, he pono te kupu taurangi a te Atua, nā reira kaua koutou e tukua kia tinihangatia e te oranga o tēnei ao, ā, kaua hoki koutou e tukua kia tinihangatia e te Kaitinihanga mō te Atua. He hoariri a Hātana ki a koutou, nā reira meinga ia hei hoariri. Ko tāna anake he karanga i tōna rōpū kia noho hei hoa mō te Mura. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, he whiu taumaha mō rātou; ā, ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, mō rātou te murunga hara me te utu nui. Ā, pēhea te tangata kua whakaataahuatia ki a ia tana mahi kino, ā, ka kite ia he pai? Ka tukua e te Atua kia kotiti tāna e pai ai, ā, ka ārahi Ia i tāna e pai ai; nā reira kaua e tukua tō wairua kia memeha i roto i ngā mapu mō rātou. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ā rātou mahi. (4–8)

Ko te Atua te mea e tuku ana i ngā hau, ā, ka whakaara ake ēnā i ngā kapua; kātahi Mātou ka ā i aua kapua ki tētahi whenua mate, ā, ka whakaorangia e Mātou te whenua ki aua kapua i muri i tōna matenga. Ka pērā anō te Aranga. Ko te tangata e hiahia ana ki te hōnore—nō te Atua anake te hōnore katoa. Ki a Ia piki ake ai te kupu pai, ā, ko te mahi tika, māna e hāpai ake. Engari ko te hunga e whakatakoto ana i ngā mahi kino, he whiu taumaha mō rātou, ā, ka memeha noa ā rātou whakatakotoranga. Nā te Atua koutou i hanga i te puehu, kātahi i te pata; kātahi Ia ka mea i a koutou hei takirua. Kāore he wahine e hapū ana, e whānau ana rānei, ki te kore e mōhio Ia; ā, kāore he tangata e kaumātua ana, e poto ana rānei tōna oranga, engari kei roto i tētahi Rēhita. He mea ngāwari tēnā ki te Atua. (9–11)

Kāore e rite ngā moana e rua: ko tētahi he wai māori, he reka, he pai ki te inu, ko tētahi atu he tote, he kawa. Heoi i roto i ia moana ka kai koutou i te kiko hou, ā, ka tangohia mai e

koutou he whakapaipai hei kākahu mā koutou, ā, ka kite koe i ngā kaipuke e wāwāhi ana i roto, kia rapu ai koutou i Tōna atawhai, kia whakawhetai ai hoki koutou. Ka whakaurua e Ia te pō ki roto i te ao, te ao ki roto i te pō, ā, kua whakangohengohea e Ia te rā me te marama, e rere ana ia mea ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea. Koia te Atua, tō koutou Ariki; Nōna te rangatiratanga. Ko te hunga e karangatia ana e koutou i tua atu i a Ia, kāore ō rātou ahakoa te kiri angiangi o te kākano o te tēti. Ki te karanga koutou ki a rātou, e kore rātou e rongo i tā koutou karanga; ā, ahakoa rongo rātou, e kore rātou e taea te whakautu i a koutou. I te Rā Aranga ka whakakāhore rātou i tā koutou whakahoa i a rātou ki te Atua. Kāore he tangata e taea te kōrero i te pono ki a koe pērā me te Mea e Mōhio Tonu ana. (12–14)

E te tangata, ko koutou te hunga e matea ana te Atua; ā, ko te Atua te Mea e Rawaka ana ki a Ia anō, te Mea e Tika ana kia Whakamoemititia. Me i pai Ia, ka taea e Ia te tango atu i a koutou, ā, te kawe mai i tētahi orokohanga hou; ā, ehara tēnā i te mea uaua ki te Atua. Kāore he wairua e pīkau ana i tōna anō kawenga e waha i te pīkaunga o tētahi atu; ā, ki te karanga tētahi wairua e taimaha ana tōna kawenga kia waha atu tana pīkaunga, e kore tētahi wāhanga e wahaina, ahakoa e tētahi whanaunga tata. Ko te hunga anake e taea ana e koe te whakatūpato, ko te hunga e wehi ana ki tō rātou Ariki i te huna, e pupuri ana i te karakia. Ko te tangata e whakapure ana i a ia anō, e pērā ana mō tōna anō painga; ā, kei te Atua te mutunga o te haerenga. Kāore e ōrite te matapō me te tangata kite, me te pōuri kerekere me te māramatanga, me te marumaru me te wera tīkākā; kāore hoki e ōrite te hunga ora me te hunga mate. Ka meinga e te Atua kia rongo tāna e pai ai, engari e kore e taea e koe te mea kia rongo te hunga kei roto i ngā urupā. He kaiwhakatūpato anake koe. Kua tonoa koe e Mātou me te pono, hei kawe i te rongo koa, hei kaiwhakatūpato hoki; ā, kāore he iwi kāore anō i haere tētahi kaiwhakatūpato i waenganui i a rātou. Ki te kīia koe he tangata teka e rātou, ko te hunga i mua i a rātou i kī anō he hunga teka ō rātou karere: i tae atu ō rātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, me ngā karaipiture, me te Pukapuka whakamārama. Kātahi Ahau ka hopu i te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono—ā, nō te whakamataku Tāku whakatūpehupehu! (15–26)

Kāore rānei koe e kite e tuku iho ana te Atua i te wai i te rangi, ā, nā taua wai ka whakaputaina e Mātou he hua rākau o ngā tae maha? Ā, kei roto i ngā maunga he rārangi, he mā, he whero, he rerekē ngā kanohi, me ētahi atu he pango rite ki te raweni; ā, waihoki i roto i te tangata, i ngā kararehe me ngā kau, he maha ngā tae. Ko te hunga o Āna pononga e whai mātauranga ana, rātou tonu te hunga e tino wehi ana ki te Atua. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Muru Hara Mau Tonu. Ko te hunga e pānui ana i te Pukapuka a te Atua, e pupuri ana i te karakia, e whakapau ana i ngā mea i whakaratoa e Mātou mā rātou, i te huna, i te tūwhera hoki, ka tūmanako rātou ki tētahi hokohoko e kore rawa e taka, kia utua katoatia

ai e Ia ā rātou utu, ā, kia tāpiritia ai e Ia ki a rātou i roto i Tōna atawhai. Ko Ia te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Mihi Mau Tonu. (27–30)

Ko te mea kua whākina e Mātou ki a koe o te Pukapuka, ko te pono, e whakaū ana i ngā mea i mua i a ia. E Mōhio Tonu ana te Atua ki Āna pononga, ko Ia te Kite i ngā mea katoa. Kātahi Mātou ka hōmai i te Pukapuka hei taonga tuku iho ki te hunga o Ā Mātou pononga i whiriwhiria e Mātou. I roto i a rātou ētahi e tūkino ana i a rātou anō, ētahi e whai ana i te ara waenganui, ā, ētahi, i runga i te whakaaetanga a te Atua, kei mua rawa i ngā mahi pai. Ko tēnā te atawhai nui: ko ngā Māra o Ēterene ka tomo atu rātou, ka whakapaipaitia ki reira ki ngā poroporo koura me ngā peara, ā, ko ō rātou kākahu ki reira he hiraka. Ka mea rātou, 'Ko ngā whakamoemiti katoa nō te Atua, nāna nei i tango atu i ngā pōuri katoa i a mātou. He pono ko tō mātou Ariki te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Mihi Mau Tonu: ko Ia nāna nei, i roto i Tōna atawhai, mātou i whakanoho ki te kāinga o te noho pūmau, kāore nei he mahi taumaha e pā ki a mātou, kāore hoki he ngenge e pā ki a mātou.' Engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, mō rātou te ahi o te Kēhena: e kore e whakataua he mutunga mō rātou kia mate ai rātou, e kore hoki e whakamāmātia mō rātou tōna whiu. Koia tā Mātou utu ki ia tangata kore whakawhetai. Ki reira ka tangi rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, whakaputaina mātou, ā, ka mahi mātou i te pai, ehara i ā mātou i mahi ai!' 'Kīhai rānei Mātou i hōmai ki a koutou he oranga roa e rawaka ai mō te tangata e aro ana kia aro? Ā, i tae mai te kaiwhakatūpato ki a koutou. Nā reira whakamātauria: kāore he kaiāwhina mō te hunga hara.' (31–37)

E mōhio ana te Atua ki te huna o ngā rangi me te whenua; e tino mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma. Ko Ia te mea nāna koutou i mea hei uri whakakapi i runga i te whenua. Ko te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te pono, kei runga anō i a ia tana whakakāhore; ko te whakakāhore a te hunga e whakakāhore ana, ka whakanui noa ake i te weriweri o tō rātou Ariki ki a rātou, ā, ko tō rātou whakakāhore ka whakanui noa ake i tō rātou mate. Mea atu, 'Kua whakaaro rānei koutou ki ō koutou atua hoa e karangatia ana e koutou i tua atu i te Atua? Whakaaturia mai ki ahau ngā mea kua hangaia e rātou o te whenua. He wāhi rānei ō rātou i ngā rangi? I hōmai rānei e Mātou ki a rātou he Pukapuka, kia tū ai rātou i runga i te tohu mārama i roto?' Kāo—ko te hunga hara e kī taurangi ana tētahi ki tētahi i te pōhēhē anake. (38–40)

Ko te Atua e pupuri ana i ngā rangi me te whenua kei mutu rātou; ā, ki te mutu rātou, kāore he tangata e taea te whakahoki mai i muri i a Ia. Ko Ia te Manawanui Mau Tonu, te Muru Hara Mau Tonu.[55] (41)

[55] **Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science**

I oati rātou i runga i te Atua, ko ā rātou oati tino tapu, ki te tae mai tētahi kaiwhakatūpato ki a rātou, ka pai ake tō rātou ārahitanga i tētahi iwi atu; heoi i te taenga mai o tētahi kaiwhakatūpato ki a rātou, nāna noa i whakanui ake tō rātou kōnatunatu, tō rātou whakapehapeha i runga i te whenua, me tā rātou whakatakoto kino. Engari ko te whakatakoto kino e kore e karapoti i tētahi atu, ko ōna kaihanga anake. Nā reira e tatari ana rānei rātou ki tētahi mea kē atu i te tikanga a te Atua ki te hunga o mua? E kore koe e kite i te rerekētanga i te tikanga a te Atua; e kore koe e kite i te pekanga kē i te tikanga a te Atua. Kāore rānei rātou i haereere i te whenua, ā, i kite i te mutunga o te hunga i mua i a rātou, ahakoa he kaha ake rātou i ēnei? Kāore he mea i ngā rangi, i runga rānei i te whenua e taea te whakataka i te Atua: ko Ia te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Kaha Katoa. Me i whakawā te Atua i te tangata mō ā rātou i whiwhi ai, kāore Ia e waiho i tētahi mea ora kotahi i runga i te mata o te whenua. Engari ka tukua e Ia he wā whakaroa mō rātou tae noa ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea; ā, ina tae mai tō rātou wā—e mataara tonu ana te Atua ki Āna pononga. (42–45)

Te Mātai Tua-Kiko o te Orokohanga Haere Tonu: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 30:25 me 35:41
Ataata: Kei te Pupuri a Allah i ngā Rangi me te Whenua, kei Ngaro Atu
Te Pupuri me te Tuhituhi i te Korāna 35:41 me 6:59, i te Kōrerorero me te Ariā Mōhiohio ā-Ahupūngao me te Whakapae o te Ao Whaihanga
Te ao tukupū e puritia ana kia ora tonu: he kōrero whakamārama mō te Korāna 30:25 me 35:41

36. Yā Sīn (Yā Sīn)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Yā Sīn. (1)

I runga i te Korāna, e kī ana i te whakaaro nui, he pono ko koe tētahi o ngā karere, kei runga i te ara tōtika— he whākinga i tukuna iho e te Kaha Rawa, e te Aroha Mau Tonu, kia whakatūpatohia ai e koe tētahi iwi kāore nei ō rātou matua i whakatūpatohia, ā, nā reira he hunga wareware rātou. Kua tūturu kē te kupu ki runga i te nuinga o rātou, nā te mea kāore rātou e whakapono. Kua whakanohoia e Mātou he here ki ō rātou kakī, e piki ana ki ō rātou kauae, nā reira kua pēhia ake ō rātou māhunga; ā, kua whakatūria e Mātou he ārai ki mua i a rātou, he ārai ki muri i a rātou, ā, kua hīpokina rātou, kia kore ai rātou e kite. He ōrite ki a rātou, ahakoa ka whakatūpato koe i a rātou, kāore rānei koe e whakatūpato i a rātou: e kore rātou e whakapono. Ko te tangata anake e taea ana e koe te whakatūpato, ko te tangata e whai ana i te Whakamaumahara, e wehi ana ki te Atawhai i te huna. Kawea ki taua tangata te rongo koa o te murunga hara me te utu rangatira. Ko Mātou tonu e hōmai ana i te ora ki te hunga mate, ā, ka tuhia e Mātou ngā mea kua tukuna atu e rātou ki mua, me ngā tapuwae e waiho ana e rātou ki muri; ā, ko ngā mea katoa kua kautehia e Mātou ki roto i tētahi rārangi mārama. (2–12)

Whakatakotoria ki mua i a rātou tētahi kupu whakarite: ko te iwi o te pā, i te taenga atu o ngā karere ki reira. I tā Mātou tono atu ki a rātou i tokorua, i kīia e rātou he hunga teka rāua tokorua; nā reira i whakakahatia rāua e Mātou ki te tuatoru, ā, ka mea rātou, 'Kua tonoa mai mātou ki a koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'He tāngata noa iho koutou pērā i a mātou; kāore he mea i tukuna iho e te Atawhai. He teka noa iho tā koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'E mōhio ana tō mātou Ariki kua tonoa mai mātou ki a koutou, ā, ko tā mātou mahi anake he kawe mārama i te karere.' Ka mea rātou, 'He aituā tā mātou e kite nei i a koutou. Ki te kore koutou e mutu, ka tino akina koutou e mātou ki te kōhatu, ā, ka pā ki a koutou he whiu mamae nā mātou.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kei a koutou anō tō koutou tohu aituā. Nā te mea rānei kua whakamaumaharatia koutou? Kāo—he iwi koutou e takahi ana i ngā rohe katoa.' Kātahi ka puta mai tētahi tangata e oma ana i te pito tawhiti rawa o te pā. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku iwi, whaia ngā karere! Whaia te hunga kāore e tono utu ana i a koutou, ā, e ārahina tika ana. He aha ahau e kore ai e karakia ki te Mea nāna ahau i whakaputa mai, ā, ki a Ia hoki koutou whakahokia ai? Me tango rānei ahau i ētahi atua kē i tua atu i a Ia? Me i hiahia te Atawhai kia pā he kino ki ahau, kāore he painga o tā rātou inoi takawaenga mōku, e kore hoki rātou e taea te whakaora i ahau. Kātahi ahau ka tino noho i roto i te hē

mārakerake. E whakapono ana ahau ki tō koutou Ariki, nā reira whakarongo mai ki ahau.' (13–25)

I kīia, 'Tomo atu ki te Māra.' Ka mea ia, 'Me i mōhio tōku iwi ki te muru a tōku Ariki i ōku hara, ā, i meinga ai ahau e Ia hei tētahi o te hunga whakahōnoretia.' I muri i a ia kīhai Mātou i tuku iho i tētahi ope i te rangi ki tōna iwi, kāore hoki Mātou i hiahia ki tērā: he pakū kotahi noa iho, ā, i reira tonu kua mārie, kua wahangū rātou. (26–29)

Aue te mate mō ngā pononga! Kāore rawa he karere i tae atu ki a rātou, engari i tawai rātou ki a ia. Kāore rānei rātou e kite i te tini o ngā whakatupuranga i whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i a rātou, ā, e kore aua whakatupuranga e hoki mai ki a rātou? Heoi ko rātou katoa, kua huihuia tahitia, ka kawea mai ki mua i a Mātou. He tohu mō rātou te whenua mate: ka hōmai e Mātou te ora ki a ia, ā, ka whakaputaina mai e Mātou he kākano i reira, ā, ka kai rātou i tērā. Ā, kua whakanohoia e Mātou ki roto he māra nīkau, he māra wāina, ā, kua meinga kia hū ake ngā puna i roto, kia kai ai rātou i ōna hua—ahakoa ehara nā ō rātou ringa i hanga. Kāore rānei rātou e whakawhetai? Kia whakakororiatia Ia nāna nei i hanga ngā takirua katoa: o ngā mea e tupu ana i te whenua, o rātou anō, o ngā mea kāore rātou e mōhio. He tohu mō rātou te pō: ka tīhorea e Mātou te ao i a ia, ā, ka rumakina rātou ki te pōuri. Ā, e rere ana te rā i tōna ara ki tētahi wāhi okiokinga kua whakaritea mōna: ko te whakaritenga tēnā a te Kaha Rawa, a te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ā, ko te marama—kua inea e Mātou ōna nohoanga, kia hoki rā anō ia pērā me te kakau nīkau tawhito kua maroke. Ehara mā te rā te hopu i te marama, e kore hoki te pō e hipa i te ao: e kauhoe ana ia mea i roto i tōna porowhita. (30–40)

Ā, he tohu mō rātou, i waha Mātou i ō rātou uri i roto i te kaipuke e utaina ana, ā, kua hanga e Mātou mō rātou he mea rite ki a ia, e eke ai rātou. Me i pai Mātou, ka taea e Mātou te whakatoremi i a rātou: kātahi ka kore he tangata hei whakautu i tō rātou tangi, e kore hoki rātou e whakaorangia— engari he aroha nō Mātou, ā, hei pārekareka mō tētahi wā. Ina kīia ki a rātou, 'Kia tūpato ki ngā mea kei mua i a koutou me ngā mea kei muri i a koutou, kia arohaina ai koutou,' ka tahuri kē rātou. Kāore he tohu kotahi o ngā tohu a tō rātou Ariki e tae atu ki a rātou, engari ka tahuri kē rātou i taua tohu. Ā, ina kīia ki a rātou, 'Whakapaua ētahi o ngā mea i whakaratoa e te Atua mā koutou,' ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ki te hunga e whakapono ana, 'Me whāngai rānei e mātou tētahi tangata ka taea e te Atua te whāngai me i pai Ia? Kāore koutou i roto i tētahi atu mea, engari i te hē mārakerake.' (41–47)

Ka mea rātou, 'Āhea tēnei kupu taurangi tutuki ai, ki te mea he pono tā koutou?' Kāore rātou e tatari ana ki tētahi mea, engari he pakū kotahi, māna rātou e hopu i a rātou e totohe

tonu ana, ā, e kore e taea e rātou te tuku kupu whakarere, te hoki atu rānei ki ō rātou ake tāngata. (48–50)

Ka whakatangihia te Tētere, ā, i reira tonu ka hohoro rātou i ō rātou urupā ki tō rātou Ariki. Ka mea rātou, 'Aue te mate mō mātou! Nā wai mātou i whakaara ake i tō mātou wāhi okiokinga?' 'Koia tēnei tā te Atawhai i kī taurangi ai; i kōrero pono ngā karere.' He pakū kotahi noa iho, ā, i reira tonu ka kawea mai rātou katoa ki mua i a Mātou. 'I tēnei rā kāore he wairua e tūkinotia i tētahi mea, ā, ka utua anake koutou mō ā koutou i mahi ai. Ko ngā hoa o te Māra i tēnei rā kei te noho harikoa i roto i ā rātou mahi; ko rātou me ō rātou hoa rangatira e takoto ana i te marumaru i runga i ngā moenga. He hua rākau mō rātou ki reira, me ngā mea katoa e karangatia ana e rātou. “Rangimārie!”—he kupu nā tētahi Ariki Aroha Mau Tonu. Engari tū wehe atu i tēnei rā, e koutou te hunga hara! Kīhai rānei Ahau i whakahau ki a koutou, e ngā tamariki a Arama, kia kaua koutou e mahi ki a Hātana, he hoariri pūare hoki ia ki a koutou, engari kia karakia koutou ki Ahau? Ko te ara tōtika tēnei. Heoi kua whakapōhēhēa e ia te tini nui o koutou. Kāore rānei koutou i whakamahi i tō koutou hinengaro? Koia tēnei te Kēhena i kī taurangi ai ki a koutou. Wera i roto i tēnei rā, nā te mea i whakakāhore koutou i te pono.' (51–64)

I tēnei rā ka hiri Mātou i ō rātou māngai, ā, ka kōrero mai ō rātou ringa ki a Mātou, ā, ka whakaatu ō rātou waewae i ā rātou i whiwhi ai. Me i pai Mātou, kua whakakorea e Mātou ō rātou karu; kātahi rātou ka tere ki te ara—engari me pēhea e kite ai rātou? Ā, me i pai Mātou, kua whakarerekētia rātou e Mātou ki te wāhi i tū ai rātou, kia kore ai rātou e taea te haere whakamua, te hoki whakamuri rānei. Ko te tangata e hōmai ai e Mātou he oranga roa, ka whakahokia whakamuri e Mātou tōna āhua. Kāore rānei rātou e mārama? (65–68)

Kīhai Mātou i whakaako i a ia ki te ruri, e kore hoki e tika mōna. He whakamaumahara noa iho tēnei, he Korāna mārama hoki, hei whakatūpato i te tangata e ora ana, kia tūturu ai te kupu ki runga i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (69–70)

Kāore rānei rātou e kite kua hanga e Mātou mō rātou, i roto i ngā mea i hangaia e ō Mātou ringa, he kararehe, ko rātou nei ngā rangatira? Kua whakangohengohea e Mātou aua kararehe ki a rātou, ā, ko ētahi ka ekea e rātou, ko ētahi ka kainga e rātou; ā, he painga kē atu anō ō rātou i aua kararehe, me ngā inu. Kāore rānei rātou e whakawhetai? Heoi kua tango rātou i ētahi atua i tua atu i te Atua, me te tūmanako kia āwhinatia rātou. E kore e taea e aua atua te āwhina i a rātou, ahakoa e tū ana ērā hei ope kua whakarārangitia mō rātou. Nā reira kaua e tukua ā rātou kupu kia pōuri ai koe. E mōhio ana Mātou ki ā rātou e huna ana, ki ā rātou e whakakite ana. (71–76)

Kāore rānei te tangata e kite nā Mātou ia i hanga i te pata? Heoi, nā, he hoariri pūare ia! Ka hanga ia i tētahi whakaritenga mō Mātou, ā, ka wareware ki tōna ake orokohanga. Ka mea ia, 'Mā wai e hōmai te ora ki ngā kōiwi ina pakarukaru ki te puehu?' Mea atu, 'Ko Ia nāna nei ēnā i whakaputa i te wā tuatahi, māna anō e hōmai te ora ki a rātou; e mōhio katoa ana Ia ki ia orokohanga— ko Ia e whakaputa ana i te ahi mā koutou i roto i te rākau kākāriki, kia tahuna ai e koutou he mura i reira.' Kāore rānei Ia nāna nei i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua e taea te hanga i te rite o rātou? Āe rā! Ko Ia te Kaihanga Matua, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Ko Tāna whakahau, ina whakaaro Ia ki tētahi mea, ko te kī noa ki taua mea, 'Kia puta,' ā, ka puta. Nā reira kia whakakororiatia Ia, kei Tōna ringa nei te mana whakahaere o ngā mea katoa; ā, ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai.[56] (77–83)

[56] **Te Ao i Muri – The Glorious Quran and Science**

37. Te Hunga e Tū ana i ngā Rārangi (Al-Ṣāffāt)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te hunga e tū rārangi ana i ngā rārangi, i te hunga e pana atu ana i runga i te pananga, i te hunga e taki ana i te whakamaumahara: he pono kotahi anake tō koutou Atua, te Ariki o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rātou, ā, te Ariki o ngā wāhi katoa e puta ake ai te rā. Kua whakapaipaitia e Mātou te rangi o raro rawa ki te whakapaipai o ngā whetū, ā, hei kaitiaki ki ia rēwera tutū. E kore e taea e rātou te whakarongo puku ki te Huihuinga Teitei, engari ka akina rātou i ngā taha katoa, ka peia atu; ā, mō rātou he whiu mau tonu— hāunga te tangata e kapo ana i tētahi wāhanga iti, ā, ka whāia ia e tētahi mura werowero. (1–10)

Nā reira uia rātou: ko rātou rānei te mea uaua ake ki te hanga, ko ērā atu rānei i hangaia e Mātou? Nā Mātou rātou i hanga i te uku piripiri. E mīharo ana koe, ā, e tawai ana rātou, ā, ina whakamaumaharatia rātou, kāore rātou e aro, ā, ina kite rātou i tētahi tohu, ka whakahāwea rātou, ā, ka mea, 'He mākutu mārakerake noa iho tēnei. He aha! Ina mate mātou, ā, ka meinga hei puehu, hei kōiwi, ka tino whakaarahia ake rānei mātou— me ō mātou tūpuna hoki?' Mea atu, 'Āe—ā, ka whakaitia koutou.' He hāmama kotahi noa iho, ā, i reira tonu ka mātakitaki rātou. Ka mea rātou, 'Aue te mate mō mātou! Ko te Rā Whakawā tēnei.' 'Ko te Rā o te Whakatau tēnei, i kīia nei e koutou he teka.' 'Whakahuihuia te hunga i mahi hē, me ō rātou hoa, me ngā mea i karakiatia e rātou i tua atu i te Atua, ā, arahina rātou ki te ara o te Mura; ā, whakatūria rātou, nā te mea ka uiuia rātou: He aha te take ki a koutou, kāore koutou e āwhina tētahi i tētahi?' Kāo—i taua Rā ka tuku rātou i a rātou anō. Ka tahuri rātou tētahi ki tētahi, e uiui ana. Ka mea rātou, 'Ko koutou i haere mai ki a mātou i te taha matau.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kāo—kīhai anō koutou i noho hei hunga whakapono. Kāore ō mātou mana ki runga i a koutou; kāo, he iwi koutou i takahi i ngā rohe katoa. Nā reira kua tūturu te kupu a tō tātou Ariki ki runga i a tātou: ka tino whakamātau tātou i te whiu. Nā mātou koutou i whakapōhēhē, nā te mea i kotiti anō mātou.' Nā reira i taua Rā ka whai wāhi tahi rātou i roto i te whiu. Koia tā Mātou mahi ki te hunga hara. Ina kīia ki a rātou, 'Kāore he atua ko te Atua anake,' ka whakapehapeha rātou, ā, ka mea, 'Me whakarere rānei e mātou ō mātou atua mō tētahi kaitito ruri pōrangi?' Kāo—kua kawea mai e ia te pono, ā, kua whakaū i ngā karere. Ka tino whakamātau koutou i te whiu mamae, ā, ka utua anake koutou mō ā koutou i mahi ai— (11–39)

hāunga ngā pononga whiriwhiri a te Atua. Mō rātou he oranga e mōhiotia ana: he hua rākau; ā, ka whakahōnoretia rātou i roto i ngā Māra o te koa, i runga i ngā moenga, e anga

atu ana tētahi ki tētahi. Ka tohatohaina he kapu i waenganui i a rātou i tētahi puna e rere ana, he mā, he reka ki te hunga e inu ana, kāore he kino i roto, e kore hoki rātou e haurangi i taua inu. Ā, kei a rātou he hoa e whakaraua ana te titiro, he ātaahua ngā karu, me te mea he hēki kua hunaia. (40–49)

Ka tahuri rātou tētahi ki tētahi, e uiui ana. Ka mea tētahi o rātou, 'He hoa piri tōku i mua, i kī ai, “Ko koe tonu rānei tētahi o te hunga e whakapono ana, ina mate tātou, ā, ka meinga hei puehu, hei kōiwi, ka kawea tātou ki te whakawā?”' Ka mea ia, 'Ka titiro iho rānei koutou?' Kātahi ia ka titiro iho, ā, ka kite i a ia i waenganui o te Mura. Ka mea ia, 'Nā te Atua, i tata koe ki te whakangaro i ahau! Me i kore te atawhai o tōku Ariki, kua noho anō ahau i roto i te hunga i kawea ki te Kēhena. Ā, kāore rānei tātou e mate, engari ko tō tātou matenga tuatahi anake, ā, e kore rānei tātou e whiua? He pono ko te wikitōria nui rawa tēnei!' Mō te rite o tēnei, kia whakapau kaha ngā kaimahi katoa. Ko tēnā rānei te pōwhiri pai ake, ko te rākau o Zaqqūm rānei? Kua meinga e Mātou hei whakamātautau mō te hunga hara. He rākau e tupu ake ana i te takere o te Mura; ko ōna tautau hua he rite ki ngā māhunga o ngā rēwera. Ka kai rātou i reira, ā, ka whakakī i ō rātou kōpū ki taua mea; kātahi, i runga ake, ka whai inu rātou o te wai kōhuā wera; kātahi ko tō rātou hokinga ki te Mura. I kitea e rātou ō rātou matua e kotiti ana, ā, i ō rātou tapuwae ka hohoro rātou. I mua i a rātou i kotiti te nuinga o te hunga o mua, ahakoa i tonoa e Mātou ngā kaiwhakatūpato ki waenganui i a rātou. Nā, tirohia te mutunga o te hunga i whakatūpatohia— hāunga ngā pononga whiriwhiri a te Atua. (50–74)

I karanga a Noa ki a Mātou, ā, nō te pai rawa o Mātou ki te whakautu! I whakaorangia ia e Mātou me tōna whānau i te mamae nui, ā, i meinga ana uri hei morehu, ā, i waiho mōna he ingoa pai i roto i ngā whakatupuranga o muri: 'Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a Noa i roto i ngā ao katoa!' Koia tā Mātou utu ki te hunga e mahi pai ana: ko ia tētahi o Ā Mātou pononga whakapono. Kātahi Mātou ka whakatoremi i ērā atu. (75–82)

Ā, nō tōna rōpū a Aperahama, i tōna haerenga mai ki tōna Ariki me te ngākau mārohirohi, i tāna kī ki tōna matua me tōna iwi, 'He aha tā koutou e karakia nei? He teka rānei—he atua kē i tua atu i te Atua—tā koutou e hiahia nei? Nā, he aha tō koutou whakaaro mō te Ariki o ngā ao katoa?' Kātahi ia ka titiro ki ngā whetū, ā, ka mea, 'E māuiui ana ahau.' Nā reira ka tahuri ō rātou tuarā ki a ia, ā, ka haere atu. Kātahi ia ka tahuri ki ō rātou atua, ā, ka mea, 'E kore rānei koutou e kai? He aha te take ki a koutou, kāore koutou e kōrero?' Kātahi ia ka huri ki a rātou, e patu ana ki tōna ringa matau. Ka oma hohoro mai rātou ki a ia. Ka mea ia, 'E karakia ana rānei koutou ki ngā mea e whakairotia ana e koutou anō, kua hanga nei e te Atua a koutou me ngā mea katoa e hanga ana e koutou?' Ka mea rātou,

'Hangaia he whare mōna, ā, maka ia ki roto i te ahi mura.' I whakatakoto kino rātou mōna, engari nā Mātou rātou i whakaiti. (83–98)

Ka mea ia, 'E haere ana ahau ki tōku Ariki; māna ahau e ārahi. E tōku Ariki, hōmai ki ahau he tama i roto i te hunga tika.' Nā reira ka kawea e Mātou ki a ia te rongo koa o tētahi tamaiti manawanui. Ā, i tōna kaumātuatanga e taea ai te oma i tōna taha, ka mea ia, 'E taku tama, kua kite ahau i roto i te moemoeā e patu whakahere ana ahau i a koe. Titiro ki tō whakaaro.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku matua, mahia tāu e whakahaua ana; ka kitea ahau e koe, ki te pai te Atua, hei tētahi o te hunga manawanui.' I te tukunga a rāua tokorua i a rāua anō ki te Atua, ā, kua whakatakotoria ia e ia ki tōna rae, ka karanga atu Mātou ki a ia, 'E Aperahama! Kua whakatutukihia e koe te kitenga.' Koia tā Mātou utu ki te hunga e mahi pai ana. He whakamātautau mārama tonu tēnei. Ā, i utua e Mātou he utu hoko mōna ki tētahi patunga tapu nui whakaharahara, ā, i waiho mōna he ingoa pai i roto i ngā whakatupuranga o muri: 'Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a Aperahama!' Koia tā Mātou utu ki te hunga e mahi pai ana: ko ia tētahi o Ā Mātou pononga whakapono. (99–111)

Ā i hoatu e Mātou ki a ia te rongo koa mō Ihaka, he poropiti, tētahi o te hunga tika. I manaaki Mātou i a ia, i a Ihaka hoki; ā kei roto i ō rāua uri ētahi e mahi pai ana, ētahi hoki e tino mahi hē ana ki a rātou anō. I tukua e Mātou Tō Mātou atawhai ki a Mohi rāua ko Arona, ā i whakaorangia rāua me tō rāua iwi i te pōuri nui; i āwhinatia rātou e Mātou, nā reira ko rātou te hunga i toa; i hoatu e Mātou ki a rāua te Pukapuka e whakamārama ana i ngā mea, ā i ārahina rāua ki te ara tika; ā i waiho e Mātou mō rāua he ingoa pai i waenganui i ngā whakatupuranga o muri: 'Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a Mohi rāua ko Arona!' Pēnei tā Mātou utu i te hunga e mahi pai ana: i roto rāua i Ā Mātou pononga whakapono. (112–122)

Ko Iraia hoki tētahi o ngā karere, i tana kī ki tōna iwi, 'Kāore rānei koutou e wehi ki te Atua? Ka karanga rānei koutou ki a Paara, ā ka whakarērea te mea pai rawa o ngā kaihanga— te Atua, tō koutou Ariki, te Ariki hoki o ō koutou mātua tūpuna?' Engari i kīia ia e rātou he tangata teka, nā reira ka tino kawea rātou ki te whiu— hāunga ngā pononga kua whiriwhiria a te Atua. Ā i waiho e Mātou mōna he ingoa pai i waenganui i ngā whakatupuranga o muri: 'Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a Iraia!' Pēnei tā Mātou utu i te hunga e mahi pai ana: ko ia tētahi o Ā Mātou pononga whakapono. (123–132)

Ko Rota hoki tētahi o ngā karere. I whakaorangia ia e Mātou me tōna whānau, rātou katoa, hāunga tētahi kuia i roto i te hunga i noho ki muri; kātahi ka whakangaromia e Mātou ērā atu. E haere ana koutou i te taha o ō rātou wāhi i te ata, i te pō hoki. Kāore rānei koutou e mārama? Ko Hona hoki tētahi o ngā karere. I rere ia ki te kaipuke kī tonu i te utanga, ā ka

maka rota, ā ko ia tētahi o te hunga i hinga; kātahi ka horomia ia e te ika, i te mea he tangata ia e tika ana kia whakahēngia. Me i kore ia tētahi o te hunga e whakakororia ana i te Atua, kua noho tonu ia ki roto i tōna kōpū tae noa ki te Rā e whakaarahia ai rātou. Engari i maka ia e Mātou ki te tahatika tuhea, ā e māuiui ana ia, ā i whakatupuria e Mātou he tipu hue ki runga i a ia. Ā i tonoa ia e Mātou ki te kotahi rau mano, nui ake rānei; i whakapono rātou, nā reira i tukua e Mātou kia koa rātou ki te ora mō tētahi wā. (133–148)

Nā reira uia rātou: he tamāhine rānei ā tō Ariki, ā he tama ā rātou? I hanga rānei e Mātou ngā anahera hei wāhine i a rātou e mātakitaki ana? Ehara rānei i te mea nā tō rātou ake teka i kī ai rātou, 'Kua whānau he tamaiti mā te Atua'? He tino tangata teka rātou. I whiriwhiria rānei e Ia ngā tamāhine i runga ake i ngā tama? He aha te take ki a koutou? Pēhea ana tā koutou whakawā? Kāore rānei koutou e mahara? He mana mārama rānei tō koutou? Tēnā, kawea mai tā koutou tuhinga tapu, mēnā he pono tā koutou. Kua whakatūria e rātou he whanaungatanga i waenganui i a Ia me ngā tīni, heoi e tino mōhio ana ngā tīni ka kawea rātou ki te whakawā. Kia whakakororiatia te Atua, kei runga rawa Ia i tā rātou e whakaahua nei!— hāunga ngā pononga kua whiriwhiria a te Atua. Ko koutou me ā koutou e karakia nei, e kore e taea e koutou te whakawai tētahi kia mawehe atu i a Ia, hāunga te tangata ka wera i roto i te Mura. 'Kāore he tangata o mātou kāore nei ōna tūranga e mōhiotia ana; ko mātou te hunga e tū rārangi ana; ko mātou te hunga e whakakororia ana i a Ia.' (149–166)

I kī rātou i mua, 'Me i whai whakamaharatanga mātou nō ngā tūpuna o namata, kua waiho mātou hei pononga kua whiriwhiria a te Atua.' Heoiināianei e whakakāhore ana rātou i taua mea. Ka mōhio rātou ā tōna wā. Kua puta kē Tā Mātou kupu ki Ā Mātou pononga, ki ngā karere: ko rātou ka āwhinatia, ā ko Tā Mātou ope—ko rātou te hunga ka toa. Nā reira tahuri atu i a rātou mō tētahi wā, ā mātakitakihia rātou; ākuanei ka kite rātou. E whakahohoro ana rānei rātou i Tā Mātou whiu? Ina heke iho ki tō rātou marae, ka kino te ata o te hunga i whakatūpatoria. Nā reira tahuri atu i a rātou mō tētahi wā, ā mātakitaki; ākuanei ka kite rātou. Kia whakakororiatia tō Ariki, te Ariki o te Mana, kei runga rawa Ia i tā rātou e whakaahua nei! Ā kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i ngā karere, ā nō te Atua ngā whakamoemiti katoa, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. (167–182)

38. Ṣād (Ṣād)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ṣād. Hei oati te Korāna, kī tonu i te whakamaharatanga! Heoi kua toremi te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i roto i te whakapehapeha me te tutu. Te maha o ngā whakatupuranga i whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i a rātou! I karanga rātou, engari kua kore he wā mō te rerenga ora. E mīharo ana rātou kua tae mai ki a rātou he kaiwhakatūpato nō roto anō i a rātou, ā e kī ana te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'He tohunga mākutu tēnei, he tangata teka. Kua meinga rānei e ia ngā atua hei Atua kotahi? He mea whakamīharo rawa tēnei!' Ka haere atu ō rātou rangatira, me te kī, 'Haere i tō koutou ara, ā kia ū ki ō koutou atua. He tino mea kua whakaritea tēnei. Kāore mātou i rongo i tēnei i roto i te whakapono whakamutunga; he mea hanga noa iho tēnei. Kua tukua iho rānei te Whakamaharatanga ki a ia, i roto i a tātou katoa?' Kāore—kei roto rātou i te ruarua mō Tōku Whakamaharatanga; kāore, kāore anō rātou kia whakamātau i Tōku whiu. (1–8)

Kei a rātou rānei ngā whare taonga o te aroha o tō Ariki, te Kaha Rawa, te Kaihomai Nui? Nō rātou rānei te rangatiratanga o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua? Tēnā, kia piki rātou mā ngā taura! He ope rātou, nō ngā rōpū katoa e whakakotahi ana ki a koe, ka hinga, ka whati ki konei. I mua i a rātou i whakakāhore te iwi o Noa i te pono, me ʿĀd, me Parao o ngā pou, me Thamūd, me te iwi o Rota, me ngā kainoho o te Ngahere—ko rātou ērā ngā rōpū. I kīia e ia rōpū, e ia rōpū ngā karere he hunga teka, nā reira i tau tika mai Tōku whiu. Ko tā ēnei e tatari nei he hamama kotahi anake, e kore nei e tuku i tētahi wā okiokinga. E kī ana rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, whakahohorotia mai tā mātou wāhi ki a mātou i mua i te Rā o te Kaute!' Kia manawanui ki tā rātou e kī nei, ā maharatia Tā Mātou pononga a Rāwiri, he tangata kaha; i tahuri tonu ia ki te Atua. (9–17)

I meinga e Mātou ngā maunga kia whakakotahi ki a ia ki te whakakororia i te Atua i te ahiahi, i te whitinga mai o te rā, me ngā manu hoki, kua whakaminea: i tahuri katoa ki a Ia. I whakakahangia e Mātou tōna kīngitanga, ā i hoatu ki a ia te mātauranga me te kōrero whakatau. Kua tae mai rānei ki a koe te kōrero mō ngā tāngata e tautohe ana, i tō rātou pikinga i te taiepa ki tōna rūma tūmataiti? I tō rātou taenga mai ki a Rāwiri, ka ohorere ia i a rātou. Ka mea rātou, 'Kaua e wehi. He tokorua māua e tautohe ana, kua mahi hē tētahi o māua ki tērā atu; nā reira whakawāngia māua i runga i te pono, kaua e mahi hē, ā ārahina māua ki te ara tōtika. Ko tōku tuakana tēnei. He iwa tekau mā iwa ōna hipi uwha, ā kotahi tāku hipi uwha; ā i mea ia, “Tukua mai ia ki tōku tiaki,” ā i hinga ahau i a ia i roto i te tautohetohe.' Ka mea ia, 'Kua mahi hē ia ki a koe i tana tono kia riro mai tō hipi uwha hei

tāpiri ki āna hipi uwha. He maha ngā hoa e mahi hē ana tētahi ki tētahi—hāunga te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ā he tokoiti rātou.' Ā ka mōhio a Rāwiri kua whakamātauria ia e Mātou; nā reira ka inoi ia kia murua ōna hara e tōna Ariki, ka tapapa ki raro, ka tuohu, ā ka tahuri ki a Ia i runga i te ripeneta. Nā reira i murua e Mātou tērā mōna; ā he tata tōna ki a Mātou, me tētahi wāhi hokinga ataahua. 'E Rāwiri, kua meinga koe e Mātou hei kaiwhakakapi i runga i te whenua, nā reira whakawāngia te tangata i runga i te pono, ā kaua e whai i te hiahia, kei arahina kētia koe e ia i te ara o te Atua. Ko te hunga e kotiti kē ana i te ara o te Atua, ka whiwhi rātou ki tētahi whiu taimaha, nā te mea i wareware rātou ki te Rā o te Kaute.' (18–26)

Kāore i hanga e Mātou te rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua i runga i te huakore. Ko te whakaaro tērā o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono—nā reira aue te mate mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, i te Ahi! Ka meinga rānei e Mātou te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, kia rite ki te hunga e whakatupu ana i te kino i runga i te whenua? Ka meinga rānei e Mātou te hunga wehi ki te Atua kia rite ki te hunga kino? He Pukapuka manaakitia tēnei kua tukua iho e Mātou ki a koe, kia whakaaroaro ai rātou ki ōna tohu, kia mahara ai hoki te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[57] (27–29)

Ā i hoatu e Mātou ki a Rāwiri a Horomona—he pononga tino pai! I tahuri tonu ia ki te Atua. I te whakaaturanga ki mua i a ia, i te ahiahi, o ngā hōiho tere e tū ana i runga i ngā waewae e toru, ka mea ia, 'Kua aroha ahau ki te aroha ki ngā mea pai i runga ake i te mahara ki tōku Ariki,' tae noa ki te hunanga o te rā i muri i te ārai. 'Whakahokia mai rātou ki ahau!' Ā ka tīmata ia ki te mirimiri i ō rātou waewae me ō rātou kakī. Kua tino whakamātauria e Mātou a Horomona, ā i maka e Mātou ki runga i tōna torona he tinana noa iho; kātahi ia ka tahuri ki te Atua. Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, murua ōku hara, ā homai ki ahau he kīngitanga e kore e riro i tētahi atu i muri i ahau. Ko Koe anō te Kaihomai Nui.' Nā reira i meinga e Mātou te hau kia ngohengohe ki a ia, e rere mārie ana i runga i tana whakahau ki ngā wāhi katoa i tohua e ia, me ngā rewera, ia kaihanga whare, ia kairuku, me ētahi atu kua herea tahitia ki ngā mekameka. 'Ko Tā Mātou koha tēnei: nā reira hoatu noa, puritia rānei, kāore he kaute.' Ā he tata tōna ki a Mātou, me tētahi wāhi hokinga ataahua. (30–40)

Ā maharatia Tā Mātou pononga a Hopa, i tana karanga ki tōna Ariki, 'Kua pā mai a Hātana ki ahau i te ngenge me te mamae.' 'Takahia tō waewae! Anei he wāhi mātao hei horoi, hei inu hoki.' Ā i whakahokia e Mātou ki a ia tōna whānau, me ō rātou rite i a rātou, hei aroha

[57] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

nō Mātou, hei whakamaharatanga hoki mō te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[58] 'Tangohia ki tō ringa he paihere rākau iti, ā patua ki reira, ā kaua e takahi i tō oati.' I kitea e Mātou he manawanui ia—he pononga tino pai! I tahuri tonu ia ki te Atua. (41–44)

Ā maharatia Ā Mātou pononga a Aperahama, a Ihaka, a Hākopa, he tāngata kaha, he tāngata matakite. I purea rātou e Mātou ki tētahi āhua parakore: ko te mahara ki te Kāinga e heke mai ana. Kei a Mātou rātou, i roto i te hunga kua whiriwhiria, te hunga pai. Ā maharatia a Ihimaera, a Erihā, a Dhū al-Kifl; ko rātou katoa i roto i te hunga pai. He whakamaharatanga tēnei. Ā mō te hunga wehi ki te Atua he wāhi hokinga ataahua: (45–49)

Ngā Māra o Erene, ka huakina ōna kūaha mō rātou. E whakatakoto ana i reira, ka tono rātou kia kawea mai he huarākau maha me te inu, ā kei a rātou he hoa whakaiti te titiro, ōrite te pakeke. 'Koinei tā koutou i whakaaria ai mō te Rā o te Kaute. Koinei Tā Mātou oranga; e kore rawa e pau.' (50–54)

Koia tēnā. Engari mō te hunga e takahi ana i ngā rohe katoa he wāhi hokinga kino: ko te Kēhena, ka wera ai rātou i reira—he wāhi okiokinga kino. Koia tēnā. Kia whakamātau rātou: he wai wera kōhua, he pirau whakatoto, me ētahi atu whakamamae ōrite, takirua nei. 'He mano tēnei e rere whakauru ana i a koutou. Kāore he pōwhiri mō rātou! Ka wera rātou i roto i te Ahi.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kāore—ko koutou kē kāore nei he pōwhiri! Nā koutou tēnei i kawe mai ki runga i a mātou—he wāhi nohoanga kino!' Ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, ko te tangata nāna tēnei i kawe mai ki runga i a mātou, hoatu ki a ia he whiu taurua i roto i te Ahi.' Ā ka mea rātou, 'He aha te take ki a tātou, kāore tātou e kite i ngā tāngata i kīia e tātou i mua ko rātou kei roto i te hunga kino? I tāwaitia rānei rātou e tātou, kua ngaro kē rānei rātou i ō tātou kanohi?' Koinei te pono: ko te tautohetohe a te iwi o te Ahi. (55–64)

Kīa, 'He kaiwhakatūpato noa iho ahau. Kāore he atua ko te Atua anake, te Kotahi, te Kaiwhakangohengohe, te Ariki o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua, te Kaha Rawa, te Muru Hara Mau Tonu.' Kīa, 'He kōrero nui whakaharahara tēnei, ā e tahuri kē ana koutou i a ia. Kāore ōku mōhio ki te Huihuinga Teitei i a rātou e tautohe ana. Ko te mea anake kua whākina mai ki ahau, he kaiwhakatūpato mārama ahau.' (65–70)

I te kīnga a tō Ariki ki ngā anahera, 'Ākuanei Ahau hanga ai i tētahi tangata i te uku. Ina oti ia te whakaahua e Ahau, ā ka whakahāngia e Ahau ki roto i a ia ētahi o Tōku wairua, tapapa

[58] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

ki raro ki mua i a ia i runga i te koropiko.' Nā ka koropiko ngā anahera, rātou katoa tahi—hāunga a Iblīs. I whakapehapeha ia, ā ko ia tētahi o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Ka mea Ia, 'E Iblīs, he aha i kore ai koe e koropiko ki mua i tā Ahau i hanga ai ki Ōku ringa e rua? He whakapehapeha rānei tōu, he tangata rānei koe nō te hunga teitei?' Ka mea ia, 'He pai ake ahau i a ia: nā Koe ahau i hanga i te ahi, ā nā Koe ia i hanga i te uku.' Ka mea Ia, 'Tēnā, puta atu i konei, he mea kanga koe, ā kei runga i a koe Tōku kanga tae noa ki te Rā Whakawā.' Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, tukua mai he wā tatari ki ahau tae noa ki te Rā e whakaarahia ai rātou.' Ka mea Ia, 'Kei roto koe i te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te wā tatari tae noa ki te Rā o te wā kua whakaritea.' Ka mea ia, 'Tēnā, nā Tōu mana, ka tino whakakotiti ahau i a rātou katoa, hāunga Āu pononga kua whiriwhiria i roto i a rātou.' Ka mea Ia, 'Koinei te pono—ā ko te pono tāku e kōrero nei: ka tino whakakīia e Ahau te Kēhena ki a koe, ki te hunga katoa hoki o rātou e whai ana i a koe.' (71–85)

Kīa, 'Kāore ahau e tono utu i a koutou mō tēnei, ā ehara ahau i te hunga e whakaahua teka ana. He whakamaharatanga noa iho tēnei ki ngā ao katoa, ā ka tino mōhio koutou ki ōna rongo ā tōna wā.' (86–88)

39. Ngā Mano (Al-Zumar)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko te tukunga iho o te Pukapuka nō te Atua, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Kua tukua iho e Mātou te Pukapuka ki a koe i runga i te pono; nā reira karakia ki te Atua, me te whakapono ngākau tapatahi ki a Ia anake. Ko te whakapono ngākau tapatahi, he mea tika mō te Atua anake. Ko te hunga e tango ana i ētahi kaitiaki atu i a Ia, me te kī, 'Ka karakia noa mātou ki a rātou kia whakatatangia ai mātou e rātou ki te Atua'—mā te Atua e whakawā i waenganui i a rātou mō ngā mea e rerekē ai rātou. E kore te Atua e ārahi i te tangata teka, i te tangata whakawhetai kore. Me i hiahia te Atua ki te tango tama, kua whiriwhiria e Ia tāna i pai ai i roto i āna e hanga ana. Kia whakakororiatia Ia! Ko Ia te Atua, te Kotahi, te Kaiwhakangohengohe. Nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua i runga i te pono. E takai ana Ia i te pō ki te ao, e takai ana i te ao ki te pō; kua meinga e Ia te rā me te marama kia ngohengohe, e rere ana tētahi, tētahi mō tētahi wā kua whakaritea. Ehara rānei Ia i te Kaha Rawa, i te Muru Hara Mau Tonu? (1–5)

Nāna koutou i hanga i te wairua kotahi, kātahi ka hanga i roto i a ia tōna hoa, ā i tukua iho e Ia mō koutou ngā kararehe e waru, takirua nei. E hanga ana Ia i a koutou i roto i ngā kōpū o ō koutou whaea, he hanganga i muri i te hanganga, i roto i ngā pōuri e toru. Ko te Atua tēnā, tō koutou Ariki; Nōna te rangatiratanga. Kāore he atua ko Ia anake. Nā te aha koutou i whakatahuritia kētia ai? Ki te whakakāhore koutou i te pono, kāore he hiahia o te Atua ki a koutou; heoi kāore Ia e pai ki te whakawhetai kore i roto i Āna pononga. Ā ki te whakawhetai koutou, ka pai Ia ki tērā i roto i a koutou. E kore tētahi wairua whai pīkaunga e waha i te pīkaunga o tētahi atu. Kātahi ki tō koutou Ariki tō koutou hokinga, ā māna e whakaatu ki a koutou ā koutou mahi i mahi ai. E tino mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma. (6–7)

Ina pā te mate ki te tangata, ka karanga ia ki tōna Ariki, me te tahuri ki a Ia; engari ina homai e Ia ki a ia he atawhai Nōna anō, ka wareware ia ki tāna i karanga ai i mua, ā ka whakatū i ētahi kaiwhakataetae ki te Atua hei arahi kē i ētahi atu i Tōna ara. Kīa, 'Kia koa koe ki tō whakakāhore mō tētahi wā poto; ko koe tētahi o ngā hoa o te Ahi.' He rite rānei te tangata e karakia ngākau pono ana i roto i ngā hāora o te pō, e koropiko ana, e tū ana, e tūpato ana ki te ao i muri, e tūmanako ana ki te aroha o tōna Ariki, ki te tangata kāore e pērā? Kīa, 'He ōrite rānei te hunga e mōhio ana ki te hunga kāore e mōhio?' Ko te hunga anake kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga e mahara ana.[59] (8–9)

[59] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**

Kīa, 'E kī ana te Atua: E Āku pononga e whakapono ana, kia wehi ki tō koutou Ariki. Mō te hunga e mahi pai ana i tēnei ao he pai; ā he whānui te whenua o te Atua. Ko te hunga manawanui ka tino utua kia tutuki katoa tō rātou utu, kāore he kaute.' Kīa, 'Kua whakahaua ahau kia karakia ki te Atua, me te whakapono ngākau tapatahi ki a Ia anake, ā kua whakahaua ahau kia waiho ko ahau te tuatahi o te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua.' Kīa, 'E wehi ana ahau, ki te tutū ahau ki tōku Ariki, ki te whiu o tētahi Rā whakaharahara.' Kīa, 'Ko te Atua tāku e karakia nei, me te whakapono ngākau tapatahi ki a Ia anake; nā reira karakia koutou ki tā koutou e pai ai i tua atu i a Ia.' Kīa, 'Ko te hunga tino hinga, ko te hunga ka ngaro ō rātou anō wairua me ō rātou whānau i te Rā Aranga. Ehara rānei tēnā i te hinganga mārama? Ka whai rātou i ngā whakamarumaru ahi i runga ake i a rātou, me ngā whakamarumaru i raro i a rātou.' Mā tēnei e whakawehi ai te Atua i Āna pononga: 'E Āku pononga, kia wehi ki a Ahau.' (10–16)

Ko te hunga e karo ana i te karakia ki ngā atua teka, ā e tahuri ana ki te Atua—mō rātou he rongo koa. Nā reira kawea te rongo koa ki Āku pononga, e whakarongo ana ki ngā kōrero, ā e whai ana i te mea pai rawa o aua kōrero. Ko rātou ēnei kua ārahina e te Atua; ko rātou ēnei kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[60] Ka pēhea te tangata kua tika i runga i a ia te kupu o te whiu? Ka taea rānei e koe te whakaora te tangata kei roto i te Ahi? Engari ko te hunga e mahara ana ki tō rātou Ariki ka hangā mō rātou ngā whare teitei, tētahi i runga ake i tētahi, e rere ana ngā awa i raro: ko te kupu taurangi a te Atua—e kore te Atua e takahi i Tāna kupu taurangi. (17–20)

Kāore rānei koe e kite e tuku iho ana te Atua i te wai i te rangi, ā e kuhu ana i a ia i roto i te whenua hei puna; kātahi ka whakaputaina e Ia ki a ia ngā hua o te mara he rerekē ngā tae; kātahi ka memenge, ā ka kite koe kua kōwhai; kātahi ka meinga e Ia hei pūtake whatiwhati? He tino whakamaharatanga kei roto i tēnā mō te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[61] (21)

He rite rānei te tangata kua whakatuwheratia e te Atua tōna uma ki te tuku i a ia anō ki a Ia, ā e haere ana ia i roto i te mārama nō tōna Ariki, ki te tangata kua whakapakekea tōna ngākau? Aue te mate, nā, mō te hunga kua whakapakekea ō rātou ngākau ki te mahara ki te Atua! Kei roto rātou i te pōhēhē mārama. Kua tukua iho e te Atua ngā kōrero tino pai

---

Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

[60] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**

Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

[61] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**

Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

rawa: he Pukapuka e hāngai ana ki a ia anō, ōna whakaakoranga he takirua. Ka wiri ngā kiri o te hunga e wehi ana ki tō rātou Ariki i a ia; kātahi ka ngāwari ō rātou kiri me ō rātou ngākau ki te mahara ki te Atua. Ko te ārahitanga tēnā a te Atua: e ārahi ana Ia ki a ia i tāna e pai ai; ā ko te tangata e tukua ana e te Atua kia kotiti kē, kāore ōna kaiārahi. (22–23)

He rite rānei te tangata ka whakamarumaru i a ia anō ki tōna kanohi i te whiu kino rawa i te Rā Aranga, ki te tangata e noho haumaru ana? Ka kīia ki te hunga mahi hē, 'Whakamātauria tā koutou i whiwhi ai.' I whakakāhore hoki i te pono te hunga i mua i a rātou, ā i tae mai te whiu ki a rātou i te wāhi kāore rātou i whakaaro. Nā reira i meinga e te Atua kia whakamātau rātou i te whakamā i roto i te oranga o tēnei ao; ā ko te whiu o te ao i muri ka tino nui ake, me i mōhio rātou. (24–26)

Kua whakatakotoria e Mātou mō te tangata i roto i tēnei Korāna ngā momo kupu whakarite katoa, kia mahara ai rātou: he Korāna Arapi, kāore he kōpikopiko, kia wehi ai rātou ki te Atua. Ka whakatakoto te Atua i tētahi kupu whakarite: he tangata nō ētahi hoa e tautohetohe ana mōna, me tētahi tangata nō te rangatira kotahi anake. He ōrite rānei te āhua o rāua tokorua? Nō te Atua ngā whakamoemiti katoa! Engari ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e mōhio. (27–29)

Ka mate koe, ā ka mate rātou; kātahi, i te Rā Aranga, ka tautohe koutou tētahi ki tētahi ki mua i tō koutou Ariki. Ko wai e nui ake ana tōna hē i te tangata e hanga ana i te teka mō te Atua, ā e kī ana he teka te pono ina tae mai ki a ia? Kāore rānei he nohoanga i roto i te Kēhena mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono? Engari ko te tangata e kawe mai ana i te pono, me te tangata e whakaū ana—ko rātou ēnei te hunga wehi ki te Atua. Ka whiwhi rātou ki ngā mea katoa e hiahia ai rātou i tō rātou Ariki. Ko te utu tēnā o te hunga e mahi pai ana, kia murua ai e te Atua te kino rawa o ā rātou mahi, ā kia utua ai rātou ki tō rātou utu mō te pai rawa o ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. (30–35)

Kāore rānei te Atua e rawaka mō Tāna pononga? Heoi ka whakawehi rātou i a koe ki ērā i tua atu i a Ia. Ko te tangata e tukua ana e te Atua kia kotiti kē, kāore ōna kaiārahi; ā ko te tangata e ārahina ana e te Atua, kāore he tangata e taea te whakakotiti i a ia. Ehara rānei te Atua i te Kaha Rawa, i te Ariki o te rapu utu? Ki te uia e koe ki a rātou nā wai i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua, ka tino kī rātou, 'Nā te Atua.' Kīa, 'Kua whakaaro rānei koutou, nā, ki ērā e karanga nei koutou i tua atu i te Atua? Me i whakaaro te Atua kia pā he kino ki ahau, ka taea rānei e rātou te tango atu i Tōna kino? Me i whakaaro rānei Ia ki te aroha mōku, ka taea rānei e rātou te pupuri i Tōna aroha?' Kīa, 'E rawaka ana te Atua mōku; ki a Ia te hunga whakawhirinaki kia whakawhirinaki.' Kīa, 'E tōku iwi, mahia i runga i tō koutou

tūranga; e mahi ana hoki ahau. Ka mōhio koutou ko wai ka tae mai ki a ia he whiu whakaiti, ā ko wai ka heke iho ki runga i a ia he whiu pūmau.' (36–40)

Kua tukua iho e Mātou ki a koe te Pukapuka mō te tangata i runga i te pono. Ko te tangata ka ārahina, hei painga mōna anō; ā ko te tangata ka kotiti kē, he kotiti kē anake ki tōna ake mate. Ehara koe i te kaitiaki mō rātou. E tango ana te Atua i ngā wairua i te wā o tō rātou matenga, me ērā kāore anō kia mate, i roto i tō rātou moe. E pupuri ana Ia i ērā kua whakatauria e Ia te mate mō rātou, ā e whakahoki ana i ērā atu tae noa ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea. He tino tohu kei roto i tēnā mō te iwi e whakaaroaro ana. Kua tango rānei rātou i ētahi kaiwawao i tua atu i te Atua? Kīa, 'Ahakoa kāore ō rātou mana ki tētahi mea, kāore hoki he māramatanga?' Kīa, 'Nō te Atua te wawaotanga katoa. Nōna te rangatiratanga o ngā rangi me te whenua; kātahi ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai.' (41–44)

Ina whakahuatia ko te Atua anake, ka mimiti i te whakarihariha ngā ngākau o te hunga kāore e whakapono ki te ao i muri; engari ina whakahuatia ērā i tua atu i a Ia, ka hari tonu rātou. Kīa, 'E te Atua, te Kaihanga Tuatahi o ngā rangi me te whenua, te Kaimōhio ki te huna me te kitea! Mā Koe e whakawā i waenganui i Āu pononga mō ngā mea i rerekē ai rātou.' Me i a te hunga mahi hē ngā mea katoa i runga i te whenua, me te rite anō o tērā ki taua mea, ka tāpaetia e rātou hei utu whakaora i a rātou i te whiu kino rawa i te Rā Aranga. Ā ka puta ki a rātou i te Atua ngā mea kāore rawa rātou i whakaaro; ka puta ki a rātou ngā kino o ā rātou i whiwhi ai, ā ko ngā mea i tāwai ai rātou ka karapoti i a rātou. (45–48)

Ina pā te mate ki te tangata, ka karanga ia ki a Mātou; kātahi, ina homai e Mātou he atawhai nō Mātou ki a ia, ka mea ia, 'I hoatu tēnei ki ahau nā te mōhio anake.' Kāore—he whakamātautau kē, engari ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e mōhio. I pērā anō te kōrero a te hunga i mua i a rātou, engari kāore he hua ki a rātou o ā rātou i whiwhi ai. Nā reira i pā ki a rātou ngā kino o ā rātou i whiwhi ai; ā ko te hunga mahi hē o ēnei tāngata—ka pā hoki ki a rātou ngā kino o ā rātou e whiwhi ana, ā e kore rātou e rere ora. Kāore rānei rātou e mōhio e hoatu nui ana te Atua i te oranga ki tāna e pai ai, ā e whakarite inenga ana? He tino tohu kei roto i tēnā mō te iwi e whakapono ana. (49–52)

Kīa, 'E kī ana te Atua: E Āku pononga kua takahi i te tika ki a rātou anō, kaua e pōkaikaha ki te aroha o te Atua. E muru ana te Atua i ngā hara katoa; ko Ia te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Tahuri ki tō koutou Ariki, ā tukua koutou anō ki a Ia, i mua i te taenga mai o te whiu ki a koutou; kātahi e kore koutou e āwhinatia. Whāia te mea pai rawa o ngā mea kua tukua iho ki a koutou i tō koutou Ariki, i mua i te taenga ohorere mai o te whiu ki a koutou, i a koutou e kore e mōhio ana, kei kī tētahi wairua, “Aue, te mate ki ahau, mō taku i whakahapa ai ki te Atua, ā i tino noho ahau hei tētahi o te hunga tāwai!” Kei kī rānei,

“Me i ārahina ahau e te Atua, kua noho ahau ki roto i te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia!” Kei kī rānei, ina kite i te whiu, “Me i whiwhi ahau ki tētahi atu wā, kua noho ahau ki roto i te hunga e mahi pai ana!”' Kāore rawa! I tae mai Āku tohu ki a koe, engari i kīia e koe he teka, ā i whakapehapeha koe, ā ko koe tētahi o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (53–59)

I te Rā Aranga ka kite koe i te hunga i hanga teka mō te Atua, kua pango ō rātou kanohi. Kāore rānei he nohoanga i roto i te Kēhena mō te hunga whakapehapeha? Ā mā te Atua e whakaora te hunga i wehi ki a Ia ki tō rātou wāhi haumaru: e kore te kino e pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri. Ko te Atua te Kaihanga o ngā mea katoa, ā ko Ia te Kaitiaki o ngā mea katoa. Nōna ngā kī o ngā rangi me te whenua; ā ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i ngā tohu o te Atua—ko rātou te hunga e hinga ana. (60–63)

Kīa, 'He mea kē atu rānei i te Atua tā koutou e whakahau nei kia karakia ahau, e te iwi kūare?' Kua whākina mai ki a koe, ki te hunga hoki i mua i a koe: 'Ki te whakahoa koe i tētahi mea ki te Atua, ka tino memeha noa tāu mahi, ā ka tino noho koe ki roto i te hunga e hinga ana.' Kāore—karakia ki te Atua anake, ā kia noho ki roto i te hunga whakawhetai. Kāore rātou i whakanui i te Atua ki te whakanuitanga e tika ana mōna. Ko te whenua katoa ka noho ki roto i Tōna ringa i te Rā Aranga, ā ko ngā rangi ka takaia ki Tōna ringa matau. Kia whakakororiatia Ia! Kei runga rawa Ia i ā rātou e whakahoa nei ki a Ia. Ka whakatangihia te Tētere, ā ko te hunga katoa i ngā rangi me te hunga katoa i runga i te whenua ka hinga, ka ngaro te mauri, hāunga ērā e pai ai te Atua. Kātahi ka whakatangihia anō, ā i reira tonu ka tū rātou, e titiro ana. Ka whiti te whenua i te mārama o tōna Ariki; ka whakatakotoria te Pukapuka Kaute; ka kawea mai ngā poropiti me ngā kaiwhakaatu; ka whakawāngia i waenganui i a rātou i runga i te pono, ā e kore rātou e mahia hētia. Ka utua katoa ia wairua mō tāna i mahi ai; ā e tino mōhio ana Ia ki ā rātou e mahi nei. (64–70)

Ko te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono ka āia ki te Kēhena, he rōpū, he rōpū; ā ina tae rātou ki reira, ka huakina ōna kūaha, ā ka mea ōna kaitiaki ki a rātou, 'Kāore rānei i tae mai ki a koutou ētahi karere nō roto anō i a koutou, e taki ana ki a koutou i ngā tohu o tō koutou Ariki, e whakatūpato ana i a koutou mō te tūtakitanga o tēnei Rā o koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'Āe rawa'—engari kua tika te kupu o te whiu ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Ka kīia, 'Tomokia ngā kūaha o te Kēhena, noho ai i reira mō ake tonu atu.' Anō te kino o te kāinga o te hunga whakapehapeha! (71–72)

Ā ko te hunga i wehi ki tō rātou Ariki ka ārahina ki te Māra, he rōpū, he rōpū; ā ina tae rātou ki reira, kua tuwhera kē ōna kūaha, ka mea ōna kaitiaki ki a rātou, 'Kia tau te rangimārie ki runga i a koutou! Kua pai tā koutou mahi, nā reira tomokia, noho ai mō ake tonu.' Ka mea rātou, 'Nō te Atua ngā whakamoemiti katoa, nāna nei i whakatutuki Tāna

kupu taurangi ki a mātou, ā i hoatu te whenua ki a mātou hei kāinga tuku iho, kia noho ai mātou i te Māra ki ngā wāhi katoa e pai ai mātou.' Anō te pai o te utu o te hunga e whakapau kaha ana! Ā ka kite koe i ngā anahera e karapoti ana i te Torona, e whakakororia ana i tō rātou Ariki me te whakamoemiti. Ka whakawāngia i waenganui i a rātou i runga i te pono, ā ka kīia, 'Nō te Atua ngā whakamoemiti katoa, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa.' (73–75)

40. Te Kaimuru Hara (Ghāfir)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ḥā Mīm. (1)

Ko te tukunga iho o te Pukapuka nō te Atua, te Kaha Rawa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Kaimuru i te hara, te Kaiwhakaae i te ripeneta, he taimaha ki te whiu, he nui tonu te atawhai. Kāore he atua ko Ia anake; ki a Ia te hokinga whakamutunga. Kāore he tangata e tautohe ana ki ngā tohu o te Atua, ko te hunga anake e whakakāhore ana i te pono; nā reira kaua e tukua tō rātou haere atu, haere mai i te whenua kia tinihangatia koe, e te Poropiti. I mua i a rātou i whakakāhore te iwi o Noa, me ngā rōpū i muri i a rātou; i whakatakoto whakaaro kino ia hapori ki tōna karere kia hopukia ia, ā i tautohe i runga i te teka hei whakahē i te pono—nā reira i hopukia rātou e Ahau, ā anō te āhua o Tōku whiu! Pēnā i tika ai te kupu a tō Ariki ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono: ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi. (2–6)

Ko te hunga e amo ana i te Torona me te hunga e karapoti ana, e whakakororia ana i tō rātou Ariki me te whakamoemiti, e whakapono ana ki a Ia, ā e inoi ana kia murua te hunga e whakapono ana: 'E tō mātou Ariki, e awhi ana Koe i ngā mea katoa i roto i te aroha me te mōhio; nā reira murua te hunga e ripeneta ana, e whai ana i Tōu ara, ā tiakina rātou i te whiu o te Kēhena. E tō mātou Ariki, whakaurua rātou ki ngā Māra o Erene i whakaaria e Koe mō rātou, tahi me te hunga tika o ō rātou mātua tūpuna, o ō rātou hoa rangatira, o ō rātou uri: ko Koe te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Ā tiakina rātou i ngā mahi kino; ko te tangata ka tiakina e Koe i ngā mahi kino i taua Rā, kua whakaaturia e Koe te aroha ki a ia—ā koinā te wikitoria nui rawa.' Ko te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono ka karangatia: 'Ko te whakarihariha o te Atua ki a koutou he nui ake i tō koutou whakarihariha ki a koutou anō i tēnei rā; nā te mea i te wā i karangatia ai koutou ki te whakapono, i whakakāhore koutou.' Ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, e rua ngā wā i meinga ai mātou e Koe kia mate, e rua hoki ngā wā i homai ai e Koe te ora ki a mātou; ināianei e whakaae ana mātou ki ō mātou hara. He huarahi puta rānei?' 'Nā te mea tēnei, i te wā i karangatia ai ko te Atua anake, i whakakāhore koutou; heoi i te wā i whakahoatia ai ētahi ki a Ia, i whakapono koutou. Nō te Atua te whakataunga, te Tino Teitei, te Tino Nui.' (7–12)

Ko Ia te mea e whakaatu ana ki a koutou i Ōna tohu, e tuku iho ana i te oranga mō koutou i te rangi; heoi kāore he tangata e mahara ana, ko te hunga anake e tahuri ana ki a Ia. Nā reira karanga ki te Atua, me te whakatapu ngākau tapatahi i tō koutou whakapono ki a Ia, ahakoa te kino o tērā ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Kua whakanuia ki runga

ake i ngā tūranga katoa, te Ariki o te Torona, ka tukua e Ia te Wairua o Tāna whakahau ki runga i tāna e pai ai o Āna pononga, hei whakatūpato mō te Rā o te Tūtakitanga— te Rā e puta mai ai rātou, kāore he mea o rātou e huna ana i te Atua. 'Nō wai te kīngitanga i tēnei Rā?' 'Nō te Atua, te Kotahi, te Kaiwhakangohengohe Katoa. I tēnei Rā ka utua ia wairua mō tāna i whiwhi ai; kāore he hē i tēnei Rā. He tere te Atua ki te kaute.' (13–17)

Whakatūpatohia rātou mō te Rā e tata haere tonu mai ana, ina piki ake ngā ngākau ki ngā korokoro, me te kōwaowao; e kore e whai hoa pono te hunga mahi hē, kāore hoki he kaiwawao e whakarongohia ai. E mōhio ana Ia ki te tinihanga o ngā kanohi me ngā mea katoa e hunaia ana e ngā uma. E whakawā ana te Atua i runga i te pono, engari ko ērā e karanga nei rātou i tua atu i a Ia, kāore rawa he mea e whakawāngia e rātou. Ko te Atua anō te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. (18–20)

Kāore rānei rātou i haereere i te whenua, ā i kite he aha te mutunga o te hunga i mua i a rātou? I kaha ake rātou i ēnei i te kaha, i ngā tapuwae hoki i waiho e rātou i runga i te whenua, heoi i hopukia rātou e te Atua mō ō rātou hara, ā kāore he tangata hei whakamarumaru i a rātou i te Atua. Ko te take, i haere tonu mai ō rātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, ā i whakakāhore rātou; nā reira i hopukia rātou e te Atua. Ko Ia anō te Kaha, he taimaha ki te whiu. (21–22)

I tonoa e Mātou a Mohi me Ā Mātou tohu me tētahi mana mārama ki a Parao, ki a Hāmān, ki a Kora, engari i mea rātou, 'He tohunga mākutu teka!' I tana kawenga mai ki a rātou i te pono nō Mātou, ka mea rātou, 'Patua ngā tama a te hunga e whakapono tahi ana me ia, ā waiho ō rātou wāhine kia ora.' Engari ko te whakatakoto whakaaro kino a te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, kāore e tae ki hea, engari ki te kotiti kē anake. Ka mea a Parao, 'Tukua ahau kia patu i a Mohi, ā kia karanga ia ki tōna Ariki! E wehi ana ahau kei whakarerekēa e ia tō koutou whakapono, kei whakatupu rānei i te kino i te whenua.' Ka mea a Mohi, 'E piri ana ahau ki tōku Ariki, ki tō koutou Ariki hoki, hei piringa i ia tangata whakahīhī kāore e whakapono ki te Rā o te Kaute.' (23–27)

Ka mea tētahi tangata whakapono o te whare o Parao, nāna nei i huna tōna whakapono, 'Ka patu rānei koutou i tētahi tangata nā te mea e kī ana ia, “Ko te Atua tōku Ariki,” kua kawea mai nei e ia ki a koutou ngā tohu mārama i tō koutou Ariki? Ki te mea he tangata teka ia, kei runga i tōna ake māhunga tōna teka; engari ki te mea he pono tāna, ka pā ki a koutou ētahi o ngā mea e whakawehia nei e ia ki a koutou. E kore te Atua e ārahi i te tangata takahi tikanga, i te tangata teka. E tōku iwi, nō koutou te kīngitanga i tēnei rā, ā ko koutou te mana nui i te whenua—engari mā wai tātou e āwhina ki te ārai i te kaha o te Atua ki te tae mai ki runga i a tātou?' Ka mea a Parao, 'Ko tāku e whakaatu nei ki a koutou

ko tāku anake e kite nei, ā ko tāku e ārahi nei i a koutou ki te ara o te whanonga tika anake.' (28–29)

Ka mea te tangata i whakapono, 'E tōku iwi, e wehi ana ahau mō koutou kei pā mai tētahi mea pēnei i te rā o ngā rōpū— pēnei i te mutunga o te iwi o Noa, o ʿĀd, o Thamūd, o te hunga hoki i muri i a rātou. Ā kāore te Atua e hiahia ki te hē mō Āna mononga. E tōku iwi, e wehi ana ahau mō koutou ki te Rā o te Karangarangatanga, te Rā e tahuri ai koutou, e oma ai, kāore he tangata hei tiaki i a koutou i te Atua. Ko te tangata e waiho ana e te Atua kia kotiti kē, kāore ōna kaiārahi. I tae mai a Hōhepa ki a koutou i mua me ngā tohu mārama, heoi kāore koutou i mutu i te ruarua ki tāna i kawe mai ai ki a koutou, tae noa, i tōna matenga, ka mea koutou, “E kore rawa te Atua e tono karere i muri i a ia.” Pēnā te Atua e waiho ai kia kotiti kē te tangata takahi tikanga, te tangata ruarua— (30–34)

te hunga e tautohe ana ki ngā tohu o te Atua, kāore he mana i tae mai ki a rātou. He mea whakarihariha tēnā ki te tirohanga a te Atua, a te hunga hoki e whakapono ana. Pēnā te Atua e hīri ai i ia ngākau whakahīhī, ngākau nanakia.' Ka mea a Parao, 'E Hāmān, hanga he pourewa mōku, kia tae ai ahau ki ngā ara— ngā ara o ngā rangi—ā kia titiro ahau ki te Atua o Mohi; e whakaaro ana hoki ahau he tangata teka ia.' Pēnā i whakaaturia ai te kino o tāna mahi hei mea ātaahua ki a Parao, ā i āraia ia i te ara; ā ko te whakatakoto whakaaro kino a Parao, i mutu noa iho ki te whakangaromanga. (35–37)

Ka mea te tangata i whakapono, 'E tōku iwi, whāia ahau: māku koutou e ārahi ki te ara o te whanonga tika. E tōku iwi, ko tēnei oranga o nāianei he koanga poto noa iho; ko te ao i muri te kāinga o te pūmautanga. Ko te tangata e mahi ana i te mahi kino ka utua ki tōna rite anake; engari ko te tangata e mahi pai ana, he tāne, he wahine rānei, i a ia e whakapono ana—ka tomo rātou ki te Māra, ka whāngaia ai rātou i reira, kāore he kaute. E tōku iwi, he aha ahau i karanga ai i a koutou ki te whakaoranga, ā e karanga ana koutou i ahau ki te Ahi? E karanga ana koutou i ahau kia whakakāhore i te Atua, kia whakahoa ki a Ia i tētahi mea kāore nei ōku mōhio, ā e karanga ana ahau i a koutou ki te Kaha Rawa, ki te Muru Hara Katoa. Kāore e kore, ko tā koutou e karanga nei ki ahau, kāore ōna take kia karangatia i tēnei ao, i te ao i muri rānei; ki te Atua tō tātou hokinga, ā ko te hunga takahi tikanga ngā hoa o te Ahi. Ka mahara koutou ki tāku e kī atu nei ki a koutou; ā ka tuku ahau i taku take ki te Atua. Ko te Atua anō e kite ana i Āna mononga.' Nā reira i tiakina ia e te Atua i ngā kino i whakatakotoria e rātou, ā i karapotia te iwi o Parao e tētahi whiu kino: (38–45)

ko te Ahi—e whakaaturia ana rātou ki reira i te ata, i te ahiahi; ā i te Rā e tae mai ai te Hāora ka kīia, 'Whakaurua te iwi o Parao ki te whiu taimaha rawa.' Ā ina tautohe rātou tētahi ki tētahi i roto i te Ahi, ka mea te hunga ngoikore ki te hunga i whakahīhī, 'I whai

mātou i a koutou; ka whakamāmā rānei koutou ināianei i a mātou i tētahi wāhanga o te Ahi?' Ka mea te hunga i whakahīhī, 'Kei roto tātou katoa i reira; kua whakawā te Atua i waenganui i Āna pononga.' Ka mea te hunga i roto i te Ahi ki ngā kaitiaki o te Kēhena, 'Karanga ki tō koutou Ariki kia whakamāmātia te whiu mō mātou mō te rā kotahi.' Ka mea rātou, 'Kāore rānei i haere tonu mai ō koutou karere ki a koutou me ngā tohu mārama?' Ka mea rātou, 'Āe.' Ka mea rātou, 'Tēnā, karanga—engari ko te karanga a te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono he huakore noa iho.' (46–50)

Ka tino āwhina Mātou i Ā Mātou karere me te hunga e whakapono ana, i roto i te oranga o tēnei ao, i te Rā hoki e whakatika ai ngā kaiwhakaatu— te Rā e kore ai e whai hua ki te hunga mahi hē ā rātou kupu whakatika: mō rātou te kanga, ā mō rātou te kāinga kino. I hoatu e Mātou ki a Mohi te ārahitanga, ā i meinga ngā tama a Iharaira hei kaiwhiwhi i te Pukapuka, hei ārahitanga, hei whakamaharatanga mō te hunga kua whakawhiwhia ki te māramatanga.[62] Nā reira kia manawanui: he pono te kupu taurangi a te Atua. Inoi kia murua tō hara, ā whakakororiatia tō Ariki me te whakamoemiti i te ahiahi, i te atatū. Ko te hunga e tautohe ana ki ngā tohu o te Atua, kāore he mana i tae mai ki a rātou, kāore he mea i roto i ō rātou uma, ko te whakapehapeha anake e kore nei rātou e tae. Nā reira rapua he piringa i te Atua: ko Ia anō te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. (51–56)

He tino nui ake te hanganga o ngā rangi me te whenua i te hanganga o te tangata, engari ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e mōhio. Kāore e ōrite te matapō me te kanohi kite, me te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, me te kaimahi kino. Anō te iti o tō koutou whakaaroaro! Ko te Hāora e tino haere mai ana; kāore he ruarua mōna; heoi ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e whakapono. Kua kī tō koutou Ariki, 'Karanga mai ki a Ahau, ā ka whakautu Ahau i a koutou. Ko te hunga e whakahīhī rawa ana ki te karakia ki a Ahau, ka tomo rātou ki te Kēhena me te whakaitingia.' (57–60)

Ko te Atua te mea nāna i hanga te pō mō koutou hei okiokinga, me te ao hei whakakite. Ko te Atua anō kī tonu i te atawhai ki te tangata, engari ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e whakawhetai. Ko te Atua tēnā, tō koutou Ariki, te Kaihanga o ngā mea katoa; kāore he atua ko Ia anake. Nā te aha koutou i whakatahuritia kētia ai? Pēnā e whakatahuritia kētia ai te hunga e whakahē ana i ngā tohu o te Atua. Ko te Atua te mea nāna i meinga te whenua hei kāinga pūmau mō koutou, me te rangi hei tuanui, nāna koutou i whakaahua, ā i meinga ō koutou āhua kia tino pai, ā i whāngai i a koutou ki ngā mea pai. Ko te Atua tēnā, tō koutou Ariki: nā reira kia whakapaingia te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. Ko Ia te Mea Ora; kāore

[62] **Ulū al-Albāb: He Ara ki te Māramatanga Kore-Wehewehe o te Korāna Whakahirahira**
Ngā Whiti Tekau mā Ono e Whakahua ana i te 'Ulū al-Albāb': Te Hunga Mārama i roto i te Korāna – The Glorious Quran and Science

he atua ko Ia anake. Nā reira karanga ki a Ia, me te whakatapu ngākau tapatahi i tō koutou whakapono ki a Ia. Nō te Atua ngā whakamoemiti katoa, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. (61–65)

Kīa, 'Kua āraia ahau kia kaua e karakia ki ērā e karanga nei koutou i tua atu i te Atua, i te mea kua tae mai ki ahau ngā tohu mārama i tōku Ariki, ā kua whakahaua ahau kia tuku i ahau anō ki te Ariki o ngā ao katoa.' Ko Ia te mea nāna koutou i hanga i te puehu, kātahi i te pata, kātahi i te āhua piri; kātahi ka whakaputaina koutou e Ia hei pēpi; kātahi ka tukua koutou e Ia kia ora tae noa ki tō koutou kaha katoa, kātahi kia kaumātua—ahakoa ko ētahi o koutou ka tangohia i mua atu i tērā—ā kia tae ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea, kia mārama ai koutou. Ko Ia te mea e homai ana i te ora, e whakamate ana; ā ina whakatau Ia i tētahi mea, ko Tāna kupu anake ki taua mea, 'Kia puta,' ā ka puta. (66–68)

Kāore rānei koe e kite i te hunga e tautohe ana ki ngā tohu o te Atua—te āhua o tō rātou whakatahuritanga kētanga? Ko te hunga e whakahē ana i te Pukapuka me ngā mea i tonoa ai e Mātou Ā Mātou karere, ākuanei ka mōhio rātou, ina noho ngā kara rino ki ō rātou kakī, me ngā mekameka, ā ka tōia rātou ki roto i te wai wera kōhua, kātahi ka panaia ki roto i te Ahi hei wahie. Kātahi ka uia ki a rātou, 'Kei heaināianei ērā i whakahoatia ai e koutou i tua atu i te Atua?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kua whakarērea mātou e rātou; kāore—ko tā mātou i karanga ai i mua, kāore rawa he mea.' Pēnā te Atua e waiho ai kia kotiti kē te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. 'Ko te take, i harikoa whakahīhī koutou i runga i te whenua kāore he tika, ā i te mea i whakatoi koutou. Tomokia ngā kūaha o te Kēhena, noho ai i reira. He kino te kāinga o te hunga whakahīhī.' (69–76)

Nā reira kia manawanui: he pono te kupu taurangi a te Atua. Ahakoa whakaatu Mātou ki a koe i tētahi wāhanga o ā Mātou i whakaari ai ki a rātou, ahakoa tango Mātou i a koe ki a Mātou i te tuatahi, ki a Mātou anō rātou whakahokia ai. I tonoa e Mātou ētahi karere i mua i a koe; ko ētahi i kōrerotia e Mātou ki a koe, ko ētahi kāore i kōrerotia e Mātou ki a koe. Kāore he tika mō tētahi karere kia kawe mai i tētahi tohu, ki te kore te Atua e whakaae. Ā, ina tae mai te whakahau a te Atua, ka whakawāngia i runga i te pono, ā i reira ka ngaro te hunga e whai ana i te teka. (77–78)

Ko te Atua Ia nāna i hanga ngā kararehe mā koutou, kia ekeeke ai koutou i ētahi, kia kai ai hoki i ētahi; ā, he painga anō ō koutou i roto i a rātou, ā, mā rātou e taea ai e koutou ngā hiahia katoa i roto i ō koutou ngākau; ā, ka kawea koutou i runga i a rātou, i runga anō i ngā kaipuke. E whakakitea ana e Ia ki a koutou Ōna tohu: ko tēhea, nā, o ngā tohu a te Atua e whakakāhoretia e koutou? (79–81)

Kāore rānei rātou i haereere i te whenua, ā, i kite he aha te mutunga o te hunga i mua i a rātou? I tokomaha kē atu rātou i ēnei, i kaha kē atu te kaha, i nui kē atu hoki ngā tapuae i

waiho e rātou ki runga i te whenua; heoi kāore he painga ki a rātou o ā rātou i whiwhi ai. I te taenga mai o ō rātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, ka whakahīhī rātou ki te mātauranga i a rātou; ā, ko te mea i taunu ai rātou, nā tērā rātou i karapoti. Nā, i tō rātou kitenga i Tō Mātou kaha, ka mea rātou, 'E whakapono ana mātou ki te Atua anake, ā, e whakarērea ana e mātou ngā mea i whakahoatia ai e mātou ki a Ia.' Engari kāore tō rātou whakapono i whai hua ki a rātou, i muri i tō rātou kitenga i Tō Mātou kaha—ko te tikanga tēnā a te Atua, kua mau tonu i waenganui i Ōna pononga—ā, i reira ka ngaro te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. (82–85)

41. I Whakamāramatia Mārama (Fuṣṣilat)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ḥā Mīm. (1)

He tukunga iho nā te Atawhai, nā te Aroha Mau Tonu: he Pukapuka kua āta whakamāramatia ōna whiti, hei Korāna Arapi mā te iwi e mōhio ana, e kawe ana i te rongo koa, i te whakatūpato hoki. Heoi ko te nuinga o rātou ka tahuri kē atu, nā reira kāore rātou e rongo. Ka mea rātou, 'Kua hipokina ō mātou ngākau i tāu e karanga nei i a mātou ki reira, ā, kei ō mātou taringa he turi, ā, kei waenganui i a mātou ko koe he ārai. Nā reira mahia tāu e pai ai; ko mātou hoki e mahi ana.' Mea atu, 'He tangata noa iho ahau pērā i a koutou. Kua whākina mai ki a au, ko tō koutou Atua he Atua Kotahi; nā reira haere tika atu ki a Ia, ā, inoia Tōna murunga hara.' Ā, aue te mate mō te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki a Ia, kāore nei e tuku i te koha whakapure (zakāt), ā, e whakakāhore ana i te ao i muri. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka whiwhi rātou i te utu kāore e mutu ake. (2–8)

Mea atu, 'He pono rānei e whakakāhore ana koutou i a Ia nāna nei i hanga te whenua i roto i ngā wā roa e rua, ā, e whakatū ana koutou i ētahi hei hoariri ki a Ia? Ko Ia te Ariki o ngā ao katoa.' I whakatūria e Ia ki runga ngā maunga ū, e tū teitei ana i runga ake, ā, i manaakitia e Ia, ā, i āta whakaritea e Ia i roto ōna oranga i roto i ngā wā roa e whā, kia tika te ōrite mō te hunga katoa e rapu ana. Kātahi Ia ka anga Tōna whakaaro ki te rangi i a ia anō he auahi, ā, ka mea ki a ia, ki te whenua hoki, 'Haere mai kōrua tahi, mā te hiahia, mā te kore hiahia rānei.' Ka mea rāua, 'Ka haere mai māua mā te hiahia.' Nā, i whakaritea e Ia hei rangi e whitu i roto i ngā wā roa e rua, ā, i whakaaweawetia e Ia ia rangi ki tāna mahi. Ā, i whakapaipaitia e Mātou te rangi o raro rawa ki ngā rama, ā, i whakaūngia kia haumaru. Koia tēnā te whakaritenga a te Kaha Rawa, a te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (9–12)

Ki te tahuri kē atu rātou, mea atu, 'E whakatūpato ana ahau i a koutou ki tētahi uira whatitiri pērā i te uira whatitiri o ʿĀd, o Thamūd.' I te taenga mai o ngā karere ki a rātou, i mua i a rātou, i muri hoki i a rātou, e mea ana, 'Kaua e karakia ki tētahi atu, ko te Atua anake,' ka mea rātou, 'Me i pai tō mātou Ariki, kua tukuna iho e Ia he anahera; nā reira e whakakāhore ana mātou i te mea i tonoa mai ai koutou.' Ko ʿĀd, i whakakake rātou i te whenua i runga i te kore tika, ā, ka mea, 'Ko wai e kaha kē ake i a mātou te kaha?' Kāore rānei rātou i kite, ko te Atua, nāna nei rātou i hanga, he kaha kē atu Ia i a rātou te kaha? Ā, i whakakāhore tonu rātou i Ā Mātou tohu. Nā, i tukua e Mātou ki a rātou he hau ngunguru i roto i ngā rā o te aitua, kia whakamātautauria ai e rātou te whiu o te whakama i roto i te

ora o tēnei ao; engari ko te whiu o te ao i muri, he nui kē atu tōna whakama, ā, kāore rātou e āwhinatia. Ko Thamūd, i ārahina rātou e Mātou, engari i pai kē rātou ki te matapō i te ārahitanga; nā, ka hopukia rātou e te uira whatitiri o tētahi whiu whakaiti, mō ā rātou i whiwhi ai. Ā, i whakaorangia e Mātou te hunga i whakapono, ā, i wehi ki te Atua. (13–18)

Hei te Rā e huihuia ai ngā hoariri o te Atua ki te Ahi, ka āia rātou i roto i ngā rārangi, ā, ka tae rātou ki reira, ka whakaatu te whakarongo, te kite, me ngā kiri o rātou, ki a rātou, mō ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. Ka mea rātou ki ō rātou kiri, 'He aha koutou i whakaatu ai ki a mātou?' Ka mea ngā kiri, 'Ko te Atua, nāna nei i hōmai te kōrero ki ngā mea katoa, nāna anō i hōmai te kōrero ki a mātou. Nāna koutou i hanga i te tuatahi, ā, ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. Kīhai koutou i huna i a koutou anō kei whakaatu mai ki a koutou te whakarongo, te kite, me ngā kiri o koutou; engari i whakaaro kē koutou kāore te Atua i mōhio ki te nuinga o ā koutou mahi. Ā, ko taua whakaaro o koutou, i whakaarohia ai e koutou mō tō koutou Ariki, nā tērā koutou i kawe ki te whakangaromanga, ā, kua riro koutou hei hunga hinga.' Ahakoa ka manawanui rātou, ko te Ahi tonu tō rātou kāinga noho; ā, ki te tono rātou kia whakatikaina ō rātou hē, e kore rātou e kiia ki roto i te hunga e whakaaetia ana kia whakatika. (19–24)

I whakaritea e Mātou ki a rātou ētahi hoa, nā rātou i whakaataahua ki ō rātou kanohi ngā mea i mua i a rātou, i muri hoki i a rātou; ā, kua tutuki te kupu ki a rātou, i waenga i ngā iwi tīni (jinn) me te tangata kua pahure i mua i a rātou. He pono he hunga hinga rātou. Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'Kaua e whakarongo ki tēnei Korāna; tāmia ki te turituri, kia riro ai i a koutou te toa.' Nā, ka tino whakamātautauria e Mātou ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono tētahi whiu taimaha, ā, ka tino utua rātou e Mātou mō te kino rawa o ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. Koia tēnā te utu o ngā hoariri o te Atua: ko te Ahi, ā, kei reira mō rātou te kāinga noho mō ake tonu atu—hei utu mō tā rātou whakakāhore i Ā Mātou tohu. Ka mea te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, 'E tō mātou Ariki, whakakitea mai ki a mātou te hunga o ngā tīni (jinn) me te tangata nā rātou mātou i whakapōhēhē; ka takahia rātou e mātou ki raro i ō mātou waewae, kia noho ai rātou ki roto i te hunga o raro rawa.' Ko te hunga e mea ana, 'Ko te Atua tō mātou Ariki,' ā, ka tū ū tonu—ka heke iho ngā anahera ki a rātou: 'Kaua e wehi, kaua hoki e pōuri, engari kia hari i te Māra i whakaaria ai ki a koutou. Ko Mātou ō koutou hoa piri i roto i te ora o tēnei ao, i te ao i muri hoki; kei reira mō koutou ngā mea katoa e hiahia ai ō koutou wairua, ā, kei reira mō koutou ngā mea katoa e karanga ai koutou, hei manaakitanga manuhiri nā Te Mea Tino Muru Hara, Aroha Mau Tonu.' (25–32)

Ko wai te mea pai kē atu tana kōrero i te tangata e karanga ana ki te Atua, e mahi ana i te pai, ā, e mea ana, 'Ko ahau tētahi o te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua'? Kāore e

ōrite te pai me te kino. Whakahokia atu te kino ki te mea pai kē atu, ā, ko te tangata i waenganui i a kōrua ko ia te mauāhara, ka rite ia ki te hoa aroha mahana. Engari kāore tēnei e hōmai ki tētahi, ko te hunga manawanui anake, ā, kāore e hōmai ki tētahi, ko te tangata anake whai waimarie nui. Ā, ki te whakaohooho tētahi akiaki nā Hātana i a koe, rapua he piringa ki te Atua: he pono ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. (33–36)

Kei roto i Ōna tohu te pō me te ao, te rā me te marama. Kaua e piko ki te rā, kaua hoki ki te marama, engari me piko ki te Atua nāna nei rāua i hanga, mehemea ko Ia tā koutou e karakia ai. Engari ki te whakahīhī rātou—ko te hunga kei tō Ariki, e whakakororia ana i a Ia i te pō, i te ao, ā, kāore rātou e ngenge. Ā, kei roto anō i Ōna tohu tēnei: e kite ana koe i te whenua e whakaiti ana, e noho mārie ana, engari ka tukuna iho e Mātou he wai ki runga, ka oreore, ka pupuhi ake. He pono ko Ia nāna nei ia i whakaora, ko Ia te kaiwhakaora i te hunga mate: he pono he kaha Tōna ki ngā mea katoa. (37–39)

Ko te hunga e whakawiri ana i Ā Mātou tohu, kāore rātou e huna i a Mātou. Ko tēhea te pai, ko te tangata e makaia ana ki te Ahi, ko te tangata rānei ka puta haumaru i te Rā Aranga? Mahia tā koutou e pai ai: he pono e kite ana Ia i ā koutou mahi. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te Whakamaharatanga i tōna taenga mai ki a rātou—ā, he Pukapuka tēnā e kore e taea te tukituki tōna kaha: e kore te teka e tae mai ki a ia i mua i a ia, i muri rānei i a ia; he tukunga iho nā Te Mea Tino Mātau, e tika ana kia whakamoemititia i ngā mea katoa. Kāore he mea e kīia ana ki a koe, e te Poropiti, ko ngā mea anake i kīia ki ngā karere i mua i a koe. He pono ko tō Ariki he Ariki o te murunga hara, he Ariki hoki o te utu mamae. Me i meinga e Mātou hei Korāna i tētahi reo tauiwi, kua mea rātou, 'He aha i kore ai ōna whiti i āta whakamāramatia? He aha—he pukapuka tauiwi, he karere Arapi?' Mea atu, 'Ki te hunga e whakapono ana, he ārahitanga ia, he whakaoranga; engari ko te hunga kāore e whakapono, he turi kei ō rātou taringa, ā, he matapōtanga ia ki a rātou. Ko ēnei, me te mea e karangatia mai ana i tētahi wāhi tawhiti rawa.' I hōmai e Mātou ki a Mohi te Pukapuka, ā, ka ara ake ngā tautohetohe mōna; ā, me i kore tētahi kupu kua puta i mua i tō Ariki, kua whakataua te whakawā i waenganui i a rātou. Heoi kei te ruarua tonu rātou mōna, e tino whakapae ana. (40–45)

Ko te tangata e mahi ana i te pai, mōna anō tāna e mahi ai, ā, ko te tangata e mahi ana i te kino, he mea ki a ia anō; ā, kāore rawa tō Ariki e mahi hē ki Ōna pononga. Ki a Ia e tukuna ana te mōhiotanga katoa ki te Hāora. Kāore he hua e puta mai i tōna takai, kāore hoki he uwha e hapū, e whānau rānei, ki te kore i runga i Tōna mōhio. Hei te Rā e karanga ai Ia ki a rātou, 'Kei hea Ōku hoa?' ka mea rātou, 'E whakapuaki ana mātou ki a Koe: kāore he

kaiwhakaatu i waenganui i a mātou.' Ko ngā mea i karangatia ai e rātou i mua, kua ngaro atu i a rātou, ā, ka mōhio rātou kāore he putanga mō rātou. (46–48)

Kāore rawa te tangata e ngenge ki te inoi mō te pai; engari ki te pā te kino ki a ia, ka hēmanawa ia, ka ngaro tōna tūmanako. Ā, ki te whakamātautauria e Mātou ki a ia he aroha nō Mātou i muri i te pānga mai o tētahi mate ki a ia, ka tino mea ia, 'Nōku tika tēnei; kāore ahau e whakaaro ka tae mai rawa te Hāora, ā, ahakoa ka whakahokia ahau ki tōku Ariki, he pono kei a Ia mōku te pai rawa o ngā utu.' Engari ka tino whakaaturia e Mātou ki te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono ā rātou mahi, ā, ka tino whakamātautauria e Mātou ki a rātou tētahi whiu nanakia. Ka hōmai e Mātou he manaakitanga ki te tangata, ka tahuri kē ia, ka whakatata ki tōna taha anō; engari ka pā te kino ki a ia, ka kī ia i ngā inoi roroa. Mea atu, 'Kua whakaaro rānei koutou: mehemea nō te Atua tēnei, ā, ka whakakāhore koutou, ko wai e kotiti kē atu i te tangata e tino whakahē ana?' Ka whakaaturia e Mātou ki a rātou Ā Mātou tohu i ngā pae o te rangi, i roto anō i a rātou, kia mārama rā anō ki a rātou ko te pono tēnei. Kāore rānei e ranea, ko tō Ariki te kaiwhakaatu ki ngā mea katoa? He pono kei te ruarua rātou mō te tūtakitanga ki tō rātou Ariki. He pono e karapoti ana Ia i ngā mea katoa. (49–54)

42. Te Whakawhitiwhiti Whakaaro (Al-Shūrā)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ḥā Mīm. ʿAyn Sīn Qāf. (1–2)

Pēnei te whāki a te Atua, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau, ki a koe, e te Poropiti, pērā anō ki te hunga i mua i a koe. Nōna ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i te whenua; ko Ia te Tino Teitei, te Mana Nui Rawa. Tata tonu ngā rangi te pakaru mai i runga ake i a rātou, i te whakakororia a ngā anahera i tō rātou Ariki me te whakamoemiti, me tā rātou inoi murunga hara mō te hunga i te whenua. He pono ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko te hunga e tango ana i ētahi kaitiaki ehara i a Ia, kei te Atua te mataara ki a rātou; ehara koe i te kaitiaki mō rātou. (3–6)

Pēnei i whākina ai e Mātou ki a koe he Korāna Arapi, kia whakatūpatohia ai e koe te Whaea o ngā Pā me ngā mea katoa e karapoti ana i a ia, ā, kia whakatūpato ai i te Rā o te Huihuinga, kāore nei he ruarua mōna: ko tētahi rōpū ki te Māra, ko tētahi rōpū ki te Ahi Mura. Me i pai te Atua, kua meinga rātou e Ia hei iwi kotahi; engari ka whakaurua e Ia te tangata e pai ai Ia ki roto i Tōna aroha, ā, ko te hunga mahi hē, kāore he kaitiaki mō rātou, kāore hoki he kaiāwhina. Kua tango rānei rātou i ētahi kaitiaki ehara i a Ia? Ko te Atua anake te Kaitiaki; ka whakaora Ia i te hunga mate, ā, he kaha Tōna ki ngā mea katoa. Ko ngā mea katoa e tautohe ai koutou, kei te Atua te whakataunga. 'Ko te Atua tēnā, ko tōku Ariki; ki a Ia ahau e whakawhirinaki ai, ā, ki a Ia ahau e tahuri ai. Te Kaihanga o ngā rangi me te whenua: kua meinga e Ia mā koutou he hoa i waenganui i a koutou anō, he hoa hoki i waenga i ngā kararehe, hei whakatini i a koutou i reira. Kāore he mea e rite ana ki a Ia; ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. Nōna ngā kī o ngā rangi me te whenua; ka whakawhānuitia e Ia te oranga mō te tangata e pai ai Ia, ā, ka āta whakaritea e Ia. He pono kei a Ia te mōhio ki ngā mea katoa.' (7–12)

Kua whakatakotoria e Ia mā koutou hei whakapono te mea i whakahaua e Ia ki a Noa, me te mea kua whākina e Mātou ki a koe, me te mea i whakahaua e Mātou ki a Aperahama, ki a Mohi, ki a Īhu: 'Whakatūria te whakapono, ā, kaua e wehewehe i roto.' He taimaha ki te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua te mea e karanga nei koe i a rātou ki reira. Ka whiriwhiria e te Atua mōna anō te tangata e pai ai Ia, ā, ka ārahina e Ia ki a Ia anō te tangata e tahuri ana ki a Ia. Kāore rātou i wehewehe, engari i muri anake i te taenga mai o te mātauranga ki a rātou, nā te whakataetae i waenganui i a rātou anō. Me i kore tētahi kupu kua puta i mua i tō Ariki, e whakaroa ana i a rātou ā tae noa ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea, kua whakataua te whakawā i waenganui i a rātou. Ā, ko te hunga i meinga hei uri whiwhi

i te Pukapuka i muri i a rātou, kei te ruarua rātou mōna, e tino whakapae ana. Nā reira karangatia te iwi ki tēnei, ā, kia tū ū koe kia rite ki tā te whakahau ki a koe. Kaua e whai i ō rātou hiahia, engari mea atu, 'E whakapono ana ahau ki ngā Pukapuka katoa i tukuna iho e te Atua, ā, kua whakahaua ahau kia tika tāku whakahaere i waenganui i a koutou. Ko te Atua tō mātou Ariki, tō koutou Ariki hoki. Mā mātou ā mātou mahi, mā koutou ā koutou mahi; kāore he tautohe i waenganui i a mātou ko koutou. Mā te Atua tātou e whakakotahi, ā, ki a Ia te mutunga o te haerenga.' Ko te hunga e tautohe ana mō te Atua i muri i te whakaaetanga ki a Ia, he kore noa iho tā rātou tautohe ki tō rātou Ariki; kei runga i a rātou te riri, ā, mō rātou he whiu taimaha. Ko te Atua Ia nāna i tuku iho te Pukapuka me te pono, me te Pauna hoki. Ā, mā te aha koe e mōhio ai? Tērā pea kua tata te Hāora. Ko te hunga kāore e whakapono ki a ia, e whakahohoro ana kia tae mai, engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e māharahara ana ki a ia, ā, e mōhio ana ko te pono ia. He pono ko te hunga e tautohe ana mō te Hāora, kua tino kotiti kē atu. (13–18)

He ngāwari te Atua ki Ōna pononga; ka whāngaia e Ia te tangata e pai ai Ia; ko Ia te Kaha, te Kaha Rawa. Ko te tangata e hiahia ana ki te hauhakenga o te ao i muri, ka whakanuia e Mātou mōna tāna hauhakenga; ā, ko te tangata e hiahia ana ki te hauhakenga o tēnei ao, ka hōmai e Mātou ki a ia tētahi wāhi, engari kāore ōna wāhi i te ao i muri. Kei a rātou rānei ētahi hoa nā rātou i whakatakoto hei whakapono mā rātou te mea kāore i whakaaetia e te Atua? Me i kore te kupu whakatau, kua whakataua te whakawā i waenganui i a rātou. He pono mō te hunga mahi hē he whiu mamae. Ka kite koe i te hunga mahi hē e wehi ana i ā rātou i whiwhi ai, ā, ka tino taka ki runga i a rātou. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ka noho rātou i ngā pātītī o ngā Māra; kei tō rātou Ariki ngā mea katoa e hiahia ai rātou. Koia tēnā te manaakitanga nui. Koia tēnā te rongo koa e hōmai ana e te Atua ki Ōna pononga e whakapono ana, ā, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai. Mea atu, 'Kāore ahau e tono i tētahi utu i a koutou mō tēnei, engari ko te aroha ki ōku whanaunga.' Ko te tangata e whiwhi ana i tētahi mahi pai, ka whakanuia e Mātou tōna pai mōna. He pono ko te Atua te Tino Muru Hara, te Tino Mōhio ki te Mihi. (19–23)

Ka mea rānei rātou, 'Kua waihangatia e ia he teka mō te Atua'? Me i pai te Atua, ka taea e Ia te hiri tō ngākau. Ka murua atu e te Atua te teka, ā, ka whakatūria e Ia te pono i runga i Ōna kupu. He pono e mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma. Ko Ia anō e whakaae ana ki te ripeneta a Ōna pononga, e muru ana i ngā mahi kino, ā, e mōhio ana Ia ki ā koutou mahi. Ka whakautua e Ia te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, ā, ka hōmai ki a rātou he nui kē atu o Tōna manaakitanga; engari mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono he whiu taimaha. Me i whakawhānuitia e te Atua te oranga mō Ōna pononga katoa, kua tutū rātou i te whenua; engari ka tukuna iho e Ia i runga i te ine ngā mea e pai

ai Ia. He pono e tino mōhio ana Ia ki Ōna pononga, ā, e kite ana i a rātou. Ko Ia anō e tuku iho ana i te ua i muri i tō rātou hēmanawa, ā, e whakawhānui ana i Tōna aroha. Ko Ia te Kaitiaki, e tika ana kia whakamoemititia i ngā mea katoa. (24–28)

Kei roto i Ōna tohu te hanganga o ngā rangi me te whenua, me ngā mea ora i whakamararatia e Ia ki roto i a rāua tahi; ā, he kaha Tōna ki te huihui i a rātou ā te wā e pai ai Ia. Ko ngā aitua katoa e pā ana ki a koutou, nā ngā mahi a ō koutou ringa anō—ā, he nui ngā mea e murua ana e Ia. E kore koutou e puta i a Ia i runga i te whenua, ā, i tua atu i te Atua kāore he kaitiaki mō koutou, kāore hoki he kaiāwhina. Ā, kei roto anō i Ōna tohu ngā kaipuke i runga i te moana, ānō he maunga. Ki te pai Ia, ka whakamarietia e Ia te hau, ā, ka takoto noa iho rātou i runga i te mata o te moana. He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te tangata katoa e manawanui ana, e whakawhetai ana. Ka whakangaromia rānei rātou e Ia mō ā rātou i whiwhi ai—ā, he nui ngā mea e murua ana e Ia— ā, kia mōhio ai te hunga e tautohe ana ki Ā Mātou tohu kāore he putanga mō rātou. (29–35)

Ko ngā mea katoa kua hōmai ki a koutou, he pārekareka noa iho nō te ora o tēnei ao; engari ko te mea kei te Atua, he pai kē atu, he roa kē atu te mau, mō te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, e whakawhirinaki ana ki tō rātou Ariki, e karo ana i ngā hara nui me ngā mahi weriweri, ā, ka riri rātou, ka muru; e whakautu ana ki tō rātou Ariki, e pupuri ana i te karakia, ā, ko ā rātou take, mā te whakawhitiwhiti kōrero i waenganui i a rātou anō e whakatau; e whakapau ana i ētahi o ngā mea i whāngaia ai rātou e Mātou; ā, ka pā te mahi tūkino ki a rātou, ka tiaki i a rātou anō. Ko te utu o te tūkino he tūkino e rite ana ki a ia; engari ko te tangata e muru ana, ā, e whakatika ana i ngā mea, kei te Atua tōna utu. He pono kāore Ia e aroha ki te hunga mahi hē. Ko te tangata e tiaki ana i a ia anō i muri i te mahinga hētanga ki a ia—kāore he huarahi whakahē ki a rātou; ko te huarahi whakahē kei runga anake i te hunga e mahi hē ana ki te tangata, ā, e takahi ana i ngā rohe i te whenua i runga i te kore tika. Mō ēnei he whiu mamae. Engari ko te tangata e manawanui ana, ā, e muru ana—he pono he mea tērā nō te ngākau ū. (36–43)

Ko te tangata e waiho ana e te Atua kia kotiti, kāore he kaitiaki mōna i muri i a Ia. Ka kite koe i te hunga mahi hē, i te wā e kite ai rātou i te whiu, e mea ana, 'He huarahi rānei kia hoki atu?' Ā, ka kite koe i a rātou e kawea ana ki mua i a ia, e whakaitingia ana e te whakama, e titiro ana i te kanohi tāhae; ā, ka mea te hunga i whakapono, 'He pono ko te hunga hinga ko te hunga kua ngaro i a rātou anō ō rātou wairua me ō rātou whānau i te Rā Aranga.' He pono kei te hunga mahi hē he whiu mau tonu. Kāore he kaitiaki mō rātou hei āwhina i a rātou, i tua atu i te Atua; ā, ko te tangata e waiho ana e te Atua kia kotiti, kāore he huarahi whakamua mōna. (44–46)

Whakautua tō koutou Ariki i mua i te taenga mai i te Atua o tētahi Rā e kore e taea te whakahoki. Hei taua Rā kāore he piringa mō koutou, kāore hoki he kaha ki te whakakāhore. Engari ki te tahuri kē atu rātou—kāore koe i tonoa e Mātou hei kaitiaki mō rātou; ko tāu mahi anake ko te kawe i te karere. Ka whakamātautauria e Mātou ki te tangata he aroha nō Mātou, ka hari ia ki reira; engari ki te pā tētahi kino ki a rātou mō ngā mea i tukuna i mua e ō rātou ringa, nā, he whakahāwea te tangata. Nō te Atua te rangatiratanga o ngā rangi me te whenua. Ka hanga e Ia ngā mea e pai ai Ia: ka hōmai e Ia he tamāhine ki te tangata e pai ai Ia, ka hōmai hoki e Ia he tama ki te tangata e pai ai Ia, ka hōmai rānei e Ia ki a rātou he tama, he tamāhine; ā, ka meinga e Ia kia pākoko te tangata e pai ai Ia. He pono ko Ia te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Kaha ki ngā mea katoa. (47–50)

Kāore e tika mō tētahi tangata kia kōrero te Atua ki a ia, ki te kore mā te whakaaweawe, mā muri rānei i tētahi ārai, mā te tono rānei i tētahi karere hei whāki, i runga i Tōna whakaaetanga, i ngā mea e pai ai Ia. He pono ko Ia te Tino Teitei, te Tino Mātau. Ā, pēnei i whākina ai e Mātou ki a koe tētahi Wairua nō Tā Mātou whakahau. Kāore koe i mōhio he aha te Pukapuka, he aha rānei te whakapono; engari kua meinga e Mātou hei māramatanga e ārahina ai e Mātou te hunga e pai ai Mātou o Ō Mātou pononga. Ā, he pono e ārahi ana koe ki tētahi huarahi tika, ko te huarahi o te Atua, nōna nei ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i te whenua. He pono ki te Atua ka hoki ngā mea katoa. (51–53)

43. Ngā Whakapaipai Koura (Al-Zukhruf)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ḥā Mīm. (1)

Nā te Pukapuka e whakamārama ana i ngā mea, kua meinga e Mātou hei Korāna Arapi, kia mārama ai koutou; ā, kei roto ia i te Whaea o te Pukapuka kei a Mātou, he tino whakahirahira, kī tonu i te mātauranga. (2–4)

Me tango atu rānei e Mātou te Whakamaharatanga i a koutou, nā te mea he iwi koutou e takahi ana i ngā rohe? Te tini o ngā poropiti i tonoa e Mātou ki waenga i te hunga o mua! Heoi kāore he poropiti i tae atu ki a rātou, ko tā rātou anake he taunu i a ia. Nā, i whakangaromia e Mātou he iwi kaha kē atu i ēnei te kaha, ā, kua pahure kē te tauira o te hunga o mua. Ki te pātai koe ki a rātou, 'Nā wai i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua?' ka tino mea rātou, 'Nā te Kaha Rawa, nā te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa i hanga'— Ko Ia nāna nei i mea te whenua hei moenga pēpi mō koutou, ā, i hanga ētahi ara mō koutou i roto, kia ārahina ai koutou; nāna nei i tuku iho te wai i te rangi i runga i te ine—ā, nā reira ka whakaorangia e Mātou he whenua mate; pēnei anō koutou e whakaputaina mai ai— nāna nei i hanga ngā takirua katoa, ā, i hanga mā koutou ngā kaipuke me ngā kararehe hei eke, kia noho ū ai koutou i runga i ō rātou tuarā, kātahi ka maumahara ki te manaakitanga a tō koutou Ariki i a koutou e noho ana i runga, ā, ka mea, 'Kia whakakororiatia Ia nāna nei tēnei i whakarongo mai ki a mātou, i te mea e kore rawa e taea e mātou anō te pehi; ā, he pono ki tō mātou Ariki mātou e hoki ana.' (5–14)

Heoi e whakarite ana rātou ki a Ia tētahi wāhi o Ōna pononga anō. He mārama te whakahāwea o te tangata. I tango rānei Ia i ētahi tamāhine i ngā mea e hanga ana e Ia, ā, i whiriwhiri i ngā tama mā koutou? Ka hōmai ki tētahi o rātou te rongo mō te whānautanga o te mea e whakapiri ana ia ki te Atawhai, ka pōuri tōna kanohi, ka kōwaowaotia ia e te pōuri: 'He mea e whakatipuria ana i waenga i ngā whakapaipai, ā, i roto i te tautohe e kore e taea e ia te whakamārama i a ia anō?' Kua meinga e rātou ngā anahera, he pononga nei nā te Atawhai, hei wāhine. I kite rānei rātou i tō rātou hanganga? Ka tuhia tā rātou whakaatu, ā, ka uiuia rātou. (15–19)

Ka mea rātou, 'Me i pai te Atawhai, kua kore mātou e karakia ki a rātou.' Kāore ō rātou mōhio ki tērā; he whakapae noa iho tā rātou. I hōmai rānei e Mātou ki a rātou he Pukapuka i mua i tēnei, e pupuri ū ana rātou? Kāo; ka mea rātou, 'I kitea e mātou ō mātou mātua e whai ana i tētahi ara, ā, kei te ārahina mātou i roto i ō rātou tapuae.' Pērā anō, kāore rawa Mātou i tono i tētahi kaiwhakatūpato i mua i a koe ki tētahi pā, ko te kupu anake a ōna

tāngata whai rawa, 'I kitea e mātou ō mātou mātua e whai ana i tētahi ara, ā, kei te whai mātou i ō rātou tapuae.' Ka mea ia, 'Ahakoa ka kawea mai e ahau ki a koutou he ārahitanga pai kē atu i tā koutou i kite ai i ō koutou mātua e whai ana?' Ka mea rātou, 'E whakakāhore ana mātou i te mea i tonoa mai ai koutou.' Nā, i rapu utu Mātou i a rātou: titiro, nā, he aha te mutunga o te hunga i whakakāhore. Ā, i te wā i mea ai a Aperahama ki tōna matua me tōna iwi, 'Kua wātea ahau i ā koutou e karakia nei— hāunga anō Ia nāna nei ahau i hanga; ā, māna ahau e ārahi.' Ā, i meinga e ia hei kupu mau tonu i waenga i ōna uri, kia hoki ai rātou ki te Atua. (20–28)

Engari, i tukua e Ahau ēnei tāngata me ō rātou tīpuna kia koa ki te ora, kia tae mai rā anō te pono ki a rātou, me tētahi karere e whakamārama ana i ngā mea. Engari i te taenga mai o te pono ki a rātou, ka mea rātou, 'He mahi mākutu tēnei, ā, e whakakāhore ana mātou.' Ā, ka mea rātou, 'He aha i kore ai tēnei Korāna i tukuna iho ki tētahi tangata nui o ngā pā e rua?' Mā rātou rānei e tohatoha te aroha o tō Ariki? Nā Mātou anō i tohatoha i waenga i a rātou tō rātou oranga i roto i te ora o tēnei ao, ā, i whakateiteitia ētahi o rātou ki runga ake i ētahi atu i te tūranga, kia tango ai ētahi i ētahi atu hei kaimahi. Ā, ko te aroha o tō Ariki he pai kē atu i ngā mea e kohikohia ana e rātou. Me i kore kei riro te tangata katoa hei iwi kotahi o te hunga whakakāhore, kua hōmai e Mātou ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te Atawhai he tuanui hiriwa mō ō rātou whare, me ngā arawhata hei pikinga, me ngā tatau mō ō rātou whare, me ngā moenga hei takotoranga, me ngā whakapaipai koura. Heoi ko ēnā katoa, he pārekareka noa iho nō te ora o tēnei ao; ā, ko te ao i muri, kei tō Ariki, mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua. (29–35)

Ko te tangata e tahuri matapō ana i te maumaharatanga ki te Atawhai, ka whakaritea e Mātou ki a ia tētahi hātana, ka riro hei hoa mōna. He pono ka ārai ēnei i a rātou i te ara, i a rātou e whakaaro ana kei te tika tō rātou ārahitanga. Ā, ka tae mai ia ki a Mātou, ka mea, 'Aue, me i noho i waenganui i a au ko koe te tawhiti o ngā rāwhiti e rua! He hoa kino rawa!' I te mea i mahi hē koutou, e kore e whai hua ki a koutou i tēnei Rā, he hoa koutou i roto i te whiu. (36–39)

Ka taea rānei e koe te whakarongo te hunga turi, te ārahi rānei i te hunga matapō me te tangata i roto i te pōhēhē mārama? Ahakoa ka tangohia atu koe e Mātou, ka tino rapu utu Mātou i a rātou, ka whakaatu rānei Mātou ki a koe i ngā mea i whakaaria e Mātou ki a rātou—nā te mea kei a Mātou te mana katoa ki runga i a rātou. Nā reira puritia ū te mea kua whākina ki a koe: he pono kei runga koe i tētahi huarahi tika. He pono he Whakamaharatanga ia mōu, mō tōu iwi hoki, ā, ka uiuia koutou katoa. Pātaia te hunga o Ā Mātou karere i tonoa e Mātou i mua i a koe: i whakaritea rānei e Mātou ētahi atua hei karakiatanga i tua atu i te Atawhai? (40–45)

I tonoa e Mātou a Mohi me Ā Mātou tohu ki a Parao me ōna rangatira, ā, ka mea ia, 'He karere ahau nā te Ariki o ngā ao katoa.' Engari i tōna taenga atu ki a rātou me Ā Mātou tohu, ka kata rātou ki aua tohu. Heoi ko ia tohu i whakaaturia e Mātou ki a rātou, he nui kē atu i tōna tuahine; ā, i hopukia rātou e Mātou ki te whiu, kia hoki mai ai rātou. Ka mea rātou, 'E te tohunga mākutu, karanga ki tō Ariki mō mātou, i runga i te kawenata i whakaritea e Ia ki a koe; he pono ka ārahina mātou.' Engari i te tangohanga e Mātou o te whiu i a rātou, ka takahia e rātou tā rātou kupu. Ka pānui a Parao ki waenga i tōna iwi, 'E taku iwi, ehara rānei i a au te rangatiratanga o Ihipa, me ēnei awa e rere ana i raro i a au? Kāore rānei koutou e kite? Ehara rānei ahau i te pai kē atu i tēnei, he mea whakahāwea nei, ā, tata kore e taea e ia te whakamārama i a ia anō? He aha, nā, i kore ai ngā poroporo koura i makaia ki runga i a ia, i haere tahi mai rānei ngā anahera me ia i roto i te tira?' Nā, i whakahāwea ia i tōna iwi, ā, ka whakarongo rātou ki a ia; he pono he iwi tutū rātou. Ā, i tā rātou whakapataritari i a Mātou, ka rapu utu Mātou i a rātou, ā, ka whakatoremia rātou katoa, ā, i meinga rātou hei mea o mua, hei tauira hoki mō te hunga i muri mai. (46–56)

Ka whakaarahia te tama a Meri hei tauira, ka karanga tōu iwi ki reira, ā, ka mea, 'Ko ō mātou atua rānei te pai, ko ia rānei?' Kāore rātou i whakaputa i tēnei ki a koe, ko te tautohe anake: he pono he iwi tautohetohe rātou. Ehara ia i te mea nui atu i te pononga i hōmai e Mātou he manaakitanga ki a ia, ā, i meinga e Mātou hei tauira mō ngā tama a Iharaira. Me i pai Mātou, kua taea e Mātou te hanga i ētahi anahera i waenganui i a koutou, hei whakakapi i a koutou i te whenua. (57–60)

Ā, he pono he tohu ia nō te Hāora; nā reira kaua e ruarua mōna, engari whāia Ahau: he huarahi tika tēnei. Kei ārai a Hātana i a koutou; he pono he hoariri mārama ia ki a koutou. I te taenga mai o Īhu me ngā tohu mārama, ka mea ia, 'Kua tae mai ahau ki a koutou me te mātauranga, ā, kia whakamāramatia ki a koutou ētahi o ngā mea e tautohe ai koutou. Nā reira kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kia ngohengohe ki a au. Ko te Atua tōku Ariki, tō koutou Ariki hoki; nā reira karakia ki a Ia. He huarahi tika tēnei.' Engari i tautohe ngā rōpū i waenganui i a rātou anō. Nā, aue te mate mō te hunga i mahi hē, i te whiu o tētahi Rā mamae! Kei te tatari rānei rātou ki tētahi atu mea, ko te Hāora anake, kia tae ohorere mai ki a rātou i a rātou e kore e mōhio ana? Ko ngā hoa piri i taua Rā, ka noho hei hoariri tētahi ki tētahi— hāunga te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua. 'E Āku pononga, kāore he wehi mō koutou i tēnei Rā, ā, e kore koutou e pōuri— koutou i whakapono ki Ā Mātou tohu, ā, i tuku i a koutou anō ki te Atua. Tomo atu ki te Māra, koutou me ō koutou hoa rangatira, kia whakaharikoatia.' Ka hurihia huri noa i a rātou ngā rīhi koura me ngā kapu; kei reira ngā mea katoa e hiahia ai ngā wairua, e harikoa ai ngā kanohi; ā, ka noho koutou ki reira mō ake tonu atu. Ko te Māra tēnei kua meinga kia riro hei kāinga tuku iho mā koutou mō ā

koutou mahi i mahi ai; kei roto mō koutou ngā hua maha, hei kai mā koutou. Engari ko te hunga mahi kino, ka noho tonu mō ake tonu atu i roto i te whiu o te Kēhena; e kore e whakamāmātia mō rātou, ā, ka hēmanawa rātou i reira. Kāore Mātou i mahi hē ki a rātou; ko rātou anō te hunga mahi hē. Ka tangi rātou, 'E Mālik, kia whakamutua mātou e tō Ariki!' Ka mea ia, 'Ka noho tonu koutou ki konei.' I kawea mai e Mātou te pono ki a koutou, engari ko te nuinga o koutou e kino ana ki te pono. (61–78)

Kua whakatau rānei rātou i tētahi whakatakotoranga mahi tinihanga? Nā, ko Mātou hoki e whakatau ana i ngā mea. E whakaaro ana rānei rātou kāore Mātou e rongo i ō rātou mea huna me ā rātou kōrero muna? Ae rā e rongo ana Mātou, ā, kei te taha o rātou Ā Mātou karere, e tuhituhi ana. (79–80)

Mea atu, 'Mehemea he tama tā te Atawhai, ko ahau te tuatahi ki te karakia ki a ia.' Kia whakakororiatia te Ariki o ngā rangi me te whenua, te Ariki o te Torona, e tino teitei ake ana i ā rātou e whakaahua ai! Nā reira waiho rātou kia rukuruku, kia tākaro, kia tūtaki rā anō rātou ki tō rātou Rā i whakaaria ai ki a rātou. Ko Ia anō te Atua i te rangi, te Atua hoki i te whenua; ko Ia te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. Kia manaakitia Ia, nōna nei te rangatiratanga o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua; kei a Ia te mōhio ki te Hāora, ā, ki a Ia koutou whakahokia ai. Ko te hunga e karangatia ana e rātou i tua atu i a Ia, kāore ō rātou mana ki te inoi takawaenga—ko te hunga anake e whakaatu ana ki te pono, ā, e mōhio ana. Ki te pātai koe ki a rātou nā wai rātou i hanga, ka tino mea rātou, 'Nā te Atua.' He aha, nā, i whakapeaua kētia ai rātou? Ā, e rongo ana te Atua i tana tangi, 'E tōku Ariki, he iwi ēnei kāore e whakapono.' Nā reira tahuri kē atu i a rātou, ā, mea atu, 'Kia tau te rangimārie.' Ka mōhio ake rātou. (81–89)

44. Te Auahi (Al-Dukhān)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ḥā Mīm. (1)

Nā te Pukapuka e whakamārama ana i ngā mea, i tukuna iho e Mātou i tētahi pō manaakitanga—nā te mea he whakatūpato Mātou i ngā wā katoa— he pō e āta wehea ai ia take o te mātauranga, hei whakahau nā Mātou—nā te mea he tono karere Mātou i ngā wā katoa— hei aroha nō tō Ariki. He pono ko Ia te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Ariki o ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua, me i whai whakapono pūmau koutou. Kāore he atua ko Ia anake; ka hōmai e Ia te ora, ka hōmai hoki te mate—tō koutou Ariki, te Ariki hoki o ō koutou tīpuna o mua rā anō. Heoi e tākaro ana rātou i roto i te ruarua. (2–9)

Nā reira tatari ki te Rā e whakaputaina mai ai e te rangi tētahi auahi e kitea ana, e kōpaki ai i te iwi: he whiu mamae tēnei. 'E tō mātou Ariki, tangohia atu te whiu i a mātou; he hunga whakapono mātou.' Me pēhea e whai hua ai te whakamaharatanga ki a rātou, i te mea kua tae kē mai ki a rātou tētahi karere e whakamārama ana i ngā mea, ā, i tahuri kē atu rātou i a ia, ā, ka mea, 'He mea i akona e ētahi atu, he porangi'? Ka tangohia atu e Mātou te whiu mō tētahi wā poto; ka tino hoki anō koutou ki ō koutou tikanga. Hei te Rā e hopu ai Mātou i te hopunga nui rawa, ka tino rapu utu Mātou. (10–16)

I mua i a rātou, i whakamātautauria e Mātou te iwi o Parao, i te taenga atu o tētahi karere rangatira ki a rātou: 'Tukuna mai ki a au ngā pononga a te Atua: he karere pono ahau ki a koutou. Kaua e whakateitei i a koutou anō ki te Atua: e kawe mai ana ahau ki a koutou i tētahi mana mārama. E rapu piringa ana ahau ki tōku Ariki, ki tō koutou Ariki hoki, kei aki kōhatu koutou i a au; ā, ki te kore koutou e whakapono ki a au, waiho noa ahau.' (17–21)

Kātahi ia ka karanga ki tōna Ariki: 'He iwi ēnei kua kōpatapata i te hara.' 'Haere atu i te pō me Āku pononga, nā te mea ka whāia koutou. Waiho te moana kia wehea, kia mārie tonu: he ope ēnei ka whakatoremia.' Te tini o ngā māra me ngā puna i waiho e rātou ki muri, me ngā mara whakatō, me ngā whare rangatira, me ngā mea whakamarie i harikoa ai rātou! Pērā tonu; ā, i meinga e Mātou kia riro ēnā hei kāinga tuku iho mā tētahi atu iwi. Kāore te rangi me te whenua i tangi mō rātou, kāore hoki rātou i hōmai he wā whakaroa. Ā, i whakaorangia e Mātou ngā tama a Iharaira i te whiu whakaiti a Parao; he pono he tangata whakakake ia, ko tētahi o te hunga e takahi ana i ngā rohe katoa. I whiriwhiria rātou e Mātou, i runga i te mōhio, ki runga ake i ngā iwi katoa, ā, i hōmai ki a rātou ngā tohu he whakamātautau mārama i roto. (22–33)

Heoi ka mea ēnei tāngata, 'Kāore he mea, ko tō mātou mate tuatahi anake; e kore mātou e whakaarahia anō. Whakahokia mai ō mātou tīpuna, mehemea he pono tā koutou!' Ko rātou rānei te pai, ko te iwi rānei o Tubbaʿ me te hunga i mua i a rātou? I whakangaromia rātou e Mātou: he hunga mahi kino rātou. Kāore Mātou i hanga i ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua hei tākaro. I hanga anake e Mātou i runga i te pono, engari ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e mōhio. (34–39)

He pono ko te Rā o te Whakatau te wā kua whakaritea mō rātou katoa— te Rā e kore ai tētahi hoa e whai hua rawa ki tētahi hoa, e kore hoki rātou e āwhinatia, hāunga te hunga e arohaina ana e te Atua. He pono ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Aroha Mau Tonu. He pono ko te rākau o Zaqqūm te kai a te tangata hara; ānō he parāhi rewa e koropupū ana i roto i ngā kōpū, pērā i te koropupū o te wai wera kakā. 'Hopukia ia, ā, kumea ki waenganui o te Ahi Mura; kātahi ka ringihia ki runga i tōna māhunga te whiu o te wai wera kakā. Whakamātauria! Ko koe te mea kaha, te mea rangatira! Ko te mea tēnei i ruarua ai koutou.' Ko te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua, ka noho rātou i tētahi wāhi haumaru, i waenga i ngā Māra me ngā puna, he kākahu hiraka pai me te kahu whakairo nui te utu, e anga kanohi ana tētahi ki tētahi. Ka pērā; ā, ka whakatakirua e Mātou ki a rātou ētahi hoa he ātaahua, he whānui ngā karu. Ka karanga rātou i reira mō ia momo hua rākau, i runga i te haumaru. E kore rātou e whakamātau i te mate i reira, i tua atu i te mate tuatahi; ā, ka tiakina rātou e Ia i te whiu o te Ahi Mura— he manaakitanga nō tō Ariki. Koia tēnā te wikitoria nui rawa. (40–57)

Kua meinga e Mātou kia ngāwari i roto i tōu reo anō, kia whai whakaaro ai rātou. Nā reira tatari; ko rātou hoki e tatari ana. (58–59)

45. Te Hunga Tūturi (Al-Jāthiya)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ḥā Mīm. (1)

Ko te tukunga iho o te Pukapuka nō te Atua, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. He pono kei roto i ngā rangi me te whenua ngā tohu mō te hunga whakapono; ā, kei roto i tō koutou hanganga anō, i ngā mea ora e whakamararatia ana e Ia, ngā tohu mō te iwi e whai whakapono pūmau ana; ā, kei roto i te whakawhitinga o te pō me te ao, i te oranga e tukuna iho ana e te Atua i te rangi, e whakaora ai Ia i te whenua i muri i tōna matenga, i te hurihanga hoki o ngā hau, ngā tohu mō te iwi e whakamahi ana i tō rātou hinengaro. Ko ēnei ngā tohu a te Atua e pānuitia ana e Mātou ki a koe i runga i te pono. Ko tēhea kōrero, nā, i muri i te Atua me Ōna tohu, e whakapono ai rātou? (2–6)

Aue te mate mō ia tangata teka, tangata hara, e rongo ana i ngā tohu a te Atua e pānuitia ana ki a ia, kātahi ka tohe tonu i roto i tōna whakakake, me te mea kāore ia i rongo. Hōmai ki a ia te rongo mō tētahi whiu mamae. Ka mōhio ia ki tētahi mea o Ā Mātou tohu, ka tangohia e ia hei taunu. Mō ēnā he whiu whakaiti: kei muri i a rātou te Kēhena. Ko ā rātou i whiwhi ai, e kore e whai hua ki a rātou, me te hunga hoki i tangohia e rātou hei kaitiaki i tua atu i te Atua; ā, mō rātou he whiu nui whakaharahara. He ārahitanga tēnei; ā, ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i ngā tohu a tō rātou Ariki, ka whiwhi rātou i te whiu o te whakamamae mamae. (7–11)

Ko te Atua Ia nāna nei i whakarongo te moana ki a koutou, kia rere ai ngā kaipuke i runga i a ia i runga i Tōna whakahau, kia rapu ai koutou i Tōna manaakitanga, kia whakawhetai ai hoki koutou. Ā, kua whakarongo e Ia ki a koutou ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i te whenua, nōna katoa. He pono kei roto i tērā ngā tohu mō te iwi e whakaaroaro ana. (12–13)

Mea atu ki te hunga e whakapono ana kia muru i te hunga kāore e titiro whakamua ki ngā rā o te Atua, kia utua ai e Ia tētahi iwi mō ā rātou i whiwhi ai. Ko te tangata e mahi ana i te pai, mōna anō tāna e mahi ai, ā, ko te tangata e mahi ana i te kino, he mea ki a ia anō; kātahi ki tō koutou Ariki koutou whakahokia ai. (14–15)

I hōmai e Mātou ki ngā tama a Iharaira te Pukapuka, te mana, me te poropititanga; i whāngaia rātou e Mātou ki ngā mea pai, ā, i manaakitia rātou ki runga ake i ngā iwi katoa. I hōmai e Mātou ki a rātou ngā tohu mārama mō te take; ā, kāore rātou i tautohe, engari i muri anake i te taenga mai o te mātauranga ki a rātou, nā te whakataetae i waenganui i a

rātou anō. Mā tō Ariki e whakawā i waenganui i a rātou i te Rā Aranga mō ngā mea i tautohe ai rātou. Kātahi Mātou ka whakatū i a koe ki runga i tētahi ara mārama o te take, nā reira whāia, ā, kaua e whai i ngā hiahia o te hunga kāore e mōhio. E kore rawa e taea e rātou te āwhina i a koe ki te Atua. Ko te hunga mahi hē, he kaitiaki rātou tētahi mō tētahi, engari ko te Atua te Kaitiaki o te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ia. He kitenga mārama tēnei mō te tangata, he ārahitanga, he aroha hoki mō te iwi e whai whakapono pūmau ana. (16–20)

E whakaaro ana rānei te hunga e mahi ana i ngā mahi kino ka meinga rātou e Mātou kia rite ki te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, kia ōrite i tō rātou ora, i tō rātou mate hoki? Te kino o tā rātou whakawā! I hanga e te Atua ngā rangi me te whenua i runga i te pono, kia utua ai ia wairua mō tāna i whiwhi ai; ā, e kore rātou e mahia hētia. Kua whakaaro rānei koe ki te tangata e tango ana i tōna hiahia anō hei atua mōna, ka waiho nei e te Atua kia kotiti ahakoa te mōhio, ka hiri i tōna whakarongo me tōna ngākau, ā, ka whakatakoto i tētahi ārai ki runga i tōna kite? Ko wai, nā, hei ārahi i a ia i muri i te Atua? E kore rānei koutou e whai whakaaro? (21–23)

Ka mea rātou, 'Kāore he mea, ko tō mātou ora anake i tēnei ao: ka mate mātou, ka ora mātou, ā, kāore he mea e whakangaro ana i a mātou, ko te wā anake.' Kāore ō rātou mōhio ki tērā; he whakapae noa iho tā rātou. Ka pānuitia Ā Mātou tohu ki a rātou i roto i tōna mārama katoa, ko tā rātou tautohe anake ko te mea, 'Whakahokia mai ō mātou tīpuna, mehemea he pono tā koutou.' Mea atu, 'Ko te Atua anō e hōmai ana i te ora ki a koutou, kātahi ka whakamate i a koutou, kātahi ka huihui i a koutou ki te Rā Aranga, kāore nei he ruarua mōna; engari ko te nuinga o te tangata kāore e mōhio.'[63] (24–26)

Nō te Atua te rangatiratanga o ngā rangi me te whenua; ā, hei te Rā e tae mai ai te Hāora, hei taua Rā ka ngaro te hunga e whai ana i te teka. Ka kite koe i ia iwi e tūturi ana; ka karangatia ia iwi ki tōna pukapuka tuhituhi: 'I tēnei Rā ka utua koutou mō ā koutou mahi i mahi ai. Ko Tā Mātou pukapuka tuhituhi tēnei, e kōrero ana ki a koutou i runga i te pono: i tuhituhi Mātou i ngā mea katoa i mahi ai koutou.' Ko te hunga i whakapono, ā, i mahi i ngā mahi pai, ka whakaurua rātou e tō rātou Ariki ki roto i Tōna aroha. Koia tēnā te wikitoria mārama. Engari ko te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono: 'Kāore rānei Āku tohu i pānuitia ki a koutou? Heoi i whakakake koutou, ā, he iwi hara koutou. I te wā i kīia ai, “He pono te kupu whakaari a te Atua, ā, ko te Hāora—kāore he ruarua mōna,” ka mea koutou,

[63] **Ko te Whakaponokore ki te Atua e Tūāpapa ana i runga i te Pohewa (Zann): He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono**
Te Whakaponokore ki te Atua, te Pohewa, me te Tono a te Korāna kia Whai Mātauranga
Te Whakaponokore ki te Atua, te Ao i Muri, me te Pohewa: He Hōpararatanga ā-Korāna

“Kāore mātou e mōhio he aha te Hāora; ki tā mātou whakaaro he whakapae noa iho, ā, kāore mātou i tino whakapono.”'[64] (27–32)

Ka kitea mārakerake e rātou te kino o ā rātou mahi, ā, ko te mea i whakahāwea ai rātou i mua ka karapoti i a rātou. Ka kīia, 'I tēnei Rā ka wareware Mātou ki a koutou, pērā i tō koutou warewaretanga ki te tūtakitanga o tēnei Rā o koutou. Ko tō koutou nohoanga ko te Ahi, ā, kāore he kaiāwhina mō koutou. Nā te mea i tango koutou i ngā tohu a te Atua hei mea whakahāwea, ā, i tinihangatia koutou e te oranga o tēnei ao.' Nō reira i tēnei Rā e kore rātou e whakaputaina mai i reira, e kore hoki rātou e tukua kia whakatika i ā rātou hē. (33–35)

Nō reira ki te Atua te whakamoemiti, te Ariki o ngā rangi, te Ariki o te whenua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. Nōna te nui me te kororia i ngā rangi me te whenua; ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. (36–37)

[64] **Te Hanganga o te Tika: He Tātaritanga Whakamārama Tūturu o Ayat al-Birr (Quran 2:177) me ōna Hononga ā-Kaupapa ki ētahi atu Whiti**

46. Ngā Tāhuahua Onepū (Al-Aḥqāf)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ḥā Mīm. (1)

Ko te tukunga iho o te Pukapuka nō te Atua, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Kīhai Mātou i hanga i ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei waenganui i a rāua, engari i runga i te pono, mō tētahi wā kua whakaritea; heoi ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e tahuri kē atu ana i te mea i whakatūpatohia ai rātou. Mea atu, 'Kua whakaaro ake rānei koutou ki ngā mea e karanga nei koutou i tua atu i te Atua? Whakaaturia mai ki ahau te wāhanga o te whenua i hanga e rātou; he wāhi rānei tō rātou i ngā rangi? Kawea mai ki ahau tētahi Pukapuka i mua atu i tēnei, he toenga mātauranga rānei, mēnā he pono tā koutou.' Ko wai rā te mea i kotiti kē atu, i te tangata e karanga ana, i tua atu i te Atua, ki ngā mea e kore e whakautu i a ia ā tae noa ki te Rā Aranga, ā, kāore hoki rātou e aro ki tana karanga? Ina whakaminea ngā tāngata, ka noho rātou hei hoariri mō rātou, ā, ka whakakāhore rātou i tā rātou karakia ki a rātou. (2–6)

Ina pānuitia ki a rātou ā Mātou tohu i runga i te mārama katoa, ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono mō te pono i tōna taenga mai ki a rātou, 'He mahi mākutu mārakerake tēnei.' Ka mea rānei rātou, 'Nāna anō tēnei i tito'? Mea atu, 'Mēnā nāku anō i tito, kāore ō koutou kaha hei āwhina i a au ki te ārai i te Atua. Ko Ia te mōhio rawa ki ā koutou e kōrero pukumahi nei mō tēnei; ka rawaka Ia hei kaiwhakaatu i waenganui i a au me koutou. Ko Ia te Tino Muru Hara, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' Mea atu, 'Ehara ahau i te mea hou i roto i ngā karere; kāore au e mōhio he aha te mea ka meatia ki a au, ki a koutou rānei. Ko taku anake he whai i te mea e whākina mai ana ki a au, ā, he kaiwhakatūpato mārama noa iho ahau.' Mea atu, 'Kua whakaaro ake rānei koutou: ki te mea nō te Atua tēnei, ā, ka whakakāhore koutou, i te mea kua whakaatu tētahi kaiwhakaatu nō ngā tama a Iharaira mō tōna rite, ā, kua whakapono, ā, kei te whakakake koutou—' He pono kāore te Atua e arahi i te iwi mahi hē. (7–10)

Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono mō te hunga whakapono, 'Me i pai tēnei, kāore rātou i tae wawe atu ki tēnei i mua i a mātou.' Ā, nā te mea kāore rātou i arahina e tēnei, ka mea rātou, 'He teka tawhito tēnei.' I mua i tēnei ko te Pukapuka a Mohi, hei kaiarahi, hei aroha; ā, ko tēnei he Pukapuka e whakaū ana i tērā, i te reo Arapi, hei whakatūpato i te hunga mahi hē, hei rongo koa hoki mō te hunga mahi pai. He pono ko te hunga e mea ana, 'Ko tō mātou Ariki ko te Atua,' kātahi ka tū ūmanawa—e kore te wehi e

pā ki a rātou, e kore hoki rātou e pōuri. Ko rātou ngā hoa o te Māra, ka noho tonu ki reira ake tonu atu, hei utu mō ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. (11–14)

Kua whakahaua e Mātou te tangata kia atawhai ki ōna mātua. I hapū tōna whaea ki a ia i runga i te uaua, ā, i whānau ia i runga i te uaua; ā, ko tōna hapūtanga me tōna whakamutunga ū e toru tekau marama. Kātahi, ina tae ia ki tōna kaha katoa, ā, ka tae ki te whā tekau tau, ka mea ia, 'E taku Ariki, whakaohokia ahau kia whakawhetai ki Tōu atawhai i homai e Koe ki a au, ki ōku mātua hoki, ā, kia mahi au i ngā mahi pai e pai ai Koe; ā, whakatikaia mai aku uri mōku. Ka tahuri ahau ki a Koe i runga i te ripeneta, ā, ko ahau tētahi o te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki a Koe.' Ko rātou ēnei e whakaaetia ai e Mātou te pai rawa o ā rātou mahi i mahi ai, ā, ka whakawhitia atu e Mātou ā rātou mahi kino, ko rātou hoki i roto i ngā hoa o te Māra: ko te kupu whakaari pono i whakaaria ki a rātou. (15–16)

Engari tērā tētahi e mea ana ki ōna mātua, 'Aue, auē kia kōrua! E whakaari ana kōrua ki a au ka whakaputaina mai ahau, i te mea kua pahure kē ngā whakatupuranga i mua i a au?' Ā, ka tangi rāua ki te Atua kia āwhinatia: 'Auē, tō mate! Whakapono! He pono ko te kupu whakaari a te Atua he pono.' Engari ka mea ia, 'He kōrero paki noa iho tēnei nā ngā tūpuna o mua.' Ko rātou ēnei kua tutuki i a rātou te kupu, i roto i ngā iwi o ngā tīni (jinn) me te tangata i pahure i mua i a rātou. He pono he hunga hinga rātou. Mō te katoa he taumata e ai ki ā rātou mahi i mahi ai, kia utua katoatia ai e Ia ā rātou mahi; ā, e kore rātou e whakatūkinotia. I te Rā e kawea mai ai te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono ki mua i te Ahi: 'I moumou koutou i ō koutou mea pai i tō koutou oranga o te ao, ā, i rekareka koutou ki ērā; nō reira i tēnei Rā ka utua koutou ki te whiu whakaiti, nā te mea i whakakake koutou i runga i te whenua, kāore he tika, nā te mea hoki i tutū koutou.' (17–20)

Whakahuatia te tuakana o ʿĀd, i tana whakatūpatotanga i tōna iwi i waenga i ngā tāhuahua one—ā, kua tae mai, kua haere ngā kaiwhakatūpato i mua i a ia, i muri hoki i a ia—e mea ana, 'Kaua e karakia ki tētahi atu, ko te Atua anake: e wehi ana ahau mō koutou i te whiu o tētahi Rā nui whakaharahara.' Ka mea rātou, 'I haere mai koe ki te whakatahuri kē i a mātou i ō mātou atua? Nā, kawea mai ki a mātou te mea e whakawehi nā koe ki a mātou, mēnā he pono tāu.' Ka mea ia, 'Kei te Atua anake te mātauranga. E kawe ana ahau ki a koutou i te mea i tonoa mai ai ahau, engari e kite ana ahau he iwi kūare koutou.' Kātahi, i tā rātou kitenga i taua mea he kapua e ahu mai ana ki ō rātou raorao, ka mea rātou, 'He kapua tēnei hei kawe ua mai ki a mātou.' Kāo—ko te mea tēnā i whakahohoro ai koutou: he hau e kawe ana i te whiu mamae, e whakangaro ana i ngā mea katoa i runga i te whakahau a tōna Ariki. Ā, i te ata kāore he mea i kitea, ko ō rātou nohoanga anake. Pērā tonu tā Mātou utu i tētahi iwi e hara ana. (21–25)

I whakapūmautia rātou e Mātou i tētahi āhua kīhai Mātou i whakapūmau i a koutou, ā, i hoatu e Mātou ki a rātou te whakarongo, te kite me ngā ngākau; engari kīhai tō rātou whakarongo, tō rātou kite me ō rātou ngākau i whai hua ki a rātou, nā te mea i haere tonu tā rātou whakakāhore i ngā tohu a te Atua; ā, ko te mea i whakahāwea ai rātou i karapoti i a rātou. I whakangaromia e Mātou ngā pā e karapoti ana i a koutou, ā, i whakaaturia e Mātou ngā tohu i ngā huarahi katoa, kia hoki mai ai rātou. He aha rā i kore ai i āwhina i a rātou ērā i tangohia e rātou hei atua i tua atu i te Atua, hei whakatata i a rātou ki a Ia? Kāo—i ngaro atu rātou i a rātou. Koia tā rātou teka, me te mea i tito ai rātou. (26–28)

Ā, maumaharatia i te wā i whakatahuria ai e Mātou ki a koe tētahi rōpū o ngā tīni (jinn), e whakarongo ana ki te Korāna. I a rātou i tōna aroaro, ka mea rātou, 'Kia mū!' Ā, i te otinga, ka hoki rātou ki tō rātou iwi hei kaiwhakatūpato. Ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou iwi, kua rongo mātou i tētahi Pukapuka i tukua iho i muri i a Mohi, e whakaū ana i ngā mea i mua i a ia, e arahi ana ki te pono, ki tētahi ara tika. E tō mātou iwi, whakautua te kaikaranga a te Atua, ā, whakapono ki a Ia: ka murua e Ia ō koutou hara, ka tiaki hoki i a koutou i tētahi whiu mamae. Ko te tangata e kore e whakautu i te kaikaranga a te Atua e kore e taea e ia te rere i runga i te whenua, ā, kāore ōna kaitiaki i tua atu i a Ia. Ko rātou nā kei roto i te hē mārakerake.' (29–32)

Kāore rānei rātou e kite ko te Atua, nāna nei i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, kīhai Ia i ngenge i tā rāua hanganga, kei a Ia te kaha ki te whakaora i te hunga mate? Āe rawa: kei a Ia te kaha ki runga i ngā mea katoa. I te Rā e kawea mai ai te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono ki mua i te Ahi: 'Ehara rānei tēnei i te pono?' Ka mea rātou, 'Āe, i runga i tō mātou Ariki.' Ka mea Ia, 'Nā, whakamātauria te whiu, nā tā koutou whakakāhore i te pono.' (33–34)

Nō reira kia manawanui, pērā i te manawanui o ngā karere o te ngākau ū, ā, kaua e whakahohoro i taua mea mō rātou. I te Rā e kite ai rātou i te mea i whakaaria ki a rātou, ka rite me te mea kotahi noa te hāora o te rā i noho ai rātou. He karere tēnei hei kawe atu: tērā rānei tētahi e whakangaromia, ko te iwi tutū anake? (35)

47. Muhammad (Muḥammad)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e whakatahuri kē ana i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua—kua meinga e Ia ā rātou mahi kia kore noa iho. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, e whakapono ana hoki ki te mea i tukua iho ki a Muhammad—nō te mea ko te pono tēnā nō tō rātou Ariki—kua horoia e Ia ā rātou mahi hē, kua whakatikaia hoki tō rātou āhua. Nā te mea ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e whai ana i te teka, ā, ko te hunga whakapono e whai ana i te pono nō tō rātou Ariki. Pēnei te whakatakoto a te Atua i ō rātou ritenga ki te tangata. (1–3)

Nō reira ina tūtaki koutou ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i te pakanga, patua ō rātou kakī; kātahi, ina oti rātou te tino hinga i a koutou, herea kia ū ngā mauhere. Ā muri iho tukuna rātou, hei atawhai rānei, hei utu whakaora rānei, kia waiho rā anō e te pakanga ōna pīkaunga. Koia tēnā. Me i pērā te hiahia o te Atua, kua rapu utu Ia i a rātou nāna anō, engari kia whakamātauria ai e Ia ētahi o koutou mā ētahi atu. Ko te hunga e patua ana i te ara o te Atua, e kore rawa Ia e tuku kia kore noa iho ā rātou mahi: ka arahina rātou e Ia, ka whakatikaia tō rātou āhua, ā, ka whakaurua rātou ki te Māra kua whakamōhiotia e Ia ki a rātou. E te hunga whakapono, ki te āwhina koutou i te Atua, ka āwhina Ia i a koutou, ka whakapūmau hoki i ō koutou waewae. (4–7)

Engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono—mō rātou te whakangaromanga, ā, ka meinga e Ia ā rātou mahi kia kore noa iho. Nā te mea i kino rātou ki te mea i tukua iho e te Atua, nō reira i meinga e Ia ā rātou mahi kia horihori. Kīhai rānei rātou i haereere i te whenua, ā, i kite i te mutunga o te hunga i mua i a rātou? I tino whakangaromia rātou e te Atua, ā, ko te rite o tērā e tatari ana ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Nā te mea ko te Atua te Kaitiaki o te hunga whakapono, ā, ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono kāore ō rātou kaitiaki. Ka whakaurua e te Atua te hunga whakapono e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro; engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e rekareka ana, e kai ana pērā i te kai a te kararehe, ā, ko te Ahi tō rātou nohoanga. Tokohia rā ngā pā, i kaha kē atu i tō pā i pana nei i a koe ki waho, i whakangaromia e Mātou, ā, kāore he tangata hei āwhina i a rātou! (8–13)

E rite rānei te tangata e tū ana i runga i te tohu mārama nō tōna Ariki ki te tangata kua whakaataahuatia ki a ia āna mahi kino, ā, e whai ana i ōna hiahia ake? Anei he whakaahua o te Māra i whakaaria ki te hunga wehi ki te Atua: kei reira ngā awa wai kāore i poke, ngā awa miraka kāore e rerekē tōna reka, ngā awa wāina e reka ana ki te hunga e inu ana, me

ngā awa honi kua whakamāia; kei reira mō rātou ngā momo hua rākau katoa, me te murunga hara nō tō rātou Ariki. E rite rānei rātou ki te hunga e noho tonu ana i te Ahi ake tonu atu, ā, ka hoatu ki a rātou he wai kōhua hei inu, e haehae ana i ō rātou whēkau? (14–15)

Kei roto i a rātou ētahi e whakarongo ana ki a koe, e te Poropiti, engari ina wehe rātou i tōu aroaro ka mea rātou ki te hunga kua hoatu ki a rātou te mātauranga, 'He aha tāna i kī ai i nāianei tonu?' Ko rātou ēnei kua hiritia ō rātou ngākau e te Atua, ā, e whai ana i ō rātou hiahia ake. Engari ko te hunga e whakaae ana ki te arahanga—ka whakanuia e Ia tō rātou arahanga, ka hoatu hoki ki a rātou tō rātou wehi ki te Atua. Kei te tatari rānei rātou ki tētahi atu mea, ko te Hāora anake, kia pā ohorere mai ki a rātou? Kua tae kē mai ōna tohu. Ā, ina tae mai ki a rātou, he aha te hua o tō rātou whakamaharatanga ki a rātou? Nō reira kia mōhio koe kāore he atua ko te Atua anake, ā, inoia te murunga mō tōu hara, mō ngā tāne me ngā wāhine whakapono hoki. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ō koutou haerenga atu, ki ō koutou hokinga mai, ki tō koutou nohoanga. (16–19)

Ka mea te hunga whakapono, 'Āue, me i tukua iho he sura!' Engari ina tukua iho tētahi sura tino mārama, ā, ka whakahuatia te whawhai i roto, ka kite koe i te hunga he mate nei kei roto i ō rātou ngākau e titiro mai ana ki a koe, ko te titiro a te tangata e hemo ana i te whakatata mai o te mate. Pai kē atu mō rātou ko te ngohengohe me ngā kupu tika. Kātahi, ina oti te take te whakatau, pai kē atu mō rātou mēnā i pono rātou ki te Atua. Mēnā i tahuri kē koutou, ka tata rānei koutou ki te whakahōrapa i te kino i te whenua, ki te motu i ō koutou here whanaungatanga? Ko rātou ērā kua kanga e te Atua, i meinga ai rātou kia turi, i whakamatapōtia ai ō rātou kanohi. Kāore rānei rātou e whakaaro hōhonu ki te Korāna? He raka rānei kei runga i ō rātou ngākau? Ko te hunga e huri tuarā ana i muri i te mārama o te arahanga ki a rātou—kua whakawaia rātou e Hātana, kua hoatu ki a rātou he tūmanako teka. Nā te mea i mea rātou ki te hunga e kino ana ki te mea i tukua iho e te Atua, 'Ka ngohengohe mātou ki a koutou i ētahi take.' Engari e mōhio ana te Atua ki ō rātou mea huna. (20–26)

Ka pēhea rā ina tangohia rātou e ngā anahera i te mate, e patu ana i ō rātou kanohi me ō rātou tuarā? Nā te mea i whai rātou i te mea e riri ai te Atua, ā, i kino ki te mea e pai ai Ia, nō reira i meinga e Ia ā rātou mahi kia kore noa iho. (27–28)

E whakaaro ana rānei te hunga he mate nei kei roto i ō rātou ngākau e kore rawa te Atua e whakaputa ki te mārama i tō rātou mauāhara? Me i pērā tō Mātou hiahia, kua whakaaturia rātou e Mātou ki a koe, ā, kua mōhio koe ki a rātou i ō rātou tohu; engari ka tino mōhio koe ki a rātou i te reo o ā rātou kōrero. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi

katoa. Ka tino whakamātauria koutou e Mātou kia mōhio rā anō Mātou ko wai i roto i a koutou e whakapau kaha ana, ko wai e manawanui ana, ā, kia whakamātauria rā anō e Mātou ngā kōrero mō koutou. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e whakatahuri kē ana i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua, ā, e whakatoi ana i te Karere i muri i te mārama o te arahanga ki a rātou, e kore rawa rātou e whara i te Atua, ā, ka meinga e Ia ā rātou mahi kia kore noa iho. E te hunga whakapono, whakarongo ki te Atua, whakarongo hoki ki te Karere, ā, kaua e tukua ā koutou mahi kia moumou noa. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e whakatahuri kē ana i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua, kātahi ka mate hei hunga whakakāhore—e kore rawa te Atua e muru i ō rātou hara. (29–34)

Nō reira kaua e ngoikore, kaua hoki e karanga kia hohou te rongo i te mea kei a koutou te mana, nō te mea kei a koutou te Atua, ā, e kore rawa Ia e tango i a koutou te utu o ā koutou mahi. Ko te oranga o tēnei ao he tākaro noa iho, he whakangahau; engari ki te whakapono koutou, ā, ka wehi ki te Atua, ka hoatu e Ia ki a koutou ō koutou utu, ā, e kore e tono ki a koutou ō koutou taonga. Mēnā ka tono Ia ki a koutou mō ērā, ā, ka akiaki kaha i a koutou, ka kaiponu koutou, ā, ka whakaputaina e Ia ki te mārama tō koutou mauāhara. Anā koutou, e karangatia ana kia whakapau i te ara o te Atua, ā, ko ētahi o koutou e kaiponu ana—heoi ko te tangata e kaiponu ana, ko ia anō anake tāna e kaiponu ai. Ko te Atua te Mea e Rawaka ana i a Ia anō, ā, ko koutou te hunga matekai. Ki te tahuri kē koutou, ka whakakapia koutou e Ia ki tētahi atu iwi, ā, e kore rātou e rite ki a koutou. (35–38)

48. Te Wikitōria (Al-Fatḥ)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E te Poropiti, he pono kua homai e Mātou ki a koe he wikitoria mārama, kia murua ai e te Atua ōu hara o mua, o muri hoki, kia whakaoti ai i Tōna atawhai ki runga i a koe, kia arahi ai i a koe i tētahi ara tika, kia āwhina ai hoki i a koe ki tētahi āwhina kaha. Ko Ia tērā i tuku iho i te marino ki roto i ngā ngākau o te hunga whakapono, kia tāpiri ai rātou i te whakapono ki tō rātou whakapono. Nō te Atua ngā ope o ngā rangi me te whenua; ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Ko tēnei, kia whakaurua ai e Ia ngā tāne me ngā wāhine whakapono ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu ki reira, ā, kia horoia atu ai ā rātou mahi hē i a rātou—koia, i te aroaro o te Atua, te angitū nui rawa— ā, kia whiua ai e Ia te hunga tinihanga, ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, me te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua, ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, e whakaaro kino ana mō te Atua. Kei runga i a rātou te hurihanga kino o te waimarie: e riri ana te Atua ki a rātou, kua kanga i a rātou, kua whakaritea hoki te Kēhena mō rātou—he tauranga kino. Nō te Atua ngā ope o ngā rangi me te whenua; ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Kua tonoa koe e Mātou, e te Poropiti, hei kaiwhakaatu, hei kawe i te rongo koa, hei kaiwhakatūpato hoki, kia whakapono ai koutou, e te iwi, ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, kia tautoko, kia whakahōnore hoki i a ia, ā, kia whakakororia i te Atua i te ata me te ahiahi. (1–9)

Ko te hunga e oati ana i tō rātou piripono ki a koe, e oati ana rātou i tō rātou piripono ki te Atua: kei runga ake te ringa o te Atua i ō rātou ringa. Ko te tangata e takahi ana i tana oati, e takahi ana kia whara ai ia anō, ā, ko te tangata e pupuri ana i te kawenata i whakaritea e ia ki te Atua—ka hoatu e Ia ki a ia he utu nui whakaharahara. Ka mea ngā Arapi o te koraha i noho ki muri ki a koe, 'Nā ō mātou taonga me ō mātou whānau mātou i pukumahi ai, nō reira inoia te murunga mō mātou.' E kōrero ana rātou ki ō rātou arero i te mea kāore i roto i ō rātou ngākau. Mea atu, 'Ko wai rā kei a ia te kaha hei āwhina i a koutou ki te ārai i te Atua, ki te mea ka whakaaro Ia ki te kino mō koutou, ki te pai rānei mō koutou? Kāo—e mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi katoa.' Kāo; i whakaaro koutou e kore rawa te Karere me te hunga whakapono e hoki mai ki ō rātou whānau, ā, i āhua pai tērā ki ō koutou ngākau. I whakaaro koutou i ngā whakaaro kino, ā, he iwi koutou kua whakaritea ki te whakangaromanga. Ko te tangata e kore e whakapono ki te Atua me Tōna Karere—kua whakaritea e Mātou he ahi mura mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Nō te Atua te mana o ngā rangi me te whenua: ka murua e Ia ngā hara o tāna e pai ai, ka whiua hoki tāna e pai ai. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (10–14)

Ina haere koutou ki te tango i ngā taonga parakete, ka mea te hunga i noho ki muri, 'Tukua mātou kia whai i a koutou,' i te hiahia ki te whakarerekē i te kupu a te Atua. Mea atu, 'E kore koutou e whai i a mātou: koia tā te Atua i kī ai i mua.' Kātahi ka mea rātou, 'Kāo, e hae ana koutou ki a mātou.' Engari, he iti noa tō rātou mārama. (15)

Mea atu ki ngā Arapi o te koraha i noho ki muri, 'Ka karangatia koutou ki te whawhai ki tētahi iwi tino kaha, ki te whawhai ki a rātou mehemea kāore rātou e tuku. Ki te whakarongo koutou, ka hoatu e te Atua ki a koutou he utu pai; engari ki te tahuri kē koutou pērā i tō koutou tahuritanga i mua, ka whiua koutou e Ia ki te whiu mamae.' Kāore he hē ki runga i te matapō, i te kopa rānei, i te tangata māuiui rānei. Ko te tangata e whakarongo ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, ka whakaurua e Ia ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro; engari ko te tangata e tahuri kē ana, ka whiua e Ia ki te whiu mamae. (16–17)

I tino pai te Atua ki te hunga whakapono i tā rātou oatitanga i tō rātou piripono ki a koe i raro i te rākau. I mōhio Ia ki te mea i roto i ō rātou ngākau, nō reira i tukua iho e Ia te marino ki runga i a rātou, ā, i utua rātou ki tētahi wikitoria e tata mai ana, me ngā taonga parakete maha hei tango mā rātou. Ko te Atua te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Kua whakaari te Atua ki a koutou he taonga parakete maha ka tangohia e koutou, ā, kua whakahohorotia e Ia tēnei mō koutou, kua puritia hoki ngā ringa o te tangata i a koutou, kia waiho ai hei tohu mō te hunga whakapono, kia arahina ai hoki koutou e Ia i tētahi ara tika; ā, tērā anō ētahi kāore anō kia taea e koutou te tango, engari kua karapotia kētia e te Atua. Kei a te Atua te kaha ki runga i ngā mea katoa. (18–21)

Me i whawhai te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ki a koutou, kua huri tuarā rātou; kātahi kua kore rātou e kite he kaitiaki, he kaiāwhina rānei. Koia te tikanga a te Atua kua mau tonu mai i mua; ā, e kore koe e kite he whakarerekētanga i te tikanga a te Atua. Ko Ia tērā i pupuri i ō rātou ringa i a koutou, i ō koutou ringa hoki i a rātou, i te raorao o Meka, i muri i Tāna homaitanga ki a koutou te mana ki runga i a rātou. E kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. Ko rātou te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, i ārai i a koutou i te Whare Karakia Tapu, ā, i ārai i te whakahere kia kore e tae ki tōna wāhi patunga. Me i kore ngā tāne whakapono me ngā wāhine whakapono, kāore i mōhiotia e koutou, ka takahia pea e koutou, ā, ka pā ki a koutou te hara mō rātou i runga i te kore mōhio—kua tukua koutou e te Atua kia whawhai, kia whakaurua ai e Ia ki Tōna aroha tāna e pai ai. Me i wehea mārakerake rātou, kua whiua e Mātou te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono i roto i a rātou ki te whiu mamae. I te wā i whakatakoto ai te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono ki roto i ō rātou ngākau te whakakake nanakia o te wā o te kūaretanga, ka tukua iho e te Atua Tōna marino ki runga i Tōna Karere me te hunga whakapono, ā, i herea rātou ki te kupu o te wehi ki te

Atua, ko rātou hoki i tika kē atu ki taua kupu, ā, i tika hoki mō rātou. Kei a te Atua te mōhio katoa ki ngā mea katoa. (22–26)

Kua tino whakatutukihia e te Atua te kitenga a Tōna Karere i runga i te pono: ka tino tomo koutou ki te Whare Karakia Tapu, ki te pai te Atua, i runga i te haumarutanga, kua heua ō koutou māhunga, kua poto rānei te kuti o ō koutou makawe, kāore he wehi. I mōhio Ia ki te mea kāore koutou i mōhio, ā, kua homai e Ia, i mua atu i tērā, he wikitoria e tata mai ana. Ko Ia tērā i tono i Tōna Karere me te arahanga me te whakapono o te pono, kia whakarangatira ai i tērā ki runga i ngā whakapono katoa. Ka rawaka te Atua hei kaiwhakaatu. Ko Muhammad te Karere a te Atua, ā, ko te hunga i a ia e pakari ana ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e aroha ana tētahi ki tētahi i waenganui i a rātou. Ka kite koe i a rātou e tūohu ana, e tāpapa ana, e rapu ana i te manaakitanga nō te Atua me Tōna whakaae pai; kei ō rātou kanohi tō rātou tohu, nō te tapuwae o te tāpapa. Koia tō rātou whakaahuatanga i roto i te Torah; ā, ko tō rātou whakaahuatanga i roto i te Rongopai, ka rite ki te kākano e whakaputa ana i tōna wana, ā, ka whakakaha i tērā, ka momona, ka tū pakari i runga i tōna kakau, e harikoa ai ngā kairui—kia whakatakariri ai e Ia, nā rātou, te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Kua whakaari te Atua ki te hunga i roto i a rātou e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, he murunga hara, he utu nui whakaharahara. (27–29)

49. Ngā Rūma Matua (Al-Ḥujurāt)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E te hunga whakapono, kaua koutou e whakamua i a koutou anō i mua i te Atua me Tōna Karere, ā, kia wehi ki te Atua: ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa. E te hunga whakapono, kaua e whakaarahia ō koutou reo ki runga ake i te reo o te Poropiti, kaua hoki e kōrero reo nui ki a ia pērā i tā koutou kōrero reo nui tētahi ki tētahi, kei kore noa iho ā koutou mahi, kāore koutou e mōhio ake. Ko te hunga e whakaiti ana i ō rātou reo i te aroaro o te Karere a te Atua, ko rātou te hunga kua whakamātauria ō rātou ngākau e te Atua mō te wehi ki a Ia: mō rātou te murunga hara me tētahi utu nui. Ko te hunga e karanga ana ki a koe i muri i ngā rūma tūmataiti—ko te nuinga o rātou kāore he mārama. Me i manawanui rātou kia puta rā anō koe ki a rātou, kua pai kē atu mō rātou. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (1–5)

E te hunga whakapono, ki te kawea mai e tētahi tangata mahi kino he rongo ki a koutou, whakaūngia te pono, kei whara i a koutou tētahi iwi i runga i te kūaretanga, ā, ka pōuri i muri mō tā koutou i mahi ai. Kia mōhio koutou kei waenganui i a koutou te Karere a te Atua. Mēnā ka whakarongo ia ki a koutou i ngā take maha, ka tino taka koutou ki te uaua. Engari kua whakamanawatia e te Atua te whakapono ki a koutou, kua whakaataahuatia i roto i ō koutou ngākau, ā, kua meinga te whakakāhore, te kino me te tutū kia kino ki a koutou. Ko rātou ērā te hunga kua tika te arahanga, i runga i te manaakitanga me te atawhai nō te Atua. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. (6–8)

Ki te whawhai tētahi ki tētahi ngā rōpū e rua o te hunga whakapono, hohoua te rongo i waenganui i a rāua. Engari ki te tūkino tētahi i tētahi, whawhaitia te mea e mahi hē ana kia hoki rā anō ki te whakahau a te Atua; kātahi, ki te hoki mai, hohoua te rongo i waenganui i a rāua i runga i te tika, ā, kia tōkeke: e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga tōkeke. Ko te hunga whakapono he tuākana, he tēina anake, nō reira hohoua te rongo i waenganui i ō koutou tuākana e rua, ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, kia whiwhi ai koutou ki te aroha. (9–10)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua tētahi iwi e whakahāwea i tētahi atu iwi, tērā pea he pai kē atu rātou i a rātou; kaua hoki ngā wāhine e whakahāwea i ētahi atu wāhine, tērā pea he pai kē atu rātou i a rātou. Kaua e kimi hē tētahi i tētahi, kaua hoki e tapa tētahi i tētahi ki ngā ingoa whakakino. Ano te kino o te ingoa o te kino i muri i te whakapono! Ā, ko te hunga kāore e ripeneta—ko rātou te hunga mahi hē. E te hunga whakapono, kia matara atu i te whakapae nui, nō te mea he hara ētahi whakapae. Kaua e tutei tētahi i tētahi, kaua hoki e kōrero kino tētahi mō tētahi i muri i tōna tuarā. E pai ana rānei tētahi o koutou ki te kai i

te kiko o tōna teina kua mate? Ka kino koutou ki tērā. Ā, kia wehi ki te Atua: ko te Atua te Tahuri Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. E te tangata, i hanga koutou e Mātou i te tāne, i te wahine, ā, i meinga koutou hei iwi, hei hapū, kia mōhio ai tētahi ki tētahi. Ko te tino rangatira o koutou i te aroaro o te Atua ko te mea e tino wehi ana ki a Ia. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Mātau ki ngā mea katoa. (11–13)

Ka mea ngā Arapi o te koraha, 'Kua whakapono mātou.' Mea atu, 'Kāore anō koutou kia whakapono; engari me kī kua tuku koutou, nō te mea kāore anō te whakapono kia tomo ki ō koutou ngākau. Engari ki te whakarongo koutou ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, e kore Ia e whakaiti i tētahi o ā koutou mahi. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' Ko te hunga whakapono anake ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, kātahi kāore he ruarua, ā, e whakapau kaha ana ki ō rātou taonga me ō rātou tinana i te ara o te Atua. Ko rātou te hunga pono. Mea atu, 'Ka whakamōhio rānei koutou i te Atua ki tō koutou whakapono, i te mea e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me te whenua? Kei a te Atua te mōhio katoa ki ngā mea katoa.' Ki tā rātou titiro he atawhai tā rātou ki a koe i tā rātou tuku. Mea atu, 'Kaua e kīia tō koutou tuku he atawhai ki a au. Engari kē, nā te Atua te atawhai ki a koutou i Tāna arahi i a koutou ki te whakapono, mēnā he pono tā koutou.' E mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea huna o ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, e kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. (14–18)

50. Qāf (Qāf)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Qāf. I runga i te Korāna kororia! Engari e mīharo ana rātou kua tae mai ki a rātou he kaiwhakatūpato nō roto anō i a rātou, ā, ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'He mea rerekē tēnei. Ina mate mātou, ā, ka riro hei puehu? He hokinga mai tawhiti rawa tērā.' E mōhio pai ana Mātou ki te mea e whakaitia ai e te whenua i a rātou, ā, kei a Mātou tētahi Pukapuka e tiaki ana i ngā mea katoa. Kāo—i whakakāhore rātou i te pono i tōna taenga mai ki a rātou, nō reira kei roto rātou i te āhua pōraruraru. Kīhai rānei rātou i titiro ki te rangi i runga ake i a rātou—te āhua o Tā Mātou hanga i tērā, o Tā Mātou whakapaipai i tērā, ā, kāore ōna kapiti? Ā, ko te whenua—i whakahorahia e Mātou, i whakaturia ngā maunga pakari ki runga, ā, i whakatupuria i roto ngā momo takirua ātaahua katoa, hei kitenga mārama, hei whakamaharatanga mō ia pononga e tahuri ana ki te Atua. Ā, ka tukua iho e Mātou he wai manaakitanga i te rangi, ā, nā tērā ka whakatupuria e Mātou ngā māra me ngā kākano hei hauhake, me ngā nīkau teitei me ō rātou tēti kāhui, he paparanga i runga i te paparanga, hei oranga mō ngā pononga; ā, nā tērā ka whakaorangia e Mātou tētahi whenua mate. Ka pērā anō te putanga mai. I mua i a rātou i whakakāhore te iwi o Noa i te pono, me te iwi o te Puna me Thamūd, me ʿĀd me Parao me ngā tuākana o Rota, me ngā tāngata o te Ngahere me te iwi o Tubbaʿ: i whakakāhore rātou katoa i ngā karere, ā, i tutuki Taku whakawehi. (1–14)

I ngenge rānei Mātou i te hanganga tuatahi? Kāo—heoi kei roto rātou i te ruarua mō tētahi hanganga hou. I hanga e Mātou te tangata, ā, e mōhio ana Mātou ki ngā mea e kōhimuhimu ana tōna ngākau ake ki a ia: e tata kē atu ana Mātou ki a ia i tōna uaua kakī. Ina tango ngā kaitango tokorua, e noho ana i te taha matau, i te taha mauī, kāore he kupu e puta i a ia engari kei tōna taha tētahi kaitiaki, e takatū ana. Ka tae mai pono te pōauau o te mate: 'Koia tēnei te mea i ngana ai koe ki te karo.' (15–19)

Ā, ka whakatangihia te Tētere: 'Koia tēnei te Rā o te whakawehi.' Ka haere mai ia wairua, ā, i a ia he kaiāki, he kaiwhakaatu. 'I wareware koe ki tēnei; ināianei kua tangohia e Mātou tōu ārai i a koe, nō reira he koi tōu kite i tēnei rā.' Ka mea tōna hoa, 'Koia tēnei te mea kua takatū i a au.' 'Maka ki te Kēhena, e kōrua tahi, ia tangata whakakāhore pakeke, kaiārai i te pai, kaiwhakawhiti i ngā rohe, kairuarua, nāna i whakatū tētahi atu atua i te taha o te Atua. Makaia ia ki te whiu taimaha.' Ka mea tōna hoa, 'E tō mātou Ariki, ehara nāku ia i mea kia hē; nāna anō ia i kotiti kē atu.' Ka mea Ia, 'Kaua e tautohe i Tōku aroaro; kua tukua kē e Ahau te whakawehi ki a koutou. Kāore te kupu e whakarerekētia i a Ahau, ā, e kore rawa Ahau e tūkino i ngā pononga.' I te Rā ka mea Mātou ki te Kēhena, 'Kua kī rānei koe?'

ā, ka mea ia, 'He mea anō rānei?' Ā, ka whakatatangia te Māra ki te hunga wehi ki te Atua, ehara i te mea tawhiti: 'Koia tēnei te mea i whakaaria ki a koutou—mō ia tangata i tahuri ki te Atua, i pupuri hoki i Ōna rohe, i wehi ki te Atawhai i te wāhi ngaro, ā, i haere mai me tētahi ngākau kua tahuri ki a Ia. Tomokia i runga i te rangimārie. Koia tēnei te Rā o te mutungakore.' Kei reira mō rātou ngā mea katoa e hiahia ai rātou, ā, kei a Mātou he mea anō atu. (20–35)

Tokohia rā ngā whakatupuranga i whakangaromia e Mātou i mua i a rātou, he kaha kē atu i ēnei! I rapu haere rātou puta noa i ngā whenua—i whai rerenga rānei? He pono kei roto i tērā he whakamaharatanga mō te tangata he ngākau tōna, mō te tangata rānei e whakarongo ana, ā, he kaiwhakaatu ia. I hanga e Mātou ngā rangi me te whenua me ngā mea katoa kei waenganui i a rāua i roto i ngā wā roa e ono, ā, kāore he ngenge i pā ki a Mātou. Nō reira kia manawanui ki ā rātou e kī nei, ā, whakakororia tō Ariki i runga i te whakamoemiti i mua i te putanga ake o te rā, i mua hoki i tōna tōnga; ā, i tētahi wāhanga o te pō whakakororia i a Ia, i muri hoki i ngā tāpapatanga. Ā, whakarongo mō te Rā e karanga ai te kaikaranga i tētahi wāhi e tata mai ana— te Rā e rongo ai rātou i te pahū i runga i te pono: koia te Rā o te putanga mai. Ko Mātou tērā e whakaora ana, e whakamate ana, ā, ki a Mātou te mutunga o te haerenga— i te Rā e pakaru ai te whenua i ō rātou taha katoa i a rātou e hohoro ana ki waho. He huihuinga māmā tērā ki a Mātou. Ko Mātou te mōhio rawa ki ā rātou e kī nei, ā, ehara koe i te kaitūkino ki runga i a rātou. Nō reira whakamaharatia, mā te Korāna, te tangata e wehi ana i Taku whakawehi. (36–45)

51. Ngā Hau Whakamarara (Al-Dhāriyāt)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i ngā hau e whakamarara ana ki tawhiti, ki ngā wāhi katoa, i ngā kapua e kawe ana i ō rātou pīkaunga taimaha, i ngā kaipuke e rere māmā ana, i ngā anahera e tohatoha ana i runga i te whakahau: ko te mea i whakaaria ki a koutou he tino pono, ā, ko te Whakawā he tino haere mai. I runga i te rangi me ōna huarahi rangaranga, e tautohetohe ana koutou i ā koutou e kī nei mō tērā; ko te tangata kua whakatahuria kētia i tērā, nāna anō ia i tuku kia whakatahuria kētia. Kia ngaro te hunga e noho ana i runga i te whakapae noa, e paremo ana i roto i te waipuke o te wareware![65] Ka ui rātou, 'Āhea te Rā Whakawā?' Ko te Rā tērā e whakamātauria ai rātou ki runga i te Ahi: 'Whakamātauria tō koutou whakamātautau! Koia tēnei te mea i tino hiahia ai koutou kia whakahohorotia.' Ko te hunga i wehi ki te Atua ka noho i waenganui i ngā Māra me ngā puna, e whiwhi ana i ngā mea e hoatu ai tō rātou Ariki ki a rātou, nō te mea i mua i tēnei he kaimahi pai rātou: he iti noa tā rātou moe i te pō, ā, i ngā hāora i mua i te urutapu ka inoi rātou mō te murunga hara, ā, i roto i ō rātou rawa he wāhi tika mō te tangata i tono, mō te tangata hoki i hapa. (1–19)

I runga i te whenua he tohu mō te hunga e rapu ana i te tino mōhio, i roto hoki i a koutou anō. Kāore rānei koutou e kite? Ā, kei te rangi tō koutou oranga, me ngā mea katoa i whakaaria ki a koutou. Nō reira i runga i te Ariki o te rangi me te whenua, koia tēnei te tino pono—kia rite tonu ki te pono e kōrero ana koutou.[66] (20–23)

Kua tae rānei ki a koe te kōrero mō ngā manuhiri hōnore a Aperahama? I tō rātou tomonga mai ki a ia, ā, ka mea, 'Rangimārie,' ka mea ia, 'Rangimārie'—me te whakaaro, 'he tauhou ki a au.' Kātahi ka puta puku atu ia ki tōna whānau, ā, ka kawea mai he kāwhe mōmona, ka whakatakotoria ki mua i a rātou. 'E kore rānei koutou e kai?' tāna kī, ā, ka pā ki a ia tētahi wehi iti mō rātou. Ka mea rātou, 'Kaua e wehi,' ā, ka hoatu ki a ia te rongo koa mō tētahi tama e whai mātauranga ana. Kātahi ka whakatata mai tana wahine me te tangi, e papaki ana i tōna kanohi, ā, ka mea, 'He kuia pākoko!' Ka mea rātou, 'Pērā tonu te kōrero

---

[65] **Ko te Whakaponokore ki te Atua e Tūāpapa ana i runga i te Pohewa (Zann): He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono**

[66] **Mai i te Mea e Kitea ana ki te Mea Huna: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 51:20–23**
Te Hanganga o te Tino Mōhio: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 51:20–23
Te Hanganga ā-Oati o te Ao Tukupū: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Peka Maha, ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Surah al-Dhariyat (Quran 51:1-23)

a tō Ariki; ko Ia te Tino Mātau, te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa.' Ka mea ia, 'He aha rā tā koutou take, e ngā karere?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kua tonoa mātou ki tētahi iwi kua ruku ki te hara, ki te tuku iho ki runga i a rātou ngā kōhatu o te uku tunu, kua tohua e tō Ariki mō te hunga e whakawhiti ana i ngā rohe katoa.' Nō reira i whakaputaina mai e Mātou te hunga whakapono katoa i reira, engari i kitea e Mātou i reira kotahi anake te whare o te hunga i tuku i a rātou anō ki te Atua, ā, i waiho e Mātou i reira he tohu mō te hunga e wehi ana i te whiu mamae. (24–37)

Ā, kei a Mohi anō he tohu: i tonoa ia e Mātou ki a Parao me te mana mārama, engari i tahuri kē a Parao, e whakawhirinaki ana ki tōna kaha, ā, ka mea, 'He tohunga mākutu, he porangi rānei!' Nō reira i hopukia e Mātou ia me ōna ope, ā, i whiua rātou ki te moana, ā, ko ia anō te mea i hē. Ā, kei a ʿĀd: i tonoa e Mātou ki a rātou te hau pākoko, kāore i waiho e ia tētahi mea i pā ai ia, engari i meinga kia rite ki ngā kōiwi pirau. Ā, kei a Thamūd: i kīia ki a rātou, 'Kia rekareka koutou mō tētahi wā poto,' engari i whakatoi rātou i te whakahau a tō rātou Ariki, nō reira i hopukia rātou e te uira i a rātou e mātakitaki ana, ā, kāore i taea e rātou te whakatika, kāore hoki i taea e rātou te āwhina i a rātou anō. Ā, ko te iwi o Noa i mua i a rātou: he iwi rātou i tutū. Ā, ko te rangi—i hanga e Mātou i runga i te kaha, ā, he pono kei te whakawhānui haere tonu Mātou i tērā. Ā, ko te whenua—i whakahorahia e Mātou; anō te pai o Tā Mātou whakamānina i tērā! Ā, i ngā mea katoa kua hanga e Mātou he takirua, kia whakaaro hōhonu ai koutou. Nō reira rere atu ki te Atua: he kaiwhakatūpato mārama ahau ki a koutou mai i a Ia. Ā, kaua e whakatū i tētahi atu atua i te taha o te Atua: he kaiwhakatūpato mārama ahau ki a koutou mai i a Ia. (38–51)

Ahakoa rā, kāore he karere i tae ki te hunga i mua i a rātou, engari ka mea rātou, 'He tohunga mākutu, he porangi rānei!' I tukuna iho rānei e rātou tēnei kōrero tētahi ki tētahi? Kāo—he iwi rātou e whakawhiti ana i ngā rohe katoa. Nō reira tahuri atu i a rātou; kāore he hē ki a koe. Ā, kia haere tonu tāu whakamahara, nō te mea he hua tō te whakamaharatanga ki te hunga whakapono. (52–55)

Kīhai Ahau i hanga i ngā tīni (jinn) me te tangata engari kia karakia ki a Ahau. Kāore Ahau e tono oranga i a rātou, kāore hoki e tono kia whāngaia Ahau e rātou. He pono ko te Atua anō te Kaiwhakarato, te Mea nōna te kaha, te Mea e kore e taea te whakangaueue. Nō reira ko te hunga e mahi hē ka whai wāhanga e rite ana ki tō ō rātou hoa—kaua rātou e tono ki a Ahau kia whakahohorotia. Nō reira auē te mate mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, i taua Rā o rātou kua whakaaria nei ki a rātou. (56–60)

52. Te Maunga (Al-Ṭūr)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te Maunga, i tētahi Pukapuka kua tuhia ki runga i te kiri tuhituhi kua whakatakaia, i te Whare e haerehia nuitia ana, i te tāuru kua whakaarahia, i te moana kua pupuhi ki te ngutu: ka tino tutuki te whiu a tō Ariki— kāore he mea e taea te ārai— i te Rā e karikawa ai te rangi i tētahi karikawatanga nui, ā, ka nekeneke ngā maunga i tētahi nekenekehanga nui. Auē te mate i taua Rā mō te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, e whakangahau ana i a rātou anō ki ngā kōrero hanihani noa. I te Rā e akina ai rātou ki te Ahi o te Kēhena i tētahi akinga nanakia: 'Koia tēnei te Ahi i whakakāhore ai koutou. He mahi mākutu rānei tēnei? Kāore rānei koutou e kite? Kia wera koutou i roto! Ahakoa ka manawanui koutou, kāore rānei, he ōrite tonu ki a koutou: e utua noa ana koutou mō ā koutou mahi i mahi ai.' (1–16)

Ko te hunga wehi ki te Atua ka noho i waenganui i ngā Māra me te hari, e koa ana ki ngā mea i hoatu e tō rātou Ariki ki a rātou, ā, kua tiakina rātou e tō rātou Ariki i te whiu o te Mura. 'Kainga, inumia i runga i te ngākau hari, mō ā koutou mahi i mahi ai,' e whakawaiho ana i runga i ngā moenga kua whakarārangitia. Ā, ka whakamoea rātou e Mātou ki ngā hoa he kanohi ātaahua. Ā, ko te hunga i whakapono, ā, i whai ō rātou uri i a rātou i roto i te whakapono—ka whakakotahitia e Mātou ō rātou uri ki a rātou, ā, e kore Mātou e tango i a rātou tētahi mea o ā rātou mahi: ko ia tangata kei te pupuritia hei taunaha mō tāna i whiwhi ai. Ka whakaratoa rātou e Mātou ki te hua rākau me te mīti, ki ngā mea katoa e hiahia ai rātou. Kei reira rātou e tuku haere ai tētahi ki tētahi i tētahi kapu e kore e arahi ki te kōrero horihori, ki te hara rānei. Ā, ka huri haere i waenganui i a rātou ngā taitamariki hei mahi mā rātou, ānō he peara kua tiakina pai. Ka tahuri rātou tētahi ki tētahi, e ui pātai ana. Ka mea rātou, 'I mua i tēnei, i waenganui i ō mātou whānau, i noho mātou i roto i te wehi, engari kua atawhai te Atua ki a mātou, ā, kua tiakina mātou i te whiu o te hau wera tahu. I karanga mātou ki a Ia i mua: ko Ia te Kaiatawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' Nō reira whakamaharatia, e te Poropiti: i runga i te atawhai o tō Ariki ehara koe i te matakite, ehara hoki i te porangi. Ka mea rānei rātou, 'He kaitito ruri—e tatari ana mātou ki te hurihanga o te waimarie mōna'? Mea atu, 'Tatari ake, nā; ko au hoki e tatari ana i a koutou.' Nā ō rātou hinengaro rānei rātou i whakahau ki tēnei, he iwi rānei rātou e whakawhiti ana i ngā rohe katoa? Ka mea rānei rātou, 'Nāna anō i tito'? Kāo—kāore rātou e whakapono. Kia kawea mai e rātou tētahi kōrero e rite ana ki tēnei, mēnā he pono tā rātou. (17–34)

I hanga rānei rātou i te kore? Ko rātou rānei ngā kaihanga? Nā rātou rānei i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua? Kāo—kāore ō rātou tino mōhio.[67] (35–36)

Kei a rātou rānei ngā taonga a tō Ariki? Ko rātou rānei te hunga whai mana whakahaere? He arawhata rānei tō rātou e whakarongo ai rātou? Nā, kia kawea mai e tō rātou kaiwhakarongo he mana mārama. He tamāhine rānei Āna, ā, he tama ā koutou? E tono ana rānei koe ki a rātou he utu, ā, kua tāmia rātou e te nama? Kei a rātou rānei te mātauranga o te wāhi ngaro, ā, ka tuhia e rātou? E whakaaro ana rānei rātou ki tētahi whakatakoto mahi kino? Engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ko rātou anō te hunga e whakatakotoria ai te mahi kino. He atua kē rānei tō rātou i tua atu i te Atua? Kia kororia te Atua i runga ake i ngā mea e whakahoatia nei e rātou ki a Ia! (37–43)

Ki te kite rātou i tētahi wāhanga o te rangi e taka iho ana, ka mea rātou, 'He kapua puranga.' Nō reira waiho rātou kia tūtaki rā anō ki tō rātou Rā, e whiua ai rātou kia mate kūare— te Rā e kore ai tā rātou whakatakoto mahi kino e whai hua ki a rātou, ā, e kore rātou e āwhinatia. Ā, mō te hunga e mahi hē he whiu anō i mua i tērā, engari ko te nuinga o rātou kāore e mōhio. Nō reira kia manawanui i raro i te whakatau a tō Ariki, nō te mea kei roto koe i Tō Mātou titiro; ā, whakakororia tō Ariki i runga i te whakamoemiti ina whakatika koe, ā, whakakororia i a Ia i tētahi wāhanga o te pō, i te memehatanga hoki o ngā whetū. (44–49)

[67] Te Korāna Tapu: Ko Allah te Tuatahi me te Kaitīmata o ngā mea katoa! – The Glorious Quran and Science
Ataata: He aha te Atua, kaua ko te Kore?
Ataata: He aha ngā Taumata e Iwa o te Kore? | Robert Lawrence Kuhn – The Glorious Quran and Science
Mā te Ui Tika i ngā Pātai Matua e Whakahē te Whakaponokore ki te Atua
Ataata: Te Kitenga i te Atua mā te Pohewa i te Kore Tūturu

53. Te Whetū (Al-Najm)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te whetū ina tō ana! Kāore tō koutou hoa i kotiti kē, kāore hoki i hē, kāore hoki ia e kōrero i runga i tōna hiahia ake. Ehara tēnei i te mea kē, engari he whākinga e whākina ana, i whakaakona ki a ia e tētahi e kaha rawa ana te mana, e whai kaha ana, i tū matatika i a ia i te pae o te rangi teitei rawa; kātahi ia ka whakatata mai, ka heke iho, ā, e rua noa iho ngā roanga kopere te tawhiti, he tata kē atu rānei, ā, ka whākina e ia ki Tōna pononga te mea i whākina e ia. Kāore te ngākau i teka mō te mea i kitea e ia. Ka tautohe rānei koutou ki a ia mō te mea e kite nei ia? Ā, he pono i kite anō ia i a ia i tētahi atu wā, i te taha o te rākau Lote o te rohe tawhiti rawa, e tata ana ki reira te Māra o te Okiokinga, i te wā i hipokina ai te rākau Lote e te mea i hipoki ai. Kāore tōna titiro i kotiti, kāore hoki i whiti atu. He pono i kite ia i ētahi o ngā tohu nui rawa o tōna Ariki. (1–18)

Kua whakaaro rānei koutou ki a al-Lāt rāua ko al-ʻUzzā, me Manāt, te tuatoru, te mea kē atu? Ko ngā tama mā koutou, ā, ko ngā tamāhine mā Ia? Ā, he wehewehenga tōtika-kore tēnā! Kāore ēnei i tua atu i ngā ingoa kua tapaina e koutou, e koutou me ō koutou tūpuna, kāore nei te Atua i tuku iho i tētahi mana mō ēnā. Kāore rātou e whai ana i tētahi mea, engari i te whakapae noa, me ngā mea e hiahiatia ana e ō rātou ake wairua—ahakoa kua tae kē mai te ārahitanga ki a rātou i tō rātou Ariki. Ka riro rānei i te tangata ngā mea katoa e hiahia ai ia? Nā te Atua te mutunga me te tīmatanga. Tokohia ngā anahera i ngā rangi kāore nei he hua o tā rātou inoi takawaenga, engari anō i muri i te tuku whakaaetanga a te Atua ki tāna e pai ai, ā, e manako ai Ia! (19–27)

Ko te hunga kāore e whakapono ana ki te ao i muri, ka tapaina e rātou ngā anahera ki ngā ingoa o te wahine. Kāore ō rātou mōhiotanga ki tēnā; kāore rātou e whai ana i tētahi mea engari i te whakapae noa, ā, kāore te whakapae e whakakapi i te pono.[68] (28)

Nō reira, tahuri atu i te tangata e tahuri kē ana i te maumahara ki a Mātou, ā, kāore e hiahia ana ki tētahi mea, engari ki te oranga o tēnei ao anake.[69] Koia anake te tapeke o tō rātou mōhiotanga. E tino mōhio ana tō Ariki ko wai kua kotiti kē i Tōna ara, ā, e tino mōhio ana Ia ko wai kua ārahina. Nā te Atua ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi, me ngā mea katoa i te whenua, kia utua ai e Ia te hunga mahi kino e rite ana ki ā rātou mahi, ā, kia utua te hunga mahi pai ki te mea pai rawa— te hunga e karo ana i ngā hara nui me ngā mahi weriweri, engari anō

[68] **Ko te Whakaponokore ki te Atua e Tūāpapa ana i runga i te Pohewa (Zann): He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono**

[69] Ko te whakakāhore i te Atua me te Ao i Muri e haere tahi ana, ā, e kitea ana tēnei i ngā whiti maha o te Korāna.

ngā hapa iti. He whānui rawa te murunga hara a tō Ariki. I tino mōhio Ia ki a koutou i a Ia i whakaputa ai i a koutou i te whenua, ā, i a koutou e kukune ana i roto i ngā kōpū o ō koutou whaea. Nō reira kaua e kī he ma koutou: e tino mōhio ana Ia ko wai e wehi ana ki a Ia. (29–32)

Kua whakaaro rānei koe ki te tangata i tahuri atu, i hoatu i tētahi wāhi iti, kātahi ka pupuri? Kei a ia rānei te mōhiotanga ki ngā mea ngaro, ā, e kite ana ia? Kāore rānei ia i whakamōhiotia ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā panuku tuhituhi a Mohi, me tā Aperahama, nāna nei i whakatutuki tōna haepapa: kāore he kaiwaha pīkaunga e waha i te pīkaunga o tētahi atu; kāore he mea mā te tangata, engari ko tāna i whakapau kaha ai; ka kitea tōna whakapau kaha, kātahi ka utua katoatia ia mō tēnā; kei tō Ariki te mutunga whakamutunga; ko Ia te mea e whakakata ana, e whakatangi ana; ko Ia te mea e whakamate ana, e whakaora ana; nāna i hanga ngā momo e rua, te tāne me te wahine, i tētahi pata ina whakaputaina; māna e whakatutuki te hanganga tuarua; ko Ia te mea e hoatu ana i te taonga me ngā rawa; ko Ia te Ariki o Takurua; nāna i whakangaro te ʿĀd onamata me Thamūd, kāore i toe tētahi, me te iwi o Noa i mua i a rātou—ko rātou te hunga tino hē, tino tutū rawa; ā, nāna i turaki ngā Pā i Hurihia, kia hipokina rātou e te mea i hipoki i a rātou. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō Ariki ka tautohetia e koe? (33–55)

He kaiwhakatūpato tēnei, nō ngā kaiwhakatūpato o mua. Kua tata mai te Hāora e haere mai nei: kāore he mea e taea te whakaatu, engari ko te Atua anake. E mīharo ana koutou ki tēnei kōrero, ā, e kata ana, kāore e tangi, i a koutou e whakangahau noa ana, kāore e aro? Tūohu ki te Atua, ā, karakia! (56–62)

54. Te Marama (Al-Qamar)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kua tata mai te Hāora, ā, kua wāhia te marama. (1)

Heoi, ki te kite rātou i tētahi tohu, ka tahuri kē rātou, ka mea, 'He mākutu, pērā i ngā wā katoa.' Ka whakakāhore rātou, ka whai i ō rātou ake hiahia—engari ka whakatauria ngā take katoa. Kua tae mai ki a rātou ngā kōrero e rawaka ana hei aukati i a rātou— he whakaaronui hōhonu—heoi kāore he hua o ngā whakatūpato. Nō reira tahuri atu i a rātou. I te Rā e karanga ai te kaikaranga ki tētahi mea whakamataku, me ō rātou kanohi e titiro iho ana, ka puta mai rātou i ō rātou urupā ānō he mawhitiwhiti kua marara, e hohoro ana ki te kaikaranga. Ka mea te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'He rā uaua tēnei.' (2–8)

I mua i a rātou, i whakakāhore te iwi o Noa: i whakakāhore rātou i tō Mātou pononga, ka mea, 'He pōrangi!' ā, i peia ia. Nā ka karanga ia ki tōna Ariki, 'Kua hinga ahau, nō reira āwhinatia ahau!' Kātahi Mātou ka huaki i ngā kēti o te rangi, me te wai e ringihia iho ana, ā, i pakaru ai te whenua i ngā puna, kia tūtaki ai ngā wai mō tētahi take kua whakaritea kētia. Ā, i kawea ia e Mātou i runga i tētahi waka nō ngā papa me ngā whao, i rere i raro i ō Mātou kanohi—he utu mō te tangata i whakahāweatia. Kua waiho e Mātou hei tohu: tērā rānei tētahi e aro mai ana? Tēnā, i pēhea rawa te whakamataku o Tōku whiu me Aku whakatūpato! Kua whakangāwaritia e Mātou te Korāna kia māmā ai te mau ki te ngākau: tērā rānei tētahi e aro mai ana? (9–17)

I whakakāhore a ʿĀd. Tēnā, i pēhea rawa te whakamataku o Tōku whiu me Aku whakatūpato! I tukua e Mātou ki a rātou he hau riri i tētahi rā o te aituā mutunga-kore, nāna i hutihuti ngā tāngata ānō he kōrari nō ngā nīkau kua hutia ake i te pakiaka. Tēnā, i pēhea rawa te whakamataku o Tōku whiu me Aku whakatūpato! Kua whakangāwaritia e Mātou te Korāna kia māmā ai te mau ki te ngākau: tērā rānei tētahi e aro mai ana? (18–22)

I whakakāhore a Thamūd i ngā whakatūpato. I mea rātou, 'Me whai rānei tātou i tētahi tangata kotahi nō roto i a tātou? Kātahi tātou ka tino hē, ka pōrangi hoki. Kua tukua iho rānei te whakamaumahara ki a ia, i roto i a tātou katoa? Kāo—he tangata teka whakahīhī ia.' Āpōpō ka mōhio rātou ko wai te tangata teka whakahīhī! Ka tukuna atu e Mātou te kāmera uwha hei whakamātautau mō rātou, nō reira titiro ki a rātou, ā, kia manawanui. Kīia atu ki a rātou me tiritiri te wai i waenganui i a rātou: me haere ki ia inumanga i tōna wā. Engari i karanga rātou ki tō rātou hoa, ā, ka mau ia ki tētahi rākau patu, ka motuhia ngā uaua o ōna waewae. Tēnā, i pēhea rawa te whakamataku o Tōku whiu me Aku whakatūpato! I tukua e Mātou ki a rātou he pahū kotahi, ā, ka rite rātou ki ngā rārā maroke

a te kaihanga taiapa kararehe. Kua whakangāwaritia e Mātou te Korāna kia māmā ai te mau ki te ngākau: tērā rānei tētahi e aro mai ana? (23–32)

I whakakāhore te iwi o Rota i ngā whakatūpato. I tukua e Mātou ki a rātou he āwhā kōhatu—ko rātou katoa, engari anō te whānau o Rota, i whakaorangia e Mātou i te atatū, hei manaakitanga nā Mātou. Ka pērā tā Mātou utu ki te hunga e whakawhetai ana. I whakatūpato kē ia i a rātou mō tā Mātou whakaekenga, engari i tautohe rātou ki ngā whakatūpato. I tono anō rātou kia hoatu ōna manuhiri ki a rātou, nā reira i whakamatapōtia e Mātou ō rātou kanohi: 'Tāwaitia Tōku whiu me Aku whakatūpato!' Ā, i te ata tūtata ka mau ki a rātou tētahi whiu mau tonu: 'Tāwaitia Tōku whiu me Aku whakatūpato!' Kua whakangāwaritia e Mātou te Korāna kia māmā ai te mau ki te ngākau: tērā rānei tētahi e aro mai ana? (33–40)

I tae mai anō ngā whakatūpato ki te iwi o Parao. I whakakāhore rātou i ō Mātou tohu katoa, nā reira i mau i a Mātou, he hopukanga nā Tētahi e Kaha Rawa ana, e Mana Katoa ana. (41–42)

He pai ake rānei ō koutou kaiwhakakāhore i a rātou rā? Kua whakawāteatia rānei koutou i roto i ngā Karaipiture? Ka mea rānei rātou, 'He ope kotahitanga mātou, e tino mōhio ana ka toa'? Ka hinga te ope, ā, ka huri ō rātou tuarā. Kāo—ko te Hāora tō rātou wā i whakaritea, ā, ko te Hāora te mea kino rawa atu, kawa rawa atu. Kei roto te hunga hara i te hē me te pōrangi. I te Rā ka tōia rātou ki te Ahi, ka tāpapa ō rātou kanohi: 'Tāwaitia te pāpātanga o te Kēhena!' Kua hanga e Mātou ngā mea katoa i runga i te ine tika. Ko tā Mātou whakahau he kupu kotahi noa iho, ānō he kimonga o te kanohi. Kua whakangaromia e Mātou te hunga rite ki a koutou—tērā rānei tētahi e aro mai ana? (43–51)

Ko ngā mea katoa i mahia e rātou kei roto i ngā panuku tuhituhi: ko ia take, te iti me te rahi, kua tuhia. Ko te hunga wehi ki te Atua ka noho i waenganui i ngā Māra me ngā awa, i tētahi nohoanga pono, i te aroaro o tētahi Kīngi e Mana Katoa ana. (52–55)

55. Te Atawhai (Al-Raḥmān)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko te Atawhai: nāna i whakaako te Korāna, i hanga te tangata, ā, i whakaako i a ia ki te kōrero mārama. E rere ana te rā me te marama i runga i te tatau tōtika, ā, e tūohu ana ngā whetū me ngā rākau. Ā, ko te rangi—nāna i hiki ake, ā, i whakatū te pauna, kia kaua ai koutou e takahi i te pauna: me pauna i runga i te tika, ā, kaua e whakaiti i te pauna. Ā, ko te whenua—nāna i whakatakoto mō ngā mea ora katoa, me ngā hua rākau, me ngā nīkau e pūkai ana ōna hua i roto i ōna kopaki, me te witi i roto i tōna kiri, me ngā otaota kakara. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? (1–13)

Nāna i hanga te tangata i te uku maroke, ānō he ipu uku tahutahu, ā, nāna i hanga ngā tīni (jinn) i te mura ahi auahi-kore. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Te Ariki o ngā rāwhiti e rua, ā, te Ariki o ngā uru e rua. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Nāna i tuku kia rere noa ngā moana e rua, e tūtaki ana tētahi ki tētahi, heoi kei waenganui i a rāua he ārai e kore e whitikia e rāua. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Ka puta mai i ngā mea e rua he peara me te tākoha. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Nāna ngā kaipuke e hikitia ake ana i te moana ānō he maunga. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? (14–25)

Ko te katoa o te hunga kei runga i te whenua ka mate haere, ā, ka mau tonu te Mata o tō Ariki, e kī ana i te kororia me te honore. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Ko te katoa o te hunga kei ngā rangi me te whenua e inoi ana ki a Ia; i ia rā, i ia rā e aro ana Ia ki tētahi take. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Ka aro atu Mātou ki a kōrua, e ngā pīkaunga e rua! Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? E te tini o ngā tīni me te tangata, ki te taea e koutou te whiti atu i ngā rohe o ngā rangi me te whenua, tēnā, whitia! E kore koutou e whiti, engari mā te mana anake. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Ka tukuna ki a kōrua he mura ahi me te parahi kua rewa, ā, e kore e taea e kōrua te tiaki i a kōrua anō. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Ina wāhia te rangi, ā, ka whero ānō he hiako kua whakamārohitia— Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? i taua Rā e kore te tangata, e kore hoki te tīni e uiuia mō tōna hara. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Ka mōhiotia te hunga hara i ō rātou tohu, ā, ka hopukina rātou i ngā makawe o mua o te

māhunga, i ngā waewae hoki. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Ko te Kēhena tēnei, e whakakāhoretia nei e te hunga hara; ka āmio haere rātou i waenganui i a ia me te wai wera, e koropupū ana. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? (26–45)

Engari mō te tangata e wehi ana ki te tū i te aroaro o tōna Ariki, e rua ngā Māra. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? E horahora ana ngā peka o ngā mea e rua. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Kei ia mea e rua ngā puna e rere ana. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Kei ia mea e rua ngā momo o ia hua rākau. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Ka whakatakoto rātou i runga i ngā moenga kua whakakikoruatia ki te kākahu whatu kōura, me ngā hua o ngā Māra e rua e iri tata mai ana. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Kei roto i aua Māra ko te hunga he whakaiti nei tā rātou titiro, kāore nei i pāngia e te tangata, e te tīni rānei i mua i a rātou. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Ānō he rūpi, he tākoha. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? He aha rānei te utu o te pai, engari ko te pai anō? Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? (46–61)

Ā, hei tāpiri atu ki ēnei e rua, e rua anō ngā Māra kē atu— Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? he kākāriki pōuri nō te kanapa o ngā rau. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Kei ia mea e rua ngā puna e puia ake ana. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Kei ia mea he hua rākau, he nīkau, he pamekaranete. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Kei roto i aua Māra ko ngā mea pai, ko ngā mea ātaahua. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? He hoa he ātaahua ngā karu, e whakaruruhautia ana i roto i ngā tēneti. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Kāore nei i pāngia e te tangata, e te tīni rānei i mua i a rātou. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? E whakatakoto ana i runga i ngā urunga kākāriki me ngā whāriki ātaahua, pai rawa. Ko ēhea, nā, o ngā manaakitanga a tō kōrua Ariki ka whakakāhoretia e kōrua? Kia whakapaingia te ingoa o tō Ariki, e kī ana i te kororia me te honore.[70] (62–78)

[70] **He kōrero whakamārama mō te Surah Rehman, kotahi te pikitia, kotahi anake te kōwae**
Surah Al Rehman: Te Ariki o te Aroha me te Atawhai
Te Atua Kaiwhakarato o ngā Whakapono o Aperahama: Mā te Wai Noa e Kōrero te Kōrero ki a Koe

Mā tētahi Hurihanga Iti ka Noho a David Attenborough hei Kaiako Pai mō te Atua o ngā Whakapono o Aperahama
Tekau ki te Pū Rima Rau ngā Take mō tō tātou Atua Atawhai

56. Te Mea ka Tae Mai (Al-Wāqiʻa)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ina pā mai te Takahanga e kore e taea te karo— e kore e taea te whakakāhore i tōna taenga mai— e whakaiti ana i ētahi, e whakanui ana i ētahi atu. Ina rūrūtia te whenua ki te rūrūtanga kaha, ā, ka kurua ngā maunga kia pakaru rikiriki, ā, ka waiho hei puehu marara, ka toru ngā momo o koutou: ko ngā hoa o te ringa matau—ā, ko wai rā ngā hoa o te ringa matau! ko ngā hoa o te ringa mauī—ā, ko wai rā ngā hoa o te ringa mauī! ā, ko te hunga i mua, ko te hunga i mua rawa: ko rātou te hunga kua whakatatangia mai, i roto i ngā Māra o te koa— he rōpū nui nō ngā whakatupuranga o mua, ā, he tokoiti nō ngā whakatupuranga o muri. I runga i ngā moenga kua whakairoa ki te kōura, e whakatakoto ana i runga, e anga atu ana tētahi ki tētahi. Ka āmio haere i waenganui i a rātou ngā taitamariki e mau tonu ana te hou, me ngā kapu, me ngā ipu riringi, me tētahi kapu nō tētahi puna e rere ana— e kore rātou e māhunga mamae i tēnā, e kore hoki e haurangi— me ngā hua rākau e pai ai rātou, me te kiko o ngā manu, ahakoa he aha tā rātou e hiahia ai, me ngā hoa he ātaahua ngā karu, ānō he peara kua āta tiakina: he utu mō ā rātou mahi i mahi ai. I reira e kore rātou e rongo i te kōrero hōrapa noa, i te whakatoi ki te hara, engari ko te kōrero anake, 'Rangimārie, rangimārie.' (1–26)

Ā, ko ngā hoa o te ringa matau—ā, ko wai rā ngā hoa o te ringa matau! I waenganui i ngā rākau lote kore tataramoa, me ngā rākau panana e taimaha ana i ngā hua, he paparanga ki runga i te paparanga, me te marumaru whānui, me te wai e rere tonu ana, me ngā hua rākau e nui ana, e kore e mutu, e kore e rāhuitia, me ngā moenga kua hikitia ake. Kua hanga e Mātou ō rātou hoa i roto i tētahi hanganga hou, ā, kua meinga hei wāhine purotu, e aroha ana, he ōrite te pakeke, mō ngā hoa o te ringa matau: he rōpū nui nō ngā whakatupuranga o mua, ā, he rōpū nui nō ngā whakatupuranga o muri. (27–40)

Ā, ko ngā hoa o te ringa mauī—ā, ko wai rā ngā hoa o te ringa mauī! I waenganui i te hau tīkākā me te wai wera, me te marumaru o te auahi pango, kāore e mātao, kāore e whakahauora. I mua i tēnei i noho rātou i roto i te papai o te ao, ā, i mau tonu ki te hara nui, ā, ka mea i mua, 'Hā! Ina mate tātou, ā, ka waiho hei puehu, hei kōiwi, ka tino whakaarahia anōtia tātou, me ō tātou tūpuna hoki?' Mea atu, 'Ko ngā whakatupuranga o mua me ngā whakatupuranga o muri ka tino huihuia ki te wā i whakaritea o tētahi Rā e mōhiotia ana. Kātahi koutou, e te hunga kua kotiti kē, kua whakakāhore i te pono, ka kai i tētahi rākau zaqqūm, ka whakakī i ō koutou puku ki a ia, ā, ka inu i te wai wera ki runga, ka inu pērā i te inu a ngā kāmera matewai.' Ko tēnei tō rātou pōwhiri i te Rā Whakawā. (41–56)

Ko Mātou te mea nāna koutou i hanga—ā, kāore koutou e whakapono? Kua whakaaro rānei koutou ki te kākano e whakaputaina ana e koutou? Nā koutou rānei i hanga, nā Mātou rānei, te Kaihanga? Kua whakaritea e Mātou te mate i waenganui i a koutou, ā, e kore Mātou e taea te ārai i tā Mātou huri i ō koutou āhua, i tā Mātou whakatū anō i a koutou i roto i tētahi mea kāore e mōhiotia e koutou. Kua mōhio kē koutou ki te hanganga tuatahi—ā, kāore koutou e aro? Kua whakaaro rānei koutou ki tā koutou e whakatō ana? Nā koutou rānei i whakatupu, nā Mātou rānei, te Kaiwhakatupu? Mēnā i pai Mātou, ka taea e Mātou te huri hei papapapa, ā, ka waiho koutou e tangi ana: 'Kua taimaha mātou i te nama; kāo, kua whakakorea mātou!' Kua whakaaro rānei koutou ki te wai e inumia ana e koutou? Nā koutou rānei i tuku iho i ngā kapua, nā Mātou rānei, te Kaituku? Mēnā i pai Mātou, ka taea e Mātou te whakakawa: nā te aha, nā, koutou kāore ai e whakawhetai? Kua whakaaro rānei koutou ki te ahi e tahuna ana e koutou? Nā koutou rānei i whakaputa tōna rākau, nā Mātou rānei, te Kaiwhakaputa? Kua meinga e Mātou hei whakamaumahara, ā, hei oranga mō ngā kaihāereere o te koraha. Nō reira whakakorōriatia te ingoa o tō Ariki, te Mea Nui Rawa![71] (57–74)

E oati ana ahau i runga i ngā tūranga o ngā whetū— ā, he oati nui rawa tēnā, me i mōhio koutou— he Korāna rangatira tēnei, he pono, i roto i tētahi Pukapuka kua āta tiakina, e kore e pāngia e tētahi, engari e te hunga kua whakapūrea: he whākinga nā te Ariki o ngā ao katoa. Ko tēnei kōrero rānei tā koutou e whakaiti ana? Ka meinga rānei e koutou te whakakāhore i a ia hei oranga mō koutou?[72] (75–82)

Nā te aha, nā, ina tae te wairua ki te korokoro, ā, e mātakitaki ana koutou i taua wā— ā, he tata atu Mātou ki a ia i a koutou, ahakoa kāore koutou e kite— nā te aha, ki te kore koutou e herea ki te whakawā, kāore ai koutou e whakahoki mai i a ia, mēnā he pono tā koutou?[73] (83–87)

---

[71] **Surah Al Waqiah (Korāna 56:47–81) – Te Orokohanga Tuatahi hei Taunakitanga mō te Ao i Muri**

[72] **Ngā Oati i roto i te Korāna: He Rārangi o ngā Aqsām i ia Kupu Iti — Wa, Ba me Ta**
Ngā Tūranga o ngā Whetū, te Ahupūngao o te Wā Mate, me te Mana Motuhake o te Mōhiotanga: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Peka Maha, ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 56:75-89
Ko ia Kitenga ā-Pūtaiao he Whakaaturanga mō te Pono o te Korāna

[73] E kawe ana ēnei whiti matua i tētahi whakamāramatanga ohorere ki ahau, i te mea kua mahi ahau hei Tohunga Tiaki Tūroro Taumaha mō te tekau tau, nui atu rānei, i mua i taku aro anake ki ngā mate o te moe. Ka kitea he kōrero whakamārama whānui mō ēnei whiti i ēnei hononga: **Te wero o te moenga mate: He kōrero whakamārama whānui mō te Korāna 56:83–87**
Ina Tae te Wairua ki te Korokoro: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono, i ia Whiti, mō te Korāna 56:75–89 (Sūrat al-Wāqiʿah)
Te Ahupūngao o te Wā Mate me te Wairua i te Ihirama
Surah Waqiah: I te Korokoro o te Matenga

Ki te mea ia nō te hunga kua whakatatangia mai, mōna te okiokinga, te kakara, me tētahi Māra o te koa; ā, ki te mea ia nō ngā hoa o te ringa matau, 'Kia tau te rangimārie ki a koe,' nā ngā hoa o te ringa matau. Engari ki te mea ia nō te hunga whakakāhore i kotiti kē, mōna he pōwhiri o te wai wera, me te wera i te Kēhena. Ko te pono pūmau tēnei. Nō reira whakakorōriatia te ingoa o tō Ariki, te Mea Nui Rawa![74] (88–96)

[74] **He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Tafsir mō te Korāna 56:95 — “Inna hādhā la-huwa ḥaqqu al-yaqīn”**

57. Te Rino (Al-Ḥadīd)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me te whenua e whakakorōria ana i te Atua; ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Nāna te kīngitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua: e whakaora ana Ia, e whakamate ana, ā, he mana Tōna ki ngā mea katoa. Ko Ia te Tuatahi me te Whakamutunga, te Mea Kitea me te Mea Huna, ā, he mōhiotanga katoa Tōna ki ngā mea katoa.[75] Ko Ia te mea nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua i roto i ngā wā roa e ono, kātahi ka noho ki runga i te Torona. E mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea e kuhu ana ki te whenua, ki ngā mea e puta mai ana i reira, ki ngā mea e heke iho ana i te rangi, ki ngā mea e piki ake ana ki reira; ā, kei a koutou Ia ahakoa kei hea koutou. E kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. Nāna te kīngitanga o ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, ki te Atua whakahokia ai ngā take katoa. E whakawhiti ana Ia i te pō ki roto i te ao, i te ao ki roto i te pō, ā, e mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā ngākau.[76] (1–6)

Whakaponohia te Atua me Tōna Karere, ā, whakapaua ētahi o ngā mea i meinga ai koutou e Ia hei kaiwhakakapi: ko te hunga o koutou e whakapono ana, e whakapau ana, mō rātou he utu nui. He aha te take i a koutou, kāore ai koutou e whakapono ki te Atua, i te mea e karanga ana te Karere ki a koutou kia whakapono ki tō koutou Ariki, ā, kua tangohia e Ia tā koutou kupu taurangi—mēnā he hunga whakapono koutou? Ko Ia te mea e tuku iho ana i ngā tohu mārama ki Tōna pononga, kia whakaputaina mai ai koutou i ngā hōhonutanga o te pōuri ki te mārama. He tino Atawhai, he Aroha te Atua ki a koutou. He aha te take i a koutou, kāore ai koutou e whakapau i te ara o te Atua, i te mea nā te Atua te kainga tuku iho o ngā rangi me te whenua? Ko te hunga o koutou i whakapau, i whawhai i mua i te wikitōria, e kore e ōrite ki ērā atu: he teitei ake tō rātou tūranga i te hunga i whakapau, i whawhai i muri mai. Heoi, kua oati te Atua i te utu pai rawa ki te katoa. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi katoa. (7–10)

Ko wai te mea ka tuku i tētahi tārewa pai ki te Atua, kia whakareatia ai e Ia māna, ā, kia hoatu ai ki a ia he utu nui? I te Rā ka kite koe i ngā tāne whakapono me ngā wāhine whakapono, me tō rātou mārama e rere ana i mua i a rātou, i tō rātou taha matau hoki: 'He

---

[75] Te Korāna Tapu: Ko Allah te Tuatahi me te Kaitīmata o ngā mea katoa! – The Glorious Quran and Science
Ataata: He aha te Atua, kaua ko te Kore?
Ataata: He aha ngā Taumata e Iwa o te Kore? | Robert Lawrence Kuhn – The Glorious Quran and Science
Mā te Ui Tika i ngā Pātai Matua e Whakahē te Whakaponokore ki te Atua
Ataata: Te Kitenga i te Atua mā te Pohewa i te Kore Tūturu

[76] Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science

rongo koa mō koutou i tēnei rā—ko ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu koutou ki reira ake tonu atu. Ko te angitū nui rawa tēnā.' I taua Rā ka mea te hunga tinihanga, ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, ki te hunga e whakapono ana, 'Tatari mai ki a mātou, kia tono tārewa ai mātou i tētahi wāhi o tō koutou mārama.' Ka kīia, 'Hoki atu ki muri, ā, rapua he mārama.' Kātahi ka whakatūria he pakitara i waenganui i a rātou, he kūaha kei roto: kei roto i a ia te aroha, ā, kei waho, e anga atu ana ki a ia, ko te whiu. Ka karanga atu rātou ki a rātou, 'Kāore rānei mātou i a koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'Āe, engari i whakawaia e koutou ō koutou anō wairua, i tatari koutou, i ruarua koutou, ā, i whakapōhēhētia koutou e ngā tūmanako hori, tae noa ki te taenga mai o te whakahau a te Atua—ā, i tinihangatia koutou e te kaitinihanga mō te Atua. Nō reira i tēnei rā e kore e manakohia he utu whakaora i a koutou, i te hunga hoki i whakakāhore i te pono. Ko tō koutou piringa ko te Ahi: ko ia tō koutou rangatira tika—he tauranga kino.' (11–15)

Kāore anō rānei kia tae te wā mō te hunga e whakapono ana kia whakaititia ō rātou ngākau ki te maumahara ki te Atua, ki te pono hoki kua heke iho, ā, kia kaua rātou e rite ki te hunga i hoatu ai te Pukapuka i mua, i whakaroaina nei te wā mō rātou, nā reira i mārō ai ō rātou ngākau, ā, he tokomaha o rātou he tutū? Kia mōhio koutou, e whakaora ana te Atua i te whenua i muri i tōna matenga. Kua whakamāramatia e Mātou ngā tohu ki a koutou, kia mārama ai koutou. Ko te hunga e tuku ana i ngā koha, ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, ā, e tuku ana i tētahi tārewa pai ki te Atua—ka whakareatia mō rātou, ā, mō rātou he utu nui. Ko te hunga e whakapono ana ki te Atua me Ōna karere—ko rātou te hunga pono, me ngā kaiwhakaatu i te aroaro o tō rātou Ariki: mō rātou tō rātou utu me tō rātou mārama. Engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e whakateka ana i ō Mātou tohu, ko rātou ngā hoa o te Mura Ahi. Kia mōhio koutou, ko te oranga o tēnei ao he tākaro noa, he whakangahau, he whakapaipai, he whakahīhī tētahi ki tētahi, he whakataetae i te taonga me ngā tamariki. He rite ki te ua e pai ai ngā kaingaki ki ōna tupu; kātahi ka memenge, ā, ka kite koe e kōwhai haere ana; kātahi ka waiho hei kakau whatiwhati. I te ao i muri he whiu taumaha, he murunga hara hoki nō te Atua, me Tōna manako; ā, ko te oranga o tēnei ao he whakamāhie noa iho nō te pōhēhē. Whakataetae ki te hohoro atu ki te murunga hara nō tō Ariki, ki tētahi Māra hoki e rite ana tōna whānui ki te whānui o ngā rangi me te whenua, kua whakaritea mō te hunga e whakapono ana ki te Atua me Ōna karere. Ko te atawhai noa tēnā a te Atua, e hoatu ana e Ia ki tāna e pai ai; ko te Atua te Ariki o te atawhai nui whakaharahara. (16–21)

Kāore he aituā e pā ana ki te whenua, ki a koutou rānei, engari kei roto kē i tētahi Pukapuka i mua i tā Mātou whakaputa i a ia—he māmā tēnā ki te Atua.[77] (22)

Kia kaua ai koutou e pōuri ki ngā mea kua mahue atu i a koutou, kia kaua hoki e koa whakahīhī ki ngā mea kua hoatu e Ia ki a koutou. Kāore te Atua e aroha ki te tangata whakapehapeha, whakamanamana— te hunga e kaiponu ana, ā, e whakahau ana i te tangata kia kaiponu. Ā, ko te tangata e tahuri kē ana—ko te Atua te Mea e Ranea ana i a Ia anō, te Mea e Tika ana kia Whakamoemitihia. I tonoa e Mātou Ō Mātou karere me ngā tohu mārama, ā, i tukua iho i a rātou te Pukapuka me te pauna, kia whakaūngia ai e te tangata te tika. Ā, i tukua iho e Mātou te rino, kei roto nei he kaha nui me ngā painga mō te tangata, kia mōhio ai te Atua ko wai e āwhina ana i a Ia me Ōna karere i te ngaro. He Kaha te Atua, he Kaha Rawa. (23–25)

I tonoa e Mātou a Noa rāua ko Aperahama, ā, i whakatakotoria te mahi poropiti me te Pukapuka ki roto i ō rāua uri: ko ētahi o rātou kua ārahina, engari he tokomaha o rātou he tutū. Kātahi Mātou ka tono i Ō Mātou karere kia whai i ō rātou tapuwae, ā, i tonoa e Mātou a Īhu, tama a Meri, i muri i a rātou, ā, i hoatu ki a ia te Rongopai, ā, i whakatakotoria e Mātou te ngākau atawhai me te aroha ki roto i ngā ngākau o te hunga i whai i a ia. Engari ko te noho mōnaki, nā rātou anō i hanga mō rātou anō—kāore i whakaritea e Mātou mō rātou—hei rapu noa i te manako o te Atua; heoi kāore rātou i pupuri i a ia kia rite ki te tika o te pupuri. Nā reira i hoatu e Mātou ki te hunga o rātou i whakapono tō rātou utu, engari he tokomaha o rātou he tutū. E te hunga whakapono, kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, whakaponohia Tōna Karere: ka hoatu e Ia ki a koutou he wāhi rearua o Tōna aroha, ā, ka hoatu ki a koutou he mārama hei hīkoitanga mā koutou, ā, ka murua ō koutou hara. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kia mōhio ai te Iwi o te Pukapuka kāore ō rātou mana ki tētahi wāhi o te atawhai a te Atua, ā, kei te ringa o te Atua te atawhai: e hoatu ana e Ia ki tāna e pai ai. Ko te Atua te Ariki o te atawhai nui whakaharahara. (26–29)

[77] Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science

58. Te Tautohe (Al-Mujādila)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kua rongo te Atua i ngā kupu a te wahine i tohe ki a koe, e te Poropiti, mō tana tāne, ā, i whakatakoto i tana amuamu ki te aroaro o te Atua; ā, i rongo te Atua i tā kōrua kōrerorero. Ko te Atua te Rongo ki ngā mea katoa, te Kite i ngā mea katoa. Ko te hunga o koutou e whakarere ana i ā rātou wāhine mā te kī he rite rātou ki ō rātou whaea—ehara ērā i ō rātou whaea; ko ō rātou whaea, ko ngā wāhine anake nā rātou nei rātou i whānau. He hē, he teka hoki tā rātou e kī ana. Heoi, ko te Atua te Mea e Whakarērea Mau Tonu ana i te hē, te Muru Hara Mau Tonu. Ko te hunga e whakarere ana i ā rātou wāhine i tēnei āhua, kātahi ka hoki whakamuri i tā rātou i kī ai, me whakawātea e rātou tētahi pononga herehere i mua i te pānga anō o tētahi ki tētahi. Koinei te mea e whakatūpatohia ai koutou kia mahia, ā, e mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi katoa. Ko te tangata kāore e kite i tētahi pononga hei whakawātea, me nohopuku ia mō ngā marama e rua e whai tonu ana tētahi i tētahi, i mua i te pānga o tētahi ki tētahi; ā, ko te tangata kāore e taea e ia tēnā, me whāngai e ia ngā rawakore e ono tekau. Kia whakapono ai koutou ki te Atua me Tōna Karere. Ko ēnei ngā rohe i whakaritea e te Atua, ā, mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono he whiu mamae. Ko te hunga e whakahē ana i te Atua me Tōna Karere, ka whakaititia, pērā i te whakaititanga o te hunga i mua i a rātou. Kua tukua iho e Mātou ngā tohu mārama, ā, he whiu whakaiti e tatari ana ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, i te Rā e whakaarahia ai rātou katoa e te Atua, ā, ka whakamōhio ki a rātou i ā rātou mahi. Kua tatauria e te Atua, ahakoa kua wareware rātou; ko te Atua te kaiwhakaatu i ngā mea katoa. (1–6)

Kāore rānei koe e kite e mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i te whenua? Kāore he kōrero huna a te tokotoru, engari ko Ia te tuawhā o rātou; a te tokorima rānei, engari ko Ia te tuaono; kāore he iti iho i tēnā, he nui ake rānei, engari kei a rātou Ia ahakoa kei hea rātou.[78] (7)

Kātahi i te Rā Aranga ka whakamōhio Ia ki a rātou i ā rātou mahi. He mōhiotanga katoa tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Kāore rānei koe i kite i te hunga i rāhuitia kia kaua e kōrero huna, heoi ka hoki anō ki te mea i rāhuitia ai rātou, ā, ka kōrero huna mō te hara, mō te mauāhara, mō te tutū ki te Karere? Ina tae mai rātou ki a koe, ka mihi rātou ki a koe ki ngā kupu kāore rawa te Atua i mihi ai ki a koe, ā, ka mea rātou i roto i a rātou anō, 'He aha te

[78] **Te Hanganga ā-Ahu o te Noho a te Atua i ngā Wāhi Katoa: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 58:7**
Te Ariā o te Atua anake hei Pūtake – The Glorious Quran and Science

Atua kāore ai e whiu i a tātou mō tā tātou e kī nei?' Ka rawaka te Kēhena mō rātou: ka wera rātou i roto—he tauranga kino! (8)

E te hunga whakapono, ina kōrero huna koutou, kaua e kōrero huna mō te hara, mō te mauāhara, mō te tutū ki te Karere, engari kōrero mō te pai me te wehi ki te Atua; ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, ki Tōna aroaro koutou huihuia ai. Ko te kōrero huna he mahi anake nā Hātana, hei whakapōuri i te hunga e whakapono ana; engari e kore rawa e taea e ia te whara i a rātou, engari mā te whakaaetanga a te Atua. Kia whakawhirinaki te hunga whakapono ki te Atua. (9–10)

E te hunga whakapono, ina kīia koutou kia whakawātea he wāhi i ngā huihuinga, whakawāteatia, ā, ka whakawātea te Atua i tētahi wāhi mō koutou; ā, ina kīia koutou kia whakatika, whakatika. Ka hiki te Atua i te tūranga o te hunga o koutou e whakapono ana, me te hunga kua hoatu ki a rātou te mātauranga. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi katoa. E te hunga whakapono, ina hiahia koutou ki te kōrero tūmataiti ki te Karere, tukua he koha atawhai i mua i tā koutou kōrero tūmataiti: he pai ake tēnā mō koutou, he mā ake hoki. Engari ki te kore koutou e whai rawa, ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (11–12)

E manawapā ana rānei koutou ki te tuku koha atawhai i mua i tā koutou kōrero tūmataiti? I te mea kāore koutou i pērā, ā, kua tahuri mai te Atua ki a koutou i runga i te aroha, nā, puritia te karakia, hoatu te koha whakapure (zakāt), ā, whakarongo ki te Atua me Tōna Karere. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi katoa. (13)

Kāore rānei koe i kite i te hunga e tango ana hei hoa piri i tētahi iwi e riri ana te Atua ki a rātou? Ehara rātou i a koutou, ehara hoki i a rātou, ā, e oati teka ana rātou me te mōhio anō. Kua whakaritea e te Atua he whiu taumaha mō rātou: he kino rawa tā rātou i mahi ai. Kua meinga e rātou ā rātou oati hei ārai, nā reira i whakatahuri kē ai i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua; he whiu whakaiti e tatari ana ki a rātou. E kore rawa ō rātou taonga, ā rātou tamariki rānei e whai hua ki a rātou i te aroaro o te Atua. Ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi, ā, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira. I te Rā e whakaarahia ai rātou katoa e te Atua, ka oati rātou ki a Ia pērā i tā rātou oati ki a koutouināianei, me te whakaaro he tūāpapa tō rātou hei tūnga. He pono, ko rātou anō te hunga teka. Kua riro i a Hātana te mana ki runga i a rātou, ā, kua whakawarewaretia e ia te maumahara ki te Atua. Ko rātou te rōpū o Hātana—ā, he pono, ko te rōpū o Hātana te hunga hinga. Ko te hunga e whakahē ana i te Atua me Tōna Karere ka noho i roto i te hunga tino whakaititia rawa. Kua whakatau te Atua: 'Ka tino toa Ahau, Ahau me Aku karere.' He Kaha te Atua, he Kaha Rawa. (14–21)

E kore koe e kite i tētahi iwi e whakapono ana ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga e aroha ana ki te hunga e whakahē ana i te Atua me Tōna Karere, ahakoa ko ō rātou matua, ā rātou tama, ō rātou tuākana, tēina, ō rātou whanaunga rānei. Kua tuhia e Ia te whakapono ki roto i ngā ngākau o ēnei, ā, kua whakakahangia rātou e Ia ki tētahi wairua nō Ōna anō. Ka whakaurua rātou e Ia ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu ki reira ake tonu atu. E manako ana te Atua ki a rātou, ā, e manako ana rātou ki a Ia. Ko rātou te rōpū o te Atua—ā, he pono, ko te rōpū o te Atua te hunga ka tōnui. (22)

59. Te Huihuinga o ngā Ope (Al-Ḥashr)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i te whenua e whakakorōria ana i te Atua; ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Ko Ia te mea nāna i pei te hunga o te Iwi o te Pukapuka i whakakāhore i te pono i ō rātou kāinga i te huihuinga tuatahi. Kāore koutou i whakaaro ka wehe atu rātou, ā, i whakaaro rātou ka tiakina rātou e ō rātou pā kaha i te Atua; engari i tae mai te Atua ki a rātou i te wāhi kāore rātou i mahara, ā, i maka i te wehi ki roto i ō rātou ngākau, nā reira i whakangaro rātou i ō rātou whare ki ō rātou ake ringa, ki ngā ringa hoki o te hunga whakapono. Nō reira kia whai whakatūpato, e koutou e whai karu ana hei kite. Me i kore te Atua i whakarite i te panenga mō rātou, kua whiua rātou e Ia i tēnei ao; ā, i te ao i muri mō rātou te whiu o te Ahi. Nā te mea i whakatū rātou i a rātou anō ki te whakahē i te Atua me Tōna Karere; ā, ko te tangata e whakatū ana i a ia anō ki te whakahē i te Atua—he taumaha te Atua ki te whiu. (1–4)

Ko ngā nīkau i tuaina e koutou, i waiho tū tonu rānei ki runga i ō rātou pakiaka, nā te whakaaetanga a te Atua, kia whakaitia ai e Ia te hunga tutū. Ā, mō ngā mea i whakahokia e te Atua ki Tōna Karere i a rātou, kāore koutou i akiaki i te hōiho, i te kāmera rānei mō tēnā; engari e hoatu ana e te Atua ki Ōna karere te mana ki runga i tāna e pai ai. He mana tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Ko ngā mea i whakahokia e te Atua ki Tōna Karere i te iwi o ngā pā, nā te Atua, nā te Karere, nā ōna whanaunga tata, nā ngā pani, nā te hunga rawakore, nā te kaihāereere, kia kaua ai e huri haere anake i waenganui i te hunga whai rawa o koutou. Ko ngā mea e hoatu ana e te Karere ki a koutou, tangohia; ā, ko ngā mea e rāhuitia ana e ia ki a koutou, kaua e mahia. Kia wehi ki te Atua: he taumaha te Atua ki te whiu. (5–7)

Mō ngā manene rawakore tēnei i peia i ō rātou kāinga me ā rātou rawa, e rapu ana i te atawhai me te manako o te Atua, e tautoko ana i te Atua me Tōna Karere: ko rātou te hunga pono. Ā, ko te hunga i noho kāinga kē i te pā, i roto hoki i te whakapono i mua i a rātou, e aroha ana ki te hunga e heke manene mai ana ki a rātou, ā, kāore e kitea i roto i ō rātou ngākau he hiahia ki ngā mea kua hoatu ki ērā, engari e whakanui ake ana i a rātou i a rātou anō, ahakoa ko rātou anō e matea ana. Ko te tangata e tiakina ana i te apo o tōna ake wairua—ko rātou te hunga ka tōnui. Ā, ko te hunga e haere mai ana i muri i a rātou e mea ana, 'E tō mātou Ariki, murua ō mātou hara, me ō ō mātou tuākana, tēina i haere mai i mua i a mātou i roto i te whakapono, ā, kaua e waiho he mauāhara i roto i ō mātou ngākau ki te hunga e whakapono ana. E tō mātou Ariki, ko Koe te Tino Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.' (8–10)

Kāore rānei koe i kite i te hunga tinihanga e mea ana ki ō rātou tuākana, tēina e whakakāhore ana i te pono i roto i te Iwi o te Pukapuka, 'Ki te peia koutou, ka tino haere tahi mātou ki waho me koutou, ā, e kore rawa mātou e whakarongo ki tētahi e whakahē ana i a koutou; ā, ki te whakaekea koutou, ka tino āwhina mātou i a koutou'? E whakaatu ana te Atua he hunga teka rātou. Ki te peia rātou, e kore ērā e haere tahi ki waho me rātou; ki te whakaekea rātou, e kore ērā e āwhina i a rātou; ā, ahakoa i āwhina rātou i a rātou, ka huri ō rātou tuarā, ka oma, kātahi e kore rātou e āwhinatia. Ko koutou, e te hunga whakapono, he nui ake te wehi e kuhuna ana e koutou ki ō rātou ngākau i tō te Atua: nā te mea he iwi rātou kāore e mārama ana. E kore rātou e whawhai tahi ki a koutou, engari i roto anō i ngā pā kua whakakahangia, i muri rānei i ngā pakitara. He kaha te mauāhara i waenganui i a rātou anō: ka whakaaro koe kua kotahi rātou, engari kua wehewehe ō rātou ngākau. Nā te mea he iwi rātou kāore e whakamahi ana i te whakaaro. He rite rātou ki te hunga i haere i mua tata i a rātou: i tāwaitia e rātou te hua kino o ā rātou mahi, ā, he whiu mamae e tatari ana ki a rātou. He rite rātou ki a Hātana ina mea ia ki te tangata, 'Whakakāhoretia te pono,' kātahi, ina whakakāhore ia, ka mea, 'Ka whakarere ahau i a koe; e wehi ana ahau ki te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa.' Nā reira ko te mutunga o rāua tahi, ka noho rāua i te Ahi, ka noho tonu ki reira: ko te utu tēnā o te hunga mahi hē. (11–17)

E te hunga whakapono, kia wehi ki te Atua, ā, kia whakaaro ia wairua ki tāna kua tukua atu i mua mō āpōpō.[79] Kia wehi ki te Atua: e mōhio ana te Atua ki ā koutou mahi katoa. Kaua e rite ki te hunga i wareware ki te Atua, nā reira i meinga rātou e Ia kia wareware ki a rātou anō: ko rātou te hunga tutū. E kore e ōrite ngā hoa o te Ahi me ngā hoa o te Māra: ko ngā hoa o te Māra te hunga e toa ana. Me i tukua iho e Mātou tēnei Korāna ki runga i tētahi maunga, kua kite koe i a ia e whakaititia ana, e wāhia ana i te wehi ki te Atua. Ko ēnei ngā whakataurite e whakatakotoria ana e Mātou mā te tangata, kia whakaaroaro ai rātou. (18–21)

Ko Ia te Atua, kāore he atua kē atu i a Ia: te Kaimōhio ki ngā mea ngaro me ngā mea kitea, ko Ia te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Ko Ia te Atua, kāore he atua kē atu i a Ia: te Kīngi, te Mea Tapu, te Pūtake o te Rangimārie, te Kaihoatu o te Haumarutanga, te Kaitiaki, te Kaha Rawa, te Kaiwhakaū, te Mea Nui Rawa. Kia whakakorōriatia te Atua, he teitei rawa Ia i ngā mea e whakahoatia ana e rātou ki a Ia. (22–23)

[79] **Te ture o ngā whakatupuranga e rima: Jonathan Edwards ki a Max Jukes**

Ko Ia te Atua: te Kaihanga, te Kaitīmata, te Kaiwhakaahua; Nāna ngā ingoa ātaahua rawa. Ko ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me te whenua e whakakorōria ana i a Ia; ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau.[80] (24)

[80] **Te Whakamōtī o te Waia: Mai i te Mīharo ki te Taiao, ki te Pātai mō te Kaihanga**

60. Te Wahine i Whakamātauria (Al-Mumtaḥana)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tango i Ōku hoariri me ō koutou hoariri hei hoa piri, e tuku ana i te aroha ki a rātou, i te mea kua whakakāhore rātou i te pono kua tae mai ki a koutou, ā, kua pei i te Karere, i a koutou anō hoki, nā te mea e whakapono ana koutou ki te Atua, ki tō koutou Ariki. Mēnā kua haere atu koutou ki te whakapau kaha i Tōku ara, ki te rapu hoki i Tōku manako, me pēhea e whakaatu huna ai koutou i te aroha ki a rātou? E tino mōhio ana Ahau ki ā koutou e huna ana, ki ā koutou hoki e whakaatu ana. Ko te tangata o koutou e mahi ana i tēnei, kua kotiti kē i te ara tika. Ki te riro i a rātou te mana ki runga i a koutou, ka waiho rātou hei hoariri mō koutou, ā, ka toro ō rātou ringa me ō rātou arero ki a koutou i runga i te whakaaro kino: e hiahia nui ana rātou kia whakakāhore koutou i te pono. (1–2)

E kore ō koutou whanaunga, ā koutou tamariki rānei e whai hua ki a koutou i te Rā Aranga: māna e whakawā i waenganui i a koutou. E kite ana te Atua i ā koutou mahi katoa. He tauira pai mō koutou i a Aperahama me te hunga i a ia, i tā rātou kī ki tō rātou iwi, 'E whakarere ana mātou i a koutou, me ngā mea e karakiatia ana e koutou i tua atu i te Atua. E whakakāhore ana mātou i a koutou, ā, kua puta i waenganui i a mātou me koutou te mauāhara me te kino ake tonu atu, kia whakapono rā anō koutou ki te Atua anake'—engari anō te kī a Aperahama ki tōna matua, 'Ka inoi ahau kia murua ō hara, ahakoa kāore ōku mana ki te whiwhi i tētahi mea i te Atua mōu.' 'E tō mātou Ariki, ki a Koe mātou whakawhirinaki ai, ki a Koe mātou tahuri ai, ā, ki a Koe te hokinga whakamutunga. E tō mātou Ariki, kaua mātou e meinga hei whakamātautau mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, murua ō mātou hara, e tō mātou Ariki. Ko Koe anake te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau.' He tauira pai i roto i a rātou mō koutou, mō te tangata e tūmanako ana ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga. Engari ko te tangata e tahuri kē ana—ko te Atua te Mea e Ranea ana i a Ia anō, te Mea e Tika ana kia Whakamoemitihia. (3–6)

Tērā pea ka whakatupu te Atua i te aroha i waenganui i a koutou me te hunga o rātou e kīia nei e koutou ināianei he hoariri: he Mana Katoa te Atua, ā, ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kāore te Atua e rāhui ana i a koutou kia kaua e mahi atawhai, e mahi tika ki te hunga kāore i whawhai ki a koutou mō te whakapono, kāore hoki i pei i a koutou i ō koutou kāinga: e aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga tōtika. Ko tā te Atua anake e rāhui ana i a koutou, ko te tango hei hoa piri i te hunga i whawhai ki a koutou mō te whakapono, i pei i a koutou i ō koutou kāinga, i āwhina rānei ki te pei i a koutou. Ko te tangata e tango ana i a rātou hei hoa piri—ko rātou te hunga mahi hē. (7–9)

E te hunga whakapono, ina tae mai ngā wāhine whakapono ki a koutou hei manene, whakamātauria rātou—e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki tō rātou whakapono—ā, ki te kitea e koutou he hunga whakapono rātou, kaua rātou e whakahokia ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono: e kore rātou e tika mō aua tāne, e kore hoki aua tāne e tika mō rātou. Hoatu ki ngā tāne ā rātou i whakapau ai hei taonga mārena; ā, kāore he hē ki a koutou ki te mārena koutou i a rātou, ina hoatu e koutou ā rātou taonga mārena. Kaua e pupuri tonu i ngā here mārena ki ngā wāhine e whakakāhore ana i te pono; tonoa ā koutou i whakapau ai, ā, kia tono rātou i ā rātou i whakapau ai. Ko te whakatau tēnā a te Atua: māna e whakawā i waenganui i a koutou, ā, ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. Ki te haere ētahi o ā koutou wāhine ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, kātahi ka tae mai tō koutou wā whai hua, hoatu ki te hunga kua haere atu ā rātou wāhine te ōrite o ā rātou i whakapau ai; ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, e whakapono nei koutou ki a Ia. (10–11)

E te Poropiti, ina tae mai ngā wāhine whakapono ki a koe ki te oati i tō rātou piripono ki a koe—e kore rātou e whakahoa i tētahi mea ki te Atua, e kore e tāhae, e kore e moepuku, e kore e patu i ā rātou tamariki, e kore e whakaputa i tētahi kōrero kohukohu kua hangaia e rātou i waenganui i ō rātou ringa me ō rātou waewae, ā, e kore e tutū ki a koe i tētahi mea e tika ana—nā, manakohia tā rātou oati, ā, inoi ki te Atua kia murua ō rātou hara. Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (12)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tango hei hoa piri i tētahi iwi e riri ana te Atua ki a rātou: kua ngaro tō rātou tūmanako ki te ao i muri, pērā i te ngaronga o te tūmanako o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ki te hunga kei roto i ngā urupā.[81] (13)

[81] **He Kōrero Whakamārama mō te Upoko 60 o te Korāna (Al-Mumtahanah)**

61. Ngā Rārangi Kotahi (Al-Ṣaff)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i te whenua e whakakorōria ana i te Atua; ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. E te hunga whakapono, he aha koutou ka kōrero ai i te mea kāore e mahia e koutou? He mea tino kino rawa ki te titiro a te Atua, ko tā koutou kōrero i te mea kāore e mahia e koutou. E aroha ana te Atua ki te hunga e whawhai ana i runga i Tōna ara, he rārangi tū, me te mea he whare pakari kotahi rātou. (1–4)

Ā, maharatia te wā i mea ai a Mohi ki tōna iwi, 'E taku iwi, he aha koutou ka whakamamae ai i ahau, kei te mōhio nei koutou ko ahau te karere a te Atua ki a koutou?' Nō to rātou peka kētanga, ka tukua e te Atua ō rātou ngākau kia peka kē: kāore te Atua e arataki i te iwi tutū. Ā, i te wā i mea ai a Īhu, tama a Meri, 'E ngā tama a Iharaira, ko ahau te karere a te Atua ki a koutou, e whakaū ana i te Torah i mua i ahau, e kawe mai ana hoki i te rongo pai mō tētahi karere e haere mai i muri i ahau, ko Aḥmad tōna ingoa.' Heoi, nō tōna taenga atu ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, ka mea rātou, 'He mahi mākutu pūrangiaho tēnei.' (5–6)

Ko wai te kaimahi hē nui ake i te tangata e hanga teka ana mō te Atua, i a ia e karangatia ana kia tuku i a ia anō ki te Atua? Kāore te Atua e arataki i te iwi mahi hē. E hiahia ana rātou ki te tinei i te māramatanga o te Atua ki ō rātou waha, engari mā te Atua Tōna māramatanga e whakaoti kia tino tōtika, ahakoa te kino o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono ki tēnei. Ko Ia tērā nāna i tono mai Tōna Karere me te arataki me te whakapono o te pono, kia whakarangatira ai i a ia ki runga ake i ngā whakapono katoa, ahakoa te kino o te hunga e whakahoa ana i ētahi atu ki te Atua ki tēnei. (7–9)

E te hunga whakapono, me whakaatu atu e ahau ki a koutou tētahi hokohoko e whakaora ai i a koutou i te whiu mamae? Whakaponohia te Atua me Tōna Karere, ā, whakapaua tō koutou kaha i runga i te ara o te Atua ki ō koutou taonga me ō koutou tinana: he pai ake tērā mō koutou, me i mōhio koutou. Ka murua e Ia ō koutou hara, ā, ka whakaurua koutou ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ki ngā kāinga āhuareka i roto i ngā Māra o Erene. Koia rā te wikitoria nui rawa. Ā, tētahi atu mea e pārekareka ai koutou: he āwhina nā te Atua me te wikitoria e tata mai ana. Nō reira, kawea te rongo koa ki te hunga whakapono. E te hunga whakapono, hei kaiāwhina koutou mā te Atua, pērā i tā Īhu, tama a Meri, i mea ai ki ngā ākonga, 'Ko wai hei kaiāwhina mōku i runga i te kaupapa o te Atua?' Ka mea ngā ākonga, 'Ko mātou ngā kaiāwhina a te Atua.' Kātahi ka whakapono tētahi rōpū o ngā tama a Iharaira, ā, ka whakakāhore tētahi rōpū; nā ka whakakahangia e Mātou te hunga i whakapono ki te whawhai ki tō rātou hoariri, ā, ko rātou i toa. (10–14)

62. Te Rā Huihui (Al-Jumuʻa)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i te whenua e whakakorōria ana i te Atua, te Kīngi, te Mea Tapu, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Ko Ia tērā nāna i whakaara ake i waenga i te iwi kāore i mōhio ki te pānui me te tuhituhi tētahi karere nō roto anō i a rātou, hei kauwhau i Ōna tohu ki a rātou, hei whakapure i a rātou, hei whakaako i a rātou ki te Pukapuka me te whakaaro nui—ahakoa i mua i tēnei i roto rātou i te hē pūrangiaho— ā, kia tae atu hoki ki ētahi atu o rātou kāore anō kia hono mai ki a rātou. Ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. Koia tērā te atawhai nui o te Atua, e hoatu ana e Ia ki tāna e pai ai: ko te Atua te Kaipupuri o te atawhai nui whakaharahara. Ko te ritenga o te hunga i whakawhiwhia ki te Torah, ā, kāore i kawea e rātou, he rite ki te kāihe e waha ana i ngā pukapuka maha. He kino rawa te ritenga o te iwi kua whakakāhore i ngā tohu a te Atua: kāore te Atua e arataki i te iwi mahi hē. (1–5)

Mea atu, e te Poropiti, 'E koutou e whai ana i te whakapono Hūrai, ki te kī koutou ko koutou anake, i ngā iwi katoa, ngā hoa o te Atua, tēnā, hiahia ki te mate, mēnā he pono tā koutou.' Engari e kore rawa rātou e hiahia ki tērā, nā ngā mea kua tukua i mua e ō rātou ringa. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki te hunga mahi hē. Mea atu, 'Ko te mate e omaoma nei koutou i a ia, ka tūtaki tonu ki a koutou. Kātahi koutou ka whakahokia ki te Kaimōhio ki ngā mea huna me ngā mea e kitea ana, ā, māna e whakaatu ki a koutou ngā mea i mahia e koutou.' (6–8)

E te hunga whakapono, ina karangatia te karakia i te rā o te huihuinga, kia hohoro koutou ki te whakamaumahara ki te Atua, ā, waiho te hokohoko: he pai ake tērā mō koutou, me i mōhio koutou. Kātahi, ka mutu te karakia, marara atu i te whenua, rapua te atawhai nui o te Atua, ā, kia maha ngā whakamaharatanga ki te Atua, kia puāwai ai koutou. Heoi, ina kite rātou i ētahi taonga hoko, i tētahi mea whakangahau rānei, ka wehe rātou, ka haere ki reira, ā, ka waiho koe e tū ana. Mea atu, 'Ko te mea kei te Atua he pai ake i te mea whakangahau me ngā taonga hoko. Ko te Atua te pai rawa o ngā kaiwhakarato.' (9–11)

63. Te Hunga Tinihanga (Al-Munāfiqūn)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ina haere mai te hunga tinihanga ki a koe, e te Poropiti, ka mea rātou, 'E whakaatu ana mātou ko koe anō te Karere a te Atua.' E mōhio ana te Atua ko koe anō Tōna Karere, ā, e whakaatu ana te Atua he hunga teka te hunga tinihanga. Kua waiho e rātou ā rātou oati hei ārai, ā, nā reira i whakapeka kē ai rātou i ētahi atu i te ara o te Atua. He kino rawa te mea e mahia ana e rātou. Nā te mea i whakapono rātou, kātahi ka whakakāhore, nā reira i hīrangia ai ō rātou ngākau, ā, kāore rātou e mārama. Ina kite koe i a rātou, ka pai koe ki tō rātou āhua o waho; ā, ina kōrero rātou, ka whakarongo koe ki tā rātou e kī ana. Heoi, he rite rātou ki ngā rākau i whakawhirinakitia ki te pakitara. Ki ō rātou whakaaro, ko ngā hamama katoa e tukua ana ki a rātou. Ko rātou te hoariri—nō reira kia tūpato ki a rātou. Mā te Atua rātou e whakararu! Te whakapeka kētanga o rātou i te pono! (1–4)

Ina kīia atu ki a rātou, 'Haere mai, mā te Karere a te Atua e inoi he murunga hara mō koutou,' ka whakatahuri rātou i ō rātou māhunga, ā, ka kite koe i a rātou e peka kē ana i runga i te whakahīhī. He ōrite tonu ki a rātou, ahakoa inoi koe he murunga hara mō rātou, kāore rānei: e kore rawa te Atua e muru i ō rātou hara. Kāore te Atua e arataki i te iwi tutū. Ko rātou tērā e mea ana, 'Kaua e whakapau taonga ki te hunga kei te taha o te Karere a te Atua, kia marara ai rātou.' Heoi, nō te Atua ngā whare taonga o ngā rangi me te whenua, engari kāore te hunga tinihanga e mārama. E mea ana rātou, 'Ki te hoki mātou ki te pā, mā te mea kaha ake e pei tonu te mea iti iho ki waho.' Heoi, nō te Atua te kaha, nō Tōna Karere, nō te hunga whakapono hoki; engari kāore te hunga tinihanga e mōhio. (5–8)

E te hunga whakapono, kaua e tukua ō koutou taonga me ā koutou tamariki kia whakapeka kē i a koutou i te whakamaumahara ki te Atua. Ko te hunga e pērā ana—ko rātou te hunga e hinga ana. Ā, whakapaua ētahi o ngā mea kua whakaratoa e Mātou ki a koutou i mua i te taenga mai o te mate ki tētahi o koutou, ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, me i tukua ahau e Koe kia roa iti ake nei, ka hoatu ahau i ngā koha aroha, ā, ka noho ahau i roto i te hunga tika.' Engari e kore rawa te Atua e whakaroa i tētahi wairua ina tae mai tōna wā kua whakaritea. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa e mahia ana e koutou. (9–11)

64. Te Whakahapa Tētahi ki Tētahi (Al-Taghābun)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me ngā mea katoa i te whenua e whakakorōria ana i te Atua. Nōna te rangatiratanga, nōna hoki te whakamoemiti; he kaha Tōna ki ngā mea katoa. Ko Ia tērā nāna koutou i hanga, heoi ko ētahi o koutou e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, ko ētahi o koutou e whakapono ana. E kite ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa e mahia ana e koutou. Nāna i hanga ngā rangi me te whenua i runga i te pono; nāna koutou i whakaāhua, ā, i whakaataahua i ō koutou āhua; ā, ki a Ia te hokinga whakamutunga. E mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea katoa i ngā rangi me te whenua, ā, e mōhio ana Ia ki ā koutou e huna ana me ā koutou e whakaatu ana. E tino mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma. (1–4)

Kāore anō rānei kia tae mai ki a koutou te kōrero mō te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono i mua, ā, i whakamātau i te hua kino o ā rātou mahi? He whiu mamae e tatari ana ki a rātou. Nā te mea i haere tonu mai ō rātou karere ki a rātou me ngā tohu mārama, engari i mea rātou, 'Mā ngā tāngata noa iho mātou e arataki?' Nā ka whakakāhore rātou, ka tahuri kē; ā, kāore te Atua i hiahia ki a rātou. Ko te Atua te Mea Nāna anō Tōna Ora, te Mea e Tika ana kia Whakamoemititia. (5–6)

E kī ana te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e kore rawa rātou e whakaarahia ake. Mea atu, 'Āe rā, i runga i tōku Ariki, ka whakaarahia ake koutou, ā, kātahi ka whakaaturia ki a koutou ngā mea i mahia e koutou. He māmā tērā ki te Atua.' (7)

Nō reira, whakaponohia te Atua me Tōna Karere, me te māramatanga kua tukua iho e Mātou. E mōhio ana te Atua ki ngā mea katoa e mahia ana e koutou. I te Rā e whakaemi ai Ia i a koutou mō te Rā o te Huihuinga—ko tērā te Rā o te whakaware a tētahi ki tētahi. Ko te tangata e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ā, e mahi ana i te pai, māna e ūkui ōna mahi kino, ā, ka whakaurua ia ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ki reira noho ai mō ake tonu atu. Koia rā te wikitoria nui rawa. Engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ā, e paopao ana i Ō Mātou tohu—ko rātou ngā hoa o te Ahi, ki reira noho ai. He wāhi tau kino rawa! (8–10)

Kāore he aitua e pā mai, ki te kore te Atua e whakaae. Ko te tangata e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ka arahina e Ia tōna ngākau. He mōhio katoa tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa. Whakarongo ki te Atua, whakarongo hoki ki te Karere. Ki te tahuri kē koutou, ko te mahi anake a Tō Mātou Karere he kawe mārama i te karere. Ko te Atua: kāore he atua ko Ia anake. Me whakawhirinaki te hunga whakapono ki te Atua. E te hunga whakapono, i roto i ō koutou hoa rangatira me ā koutou tamariki he hoariri ki a koutou, nō reira kia tūpato

ki a rātou. Engari ki te whakarērea e koutou, ki te kaua e aro, ā, ki te murua—ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (11–14)

Ko ō koutou taonga me ā koutou tamariki he whakamātautau noa iho, ā, kei te Atua he utu nui whakaharahara. Nō reira, kia wehi ki te Atua i te nui e taea ana e koutou; whakarongo, ngohengohe, ā, whakapaua ngā koha aroha: he pai ake tērā mō koutou anō. Ko te tangata e tiakina ana i te apo o tōna ake wairua—ko rātou te hunga ka puāwai. Ki te tuku taurewa koutou ki te Atua i tētahi taurewa pai, māna e whakanui kia maha ake mō koutou, ā, ka murua e Ia ō koutou hara. Ko te Atua te Tino Whakamihi, te Tino Manawanui, te Kaimōhio ki ngā mea huna me ngā mea e kitea ana, te Kaha Rawa, te Tino Mātau. (15–18)

65. Te Whakarere (Al-Ṭalāq)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E te Poropiti, ina whakarere koutou i ngā wāhine, whakarērea rātou i te tīmatanga o tō rātou wā tatari, ā, tatauria āta te wā; ā, kia wehi ki te Atua, tō koutou Ariki. Kaua e peia rātou i ō rātou kāinga, kaua hoki rātou e wehe atu, ki te kore rātou e mahi i tētahi mahi poke pūrangiaho. Ko ēnei ngā rohe kua whakaritea e te Atua; ko te tangata e takahi ana i ngā rohe o te Atua, kua mahi hē ia ki tōna ake wairua. Kāore koe e mōhio: tērā pea ka whakatutukihia e te Atua i muri tētahi āhuatanga hou. (1)

Kātahi, ina tae rātou ki te mutunga o tō rātou wā, me pupuri rātou i runga i te hōnore, me wehe rānei i a rātou i runga i te hōnore. Karangatia kia tokorua ngā tāngata tika i roto i a koutou hei kaiwhakaatu, ā, whakatūria te whakaaturanga mō te Atua. He whakatūpato tēnei mō te tangata e whakapono ana ki te Atua me te Rā Whakamutunga. Ā, ko te tangata e wehi ana ki te Atua—māna e hanga he huarahi puta mōna, ā, ka whakaratoa ia e Ia i te wāhi kāore ia e tatari ana. Ko te tangata e whakawhirinaki ana ki te Atua—ka nui Ia mōna. Ka whakatutukihia e te Atua Tōna whāinga; kua whakaritea e te Atua he ine mō ngā mea katoa.[82] (2–3)

Mō ō koutou wāhine kua pahemo te wā o te mate wāhine, ki te āwangawanga koutou, e toru marama tō rātou wā tatari, ā, pērā anō mō te hunga kāore anō kia pā te mate wāhine. Mō te hunga e hapū ana, ko tō rātou wā kia whānau rā anō te mea e waha ana e rātou. Ko te tangata e wehi ana ki te Atua—māna e whakamāmā tōna take mōna. Ko tērā te whakahau a te Atua, kua tukua iho e Ia ki a koutou. Ko te tangata e wehi ana ki te Atua—māna e ūkui ōna mahi kino, ā, ka whakanui i tōna utu. (4–5)

Whakanohoia rātou ki te wāhi e noho ana koutou anō, i runga i ō koutou rawa, ā, kaua e whakatoi i a rātou kia uaua ai tō rātou noho. Ki te hapū rātou, whāngaihia rātou kia whānau rā anō te mea e waha ana e rātou; ā, ki te whakaū rātou i te tamaiti mā koutou, hoatu ki a rātou tō rātou tika, ā, kōrerorero tahi i runga i te hōnore. Engari ki te whakararu koutou tētahi i tētahi, mā tētahi atu wahine e whakaū te tamaiti mā te pāpā. Kia whakapau te tangata whai rawa i runga i ōna rawa; ā, ko te tangata he iti tōna oranga, kia whakapau i ētahi o ngā mea kua hoatu e te Atua ki a ia. Kāore te Atua e whakawaha i tētahi wairua ki tua atu i tāna i hoatu ai. Mā te Atua e kawe mai te māmā i muri i te uaua. (6–7)

[82] **Surah At-Talaq – Te Kororia o te Ao Tukupū me te Whakaratonga a te Atua**

Tokohia ngā pā i whakahīhī, i takahi i te whakahau a tō rātou Ariki me Ōna karere! Nā ka karangatia e Mātou kia whakawāngia kaha, ā, ka whiua ki te whiu whakamataku. I whakamātau ia i te hua kino o tāna mahi, ā, ko te mutunga o tōna take ko te ngaromanga. Kua whakaritea e te Atua he whiu taumaha mō rātou. Nō reira kia wehi ki te Atua, e koutou e whai ana i te mārama, e koutou e whakapono ana: kua tukua iho e te Atua ki a koutou he whakamaumahara, he Karere e kauwhau ana ki a koutou i ngā tohu mārama a te Atua, hei kawe i te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, i roto i ngā hōhonutanga o te pōuri ki te māramatanga. Ko te tangata e whakapono ana ki te Atua, ā, e mahi ana i te pai, māna e whakauru ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ki reira noho ai mō ake tonu atu. Kua whakaritea e te Atua he oranga tino pai mōna. (8–11)

Ko te Atua tērā nāna i hanga ngā rangi e whitu, ā, o te whenua he pērā anō te maha. E heke iho ana te whakahau i waenganui i a rātou, kia mōhio ai koutou he kaha tō te Atua ki ngā mea katoa, ā, e karapoti ana te Atua i ngā mea katoa i runga i te mōhio.[83] (12)

[83] **Ngā Rangi e Whitu, ngā Whenua Tini Kore e Taea te Tatau, me tētahi Ao Tukupū e Ora ana i te Whakahau a te Atua**
Ngā Rangi e Whitu, ngā Ao Tini, me ngā Mea Ora kua Marara i Waenganui i a Rātou: He Whakaaroaro ā-Korāna mō te Ora i Tua atu i te Ao nei
Ngā Whenua e Rite ana ki ngā Rangi: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Whiti Whakamutunga o te Surah At-Talaq (Q 65:12) me te Take ā-Korāna mō te Ora i Tua atu i te Ao nei
Mai i te Raruraru o tētahi Kāinga ki te Whakahaere o te Ao Tukupū: Te Ora i Tua atu i te Ao nei me te Whakaratonga Mutunga Kore i te Whiti Whakamutunga o te Sūrat al-Ṭalāq
Te Ora i Tua atu i te Ao nei – The Glorious Quran and Science

66. Te Rāhui (Al-Taḥrīm)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E te Poropiti, he aha koe ka aukati ai i te mea kua whakatikaia e te Atua mōu, e rapu ana kia pai ai ō wāhine? Ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. Kua whakaritea kētia e te Atua mō koutou, e te hunga whakapono, te huarahi e wewete ai koutou i a koutou i ā koutou oati. Ko te Atua tō koutou Kaitiaki; ko Ia te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. (1–2)

I te wā i whakamōhio puku ai te Poropiti i tētahi take ki tētahi o ana wāhine, ā, ka whāki atu ia, ā, ka whakamōhiotia e te Atua tēnei ki a ia, ka whakamōhiotia e ia tētahi wāhanga, ā, ka waiho tētahi wāhanga. Nō tāna whakamōhio ki a ia, ka mea ia, 'Nā wai i kōrero tēnei ki a koe?' Ka mea ia, 'I kōrerotia mai ki ahau e te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Mōhio Tūturu.' Ki te tahuri kōrua tokorua ki te Atua i runga i te ripeneta, nō te mea kua tītaha kē ō kōrua ngākau ki tērā, ka pai; engari ki te tautoko kōrua tētahi i tētahi ki te whakahē i a ia, tēnā, ko te Atua tōna Kaitiaki, ko Kapariera hoki, me te hunga tika o te hunga whakapono; ā, i tua atu i tērā, ko ngā anahera ōna kaiāwhina. Tērā pea, ki te whakarere ia i a koutou, ka hoatu e tōna Ariki ki a ia hei whakakapi i a koutou he wāhine pai ake i a koutou: he wāhine e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua, e whakapono ana, e ngākau karakia ana, e ripeneta ana, e koropiko ana, e mau ana ki te nohopuku, kua moe kē i mua, he wāhine puhi hoki. (3–5)

E te hunga whakapono, tiakina koutou me ō koutou whānau i tētahi Ahi ko ōna wahie he tāngata me ngā kōhatu, ā, e tū ana ki runga he anahera pakeke, taikaha hoki, kāore e tutū ki te Atua i tāna e whakahau ai ki a rātou, engari e mahi ana i tā rātou e whakahaua ana. 'E koutou i whakakāhore i te pono, kaua e whakapuaki kupu whakaora i tēnei rā: kei te utua noa koutou mō ngā mea i mahia e koutou.' (6–7)

E te hunga whakapono, tahuri ki te Atua i runga i te ripeneta ngākau pono. Tērā pea mā tō koutou Ariki e ūkui ō koutou mahi kino, ā, e whakauru i a koutou ki ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro, i te Rā e kore ai te Atua e whakama i te Poropiti me te hunga i whakapono i tōna taha. Ka rere atu tō rātou māramatanga i mua i a rātou, i tō rātou taha matau hoki, ā, ka mea rātou, 'E tō mātou Ariki, whakatōtikahia tō mātou māramatanga mō mātou, ā, murua ō mātou hara: he kaha Tōu ki ngā mea katoa.' (8)

E te Poropiti, kia kaha te whawhai ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono me te hunga tinihanga, ā, kia pakeke ki a rātou. Ko tō rātou piringa ko te Kēhena—he wāhi tau kino rawa! Kua whakatakotoria e te Atua he tauira mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono: te wahine a Noa me te wahine a Rota. I mārena rāua ki ētahi tokorua o Ā Mātou pononga

tika, engari i tinihanga rāua ki a rāua, ā, kāore rawa he āwhina a ō rāua tāne ki a rāua i te aroaro o te Atua. I kīia atu ki a rāua, 'Tomo atu ki te Ahi me te hunga katoa e tomo ana.' Ā, kua whakatakotoria e te Atua he tauira mō te hunga e whakapono ana: te wahine a Parao, i tāna kī, 'E tōku Ariki, hangaia mōku he whare e tata ana ki a Koe i roto i te Māra; whakaorangia ahau i a Parao me ana mahi, ā, whakaorangia ahau i te iwi mahi hē.' Ā, ko Meri, tamāhine a ʿImrān, nāna i tiaki tōna wahine puhitanga: i whakahāngia e Mātou ki roto i a ia ētahi o Tō Mātou wairua, ā, i whakaae ia ki te pono o ngā kupu a tōna Ariki me Ōna Pukapuka, ā, ko ia tētahi o te hunga ngākau karakia pono. (9–12)

67. Te Mana Arikitanga (Al-Mulk)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kia whakapaingia Ia, kei Tōna ringa te rangatiratanga katoa, ā, he kaha Tōna ki ngā mea katoa— Ko Ia tērā nāna i hanga te mate me te ora hei whakamātau ko wai o koutou te pai rawa o te mahi. Ko Ia te Kaha Rawa, te Muru Hara Mau Tonu. Ko Ia tērā nāna i hanga ngā rangi e whitu, tētahi ki runga ake i tētahi. E kore koe e kite i tētahi taupatupatu i roto i te hanganga a te Mea Atawhai. Titiro anō: e kite ana koe i tētahi koha? Kātahi titiro anō, ā, anō hoki: ka hoki mai tō kitenga ki a koe, kua pōrehu, kua ngenge rawa. (1–4)

Kua whakapaipaitia e Mātou te rangi o raro rawa ki ngā rama, ā, kua meinga ērā hei pere hei aki i ngā rēwera, kua whakaritea e Mātou mō rātou te whiu o te Mura. Mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i tō rātou Ariki ko te whiu o te Kēhena—he wāhi tau kino rawa! Ina whiua rātou ki roto, ka rongo rātou i tōna hāruru i a ia e koropupū ana, tata pakaru i te riri nui. I ngā wā katoa e maka ai tētahi rōpū ki roto, ka pātai ōna kaitiaki ki a rātou, 'Kāore rānei i tae mai he kaiwhakatūpato ki a koutou?' Ka mea rātou, 'Āe, i tae mai he kaiwhakatūpato ki a mātou, engari i kīia e mātou he tangata teka ia, ā, i mea mātou kāore he mea i tukua iho e te Atua, ā, kei roto noa ia i te hē nui.' Ā, ka mea rātou, 'Me i whakarongo noa mātou, me i whakamahi rānei i tō mātou whakaaro, e kore mātou e noho i roto i ngā hoa o te Mura.' Nā ka whāki rātou i tō rātou hara—nō reira, kia matara atu ngā hoa o te Mura! Ko te hunga e wehi ana ki tō rātou Ariki ahakoa kāore Ia e kitea ana, mō rātou he murunga hara me te utu nui. (5–12)

Ahakoa huna koutou i ā koutou kupu, kōrero mārakerake rānei, e tino mōhio ana Ia ki ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma. E kore rānei Ia e mōhio, Ko Ia nāna nei i hanga? Ko Ia te Mea Tino Mōhio ki ngā mea huna, te Mōhio Tūturu. Ko Ia tērā nāna i whakangāwari te whenua mō koutou: nō reira haere i ōna huarahi whānui, ā, kainga ētahi o Tāna i whakarato ai—ā, ki a Ia te aranga. E noho haumaru ana rānei koutou, e kore Ia, te Mea kei te rangi, e mea kia horomia koutou e te whenua i a ia e rū ana? E noho haumaru ana rānei koutou, e kore Ia, te Mea kei te rangi, e tuku mai ki a koutou he āwhā kōhatu? Kātahi koutou ka mōhio he aha te tikanga o Tāku whakatūpato. I whakakāhore anō te hunga i mua i a rātou: ā, te whakamataku hoki o Tāku whakahē! Kāore rānei rātou e kite i ngā manu i runga ake i a rātou, e whakawhānui ana i ō rātou parirau, e kopikopi ana hoki? Kāore he mea e pupuri ana i a rātou ki runga, ko te Mea Atawhai anake: e kite ana Ia i ngā mea katoa. Ko wai tēnei e noho ana hei ope taua mō koutou, hei āwhina i a koutou ki te whakahē i te Mea Atawhai? Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono kei roto noa i te pōhēhē. Ko wai tēnei māna koutou e whakarato ki te pupuri Ia i Tāna oranga? Heoi, ka mau tonu rātou ki tō rātou

whakahīhī me tō rātou kore e pai. Ko te tangata e hīkoi ana me tōna mata ki raro, ko ia rānei te mea i arahina pai ake, ko te tangata rānei e hīkoi tōtika ana i runga i te ara tika? (13–22)

Mea atu, 'Ko Ia tērā nāna koutou i whakaputa, ā, i hoatu ki a koutou te rongo, te kite me ngā ngākau—te iti hoki o ā koutou whakawhetai!' Mea atu, 'Ko Ia tērā nāna koutou i whakamarara puta noa i te whenua, ā, ki a Ia koutou whakaemia ai.' E mea ana rātou, 'Āhea tēnei kupu whakaari whakatutukihia ai, mēnā he pono tā koutou?' Mea atu, 'Ko te mōhio ki tērā kei te Atua anake; he kaiwhakatūpato mārama noa iho ahau.' Engari ina kite rātou i a ia e tata mai ana, ka pōuri rawa ngā kanohi o te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, ā, ka kīia, 'Koia tēnei te mea i karanga ai koutou.' Mea atu, 'Whakaarohia: ahakoa whakangaro te Atua i ahau me te hunga i tōku taha, ahakoa aroha mai rānei ki a mātou, mā wai e tiaki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i te whiu mamae?' Mea atu, 'Ko Ia te Mea Atawhai: e whakapono ana mātou ki a Ia, ā, ki a Ia mātou e whakawhirinaki ana. Ka mōhio koutou ko wai kei roto i te hē pūrangiaho.' (23–29)

Mea atu, 'Whakaarohia: mehemea ka totohu atu tō koutou wai ki raro i te whenua, mā wai e kawe mai he wai rere ki a koutou?'[84] (30)

[84] **Te Wai ka Taea te Totohu Atu: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 67:30**
Te Wai hei Taonga Tiaki nā te Atua: He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Pūtaiao, ā-Rapunga Whakaaro, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 15:21–22 (Surah Al-Hijr) me 67:30 (Surah Al-Mulk)

68. Te Pene (Al-Qalam)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Nūn. I runga i te pene me ngā mea e tuhia ana e rātou, ko koe, e te Poropiti, i runga i te atawhai o tō Ariki, ehara koe i te tangata pōrangi. He pono, mōu he utu e kore rawa e mutu, ā, he pono, he tino nui rawa tōu āhua. Ākuanei koe kite ai, ā, ka kite rātou, ko wai o koutou te mea e pāngia ana. E tino mōhio ana tō Ariki ko wai kua kotiti kē i Tōna ara, ā, e tino mōhio ana Ia ki te hunga kua tika te arataki. Nō reira, kaua e tuku ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono: e hiahia ana rātou kia whakangāwari koe, kia whakangāwari ai hoki rātou. Ā, kaua e tuku ki ia kaioati whakahāwea, ki te kaikōrero kino tuarā, ki te kaikawe kōrero, ki te kaiārai i te pai, ki te kaitakahi, ki te tangata hara, ki te tangata tutū, ā, i tua atu i tērā, he whakapapa ruarua— nā te mea noa he taonga ōna me ōna tama. Ina kauwhautia Ō Mātou tohu ki a ia ka mea ia, 'He pūrākau nō ngā tūpuna!' Ka waitohua ia e Mātou ki runga i te ihu. (1–16)

Kua whakamātauria rātou e Mātou pērā i Tā Mātou whakamātau i ngā rangatira o te māra, i tā rātou oati ka hauhake tonu rātou i ōna hua i te ata, kāore i waiho he wāhi mō te hiahia o te Atua. Nā ka pahure atu he tauhōkai nā tō Ariki ki runga i a ia i a rātou e moe ana, ā, i te ata kua rite ki te māra kua hauhakea kētia. I te puaotanga ka karanga rātou tētahi ki tētahi: 'Haere moata ki tō koutou māra, mēnā e hiahia ana koutou ki te hauhake i ngā hua.' Nā ka haere rātou, e kōhimuhimu ana tētahi ki tētahi: 'Kaua tētahi tangata rawakore e tomo ki roto i tēnei rā i a koutou i reira.' Ā, i haere moata rātou, kua ū ki tō rātou whāinga, e whakaaro ana he kaha ō rātou. Engari nō tā rātou kitenga i a ia, ka mea rātou, 'Kua ngaro pea tō tātou ara! Kāo—kua whakakorea tātou!' Ka mea te mea whai whakaaro rawa o rātou, 'Kāore rānei ahau i mea ki a koutou, He aha koutou kāore ai e whakakorōria i te Atua?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kia whakakorōriatia tō mātou Ariki! He pono, he hunga mahi hē mātou.' Kātahi ka huri rātou tētahi ki tētahi i runga i te whakahē. Ka mea rātou, 'Aue, te mate o tātou! I whakahīhī tātou. Tērā pea mā tō tātou Ariki e hoatu ki a tātou tētahi mea pai ake hei whakakapi: ki tō tātou Ariki tātou e tahuri nei i runga i te tūmanako.' Koia tērā te whiu; ā, ko te whiu o te ao i muri he nui rawa atu, me i mōhio rātou. (17–33)

Mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua he Māra o te koa i te taha o tō rātou Ariki. Ka meinga rānei e Mātou te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua kia rite ki te hunga hara? He aha te take i a koutou? Me pēhea tā koutou whakawā? He Pukapuka rānei tā koutou e pānui ana koutou ka whiwhi koutou i roto i ngā mea katoa e kōwhiri ai koutou? He oati rānei tā koutou e here ana i a Mātou tae noa ki te Rā Aranga, ka whiwhi koutou i ngā mea katoa e whakatau ai koutou? Pātaihia rātou ko wai o rātou e kī taurangi ana mō tērā! He hoa rānei

ō rātou i te taha o te Atua? Tēnā, me whakaputa mai ō rātou hoa, mēnā he pono tā rātou. I te Rā e whakakāhoretia ai te kahu o te waewae, ā, ka karangatia rātou kia piko ki raro, e kore e taea e rātou; ko ō rātou kanohi e tīraro ana, ka kapi rātou e te whakaiti. I karangatia rātou kia piko ki raro i a rātou e ora katoa tonu ana. (34–43)

Nō reira, waiho mai ki Ahau te hunga e paopao ana i tēnei kōrero: ka ārahina rātou e Mātou i ia hikoinga, i ia hikoinga, i te wāhi kāore rātou e mōhio. Ka hoatu e Ahau he wā whakaroa ki a rātou, nō te mea he pakari Tāku whakaaro. Kei te tono utu rānei koe i a rātou, kia taimaha ai rātou i te nama? Kei a rātou rānei ngā mea huna, kia tuhia ai e rātou? Nō reira, tatari mārie ki te whakatau a tō Ariki, ā, kaua e rite ki te hoa o te ika, i tāna karanga, e kōwaowaotia ana e te mamae. Me i kore i tae mai ki a ia he atawhai nā tōna Ariki, kua maka ia ki te tahatika tākoru, i runga i te whakama. Engari i whiriwhiria ia e tōna Ariki, ā, i meinga ia hei tētahi o te hunga tika. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, tata wero rātou i a koe ki ō rātou kanohi ina rongo rātou i te Whakamaumahara, ā, ka mea rātou, 'He pono, he pōrangi ia!' Heoi, ehara i te mea kē, he whakamaumahara anake mō ngā ao katoa. (44–52)

69. Te Hāora Kāore e Karo (Al-Ḥāqqa)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Te Hāora e Kore e Karo! He aha te Hāora e Kore e Karo? Ā, he aha hei whakamārama i a koe he aha te Hāora e Kore e Karo? (1–3)

I whakakāhore a Thamūd rāua ko ʿĀd i te Aitua Patu. Ko Thamūd, i whakangaromia rātou e te pahū kaha rawa; ā, ko ʿĀd, i whakangaromia rātou e tētahi hau pukuriri e tangi hāmama ana, i tukua e Ia ki a rātou mō ngā pō e whitu me ngā rā e waru kāore i mutu, kia kite ai koe i te iwi e takoto pāpaku ana, me te mea he tīwai kōwhao nō ngā nīkau kua hinga. E kite ana koe i tētahi toenga o rātouināianei? Ko Parao, me te hunga i mua i a ia, me ngā pā i hurihia kōarotia, i mahi katoa rātou i te hara taumaha; i tutū rātou ki te karere a tō rātou Ariki, nā ka mau Ia i a rātou ki te kapo e kaha haere tonu ana te kuku. I te pikinga teitei o ngā wai, i kawea koutou e Mātou i roto i te waka e rewa ana, kia waiho ai hei whakamaumahara mō koutou, kia mau ai hoki ki ngā taringa e whakarongo ana. (4–12)

Kātahi, ina whakatangihia te Tētere kotahi te wā, ā, ka hāpainga ake te whenua me ngā maunga, ka kurua kia ngoto i te patu kotahi, i taua Rā ka puta te Mea ka Tutuki; ka wāhia te rangi, nō te mea i taua Rā he ngoikore ia; ka tū ngā anahera i ōna tapa, ā, tokowaru ka waha i te Torona o tō Ariki ki runga ake i a rātou i taua Rā. I taua Rā ka kawea mai koutou ki mua: kāore he mea huna o koutou e noho huna ana. Kātahi ko te tangata ka hoatu tōna pukapuka mahi ki tōna ringa matau ka mea, 'Anei, pānuitia taku pukapuka mahi! I mōhio tonu ahau ka tūtaki ahau ki taku whakawākanga.' Nā ka noho ia i roto i te oranga ngākau mākona, i roto i tētahi Māra teitei, e iri tata mai ana ōna tautau hua. 'Kainga, inumia kia mākona ō koutou ngākau mō ngā mea i tukua e koutou i mua i ngā rā kua pahemo.' Engari ko te tangata ka hoatu tōna pukapuka mahi ki tōna ringa mauī ka mea, 'Aue, me i kore i hoatu ki ahau taku pukapuka mahi, me i kore rawa ahau i mōhio he aha taku whakawākanga! Aue, me i waiho te mate hei mutunga! Kāore he painga o aku taonga ki ahau; kua ngaro atu tōku kaha i ahau.' 'Hopukia ia, herea ia, kātahi ki te Kēhena whiua ia, kātahi ki tētahi mekameka e whitu tekau ngā kūpita te roa, herea ia!' Nō te mea kāore ia i whakapono ki te Atua te Mea Nui Rawa, kāore hoki ia i akiaki kia whāngaihia te hunga rawakore. Nō reira i tēnei rā kāore ōna hoa i konei, kāore hoki he kai, ko te wai piro anake o ngā patunga, e kainga ana e te hunga hara anake. (13–37)

Nō reira ka oati Ahau i runga i ngā mea e kite ana koutou, i ngā mea hoki kāore koutou e kite: he pono, ko tēnei te kupu a tētahi Karere rangatira, ehara i te kupu a te kaitito ruri—

te iti hoki o tō koutou whakapono!— ehara hoki i te kupu a te matakite—te iti hoki o tā koutou aro! He tukunga iho tēnei nā te Ariki o ngā ao katoa.[85] (38–43)

Me i hanga e ia ētahi kōrero i runga i Tō Mātou ingoa, kua hopukia ia e Mātou i te ringa matau, kātahi kua tapahia e Mātou tōna uaua ora, ā, kāore tētahi o koutou e taea te whakamarumaru i a ia. He pono, he whakamaumahara tēnei mō te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua. Ā, e mōhio ana Mātou ka kīia e ētahi o koutou he teka; he pono, ka waiho hei pūtake pōuri mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono; heoi, ko ia tonu te pono o te tino mōhio. Nō reira whakakorōriatia te ingoa o tō Ariki, te Mea Nui Rawa. (44–52)

[85] **Te oati i runga i te mea huna: he kōrero whakamārama ā-peka maha mō te Korāna 69:38–43**
Ko te Katoa o te Tūturu he Whakaaturanga mō te Atua me te Korāna Whakahirahira
Te Mea Huna me te Mea e Kitea ana: He Pūrongo Rangahau ā-Peka Maha mō ngā Oati o te Korāna hei Waitohu Poropiti mō te Ao Hou

70. Ngā Ara Piki (Al-Maʿārij)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I pātai tētahi kaipātai mō tētahi whiu ka tau tonu ki runga i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono—kāore he tangata e taea te ārai— nā te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ara piki. Ka piki ake ngā anahera me te Wairua ki a Ia i tētahi rā e rima tekau mano tau te roa. Nō reira kia manawanui, ki te manawanui ataahua. Ki tā rātou titiro kei tawhiti, engari ki tā Mātou titiro kei te tata: te Rā ka rite ai te rangi ki te parāhi rewa, ā, ngā maunga ki ngā pūhuruhuru wūru, ā, kāore tētahi hoa e pātai mō tētahi hoa, ahakoa ka kite rātou tētahi i tētahi. Ka hiahia te tangata hara kia taea e ia te utu whakaora i a ia anō i te whiu o taua Rā ki āna tamariki, ki tōna hoa rangatira, ki tōna tuakana, teina rānei, ki ngā whanaunga nāna ia i whakamarumaru, ki te hunga katoa i te whenua—me i taea noa e tērā te whakaora i a ia. Kāo! He mura e kakā ana, e tīhore ana i te kiri o te māhunga, e karanga ana ki a ia ngā tāngata katoa i huri tuarā, i haere kē, nāna i kohikohi taonga, i pupuri kaiponu. (1–18)

He pono, i hanga te tangata kia māharahara: ina pā te aitua ki a ia ka ngākau kore; ina pā te pai ki a ia ka kaiponu— hāunga te hunga e karakia ana, e ū tonu ana ki tā rātou karakia; te hunga kei roto i ō rātou taonga he tika kua whakaaetia mō te tangata e tono ana me te tangata kua whakakorea; te hunga e whakaū ana i te pono o te Rā Whakawā; te hunga e wehi ana i te whiu a tō rātou Ariki— nō te mea kāore he tangata e taea te noho haumaru i te whiu a tō rātou Ariki— te hunga e tiaki ana i tō rātou mau ki te tapu o te tinana, hāunga ki ō rātou hoa rangatira, ki ā rātou pononga wāhine rānei, kāore rātou e whakahēngia mō tērā— engari ko te tangata e rapu ana ki tua atu i tērā, ko rātou te hunga takahi— te hunga e pono ana ki ngā mea i whakawhirinakitia ki a rātou me ā rātou kupu taurangi; te hunga e tū pakari ana i ā rātou whakaaturanga; me te hunga e mataara ana ki tā rātou karakia. Ka whakahōnoretia ēnei i roto i ngā Māra. (19–35)

Nā, he aha te take i te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e rere pōkaikaha mai ana ki a koe, e te Poropiti, i te taha matau, i te taha mauī, he mano tini? E tūmanako ana rānei ia tangata o rātou kia tomo ki tētahi Māra o te koa? Kāo rawa! I hanga rātou e Mātou i te mea e mōhio ana rātou. Nō reira ka oati Ahau i runga i te Ariki o ngā putanga ake me ngā tōnga, he pono, e taea ana e Mātou te whakakapi i a rātou ki ētahi pai ake i a rātou, ā, e kore Mātou e hinga. Nō reira waiho rātou kia ruku i roto i te kōrero horihori me te tākaro, kia tūtaki rā anō rātou ki te Rā kua whakaaria ki a rātou: te Rā e puta ai rātou i ngā urupā i runga i te hohoro, me te mea e oma ana ki tētahi pou tohu, ko ō rātou kanohi e tīraro ana, e kapi ana i te whakaiti. Koia tērā te Rā i whakaaria ki a rātou. (36–44)

71. Noa (Nūḥ)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I tonoa e Mātou a Noa ki tōna iwi: 'Whakatūpatohia tō iwi i mua i te taenga mai o tētahi whiu mamae ki runga i a rātou.' Ka mea ia, 'E taku iwi, he kaiwhakatūpato mārama ahau ki a koutou: karakia ki te Atua, kia wehi ki a Ia, ā, whakarongo ki ahau. Ka murua e Ia ō koutou hara, ā, ka whakaroa i a koutou tae noa ki tētahi wā kua whakaritea. Ina tae mai te wā kua whakaritea e te Atua e kore e taea te whakaroa, me i mōhio koutou.' (1–4)

Ka mea ia, 'E tōku Ariki, kua karanga ahau ki tōku iwi i te pō, i te ao, engari ko taku karanga i whakanui noa ake i tō rātou oma. I ngā wā katoa e karanga ai ahau ki a rātou, kia murua ai e Koe ō rātou hara, ka kuhu rātou i ō rātou matimati ki ō rātou taringa, ka takai i a rātou anō ki ō rātou kākahu, ka mau tonu ki ō rātou tikanga, ā, ka nui haere tonu tō rātou whakahīhī. Kātahi ka karanga ahau ki a rātou i te tūwhera; kātahi ka pānui ahau ki a rātou i te aroaro o te iwi, ka kōrero ki a rātou i te wāhi tūmatanui kore, ka mea, Inoia he murunga hara i tō koutou Ariki: ko Ia te Muru Hara Mau Tonu. Māna e tuku iho he ua nui i te rangi ki runga i a koutou, ā, e whakakaha i a koutou ki ngā taonga me ngā tama, ā, e hoatu ki a koutou he māra, e hoatu hoki ki a koutou he awa. He aha te take i a koutou, kāore ai koutou e rapu i te honore nui i roto i te Atua, kua hanga nei Ia i a koutou i ngā wāhanga? Kāore rānei koutou e kite i te āhua o te hanga a te Atua i ngā rangi e whitu, he papa, he papa, ā, i whakanohoia te marama ki waenganui i a rātou hei māramatanga, ā, i meinga te rā hei rama? Ā, nā te Atua koutou i whakatupu mai i te whenua, he tupu, kātahi māna koutou e whakahoki ki roto, ā, e whakaputa anō i a koutou, he putanga hou. Ā, kua meinga e te Atua te whenua hei mānia whānui mō koutou, kia haereere ai koutou i ōna huarahi whānui.' (5–20)

Ka mea a Noa, 'E tōku Ariki, kua tutū rātou ki ahau, ā, kua whai i te hunga ko ō rātou taonga me ā rātou tamariki e tāpiri noa ana ki tō rātou mate. Kua whakatakotoria e rātou tētahi kōrero whakatakoto kino nui, ā, i mea, Kaua e whakarērea ō koutou atua: kaua e whakarērea a Wadd, a Suwāʿ, a Yaghūth, a Yaʿūq, a Nasr hoki. Kua arahina hētia e rātou te tokomaha. E tōku Ariki, kaua e hoatu ki te hunga mahi hē he mea kē atu i te hē anō.' (21–24)

Nā ō rātou hara i toremi ai rātou, ā, i meinga kia tomo ki tētahi Ahi, ā, kāore rātou i kite i tētahi hei āwhina i a rātou i tua atu i te Atua. Ā, ka mea a Noa, 'E tōku Ariki, kaua e waiho kia kotahi o te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e noho ana i runga i te whenua. Ki te waiho e Koe i a rātou, ka arahina hētia e rātou Āu pononga, ā, ka whakaputa uri noa iho rātou he hunga kaiwhakakāhore kino. E tōku Ariki, murua ōku hara, ō ōku mātua, ō te

tangata e tomo ana ki tōku whare hei tangata whakapono, ō ngā tāne whakapono me ngā wāhine whakapono hoki; ā, kaua e hoatu ki te hunga mahi hē he mea kē atu i te ngaromanga.' (25–28)

72. Ngā Tīni (Al-Jinn)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Mea atu, e te Poropiti, “Kua whākina mai ki ahau, he rōpū tāngata nō tētahi iwi kōpikopiko tauhou (tīni (Jinn)) i whakarongo puku ki te Korāna, ā, i mea, ‘Kua rongo mātou i tētahi kauwhau whakamīharo, e arataki ana ki te ara tika, ā, e whakapono ana mātou ki a ia: e kore rawa mātou e whakahoa i tētahi ki tō mātou Ariki. Kia whakanuia te kororia o tō mātou Ariki: kāore Ia i tango hoa wahine, tama rānei. I kōrero te hunga kūware o mātou i ngā kōrero whakahirahira kino mō te Atua, ā, i whakaaro mātou e kore rawa te mano tāngata, te hunga rangatira rānei, e kōrero teka mō te Atua. Heoi, he tāne i roto i te tangata i rapu piringa i ngā tāne o te hunga rangatira, ā, i whakanuia e rātou tō rātou whakahīhī.’ (1–6)

I whakaaro rātou, pērā i tā koutou i whakaaro ai, e kore rawa te Atua e whakaara ake i ētahi atu poropiti. I mea rātou, ‘I raro i te awe o ngā matakite i roto i a mātou, i toro atu mātou ki te rangi ki te kimi i ngā mea ngaro, ā, i kitea e mātou kua kī i ngā kaitiaki pakeke me ngā mura rere. I noho mātou i reira i ngā tūranga whakarongo, engari ko te tangata e whakarongo ana ināianei, ka kite i tētahi mura rere e whanga ana ki a ia. Kāore mātou e mōhio mēnā he kino te whakaaro mō te hunga kei te whenua, mēnā rānei e whakaaro ana tō rātou Ariki ki te arataki tika i a rātou. I roto i a mātou te hunga tika, ā, i roto i a mātou ētahi atu: kua whai mātou i ngā ara rerekē. Kua mōhio mātou e kore rawa e taea e mātou te whakataka i te Atua i te whenua, e kore hoki e taea e mātou te rere atu i Tōna mana whakahaere. Nō tō mātou rongonga i te arataki, i whakapono mātou ki a ia; ā, ko te tangata e whakapono ana ki tōna Ariki, kāore he take kia wehi ia i te ngaro, i te hē rānei. I roto i a mātou te hunga e tuku ana i a rātou anō ki te Atua, ā, i roto i a mātou te hunga e peka kē ana. Ko te hunga e tuku ana kua rapu i te ara tika; engari ko te hunga e peka kē ana ka waiho hei wahie mō te Kēhena.'” (7–15)

Koinei tā ngā tāngata o te iwi kōpikopiko i kōrero ai ki tō rātou iwi. E te Poropiti, kōrero atu ki ngā tāngata katoa, ki te ū pakari koutou ki te ara tika, ka hoatu e Mātou ki a koutou he oranga e hira ana ngā atawhai me ngā manaakitanga. Mā reira hoki Mātou e whakamātau ai i a rātou; ko te tangata e tahuri kē ana i te whakamaumahara ki tōna Ariki, ka akina ia ki roto i te whiu e piki haere tonu ana. Nō te Atua ngā wāhi karakia, nō reira kaua e karanga ki tētahi i te taha o te Atua. Heoi, i te tūnga ake o te pononga a te Atua ki te karanga ki a Ia, tata kōpakia ia e rātou i tā rātou popoki mai ki runga i a ia. Mea atu, 'Ko taku karanga ki tōku Ariki anake, ā, kāore ahau e whakahoa i tētahi ki a Ia.' Mea atu, 'Kāore ōku kaha ki te mahi kino ki a koutou, ki te kawe mai rānei i te arataki tika ki a koutou.'

Mea atu, 'Kāore he tangata e taea te tiaki i ahau i te Atua, e kore hoki ahau e kite i tētahi piringa i tua atu i a Ia— ko taku mahi anake he kawe i ngā mea nā te Atua, i Ōna karere. Ko te tangata e tutū ana ki te Atua me Tōna Karere, mōna te Ahi o te Kēhena, ki reira noho ai mō ake tonu atu.' Tae noa ki te wā ka kite rātou i te mea i whakaaria ki a rātou, ka mōhio rātou ko wai te mea ngoikore ake ōna kaiāwhina, iti iho hoki te tokomaha. Mea atu, 'Kāore ahau e mōhio mēnā kei te tata te mea e whakaaria ana ki a koutou, mēnā rānei kua whakaritea e tōku Ariki he wā tawhiti mōna. Ko Ia te Kaimōhio ki ngā mea huna, ā, kāore Ia e whāki i Ōna mea huna ki tētahi, hāunga ki tētahi karere e pai ai Ia; ā, ka tukua e Ia he kaitiaki ki mua i a ia, ki muri i a ia, kia mōhio ai Ia kua kawea e rātou ngā karere a tō rātou Ariki. E karapoti ana Ia i ngā mea katoa kei a rātou, ā, e tatau ana Ia i ngā mea katoa.' (16–28)

73. Te Mea kua Takai (Al-Muzzammil)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E koe e takaia ana ki ōu kākahu, whakatika ki te karakia i te roanga o te pō, hāunga te wāhi iti— te haurua, he iti iho rānei, he nui ake rānei—ā, kauwhautia te Korāna āta haere, mārama tonu. Ākuanei Mātou ka tuku iho ki runga i a koe he kupu taimaha. He pono, ko te whakatika i te pō he kaha ake te pā ki te ngākau, he tika ake hoki te kōrero, nō te mea i te awatea he roa ō hāora mahi. Maharatia te ingoa o tō Ariki, ā, tukua katoatia koe ki a Ia. Ko te Ariki o te rāwhiti me te uru, kāore he atua ko Ia anake, nō reira tangohia Ia hei Kaitiaki mōu. Kia manawanui ki ā rātou e kōrero ana, ā, wehe atu i a rātou i runga i te wehenga atawhai. Waiho mai ki Ahau te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e noho ana i roto i te ngāwari, ā, kia manawanui ki a rātou mō tētahi wā poto. Kei a Mātou ngā here rino me tētahi Ahi e mura ana, he kai e kōwaowao ana, me tētahi whiu mamae, i te Rā ka rū ai te whenua me ngā maunga, ā, ka meinga ngā maunga hei puranga onepū neke haere. (1–14)

Kua tonoa e Mātou ki a koutou he Karere hei kaiwhakaatu mō koutou, pērā i Tā Mātou tono i tētahi karere ki a Parao. Engari i tutū a Parao ki te karere, nā ka mau Mātou i a ia ki te kapo kuru. Nā, me pēhea, ki te whakakāhore koutou i te pono, e tiaki ai koutou i a koutou i tētahi Rā e hina ai ngā makawe o ngā tamariki, he Rā ka haehaea ai te rangi? Ka tino whakatutukihia Tōna kupu whakaari. He pono, he whakamaumahara tēnei: nō reira ko te tangata e hiahia ana, me whai i tētahi ara ki tōna Ariki. (15–19)

E mōhio ana tō Ariki ko koe, e te Poropiti, e tū ana i te karakia tata ki ngā hautoru e rua o te pō, te haurua rānei, te hautoru rānei, pērā anō tētahi rōpū o te hunga i tōu taha. Mā te Atua e ine te pō me te ao; e mōhio ana Ia e kore e taea e koutou te tatau, nō reira kua tahuri mai Ia ki a koutou i runga i te aroha. Nā, kauwhautia te nui o te Korāna e māmā ana ki a koutou. E mōhio ana Ia ka māuiui ētahi o koutou, ko ētahi atu e haereere ana i te whenua e rapu ana i te atawhai nui o te Atua, ko ētahi atu e whawhai ana i runga i te ara o te Atua. Nō reira kauwhautia te nui o taua mea e māmā ana, puritia te karakia, hoatu te koha whakapure (zakāt), ā, tukua he taurewa pai ki te Atua. Ko ngā mahi pai katoa ka tukua e koutou i mua mō koutou anō, ka kitea e koutou i te Atua, he pai ake, he nui ake te utu. Ā, inoia te murunga hara a te Atua: ko te Atua te Muru Hara Mau Tonu, te Aroha Mau Tonu. (20)

74. Te Mea kua Kahu i Tōna Korowai (Al-Muddaththir)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

E koe e takaia ana ki tōu kahu, whakatika, whakatūpato! Ko tō Ariki—whakanuia Ia; ko ōu kākahu—whakapurea; ko ngā poke katoa—karohia; kaua e hoatu kia nui ake ai te whiwhi; ā, mō tō Ariki kia manawanui. (1–7)

Ina whakatangihia te Tētere, ka waiho taua Rā hei rā uaua, kāore e māmā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono. Waiho mai ki Ahau te tangata i hanga e Ahau i a ia anake, i hoatu e Ahau ki a ia he taonga nui me ngā tama i tōna taha, ā, i whakamaheni e Ahau te ara mōna— heoi e hiahia apo tonu ana ia kia nui ake. Kāo rawa! Kua pakeke ia ki te whakahē i Ō Mātou tohu. Ka akina ia e Ahau ki runga i tētahi pikitanga pari. I whakaaro ia, i tātai— nō reira kia ngaro ia, te āhua o tāna tātai! Anō, kia ngaro ia, te āhua o tāna tātai! Kātahi ia ka titiro; kātahi ka whakapōuri te kanohi, ka whakatuaki; kātahi ka huri tuarā, ka whakahīhī, ā, ka mea, 'He mākutu noa iho tēnei i tukua iho i ngā tūpuna; he kupu noa iho tēnei nā te tangata.' (8–25)

Ka maka ahau i a ia ki Saqar. Ā he aha hei whakamārama ki a koe he aha a Saqar? Kāore he mea e toe i a ia, kāore hoki he mea e waiho e ia, e tahu ana i te kiri o te tangata. Kei runga i a ia tekau mā iwa. Kāore i whakaritea e Mātou ētahi atu hei kaitiaki mō te Ahi, ko ngā anahera anake, ā kua whakaritea e Mātou tō rātou maha hei whakamātautau anake mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, kia mārama tūturu ai te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka, kia tupu ake ai te whakapono o te hunga whakapono, kia kore ai e ruarua te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka me te hunga whakapono; ā kia kī ai te hunga he mate kei ō rātou ngākau me te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, 'He aha te tikanga a te Atua i tēnei whakaritenga?' Pēnā te Atua e tuku ai kia kotiti kē te tangata e pai ai Ia, ā e arahi ai i te tangata e pai ai Ia; ā kāore tētahi e mōhio ana ki ngā ope o tō Ariki, ko Ia anake. Ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu, he whakamaumahara anake mō te tangata. Kāo rawa! Ki te marama, ki te pō ina hoki whakamuri ana, ki te ata hoki ina whiti mārama ana, he pono ko ia tētahi o ngā mea nunui rawa, he whakatūpato ki te tangata, ki te tangata o koutou e hiahia ana kia anga whakamua, kia hoki whakamuri rānei. (26–37)

Ko ia wairua, ko ia wairua, kei te puritia hei taunaha mō tāna i whiwhi ai, hāunga ngā hoa o te taha matau, ka noho rātou i ngā Māra, e pātai ana mō te hunga hara: 'Nā te aha koutou i kawe ki Saqar?' Ka mea rātou, 'Kīhai mātou i roto i te hunga i karakia, kīhai hoki mātou i whāngai i te hunga rawakore; i ruku tonu mātou ki ngā kōrero hōhā me te hunga i ruku, ā

i whakakāhore mātou i te Rā Whakawā, tae noa ki te taenga mai o te mea tūturu ki a mātou.' Nā reira e kore e whai hua ki a rātou te inoi a te hunga inoi mō ētahi atu. (38–48)

He aha tō rātou take, e tahuri kē ai rātou i te Whakamaumahara, me te mea he kāihe ohorere e oma ana i te raiona? E hiahia ana tēnā, tēnā o rātou kia hoatu ki a ia he pukapuka tōrō kua whakatuwheratia mai i te rangi. Kāo rawa! Ko te pono ia, kāore rātou e wehi ana i te ao i muri. Kāo rawa! He pono he whakamaumahara tēnei: ko te tangata e hiahia ana, me whakaaro nui ia ki a ia. Engari e kore rātou e whakaaro nui, ki te kore te Atua e pai. Ko Ia e tika ana kia wehingia, e tika ana hoki ki te muru hara. (49–56)

75. Te Aranga (Al-Qiyāma)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ka oati ahau i runga i te Rā Aranga, ā ka oati ahau i runga i te wairua e whakahē ana i a ia anō! E whakaaro ana rānei te tangata e kore Mātou e kohikohi i ōna kōiwi? Āe rā: e kaha ana Mātou ki te whakahoki mai i ngā pito anō o ōna matimati. Heoi e hiahia ana te tangata kia hara tonu ia i te wā e takoto mai ana i mua i a ia; e pātai ana ia, 'Āhea tēnei Rā Aranga?' (1–6)

Ina whakapōrehutia te kitenga, ā ka ārai te marama, ā ka whakakotahitia te rā me te marama— hei taua Rā ka mea te tangata, 'Kei hea he wāhi e rere ai?' Kāo rawa! Kāore he piringa. Hei taua Rā kei tō Ariki anake te wāhi okiokinga. Hei taua Rā ka kōrerotia ki te tangata tāna i tuku ai ki mua, me tāna i waiho ai ki muri. He pono ka waiho te tangata hei kaiwhakaatu mārama ki a ia anō, ahakoa e whakatakoto ana ia i ōna whakapāha. (7–15)

E te Poropiti, kaua e nekehia tō arero i runga i taua mea me te hohoro ki te mau i a ia: kei a Mātou te kohikohi i a ia me te taki i a ia, nō reira ka taki Mātou i a ia, whāia tōna takinga; kātahi kei a Mātou te whakamārama i a ia. (16–19)

Kāo rawa! E koutou, e aroha ana koutou ki te ao poto nei, ā e whakahapa ana i te ao i muri. Ko ētahi kanohi hei taua Rā ka whiti, e titiro atu ana ki tō rātou Ariki; ā ko ētahi kanohi hei taua Rā ka pōuri, e tatari ana kia taka iho ki runga i a rātou he patunga whakakuru. (20–25)

Kāo rawa! Ina tae ki te kōiwi o te kakī, ā ka kīia, 'Ko wai e taea ai te whakaora?', ā ka mōhio ia ko te wehenga tēnei, ā ka whiria te waewae ki te waewae— hei taua Rā ko te āki atu ki tō Ariki. Kīhai ia i whakaū i te pono, kīhai hoki i karakia, engari i whakakāhore, i tahuri kē, kātahi ka haere ki tōna iwi, e whakahīhī ana tōna haere. (26–33)

Aue tō mate, aue! Ā anō, aue tō mate, aue! E whakaaro ana rānei te tangata ka waiho noa ia kāore he take? Ehara rānei ia i te pata wai i whakaputaina, kātahi he āhua piri, nāna i hanga, nāna i whakaahua, ā nāna i hanga ai i a ia ngā ira e rua, te tāne me te wahine? Kāore rānei e kaha te Mea pēnā ki te whakaora i te hunga mate?[86] (34–40)

[86] **Te Ao i Muri – The Glorious Quran and Science**

76. Te Tangata (Al-Insān)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kāore rānei i pahure i runga i te tangata tētahi wā roa, i te mea kāore ia i te mea e whakahuatia ana? I hanga e Mātou te tangata i te pata wai kua whakaranua, hei whakamātautau i a ia; nā ka meinga ia e Mātou kia rongo, kia kite. Kua whakaaturia e Mātou ki a ia te ara, ahakoa ka whakawhetai ia, ka whakawhetai kore rānei. (1–3)

Mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono kua whakaritea e Mātou he mekameka, he here kakī rino, me te Mura Ahi. Ka inu te hunga tika i tētahi kapu ko tōna whakaranunga he kāpura, i tētahi puna e inu ai ngā pononga a te Atua, e whakapupū ana i a ia i tā rātou e pai ai. E whakatutuki ana rātou i ā rātou kī taurangi, ā e wehi ana i tētahi Rā ka hora whānui te kino; ā e hoatu ana rātou i te kai, i runga i te aroha ki a Ia, ki te rawakore, ki te pani, ki te herehere: 'Ko tā mātou whāngai i a koutou mō te Atua anake: kāore mātou e hiahia utu i a koutou, whakawhetai rānei. E wehi ana mātou i tō mātou Ariki ki tētahi Rā o te whakatuwhā me te pōuri.' Nā ka tiakina rātou e te Atua i te kino o taua Rā, ā ka hoatu ki a rātou te kanapa me te koa, ā ka utua rātou mō tō rātou manawanui ki tētahi Māra me te hiraka. Ka takoto rātou ki reira i runga i ngā moenga, kāore e kite i reira i te rā wera, i te mātao kawa rānei; ka iri tata iho tōna taumarumaru ki runga i a rātou, ā ka whakahekea ōna tautau hua kia ngāwari te tae atu. Ka hurihia i waenganui i a rātou ngā oko hiriwa, me ngā kapu kirīhou— kirīhou te mārama, heoi nō te hiriwa—ka ine rātou i tā rātou e pai ai. Ka hoatu ki a rātou i reira tētahi kapu hei inu ko tōna whakaranunga he kīnita, i tētahi puna i reira e kīia ana ko Salsabīl. Ka mahi ki a rātou ngā taitamariki e mau tonu ana tō rātou hou: ina kite koe i a rātou ka whakaaro koe he peara kua marara. Ina titiro koe ki reira, ka kite koe i te hari me tētahi rangatiratanga nui. Ka kākahu rātou i ngā kākahu hiraka kākāriki pai, me te kahu whakapaipai, ā ka whakapaipaitia ki ngā poroporo hiriwa; ā ka hoatu e tō rātou Ariki he inu mā ki a rātou. 'He utu tēnei mō koutou: kua whakamihia tā koutou whakapau kaha.' (4–22)

Ko Mātou tonu kua tuku iho i te Korāna ki a koe, e te Poropiti, he whākinga i tēnā wāhanga, i tēnā wāhanga. Nō reira tatari manawanui ki te whakatau a tō Ariki, ā kaua e ngohengohe ki tētahi tangata hara, ki tētahi kaiwhakakāhore rānei o rātou. Maumahara ki te ingoa o tō Ariki i te ata, i te ahiahi, ā i te pō piko ki a Ia, ā whakakorōriatia Ia i te roanga o te pō. (23–26)

E aroha ana ēnei tāngata ki te ao poto nei, ā e waiho ana ki muri i a rātou tētahi Rā taumaha. Ko Mātou tonu i hanga i a rātou, i whakapakari i ō rātou hononga; ā ina pai Mātou, ka taea e Mātou te whakakapi i a rātou ki ētahi atu pēnā i a rātou. (27–28)

He pono he whakamaumahara tēnei: nō reira ko te tangata e hiahia ana, me whai ia i tētahi ara ki tōna Ariki. Engari e kore koutou e hiahia, ki te kore te Atua e pai. Ko te Atua te Mōhio ki ngā mea katoa, te Tino Mātau. E whakauru ana Ia i te tangata e pai ai Ia ki tōna aroha; ā mō te hunga hē kua whakaritea e Ia he whiu mamae. (29–31)

77. Ngā mea i Tonoa (Al-Mursalāt)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te hunga i tonoa mai i muri tētahi i tētahi, i te hunga e pupuhi ana me te kaha o te āwhā, i te hunga e whakamarara ana ki tawhiti, i te hunga e wehewehe ana, e tauwehe ana, i te hunga hoki e kawe mai ana i tētahi whakamaumahara, hei whakapāha, hei whakatūpato rānei: ko te mea i kīia taurangitia ki a koutou, ka tino puta. Ina tineia ngā whetū, ina wāhia te rangi, ina whakamararatia ngā maunga hei puehu, ā ina whakaemihia ngā karere i te wā kua whakaritea— mō tēhea Rā i whakatārewatia ai ēnei mea katoa? Mō te Rā Whakatau. Ā he aha hei whakamārama ki a koe he aha te Rā Whakatau? Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! Kīhai rānei Mātou i whakangaro i ngā iwi o mua? Kātahi ka meinga e Mātou ngā mea o muri kia whai i a rātou: koinā tā Mātou mahi ki te hunga hara. Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! (1–19)

Kīhai rānei koutou i hanga e Mātou i te wai iti nei, i whakanohoia e Mātou ki tētahi nohoanga haumaru mō tētahi wā kua mōhiotia? Nā i ine Mātou—ā kei te pai rawa tā Mātou ine! Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! Kīhai rānei i meinga e Mātou te whenua hei oko mō te hunga ora me te hunga mate, ā i whakatūria ki runga i a ia ngā maunga pakari, teitei, ā i hoatu ki a koutou he wai reka hei inu? Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! (20–28)

'Haere atu ki te mea i whakakāhore ai koutou! Haere atu ki tētahi taumarumaru e toru ōna pou, kāore e hoatu he marumaru, kāore hoki e tiaki i te mura.' E whiu ake ana ia i ngā korakora nunui ano he pā tūwatawata, me te mea he kamera kōura parauri. Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! He Rā tēnei e kore ai rātou e kōrero, e kore hoki e whakaaetia kia whakapāha. Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! 'Ko te Rā Whakatau tēnei: kua whakaemihia koutou e Mātou me ngā iwi o mua. Ki te mea he whakaaro tinihanga tō koutou, tēnā, whakatakotoria ki Ahau!' Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! Ko te hunga wehi ki te Atua ka noho i waenganui i ngā taumarumaru me ngā puna, me ngā hua e hiahia ai rātou: 'Kainga, inumia, kia nā ō koutou ngākau, mō ā koutou mahi i mahi ai.' Pēnā Mātou e utu ai i te hunga e mahi ana i te pai. Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! (29–45)

'Kainga, kia koa koutou mō tētahi wā poto: he hunga hara koutou.' Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! Ina kīia ki a rātou, 'Piko iho,' kāore rātou e

piko. Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono! Ki tēhea kōrero i muri i tēnei rātou whakapono ai? (46–50)

78. Te Pānui (Al-Nabaʾ)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

He aha tā rātou e pātai nei tētahi ki tētahi? Mō te pānui nui whakaharahara, e tautohe nei rātou. Kāo rawa! Ākuanei rātou mōhio ai. Ā anō, kāo rawa! Ākuanei rātou mōhio ai.[87] (1–5)

Kīhai rānei i meinga e Mātou te whenua hei moenga pēpi, ā ngā maunga hei titi? I hanga e Mātou koutou he takirua, ā i meinga tō koutou moe hei okiokinga, ā i meinga te pō hei kahu uhi, ā i meinga te ao hei wā e whai oranga ai. I hanga e Mātou ki runga ake i a koutou ngā rangi kaha e whitu, ā i whakanohoia ki reira tētahi rama mura, ā i tukuna iho i ngā kapua ua he wai e ringihia ana, hei whakatupu ake i te witi me ngā tipu, me ngā māra tupu mōmona. (6–16)

He pono ko te Rā Whakatau he wā kua whakaritea: te Rā e whakatangihia ai te pū, ā ka puta mai koutou he tini, he tini, ā ka whakatuwheratia te rangi, ka waiho hei kūaha, ā ka nekehia ngā maunga, ka waiho hei kōwhewhe. He pono kei te whanga te Kēhena, he kāinga mō te hunga e takahi ana i ngā rohe katoa, ka noho ki reira mō ngā ao, kāore e rongo i reira i te mātao, i tētahi inu rānei, ko te wai kōhua anake me te pirau whēru— he utu e tika ana. Nō te mea kīhai rawa rātou i whakaaro ka tae mai he whakawā kaute, ā i whakakāhore rawa rātou i ā Mātou tohu; engari kua tuhia e Mātou ngā mea katoa ki tētahi pukapuka. 'Nā, whakamātauria! E kore Mātou e tāpiri ake ki a koutou, ko te whiu anake.' (17–30)

Mō te hunga wehi ki te Atua he wikitoria: he māra me ngā māra wāina, me ngā hoa i te puāwaitanga o te taiohinga, e ōrite ana, me tētahi kapu kī tōtō. Kāore rātou e rongo i reira i te kōrero hōhā, i te teka rānei: he utu nā tō Ariki, he koha kua kautea katoatia, nā te Ariki o ngā rangi, o te whenua, o ngā mea katoa i waenganui i a rāua, te Atawhai, e kore tētahi e kaha ki te kōrero ki a Ia— i te Rā e tū ai te Wairua me ngā anahera i roto i ngā rārangi. Kāore tētahi e kōrero, ko te mea anake i whakaaetia e te Atawhai, e kōrero ana i te mea tika. Ko te Rā o te pono tērā. Nō reira ko te tangata e hiahia ana, me whai ia i tētahi ara hoki ki tōna Ariki. Kua whakatūpato Mātou i a koutou ki tētahi whiu e tata mai ana: te Rā e kite ai te tangata i te mea i tukuna e ōna ringa ake ki mua, ā ka mea te tangata i whakakāhore i te pono, 'Me i waiho ahau hei puehu!'[88] (31–40)

---

[87] **Te Ao i Muri – The Glorious Quran and Science**

[88] **Surah Al Naba: Te Pānuitanga**

Surah al-Naba': Te Orokohanga, te Pukapuka Kaute a te Atua, me te Rā o te Whākinga Whakamutunga

79. Ngā mea e Kume Kaha ana (Al-Nāziʿāt)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te hunga e kume ana me te tūkino, i te hunga e tō ana me te ngāwari, i te hunga e rere tere ana, i te hunga e tauomaoma ana ki mua, i te hunga hoki e whakahaere ana i te take: i te Rā e rū ai ngā mea katoa i te rū tuatahi, ka whai mai ko te tuarua, ka kapakapa ngā ngākau hei taua Rā, ā ka whakapuhia ngā kanohi ki raro. E mea ana rātou, 'Ka tino whakahokia rānei tātou ki tō tātou āhua o mua, ahakoa kua waiho tātou hei kōiwi pakaru?' E mea ana rātou, 'Ka waiho tērā hei hokinga mate!' Engari kotahi anake te karanga, ā i reira tonu kua puta rātou ki te mānia. (1–14)

Kua tae mai rānei ki a koe te kōrero mō Mohi? I tōna karangatanga e tōna Ariki i te riu tapu o Ṭuwā: 'Haere ki a Parao, kua takahi hoki ia i ngā rohe katoa, ā mea atu, "He hiahia rānei tōu kia horoia koe e koe anō kia mā, ā kia arahina koe e ahau ki tō Ariki, kia wehi ai koe ki a Ia?"' Nā ka whakaaturia e ia ki a ia te tohu nui, engari i whakakāhore ia, ā i tutū. Kātahi ka tahuri tōna tuarā, ka hohoro atu, ā ka whakaemi i tōna iwi, ka pānui, ka mea, 'Ko ahau tō koutou ariki, te mea teitei rawa!' Nā ka hopukia ia e te Atua ki tētahi whiu hei tauira, i te ao e haere ake nei, i tēnei hoki. He pono kei roto i tērā he akoranga mō te tangata e wehi ana ki te Atua. (15–26)

Ko koutou rānei te mea uaua ake ki te hanga, ko te rangi rānei i hanga e Ia? I whakateiteitia e Ia tōna tuanui, ā i whakaritea; i whakapōuritia e Ia tōna pō, ā i whakaputaina tōna awatea; ā i muri i tērā i hōraha e Ia te whenua, i whakaputa i a ia tōna wai me tōna māra kai kararehe, ā ko ngā maunga i whakapūmautia e Ia— hei oranga mō koutou, mō ā koutou kararehe. Nā, ina tae mai te Aitua Nui, te Rā e maumahara ai te tangata ki ngā mea katoa i whakapau kaha ai ia, ā ka whakaputaina te Ahi mura mō te hunga katoa e kite ana: nā ko te tangata i takahi i ngā rohe katoa, i pai ake ki te ora o tēnei ao, ko te Ahi mura tōna kāinga; engari ko te tangata i wehi ki te tū ki te aroaro o tōna Ariki, ā i pupuri i tōna wairua i te hiahia kino, ko te Māra tōna kāinga. (27–41)

E pātai ana rātou ki a koe, e te Poropiti, mō te Hāora: 'Āhea ia tau ai?' Engari he aha tāu ki te kaute i a ia? Kei tō Ariki tōna whakamutunga. He kaiwhakatūpato anake koe mō te tangata e wehi ana ki a ia. I te Rā e kite ai rātou i a ia, ka rite me te mea kāore rātou i noho roa i tēnei ao, nui atu i tētahi ahiahi, i te ata rānei i muri mai. (42–46)

80. I Whakapōuri Ia i Tōna Kanohi (ʻAbasa)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I whakatuwhā ia, ā i tahuri kē, nō te mea i haere mai te tangata matapō ki a ia. Ā me pēhea koe e mōhio ai? Tērā pea ka tupu ia i roto i te mā, ka whakaaro nui rānei, ā kua whai hua te whakamaumahara ki a ia. Ko te tangata e whakaaro ana kua nāna anō ia, ki a ia koe e aro katoa ana, ahakoa ehara i te take māu mehemea kāore ia e tupu i roto i te mā; engari ko te tangata i haere mai ki a koe me te ngākau nui, e wehi ana ki te Atua— e whakapōrearea kē ana koe i a ia. Kāo rawa! He whakamaumahara tēnei, ā ko te tangata e hiahia ana, me whakaaro nui ia ki a ia, kua tuhia ki ngā whārangi whai hōnore, kua whakateiteitia, kua tiakina kia mā, e ngā ringa o ngā kaituhi, he rangatira, he tika. (1–16)

Kia mate te tangata! Ano te kaha o tāna whakakāhore i te pono! Nō te aha ia i hanga ai e Ia? Nō te pata wai Ia i hanga ai i a ia, ā i whakarite i tōna ine; kātahi ka whakangāwaritia e Ia te ara mōna; kātahi ka meinga e Ia kia mate, ka whakatakotoria ki te urupā; kātahi, ina pai Ia, ka whakaarahia anōtia ia e Ia. Kāo rawa! Kāore anō ia kia whakatutuki i tāna i whakahau ai ki a ia. Me titiro te tangata ki tāna kai: ka ringihia iho e Mātou te wai kia nui, kātahi ka wāhia e Mātou te whenua kia tuwhera hei awaawa, ā ka whakatupu ake i roto i a ia te witi, me ngā karepe, me te kai kākāriki mō te kararehe, me ngā ōriwa, me ngā nīkau tēti, me ngā māra kikī i te rākau, me ngā hua, me te māra kai kararehe— hei oranga mō koutou, mō ā koutou kararehe. (17–32)

Nā, ina tae mai te Pakū Turi, hei taua Rā ka rere te tangata i tōna tuakana, i tōna teina ake, i tōna whaea, i tōna matua, i tōna wahine, i āna tamariki: ko tēnā, ko tēnā o rātou, hei taua Rā, ka nui tōna āwangawanga mōna anō. Ko ētahi kanohi hei taua Rā ka tiaho, e kata ana, e hari ana; ā ko ētahi kanohi hei taua Rā ka kapia e te puehu, ka uhia e te pōuri: ko rātou te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, te hunga tūtū. (33–42)

81. Kua Takaia ki te Pōuri (Al-Takwīr)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ina takai te rā ki te pōuri, ina taka ngā whetū, ka ngaro tō rātou mārama, ina nekehia ngā maunga, ina waiho noa ngā kamera hapū kāore e tiakina, ina whakaemihia ngā kararehe mohoao, ina tahuna ngā moana, ina whakaritea ngā wairua ki ō rātou rite, ina pātaia te kōtiro pēpi i tanumia orahia mō te aha te hara i whakamatea ai ia, ina hōrahia ngā pukapuka tōrō, ina tīhorea te rangi, ina whakamurahia te Kēhena, ā ina whakatatahia mai te Māra— ka mōhio ia wairua, ia wairua ki tāna i kawe mai ai. (1–14)

Nō reira ka oati ahau i runga i ngā aorangi e hoki whakamuri ana, e rere ana i tō rātou ara, kātahi ka huna, i runga i te pō hoki ina kati mai, i runga hoki i te ata ina hā mai: he pono ko tēnei te kupu a tētahi karere rangatira, kua whakawhiwhia ki te kaha, kua pūmau tōna tūranga i te taha o te Ariki o te Torona, e whakarongotia ana i reira, ā e taea ana te whakawhirinaki. Ehara tō hoa i te pōrangi: i kite ia i a ia i te pae mārama o te rangi, ā kāore ia e kaiponu ana i te mea huna. Ehara hoki tēnei i te kupu a tētahi hātana kua peia. (15–25)

Nā, ki hea koutou haere ai? Ehara tēnei i te mea kē atu, he whakamaumahara anake ki ngā ao katoa, mō te tangata o koutou e hiahia ana kia haere tika— engari e kore koutou e hiahia, ki te kore te Atua, te Ariki o ngā ao katoa, e pai. (26–29)

82. Kua Pakaru (Al-Infiṭār)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ina haehaea te rangi, ina whakamararatia ngā whetū, ina pakaru ake ngā moana, ina hurihia ngā urupā, kātahi ka mōhio ia wairua, ia wairua ki tāna i tuku ai ki mua, me tāna i waiho ai ki muri. E te tangata, he aha koe i whakapōhēhē ai mō tō Ariki, te Ohaoha, nāna koe i hanga, i whakaahua, i whakarite kia tōtika, i hanga koe ki te āhua i pai ai Ia? Kāo rawa! Engari e whakakāhore ana koutou i te Whakawā. Heoi kei runga i a koutou he kaitiaki, he kaituhi rangatira, e mōhio ana ki ā koutou mahi katoa. Ka noho te hunga tino pai i roto i te hari, ā ko te hunga tūtū i roto i te ahi mura, ka tomo rātou ki reira i te Rā Whakawā, ā e kore rawa e ngaro atu i reira. He aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha te Rā Whakawā? Ā anō, he aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha te Rā Whakawā? Ko te Rā tērā e kore ai tētahi wairua e whai mana ki te āwhina i tētahi atu: hei taua Rā kei te Atua anake te mana whakahau katoa. (1–19)

83. Te Hunga Tinihanga ki te Inenga (Al-Muṭaffifīn)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Aue te mate mō te hunga e whakaiti ana i te ine, ina tango rātou i tō rātou ine i ētahi atu tāngata, e tono ana kia tika katoa, engari ina ine atu rātou, ina pauna rānei mā rātou, ka whakaiti. Kāore rānei aua tāngata e whakaaro ka whakaarahia ake rātou mō tētahi Rā whakaharahara, te Rā e tū ai te tangata ki te aroaro o te Ariki o ngā ao katoa? (1–6)

Kāo rawa! Ko te pukapuka mahi o te hunga tūtū kei Sijjīn— ā he aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha a Sijjīn?— he pukapuka kua tuhia. Aue te mate hei taua Rā mō te hunga e whakakāhore ana, e whakakāhore ana i te Rā Whakawā! Kāore tētahi e whakakāhore ana i a ia, ko ia kaiwhakatakahi hara anake, ina takina ā Mātou tohu ki a ia, ka mea, 'He pūrākau nō ngā tūpuna!' Kāo rawa! Engari ko tā rātou i whiwhi ai kua waikura ki runga i ō rātou ngākau. Kāo rawa! Hei taua Rā ka āraitia rātou i tō rātou Ariki; kātahi ka wera rātou i te Kēhena; kātahi ka kīia, 'Ko tēnei te mea i whakakāhore ai koutou.' (7–17)

Kāo rawa! Ko te pukapuka mahi o te hunga tino pai kei ʻIlliyyīn— ā he aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha a ʻIlliyyīn?— he pukapuka kua tuhia, e whakaaturia ana e te hunga kua whakatatahia ki te Atua. Ka noho te hunga tino pai i roto i te hari, i runga i ngā moenga, e titiro haere ana; ka mōhio koe i ō rātou kanohi ki te kanapa o te hari. Ka hoatu ki a rātou hei inu he wāina mā, kua hiritia, ko tōna hiri he mōhaka kakara—mō tērā me whakapau kaha te hunga whakapau kaha— kua whakaranua ki a Tasnīm, he puna e inu ai te hunga kua whakatatahia. (18–28)

Ko te hunga i hara i kata tonu ki te hunga i whakapono; ina haere rātou i te taha o rātou ka kimo rātou tētahi ki tētahi, ā ina hoki rātou ki tō rātou iwi ake ka hoki me te kī i te whakatoi, ā ina kite rātou i a rātou ka mea, 'He pono kua kotiti kē ēnei tāngata'— ahakoa kīhai rātou i tonoa hei kaitiaki mō rātou. Nā hei tēnei Rā ka kata te hunga whakapono ki te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono, i runga i ngā moenga, e titiro haere ana: kua utua rānei te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono mō ā rātou mahi i mahi ai? (29–36)

84. Kua Haea (Al-Inshiqāq)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ina tīhaea te rangi, ā ka whakarongo ki tōna Ariki, i te mea e tika ana; ina whakatoroa te whenua kia papatahi, ā ka maka ki waho i ōna mea o roto, ka waiho kia piako, ā ka whakarongo ki tōna Ariki, i te mea e tika ana— e te tangata, kei te whakapau kaha koe ki tō Ariki, e tino whakapau kaha ana, ā ka tūtaki koe ki a Ia. Nā, ko te tangata ka hoatu tōna pukapuka mahi ki tōna ringa matau, ka ngāwari tōna whakawā kaute, ā ka hoki ki tōna iwi me te hari; engari ko te tangata ka hoatu tōna pukapuka mahi i muri i tōna tuarā, ka karanga ia kia whakangaromia, ā ka wera i roto i te ahi mura. I noho hari ia i waenganui i tōna iwi; i whakaaro ia e kore rawa ia e hoki ki te Atua. Engari he pono i titiro tonu tōna Ariki ki a ia. Nō reira ka oati ahau i runga i te kura o te tō rā, i runga i te pō me ngā mea katoa e kohia ana e ia, i runga hoki i te marama ina kī: he pono ka whiti koutou i tētahi taumata ki tētahi taumata. (1–19)

Nā, he aha tō rātou take e kore ai rātou e whakapono, ā ina takina te Korāna ki a rātou kāore e piko iho ki te karakia? Engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e kī ana he teka, engari e tino mōhio ana te Atua ki tā rātou e hao ana ki roto. Nō reira kauwhautia ki a rātou te rongo o tētahi whiu mamae— hāunga te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai: mō rātou he utu e kore rawa e mutu. (20–25)

85. Ngā Kāhui Whetū Teitei (Al-Burūj)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te rangi me ōna kāhui whetū teitei, i runga i te Rā kua kīia taurangitia, i runga hoki i te kaiwhakaatu me te mea e whakaaturia ana: kia mate te hunga nā rātou te waikeri, te ahi kua puranga ki te wahie, i a rātou e noho ana i tōna taha, e mātakitaki ana i tā rātou e mahi ana ki te hunga whakapono. Kāore he take a rātou ki a rātou, hāunga te mea i whakapono rātou ki te Atua, te Kaha Rawa, te Mea e Tika ana kia Whakamoemititia, nōna te rangatiratanga o ngā rangi me te whenua. Ā ko te Atua te kaiwhakaatu i runga i ngā mea katoa. (1–9)

Ko te hunga e tūkino ana i ngā tāne me ngā wāhine whakapono, kātahi kāore e ripeneta, mō rātou te whiu o te Kēhena, te whiu o te wera. Engari ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, mō rātou ngā Māra e rere ana ngā awa i raro: ko te wikitoria nui tērā. He pono he taikaha te kapo a tō Ariki. Ko Ia tonu e tīmata ana, e whakahoki mai ana, ā ko Ia te Muru Hara, te Aroha, te Ariki o te Torona, te Kororia, te Kaimahi i ngā mea katoa e pai ai Ia. Kua tae mai rānei ki a koe te kōrero mō ngā ope, mō Parao, mō Thamūd? Heoi ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono e mau tonu ana ki te kī he teka, ā ko te Atua e karapoti ana i a rātou i muri. (10–20)

Kāo, he Korāna kororia tēnei, kua tiakina ki tētahi Papa e Tiakina ana.[89] (21–22)

[89] **He aha te Korāna i Tapa ai i tētahi Hura ki ngā Kāhui Whetū?**

86. Te Manuhiri o te Pō (Al-Ṭāriq)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te rangi me te mea e haere mai ana i te pō— ā he aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha te mea e haere mai ana i te pō?— ko te whetū o te kanapa werohanga: kāore he wairua kāore nei he kaitiaki kua whakanohoia ki runga i a ia. (1–4)

Nō reira me whakaaro te tangata ki te mea i hanga ai ia: i hanga ia i te wai e pupū ana, e puta ana i waenganui i te iwi tuarā me ngā rara. He pono e kaha ana Ia ki te whakahoki mai i a ia, i te Rā e hurahia ai ngā mea huna, ā kāore ōna kaha, kāore hoki he kaiāwhina. (5–10)

I runga i te rangi me tōna ua e hoki mai ana, i runga hoki i te whenua e wāhi ana i te tupu: he pono he kupu whakatau tēnei, ehara i te kōrero hangareka. E whakatakoto ana rātou i tētahi whakaaro tinihanga, ā e whakatakoto ana ahau i tētahi whakaaro. Nō reira kia manawanui ki te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono; waiho rātou mō tētahi wā poto. (11–17)

87. Te Mea Teitei Rawa (Al-Aʿlā)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Whakakorōriatia te ingoa o tō Ariki, te Teitei Rawa, nāna i hanga, i hoatu te āhua, nāna i whakarite te ine, kātahi ka arahi, nāna i whakatupu ake te māra kai kararehe, kātahi ka huri hei pāpapa pōuri, maroke. Ka meinga koe e Mātou kia taki, ā e kore koe e wareware— hāunga te mea e pai ai te Atua. E mōhio ana Ia ki te mea kua kitea, ki te mea huna hoki. Ā ka whakangāwaritia koe e Mātou ki te ara ngāwari. Nō reira whakamaumahara, mehemea he hua tō te whakamaumahara. Ko te tangata e wehi ana ki te Atua ka whakaaro nui, engari ko te tino mōrikarika ka mawhiti atu i a ia— ko te tangata ka wera i roto i te Ahi nui rawa, e kore ai ia e mate, e ora rānei. Ka angitu te tangata e whakamā ana i a ia anō, e maumahara ana ki te ingoa o tōna Ariki, ā e karakia ana. Heoi e pai ake ana koutou ki te ora o tēnei ao, ahakoa ko te ao i muri te mea pai ake, te mea mau roa ake. He pono kei roto tēnei i ngā karaipiture o mua, ngā karaipiture a Aperahama rāua ko Mohi. (1–19)

88. Te Mea Hipoki Katoa (Al-Ghāshiya)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kua tae mai rānei ki a koe te kōrero mō te Āhuatanga Hīpoki? Ko ētahi kanohi hei taua Rā ka whakaititia, e mahi taumaha ana, kua ngenge noa, e wera ana i roto i te ahi kaha, e whakainumia ana i tētahi puna e koropupū ana. Kāore he kai mā rātou, ko tētahi tipu tara, kawa anake, kāore e whakapakari, kāore hoki e whakamākona i te hiakai. Ko ētahi atu kanohi hei taua Rā ka tiaho, e tino pai ana ki tā rātou whakapau kaha, i roto i tētahi Māra teitei, kāore e rongo i reira i te kōrero hōhā. Kei roto i a ia tētahi puna e rere ana; kei roto i a ia ngā moenga kua whakateiteitia, me ngā kapu kua whakaritea, me ngā urunga kua whakarārangitia, me ngā whāriki papai kua hōrahia. Kāore rānei rātou e titiro ki ngā kamera, i pēhea tō rātou hanganga? Ki te rangi hoki, i pēhea tōna whakateiteitanga? Ki ngā maunga hoki, i pēhea tō rātou whakapūmautanga? Ki te whenua hoki, i pēhea tōna hōrahanga? (1–20)

Nō reira whakamaumahara ki a rātou, he kaiwhakamaumahara anake hoki koe; ehara koe i te kaitiaki whakahau i runga i a rātou. Engari ko te tangata e tahuri kē ana, e whakakāhore ana i te pono, ka whiua ia e te Atua ki te whiu nui rawa. He pono ki a Mātou tō rātou hokinga; kātahi he pono kei a Mātou tō rātou whakawā kaute. (21–26)

89. Te Ata Hāpara (Al-Fajr)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te ata, i ngā pō tekau, i te taurite me te taukehe, i te pō hoki i a ia e pahure atu ana— kāore rānei i roto i tēnei he oati mō te tangata kua whakawhiwhia ki te mōhiotanga? (1–5)

Kāore rānei koe i kite i te āhua o tā tō Ariki mahi ki a ʿĀd, o Iram o ngā pou teitei, kāore anō kia hanga he rite ki a rātou i te whenua katoa; ki a Thamūd hoki, nāna i tārai ngā toka i te riu; ki a Parao hoki o ngā titi? I takahi rātou katoa i te whenua, ā i whakanui i te kino i roto, nō reira i tukuna iho e tō Ariki ki runga i a rātou he whiu whakapā. He pono e mataara tonu ana tō Ariki. (6–14)

Ko te tangata, ina whakamātautau tōna Ariki i a ia mā te whakahōnore i a ia me te hoatu i ngā painga ki a ia, ka mea ia, 'Kua whakahōnoretia ahau e tōku Ariki'; engari ina whakamātautau Ia i a ia mā te whakaiti i tōna oranga, ka mea ia, 'Kua whakaitia ahau e tōku Ariki.' Kāo rawa! Engari kāore koutou e whakahōnore ana i te pani, kāore hoki koutou e akiaki ana tētahi i tētahi ki te whāngai i te rawakore; e kai ana koutou i te taonga tuku iho me te hiakai apo, ā e aroha ana koutou ki te taonga me te aroha kaha. Kāo rawa! Ina pāpākia te whenua kia puehu, he pāpākinga i runga i te pāpākinga, ā ka haere mai tō Ariki, me ngā anahera i ōna rārangi, i ōna rārangi, ā ka whakatatahia mai te Kēhena hei taua Rā—hei taua Rā ka maumahara te tangata, engari he aha te hua o te maumahara ki a ia i taua wā? Ka mea ia, 'Me i tuku ahau i tētahi pai ki mua mō tōku oranga!' Hei taua Rā kāore tētahi e whiu pēnā i tāna e whiu ai, kāore hoki tētahi e here pēnā i tāna e here ai. 'E te wairua e noho ana i te rangimārie, hoki atu ki tō Ariki, kua tino pai koe, kua tino pai hoki ki a koe; tomo atu ki waenganui i āku pononga, ā tomo atu ki tōku Māra.' (15–30)

90. Te Pā (Al-Balad)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ka oati ahau i runga i tēnei pā— ā ko koe, e te Poropiti, kāore he here i runga i a koe i tēnei pā— i runga hoki i te matua me ngā mea katoa i whānau i a ia: kua hanga e Mātou te tangata ki roto i te mahi taumaha. E whakaaro ana rānei ia e kore rawa tētahi e whai mana ki runga i a ia? E mea ana ia, 'Kua maumauria e ahau te taonga i te nui.' E whakaaro ana rānei ia kāore tētahi i kite i a ia? Kīhai rānei i hanga e Mātou mōna ngā kanohi e rua, he arero, ngā ngutu e rua, ā i whakaatu ki a ia ngā huarahi nui e rua? Heoi kāore anō ia kia whakamātau i te ara pari. Ā he aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha te ara pari? Ko te whakawātea i tētahi pononga herehere, ko te whāngai rānei, i te rā o te hiakai, i tētahi pani he whanaunga tata, i tētahi rawakore rānei e takoto ana i te puehu; kātahi kia noho ki roto i te hunga e whakapono ana, e akiaki ana tētahi i tētahi ki te manawanui, e akiaki ana tētahi i tētahi ki te aroha. Ko rātou te iwi o te ringa matau. Engari ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i ā Mātou tohu, ko rātou te iwi o te ringa mauī: kei runga i a rātou he Ahi kua katia. (1–20)

91. Te Rā (Al-Shams)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te rā me tōna mārama o te ata, i te marama i a ia e whai ana i a ia, i te ao i a ia e whakaatu ana i a ia, i te pō i a ia e uhi ana i a ia, i te rangi me te Mea nāna i hanga, i te whenua me te Mea nāna i hōraha, i te wairua me te Mea nāna i hoatu tōna āhua, ā i whakaohooho i a ia ki tōna kino me tōna wehi ki te Atua: ko te tangata e whakamā ana i a ia kua tino angitu, ā ko te tangata e tanu ana i a ia ki te kino kua tino hinga. I whakakāhore a Thamūd i te pono i tō rātou tutū, i te whakatikanga ake o te mea tino mōrikarika o rātou. I mea te karere a te Atua ki a rātou, 'Te kamera uha a te Atua—me tōna wā inu!' Engari i kī rātou he tangata teka ia, ā i motuhia e rātou ngā uaua o tōna waewae. Nā ka kuru tō rātou Ariki i a rātou mō tō rātou hara, ā i whakapapatahi i a rātou, kāore Ia i wehi ki tētahi hua o tērā.[90] (1–15)

[90] He aha te Korāna i Tapa ai i tētahi Hura ki te Rā me te Kanapa o te Ata? – The Glorious Quran and Science

92. Te Pō (Al-Layl)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te pō i a ia e uhi ana, i te ao i a ia e whiti mai ana, i te Mea hoki nāna i hanga te tāne me te wahine: he pono he rerekē ā koutou whakapau kaha. Ko te tangata e hoatu ana, e wehi ana ki te Atua, e whakaū ana i te utu pai rawa, ka whakangāwaritia ia e Mātou ki te ara ngāwari; engari ko te tangata e kaiponu ana, e whakaaro ana kua nāna anō ia, e whakakāhore ana i te utu pai rawa, ka whakangāwaritia ia e Mātou ki te ara uaua, ā e kore tōna taonga e whai hua ki a ia ina hinga ia. (1–11)

He pono kei a Mātou te hoatu i te arahina, ā he pono nō Mātou te whakamutunga me te tīmatanga. Nō reira e whakatūpato ana ahau i a koutou ki tētahi Ahi e mura ana; kāore tētahi e wera i roto, ko te tino mōrikarika anake, nāna i whakakāhore, i tahuri kē; engari ko te tangata tino wehi ki te Atua ka whakatawhiti atu i a ia— ko ia e hoatu ana i tōna taonga hei whakamā i a ia anō, ehara i te utu mō tētahi painga i mahia ki a ia, engari e rapu ana anake i te kanohi o tōna Ariki, te Teitei Rawa. Ā he pono ka tino pai ia. (12–21)

93. Te Kanapa o te Ata (Al-Ḍuḥā)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te mārama o te ata, i runga hoki i te pō ina ata noho mārie: kāore tō Ariki i whakarere i a koe, kāore hoki Ia e kino ana ki a koe; ā ko te mea e haere ake nei ka pai ake mōu i te mea o mua; ā he pono ka hoatu e tō Ariki ki a koe, ā ka tino pai koe. Kīhai rānei Ia i kite i a koe he pani, ā i hoatu he piringa ki a koe? Kīhai rānei Ia i kite i a koe e rapu ana, ā i arahi i a koe? Kīhai rānei Ia i kite i a koe e matea ana, ā i whakarawe i a koe? (1–8)

Nō reira ko te pani, kaua e tūkinotia; ā ko te tangata e inoi ana, kaua e peia; ā ko te atawhai o tō Ariki, kōrerotia.[91] (9–11)

[91] He aha te Korāna i Tapa ai i tētahi Hura ki te Rā me te Kanapa o te Ata? – The Glorious Quran and Science

94. Te Whakamāmā (Al-Sharḥ)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kīhai rānei i whakatuwheratia e Mātou tō uma mōu, ā i hapainga atu i a koe tō pīkaunga, i tino taumaha rā i runga i tō tuarā, ā i whakateiteitia tō ingoa rongonui? Nō reira he pono i te taha o te uaua ko te ngāwari; he pono i te taha o te uaua ko te ngāwari. Nō reira ina wātea koe, mahi tonu, ā tahuri ki tō Ariki me te hiahia nui. (1–8)

95. Te Piki (Al-Tīn)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te piki me te ōriwa, i runga i te Maunga o Hinai, i runga hoki i tēnei pā haumaru: kua hanga e Mātou te tangata ki te āhua tino pai, kātahi ka whakahokia ia e Mātou ki te mea iti rawa o te hunga iti— hāunga te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai: mō rātou he utu e kore rawa e mutu. Nā, he aha i muri i tēnei hei whakakāhore i a koe i te Whakawā? Ehara rānei te Atua i te tino tika o ngā kaiwhakawā katoa? (1–8)

96. Te Mea e Piri ana (Al-ʿAlaq)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Pānuitia! I runga i te ingoa o tō Ariki nāna i hanga— i hanga te tangata i tētahi āhua piri. Pānuitia! Ko tō Ariki hoki te Tino Ohaoha, nāna i whakaako mā te pene, i whakaako ki te tangata i te mea kāore ia i mōhio. (1–5)

Heoi he pono e takahi ana te tangata i ngā rohe katoa, ina kite ia i a ia anō kua nāna anō ia. He pono ki tō Ariki te hokinga. Kua kite rānei koe i te tangata e aukati ana i tētahi pononga a te Atua ina karakia ia? Kua whakaaro rānei koe mehemea kei runga ia i te arahina, e whakahau ana rānei i te wehi ki te Atua? Kua whakaaro rānei koe mehemea e whakakāhore ana ia, e tahuri kē ana? Kāore rānei ia e mōhio e kite ana te Atua? Kāo rawa! Ki te kore ia e whakamutu, ka tōia ia e Mātou i te makawe o mua o tōna rae— he rae teka, hara. Nā, me karanga ia ki tōna rūnanga; ka karanga Mātou ki ngā kaitiaki o te Kēhena. Kāo rawa! Kaua e whakarongo ki a ia. Piko iho ki te karakia, ā whakatata mai. (6–19)

97. Te Pō o te Kororia (Al-Qadr)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I tukuna iho e Mātou i te Pō o te Kororia. Ā he aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha te Pō o te Kororia? He pai ake te Pō o te Kororia i ngā marama kotahi mano. I roto i a ia ka heke iho ngā anahera me te Wairua, i runga i te whakaaetanga a tō rātou Ariki, me ngā whakahau katoa. He rangimārie ia, tae noa ki te putanga ake o te ata. (1–5)

98. Te Taunakitanga Mārama (Al-Bayyina)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko te hunga i whakakāhore i te pono i roto i te Iwi o te Pukapuka me te hunga karakia whakapakoko, e kore rātou e whakamutu, kia tae mai rā anō te taunakitanga mārama ki a rātou: he karere nā te Atua, e taki ana i ngā whārangi kua tiakina kia mā, kei roto ngā whakatau e tika ana, e pono ana. Ā kīhai te hunga i hoatu ki a rātou te Pukapuka i wehewehe i waenganui i a rātou anō, kia tae rā anō ki muri i te taenga mai o te taunakitanga mārama ki a rātou. Heoi i whakahaua rātou kia karakia anake ki te Atua, me te whakatapu i tō rātou whakapono ki a Ia anake, hei iwi whakapono pono, kia puritia hoki te karakia, kia hoatu te koha whakapure (zakāt): koinā te whakapono o te tika pono. Ko te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono i roto i te Iwi o te Pukapuka me te hunga karakia whakapakoko ka noho i roto i te ahi o te Kēhena, ka noho tonu ki reira. Ko rātou te tino kino o ngā mea hanga katoa. (1–6)

Ko te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai—ko rātou te tino pai o ngā mea hanga katoa. Ko tō rātou utu kei tō rātou Ariki, ko ngā Māra o Erene e rere ana ngā awa i raro, ka noho tonu rātou ki reira ake ake. E tino pai ana te Atua ki a rātou, ā ko rātou ki a Ia. Mō te tangata tērā e wehi ana ki tōna Ariki. (7–8)

99. Te Rū (Al-Zalzala)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ina rūrūtia te whenua ki tōna rū whakamutunga, ā ka maka ki waho e te whenua ōna pīkaunga, ā ka mea te tangata, 'He aha tōna take?'— hei taua Rā ka kōrero ia i ōna rongo, nō te mea kua whakaohooho tō Ariki i a ia. Hei taua Rā ka puta mai te tangata he rōpū marara, kia whakaaturia ki a rātou ā rātou mahi: ko te tangata i mahi i te pai kia rite te taumaha ki te ngota, ka kite ia i a ia, ā ko te tangata i mahi i te kino kia rite te taumaha ki te ngota, ka kite ia i a ia. (1–8)

100. Ngā Hōiho Oma (Al-ʿĀdiyāt)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i ngā hōiho whawhai, e kihakiha ana, e patu ana i ngā korakora ahi, e whakaeke ana i te puaotanga o te ata, e whakaara ana i tētahi kapua puehu, ā e ruku ana ki waenganui o te hoariri: he pono kāore te tangata e whakawhetai ana ki tōna Ariki, ā he pono ko ia anō te kaiwhakaatu ki tērā; ā he pono he taikaha ia i tōna aroha ki te taonga. (1–8)

Kāore rānei ia e mōhio, ina hurihia ki waho ngā mea kei roto i ngā urupā, ā ka whakaputaina ki te mārama ngā mea kei roto i ngā uma, ka tino mōhio katoa tō rātou Ariki ki a rātou hei taua Rā? (9–11)

101. Te Patu Kuru (Al-Qāriʿa)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Te Patunga Haruru! He aha te Patunga Haruru? Ā he aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha te Patunga Haruru? Te Rā e rite ai te tangata ki ngā pūrehurehu kua marara, ā ngā maunga ki ngā pūhuruhuru wūru kua heua. Nā, ko te tangata e taumaha ana ōna pauna, ka noho ia i roto i te ora o te ngākau mārie; engari ko te tangata e māmā ana ōna pauna, ko tōna whaea ko te Poka Hōhonu— ā he aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha tērā?— he Ahi wera rawa. (1–11)

102. Te Whai kia Nui Ake (Al-Takāthur)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ko te whai i te nui ake e whakapōrearea ana i a koutou, kia tae rā anō koutou ki ngā urupā. Kāo rawa! Ākuanei koutou mōhio ai. Ā anō, kāo rawa! Ākuanei koutou mōhio ai. Kāo rawa! Me i mōhio koutou i te mōhiotanga tūturu! He pono ka kite koutou i te Kēhena; kātahi he pono ka kite koutou i a ia ki te kanohi o te tūturu; kātahi, hei taua Rā, he pono ka pātaia koutou mō ngā manaakitanga i koa ai koutou. (1–8)

103. Te Rā e Heke ana (Al-ʿAṣr)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

I runga i te ao e heke ana, he pono kei roto te tangata i te mate— hāunga te hunga e whakapono ana, e mahi ana i ngā mahi pai, e akiaki ana tētahi i tētahi ki te pono, e akiaki ana tētahi i tētahi ki te manawanui. (1–3)

104. Te Kaikōrero Kino (Al-Humaza)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Aue te mate mō ia kaikōrero kino, mō ia kaiwhakapae, e hao ana i te taonga, e tatau ana, e tatau ana anō, e whakaaro ana mā tōna taonga ia e ora tonu ake ake. Kāo rawa! He pono ka whiua ia ki te Kaikuru— ā he aha hei whakamōhio ki a koe he aha te Kaikuru?— ko te Ahi a te Atua, kua tahuna, e piki ake ana ki runga i ngā ngākau. Ka katia ki runga i a rātou, i roto i ngā pou kua whakatoroa. (1–9)

105. Te Arewhana (Al-Fīl)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kāore rānei koe i kite i te āhua o tā tō Ariki mahi ki te iwi o te arewhana? Kīhai rānei Ia i whakapōauau i tā rātou whakaaro tinihanga, ā i tuku ki a rātou he kāhui manu, e epa ana i a rātou ki ngā kōhatu uku tunua, ā i meinga rātou e Ia kia rite ki te kākahu witi kua kainga?[92] (1–5)

[92] **Te Whakapaenga o Jeddah, 1517: Potukara, te Moana Whero, me te Whakamarumarutanga o ngā Pā Tapu**
"E tōku Ariki, Kia Haumaru Tēnei Pā": He Kōrero Whakamārama ā-Hītori, ā-Whakapono mō te Korāna 14:35–41, me te Hītori, i ia Rautau, o te Haumarutanga o Meka mai i a Aperahama tae noa ki te Kotahitanga Whakamarumaru o Meka o te tau 2026

106. Quraysh (Quraysh)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Mō te haumaru o Quraysh, tō rātou haumaru i te haerenga o te takurua, o te raumati— kia karakia rātou ki te Ariki o tēnei Whare, nāna rātou i whāngai i te hiakai, ā i whakahaumaru i a rātou i te wehi. (1–4)

107. Ngā Mahi Atawhai Iti (Al-Māʿūn)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kua kite rānei koe i te tangata e whakakāhore ana i te Whakawā? Ko ia tērā e pana atu ana i te pani, ā, e kore e whakatenatena kia whāngaia te hunga rawakore. Nō reira, aue te mate mō te hunga e karakia ana, heoi e wareware ana ki tā rātou karakia, e whakaatu noa ana kia kitea e te tangata, ā, e pupuri ana i ngā mahi atawhai noa.[93] (1–7)

[93] **Surah Al Ma’un – Te Mahi Atawhai Noa**

108. Te Hua Nui (Al-Kawthar)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

He pono kua hōmai e Mātou ki a koe te huhua. Nō reira karakia ki tō Ariki, ā, whakaekea he patunga tapu. Ko te tangata e kino ana ki a koe, ko ia tonu te mea kua motuhia. (1–3)

109. Te Hunga Whakaponokore (Al-Kāfirūn)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kīia, 'E te hunga e whakakāhore ana i te pono, e kore ahau e karakia ki tā koutou e karakia ai, ā, e kore hoki koutou e karakia ki tāku e karakia ai. E kore rawa ahau e karakia ki tā koutou i karakia ai, ā, e kore rawa hoki koutou e karakia ki tāku e karakia ai. Ki a koutou tā koutou whakapono, ki ahau tāku.'[94] (1–6)

[94] **Te Whakaaturanga Hapa-Kore a te Korāna i roto i ngā Tau e 23: "Kīia" me te Reo o te Atua**

110. Te Āwhina (Al-Naṣr)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Ka tae mai te āwhina a te Atua, me te wikitoria, ā, ka kite koe i te tangata e tomo ana ki te whakapono o te Atua, he mano tini, kātahi koe ka whakakorōria i tō Ariki ki te whakamoemiti, ā, inoia Tōna murunga hara: ko Ia tonu e rite tonu ana ki te tahuri mai i runga i te aroha. (1–3)

111. Te Muka Nīkau (Al-Masad)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kia ngaro ngā ringa o Abū Lahab, ā, kia ngaro hoki ia! E kore ōna taonga me ngā mea katoa i whiwhi ai ia e whai hua ki a ia. Ka wera ia i roto i tētahi Ahi mura kakā, me tana wahine hoki, te kaiamo wahie, me tētahi taura muka nīkau e here ana i tōna kakī. (1–5)

112. Te Whakapono Mā (Al-Ikhlāṣ)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kīia, 'Ko Ia te Atua, te Kotahi, te Atua, te Mau Tonu, e whakawhirinaki ai ngā mea katoa ki a Ia. Kāore Ia e whakatupu uri, kāore hoki Ia i whānau mai, ā, kāore he mea e taea te whakataurite ki a Ia.'[95] (1–4)

[95] **Te Whakaaturanga Hapa-Kore a te Korāna i roto i ngā Tau e 23: "Kīia" me te Reo o te Atua**

113. Te Puaotanga (Al-Falaq)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kīia, 'Ka rapu piringa ahau i te Ariki o te ata hāpara, i te kino o ngā mea i hangaia e Ia, i te kino o te pōuri ina kohi ana, i te kino o te hunga e pupuhi ana ki runga i ngā pona, ā, i te kino o te tangata hae ina hae ana ia.'[96] (1–5)

[96] **Te Whakaaturanga Hapa-Kore a te Korāna i roto i ngā Tau e 23: "Kīia" me te Reo o te Atua**

114. Te Tangata Katoa (Al-Nās)

I runga i te ingoa o te Atua, te Atawhai, te Aroha Mau Tonu.

Kīia, 'Ka rapu piringa ahau i te Ariki o te tangata, te Kīngi o te tangata, te Atua o te tangata, i te kino o te kaikōhimuhimu e hoki whakamuri ana, e kōhimuhimu ana i roto i ngā ngākau o te tangata— i roto i ngā tīni me te tangata.'[97] (1–6)

[97] **Te Whakaaturanga Hapa-Kore a te Korāna i roto i ngā Tau e 23: "Kīia" me te Reo o te Atua**